March 11, 1957

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick c/o New York Herald Tribune New York, New York

Dear Mr. Philbrick:

Would you be kind enough to give me your present address, if this letter reaches you.

I should like to send you copies of my little magazine, ONE MAN'S OPINION, from time to time; and especially a copy of the current issue, which I think might give even so well informed and penetrating an anti-Communist as yourself one or two new glimpses of the terrifying conspiracy which we face.

Sincerely,

RHW: EL

Robert H. W. Welch, Jr

April 24, 1957

Mr. Robert H. W. Welch, Jr. 810 Main St. Cambridge, Mass.

Dear Mr. Welcht

It was good to hear from you again. I appreciate very much receiving copies of your magazine, and will show them around as widely as possible.

While we are speaking of exchanging information, I refer to you the enclosed copies of a letter to the Herald Tribune from Dr. Bela Fabian, dated April 11, 1957.

I am personally acquainted with Dr. Fabian and can testify that he is a man of the highest integrity and character, and that in this letter he speaks from the heart. Prior to the occupation of his country by the Mazis, he was a famous jurist and served for many years as a leader in his government. He spent four years in Mazi concentration camps and still another in a Soviet camp.

It seems to me that the sad thing is that the people behind the Iron Curtain were depending upon the United States to help them out, and it is a great tragedy that the people did not have a government that was prepared to give any help.

Best cordial Pegards.

Herbert A. Philbrick

LONG COURSE

HAP: nw

Enclosures.

presented at 8 p.m. Sunday), the society."

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) for-

hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

rsachusetts

158

WHY **PEOPLE BECOME COMMUNISTS**

morning e in one

in his la-I

> fers, is nough to ighly, that why people cle for densation

siderably issue of business, E COMMUNISTS off is that for easier ne in the icle re-OPINION. tion, and as we can

The chief purpose of this letter, however, is really to ask you whether it reaches you; and if so, would you be kind enough to give me your more accurate address, if it is needed for third-class mail. I find

filming (the program will be no anti-Semites or racists in presented at 8 p.m. Sunday), the society."

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) for the society." mer candy manufacturer, aphands were constantly tapping

or juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in-

HE WAS asked if he peared extremely nervous. His could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various govern-ment and civic agencies as

ري: 🖫

Imont 78. Massachusetts

HERBERT A. PHILBRIUM

April 28, 1958

WHY PEOPLE BECOME COMMUNISTS

THE AVERAGE AMERICAN, on being shown the present reach and constant progress of the Communist conspiracy in this country, is exactly like the farmer being shown the giraffe. He simply insists that there isn't any such animal.

A main reason for this willful blindness is an inability of the typical American to understand how or why other Americans, very much like himself, could possibly have become Communists. This failure to comprehend or to believe is in turn due to a completely erroneous premise. He thinks that those few misguided souls, who do actually join the strange Communist sect, are moved by some unique and mysterious reason which is beyond the discernment of "normal" people.

There is, of course, no such clear-cut formula for converting any human raw material into the Communist product. The reasons why people become Communists are numerous, diverse, overlapping — and quite orthodox expressions of human psychology. Some of these reasons have been conscientiously reported, by such reconverts to Americanism as Elizabeth Bentley and Whittaker Chambers, out of deep personal experience. Arthur Koestler, George Orwell, and many other writers have brought detailed knowledge and penetrating insight into discussions of what makes a Communist and what makes him tick. We have neither the wish nor the ability to add anything new to the convincing analyses that are already available from many sources. But we shall try to summarize, in a few pages and plain language, the major inducements whereby Communism recruits and maintains its followers.

The Star Gazers . . .

"The best short answer I have ever read

Dr. J. B. MATTHEWS

to a question that puzzles so many Americans."

1. We should begin our list with the appeal of Communism to the idealism of its prospective converts. For historically

FEBRUARY, 1958

15

received this morning ugh to write me in one

OMMUNISTS, in est article on this ves wide circulae? If so, may I ulbrick in Rye :t at America's mailers."

to which he refers, is so been kind enough to ved of it so highly, that t question of why people m to this article for blished a condensation a recent issue.

d for the considerably in the April issue of the reprint business, PLE BECOME COMMUNISTS I am holding off is that vo columns, for easier ne too long line in the .tion this article re-AMERICAN OPINION. ton's suggestion, and s low a cost as we can

ex, is really to ask you whether It reaches you; and if so, would you be kind enough to give me your more accurate address, if it is needed for third-class mail. I find

filming (the program will be no anti-Semites or racists in presented at 8 p.m. Sunday), the society." mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or Several times during the in- being race extremists, but pulling his tie straight.

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencie

filming (the program will be no anti-Semites no acti-Semites n HE WAS asked if he several Birchites who are identified by various govern-

17

IERICAN OPINIC

Why People Become Communists

-though not currently-this has been the movement's greatest drawing card.

The young man or woman dreams of making this a better world. He sees poverty, suffering, injustice, and class distinctions around him. He is told that socialism will abolish these things. He does not know that the very poverty, suffering, injustice, and class distinctions at which he is looking have been reduced, by the americanist form of society, to their lowest levels ever reached, at any place on this planet or at any time in history. He does not know that their reduction to a further minimum is directly dependent on, and proportional to, the freedom of individuals from government paternalism. Many socialists never learn this, despite the clear and irrefutable evidence of all historical experience. Those who do, and remain socialists, carefully keep this knowledge from their young nibblers at the communist bait.

Even less does the idealistic young man know that socialism itself, far from eliminating poverty, suffering, injustice, and class distinction, will inevitably increase them all. He is given no warning that socialist plans automatically require an increasing regimentation of individual lives, which does not and cannot stop short of actual slavery of the citizen to the state. These facts, too, the socialists are careful to hide from him. Indeed, all but the most hardened among them are equally careful to keep these facts well hidden beyond the range of their own conscious attention.

Who See Only The Stars . . .

16

So this idealistic young man becomes convinced that socialism offers not only a way, but the only way, to bring about the brave new world of which he has a vision. He accepts the term communism as meaning socialism in its ultimate and most beneficial form. He is led to believe that Communists are the most sincere and praiseworthy of all those who profess to be socialists. For only the Communists are willing to dedicate their lives to the active fight to establish a world-wide collectivist

Why People Become Communists

Utopia. He is daily taught that the noblest plans are thwarted and delayed only by the willful selfishness of those who exploit their fellow men in a capitalistic system; of those who gain personal advantages from the poverty, suffering, injustice, and class distinctions caused by their exploitations. So he comes at last to accept Communist doctrine, that any means are justified in order to impose a communist organization of society on the whole world for its own good.

By this time the idealistic young man, his soul suffused with a thrilling glow of self-abnegation and self-submersion into a great cause, has become merely a cog in the Communist machine. More and more do action, discipline, and the momentum of the machine displace deliberation in his consciousness. He learns under relentless pressures to be ever more resolute and "realistic", in accepting and carrying out duties assigned to him in furtherance of Communist aims. Finally even treason and murder become methods to condone, or virtuous actions to be performed, when they serve the needs of a crusading army which is marching on to total and glorious victory. To him Communism has now become a fervent and overpowering religion, requiring unquestioning faith on the part of its devotees, and ruling out all other loyalties.

The Lonely Hearts . . .

2. Another attraction of Communism depends on the basic lonesomeness of so many individuals. The Communist program not only gives meaning and purpose, however criminal, to lives which otherwise would be empty of both. It gives a sense of belonging, of sharing the comradeship and objectives and total strength of a vast army of fellow soldiers, to individuals who otherwise would feel lost and alone and unwanted.

There is a need in each human spirit to be a part of something greater than one's self, to lessen the futility of an egocentric existence by doing something that is important to a group. The feeling is present in all of us, and very strong in many. Throughout America today this need accounts for bil-

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) for

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His

hands were constantly tapping

or juggling the microphone or

FEBRUARY, 1958

AMERICAN OPINION

Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

s really to ask you whether enough to give me your more accurate address. If it is needed for third-class mail. I find

Imont 78. Massachusetts

April 28, 1958

s, received this morning

nough to write me in one

COMMUNISTS, in

rest article on this

eives wide circula-

ble? If so, may I

Philbrick in Rye

cott at America's

le to which he refers, is

also been kind enough to

proved of it so highly, that

rent question of why people

them to this article for

in a recent issue.

[published a condensation

mand for the considerably

into the reprint business,

ason I am holding off is that

in two columns, for easier

ue of AMERICAN OPINION.

Winston's suggestion, and at as low a cost as we can

ink the too long line in the

attention this article re-

PEOPLE BECOME COMMUNISTS

EV, in the April issue of

ed mailers."

AÉRÍCAN OPINIO

Why People Become Communists

lions of hours of work on the part of millions of individuals in tens of thousands of voluntary associations, clubs, societies, and organizations of every conceivable variety. But the Communists make far more capital for themselves out of this instinctive behavior than any other group. They do so by their unceasing reiteration of the glories of their cause, by the extensiveness of their disciplined direction of an individual's efforts, and by the consciousness which they instill into each convert of the vastness and power of the organization to which he now belongs. Membership in the Communist Party, or adherence to its organizational hive, is more demanding, more exclusive of other interests, and of far more significance in its impact on the individual's own life, than any other loyalty that individual may assume anywhere in the world today with the single exception of devotion to fundamentalist Christianity. For this very reason a consuming loyalty to the Communist movement is the most satisfying burial of self in something larger that—again excepting fundamentalist Christianity -our contemporary world can offer. It is tragic but true that many a miserable free man is changed by Communism into a happy slave.

Big Snobs With Little Equipment . . .

3. A very important appeal of Communism, not nearly so deserving of sympathy as those discussed above, is to the intellectual snobbishness of the sophomoric mind. There is nobody as fond of the adulation of the "intellectuals" as the pseudo-intellectual who has acquired the jargon, without the knowledge, of ideological scholarship. Being treated by these "intellectuals" as one of them, and hence as superior to the bourgeois herd of Philistines, is the greatest thrill an addlepated "liberal" can enjoy. And the real Communist scholars, unlike those in any other field, are willing to go along with and encourage the pretensions of a superficial phoney, if their doing so serves any Communist purpose.

Frequently it does. For such an individual, through in-

Why People Become Communists

herited wealth, or high political position within the family, or the possession of a famous name, or through some other fortuitous means, may be able to supply prestige or money or influence to Communist friends and to Communist enterprises. In that case even the most deeply learned of the Communists are entirely willing to put their tongues in their cheeks, cross their fingers, and lead their patron to believe that he is a reincarnated combination of Plato, Hypatia, and John Stuart Mill.

Many of these victims of flattery, especially in the upper social or political levels, do not join the Communist Party or actually become Communists in any technical sense. For Communism is a serious business. There is nothing the Communists can afford less, or dislike more, than to be made to look ridiculous. And half-baked exhibitionists as prominent—or as conspicuous—as Eleanor Roosevelt, Henry Wallace, and William O. Douglas, would not be wanted as Party members. But many a gain for the Communist side, in the Cold War game, has been made by such players, who either didn't know or didn't care that they were carrying the ball for the Kremlin's team. They were too constantly puffed up and exhilarated by all the applause and mental back-slapping from real members of that

And Just Little Snobs . . .

team.

At the lower levels, however, men who bask in the fellowship and flattery of people whom they inwardly regard as their intellectual superiors—and also as their superiors in daring, initiative, and leadership—are to be found in almost every Communist cell. The likelihood that they will make laughing stocks out of themselves, in any way that would reflect ridicule on Communist activities, is minimized. It is taken care of by the same discipline and detailed supervision that turns these wouldbe eggheads into useful work horses for the Communist Party. A great many of the half-educated pedants of the academic cloisters, in particular, belong in this classification. They join,

FEBRUARY, 1958

19

'elmont 78. Massachusetts

April 28, 1958

es, received this morning nough to write me in one

COMMUNISTS, in arest article on this ceives wide circulaable? If so, may I Philbrick in Rye icott at America's ed mailers."

le to which he refers, is s also been kind enough to proved of it so highly, that rent question of why people them to this article for Y published a condensation in a recent issue.

mand for the considerably EV, in the April issue of into the reprint business, PEOPLE BECOME COMMUNISTS ason I am holding off is that in two columns, for easier ink the too long line in the attention this article re-1e of AMERICAN OPINION. Winston's suggestion, and

at as low a cost as we can

3 really to ask you whether enough to give me your more accurate address, if it is needed for third-class mail. I find

filming (the program will be presented at 8 p.m. Sunday), mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

the society." HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various govern-

no anti-Semites or racists

18

AMERICAN OPINION

Relmont 78. Massachusetts

April 28, 1958

rs, received this morning

enough to write me in one

COMMUNISTS, in

arest article on this

ceives wide circula-

able? If so, may I

Philbrick in Rye

icott at America's

le to which he refers, is

s also been kind enough to

them to this article for

in a recent issue.

Y published a condensation

mand for the considerably

into the reprint business.

ason I am holding off is that

in two columns, for easier

ink the too long line in the

1e of AMERICAN OPINION.

Winston's suggestion, and at as low a cost as we can

; really to ask you whether enough to give me your

attention this article re-

PEOPLE BECOME COMMUNISTS

EV, in the April issue of

proved of it so highly, that

rent question of why people

ed mailers."

AERICAN OPINIOI

Why People Become Communists

intellect is only fair, and the idea of using it for anything more

recondite than how to deal in commodity futures would strike

him as absurd. Yet Brown is president of the Siwash Country

Over the years, while this difference in financial status

was evolving, Dr. Jones succumbed to increasing bitterness

towards a sociological system that made such a difference pos-

sible. He resented the importance and the unfairness (as he saw it) of the money rewards as bestowed by a capitalistic

society. He longed for a world in which money had either been

abolished altogether, or had been relegated to a role inferior

and auxiliary to that of ration coupons, allocations, permits and

favors issued by governments. And Dr. Jones was a man who

followed his resentments and theories to what seemed to him to

be their clearly indicated destinations. He became a Communist.

comparative appraisal of the efforts, the contribution to so-

ciety, and the rewards of Salesmanager Brown and himself.

Chief among them was the fact that he had chosen an academic

career because of his distaste for, or unwillingness to engage in,

the competitive struggle for financial success. Jones loved books

and learning more than business and a larger pay check. It was

his privilege to follow that preference. But to quarrel with

the price put on his labors and accomplishments, by a free-

market economy, was to set up his own egocentric sense of

values as superior to that which automatically represented the

total consensus of his fellow Americans. To follow his sense of

values for himself was praiseworthy; to insist that everybody

he has never subjected bis personality to the "vulgar" demands

of salesmanship. He is proud of his solid standing in the cap-

and gown fraternity; of the respect for his learning on the part

In the second place, Dr. Jones is pleased with himself that

mer candy manufacturer, ap-

peared extremely nervous. His

hands were constantly tapping

or juggling the microphone or

Several times during the in-

21

could cite the names of

several Birchites who are

identified by various govern-

ment and civic age

ccurate address, if it is needed for third-class mail. I find

else accept it too was sophomoric arrogance.

FEBRUARY, 1958

Of course Professor Jones overlooked many things in his

Club, while Jones cannot afford to be a member.

And The Wrong Cure . . .

Why People Become Communists

or affiliate themselves with, the Communists, because their acceptance into such "progressive" circles gives reassuring external

support to their false show of scholarly standing—which other-

4. Since the academic world supplies so much more than its proportionate share of American Communists, the above dis-

cussion leads easily into the next compartment of motivation.

The label over that compartment is "Envy." College faculties

are not the only source of men who are made Communists by

envy, of course. Also, many other motives besides envy, or on

top of envy, play their part in making Communists out of Phi

Beta Kappas. But "operation envy" is simpler to explain and

easier to understand in connection with collegiate raw material

than any other. We'll develop our argument through an illus-

arts college of Ivy University. When they graduated, John

stood third from the top of his class, Bob stood third from the

bottom. Today, twenty years later, Dr. John Jones is making

seven thousand dollars per year as an associate professor of

history at Siwash College. Mr. Robert Brown is making forty

thousand dollars per year as vice-president in charge of sales

of the Siwash Soapsuds Company. To the professor this is con-

of the two. He is well aware of that fact. Also, he has applied

that mind diligently in his profession. Whatever there is to

know about history, he knows it; and what he doesn't know

isn't knowledge. He has an adequate familiarity with the fun-

damentals of literacy in many other fields. He is conscious and

proud of having acquired that honest scholarship through hard

work, done by a good brain. Mr. Brown, on the other hand,

hasn't read a book since Forever Amber was all the rage. His

AMERICAN OPINION

For Dr. Jones not only has much the more brilliant mind

clusive evidence of the injustice of a capitalistic society.

John Jones and Bob Brown were classmates in the liberal

wise is not convincing even to themselves.

The Green Sickness . . .

tration.



Finally, Dr. Jones had never evaluated, nor even become aware of, the most significant terms in his equation. In order to reach a job at forty thousand dollars per year, in competition with other men after the same goal, Bob Brown had given of himself, in efforts more determined and in ways more demanding than John Jones ever dreamed. Jones feels virtuous because he preferred to avoid the strains and exactions of a competitive business existence. He doesn't realize that maybe Brown would have preferred to avoid them, too. But Brown considered the forty thousand per year, and such incidental returns as being president of the country club, as worth the cost out of his life and peace of mind. He may have been wrong, but the choice was his-just as Jones' choice was his own. And Brown, in the course of meeting the competition which he thus chose to face, helped the productive American economy to make available to Jones, at prices which even Jones could afford, the clothes on his back, the refrigerator in his kitchen, the car he drives, and even the books which he reads.

But Dr. Jones doesn't understand the processes through which he obtained these comforts in exchange for what he offered, nor Brown's part in those processes which made him worth forty thousand dollars per year to his firm and to the productive economy. Jones wants to have his cake and eat it too. This is something which the Communists promise to all fools who will listen, and especially to fools with a doctor's degree. And they obtain converts on the strength of these promises, despite the oft proved fact that in a socialist society both

MÉRÍCAN OPINION

Why People Become Communists

Iones and Brown get less cake, either to have or to eat, than in any other.

Tugwell Turns A Phrase . . .

We are not primarily concerned here, however, with the fallacy of the reasoning, or the unfairness of the invidious comparisons, which made Dr. Jones a Communist. We have wished merely to illustrate how envy serves as a Communist tool. Skillfully used by dedicated hands, it molds many a lukewarm prospect into an ardent member of the Party. And envy itself is only one model of the psychological tool called hatred, which is found in every Communist work box.

For hatred is a very powerful emotion among human beings. In the early days of the New Deal, Rexford Tugwell emphasized the importance of bitterness — toward capitalism and capitalists—in the campaign to bring about those social changes advocated by himself and his fellow "liberals". He urged the faithful to spur themselves on "by an energizing hatred".

The driving force in the whole life and philosophy of Karl Marx was hatred—of everybody who was not as foul as himself. (Which was quite a large order, as the reader may easily verify by studying the details of Marx's personal life.) Hatred was the one, and the decisive, contribution of Lenin to the mood of the Russian Revolution of 1917, whereby he converted it into the October Bolshevist Revolution and a Communist strike for power. We find countless exhibits of the same brand of sulphurous hatred coming to the surface in contemporary America, as in the desecrative utterances of Milton Mayer or the obscene blasphemies of Langston Hughes.

Both Seed And Harvest . . .

Hatred, of the laborer for his boss, of colored people for their white neighbors and vice-versa, of Protestants for Catholics—wherever there is a climate in which it can be cultivated, hatred is both a product of Communist effort and a necessity

or juggling the micro

pulling his tie straight.

FEBRUARY, 1958

Relmont 78. Massachusetts

April 28, 1958

, received this morning lough to write me in one

COMMUNISTS, in rest article on this eives wide circulaole? If so, may I Philbrick in Rye ott at America's d mailers."

e to which he refers, is also been kind enough to roved of it so highly, that ent question of why people them to this article for published a condensation in a recent issue.

nand for the considerably V, in the April issue of into the reprint business, EOPLE BECOME COMMUNISTS son I am holding off is that n two columns, for easier ik the too long line in the .ttention this article ree of AMERICAN OPINION. Tinston's suggestion, and at as low a cost as we can

really to ask you whether enough to give me your ird-class mail. I find

22

AMERICAN OPINION

23

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) for-HE WAS asked if he mer candy manufacturer, apcould cite the names of peared extremely nervous. His several Birchites who are hands were constantly tapping identified by various government and civic agencies as Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

HERBERT A. PHILBRIUM

of Communist progress. Sowing the seeds of such hatred and nourishing the crop is the constant work of many thousands of busy Communist minds and hands, both trained to make the greatest possible use out of every tragic opportunity. One result of all this fomentation of hatred is the continuous recruitment of additional workers, attracted to the troublemaking by a sympathetic feeling for its ostensible aims. These recruits range from Negro tenant farmers to the presidents of great universities. And identically the same envy or hatred of their fellow men, whom they consider better treated than themselves by the American system, may be the most powerful impulse to the acceptance of Communism on the part of both.

Involuntary Captives . . .

5. But not all Communists become such by persuasion and indoctrination. Many are driven into the fold by blackmail, terrorism, and other forms of coercion. The ordinary reader will say to himself: "Oh, sure. Unfortunately some men are undoubtedly driven by such methods to carry out Communist orders, or even to work on their own initiative to advance Communist causes. They never turn into real Communists, however; and they are always ready to break away from their Communist associations at the first opportunity." This conclusion would be correct in some cases, but in a great many it would not.

Mr. X, when quite young, drank too much one night, got into a brawl in the local tavern, killed a man in the fight which developed, and served three years in the penitentiary for manslaughter. On leaving prison he went to another city, where nobody knew anything about him or his past, started over, and has led an exemplary personal life ever since. He went to a law school in the new city, passed the bar, began the practice of law, got married, had two children, and, at the age of thirtyone or -two was struggling along like most of us to "get ahead" in the world.

Primarily as a result of his undergraduate days in an Ivy

AMERICAN OPINION

Why People Become Communists

League college, Mr. X was a "liberal" in local politics, but only to the extent that was currently fashionable. Suddenly, out of a blue sky, he was offered a job in our State Department in Washington. The offer seemed to be solely the result of his friendship for another and more prominent lawyer in the town. It was made to sound entirely plausible to Mr. X by the kind interest of this importantly-connected fellow liberal in Mr. X's career, and by complimentary comments concerning Mr. X's special fitness for the position. These comments also conveyed a reasonable expectation of rapid advancement in government work. Mr. X accepted the appointment, with a few secret regrets about his hidden past, but without any suspicion that the Communists already had him and that past under their untiring observation.

Become Enthusiastic Converts . . .

In Washington Mr. X did "get ahead" in the State Department. He discovered early that the more he leaned to the left, the more favorably he was regarded by those associates and superiors who were paying the most attention to him, and the more his responsibilities increased. Also, he was encouraged to "liberalize" his views still further by the strength and unanimity of the "liberalism" around him. Caught up in the flood of "enlightened democracy" and one-worldism at work, Mr. X found it a thrilling and happy experience to float along on so

Then a crisis arose. Mr. X found that he was expected to do something, or to take a position, which was so "liberal" that, even to his now slanted sensibilities, it bordered on treason. He rebelled, reluctantly but firmly. And that brought a gentle but equally firm awakening. Mr. X was led, politely and affectionately, to see that a "reactionary" could not be allowed to block the wheels of humanitarian progress, even if his past had to be revealed to get him out of the way of those wheels. He could take his choice. He could be smeared as a jailbird, and tossed out of his job as a "fascist traitor" to the cause of true de-

Relmont 78. Massachusetts

April 28, 1958

, received this morning lough to write me in one

COMMUNISTS, in rest article on this eives wide circulable? If so, may I Philbrick in Rye :ott at America's d mailers."

e to which he refers, is also been kind enough to roved of it so highly, that ent question of why people them to this article for published a condensation in a recent issue.

nand for the considerably V, in the April issue of into the reprint business, EOPLE BECOME COMMUNISTS son I am holding off is that in two columns, for easier ik the too long line in the .ttention this article ree of AMERICAN OPINION. Tinston's suggestion, and at as low a cost as we can

really to ask you whether enough to give me your ird-class mail. I find

24

AMERICAN OPINION

FEBRUARY, 1958

25

filming (the program will be sented at 8 p.m. Sunday), the society." Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) for HE WAS asked if he mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or ment and civic agencies as pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

HERBER! A. PHILDMUN

could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various govern-

27

Belmont 78. Massachusetts

ceived this morning

. to write me in one

[MUNISTS, in

article on this

, wide circula-

If so, may I

which he refers, is

been kind enough to

n to this article for

recent issue.

plished a condensation

d for the considerably

in the April issue of

, the reprint business,

I am holding off is that

wo columns, for easier

the too long line in the

f AMERICAN OPINION.

as low a cost as we can

ally to ask you whether ugh to give me your

I-class mail. I find

ston's suggestion, and

ntion this article re-

PLE BECOME COMMUNISTS

ed of it so highly, that

question of why people

orick in Rye

at America's

ailers."

April 28, 1958

several Birchites who are

ment and civic agencies as

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping identified by various govern-

MÉRÎCAN OPINION An Informal Review Why People Become Communists

We took Mr. X for our illustration simply because this article is dealing with the question of why "normal" people become Communists. In actual fact the blackmail approach is most widely and profitably used by the Kremlin's agents on brilliant men who have the extreme misfortune to be homosexuals. Such men seem to gravitate almost automatically into government service. They have a built-in and fundamental predisposition to resent the accepted standards and beliefs of our society. They also have, always over their heads, a threat of personal disgrace far more disturbing than the record of a iail sentence. So these unfortunate individuals become easy putty for molding by Communist techniques into disciplined and devoted members of the Party. Also, because of the introvert brilliance of their minds, and their obsessive desire for success and public recognition to counterbalance a guilt-consciousness that is ever with them, they develop into some of the most highplaced and potent Communists in any government. For these reasons it is not too surprising or unusual to find one of these agents of the conspiracy smoothly and subtly promoting its aims, as a high functionary of our State Department or as the administrative head of some great international organization.

"Most Flagrant Of The Passions" . . .

6. This brings us logically to the next classification, which consists of those who are converted into Communists by the appeal of the carrot, without any brandishing of a stick being necessary. And the most effective carrot—especially for the ruthlessly ambitious spirits whom the Communists wish most

to have on their side—is the promise of personal power. In Russia, since Stalin consolidated his dictatorship and liquidated all of the old Bolsheviks along with whatever idealistic revolutionary fervor still remained; in China almost from the very beginning of the Communist drive; in most other countries since Stalin's control over international Communism became virtually complete; everywhere, for the past two decades, the sheer lust for power has been the primary motivation

FEBRUARY, 1958

Why People Become Communists

mocracy. Or he could continue to work and advance as a

member of the noble brotherhood of courageous forward-look-

ing, dedicated souls, who were striving to bring justice and peace

and equality and democracy to the whole world. Disturbed, but

wishing to be convinced, Mr. X went along with the noble

sides of the trough in which Mr. X moved forward. But so long

as he didn't try to jump out of that trough his progress be-

came even faster and more assured. He soon realized the real

terms of the two courses open to him. One was to fight an

organization which, as he already saw, was too well entrenched

and too insidiously powerful for him to make any impression

against it. The other was to do the bidding of that organization;

to let himself become ever more closely allied in aims and in

spirit with its members and dupes; and thus to reap all the re-

wards of increasing power, prestige, and remuneration which

that organization could throw his way. In due course Mr. X

wound up as a full-fledged and consecrated Communist, doing

his important part to advance the purposes of the international

Communist conspiracy — and giving as much of his energy as

directed to bringing other prospects along exactly the same

It is not only in every branch of the American govern-

ment that blackmail pressures of this kind have been used, and

are being used effectively today, by the hard-core Communists.

Skillfully adjusted versions of the same basic mechanism are at

work in our educational world, scientific world, and every area

of public influence and authority. Nor is it only the man with

a jail term behind him who is the victim of such smooth coer-

cion. The stick for resistance and the carrot for submission are

employed very cleverly, complementing each other, on many

a poor soul who has been trapped into wearing the Communist

AMERICAN OPINION

path that he himself had followed.

And The Victims Are Varied . . .

harness.

From that point on the screws gradually tightened on the

brotherhood.

or juggling the microphone or Several times during the in-

'Isetts

ing

ne

, is

gh to

for

ation

.e of

ness,

is that

easier

in the

PINION.

re-

i, and we can

OMMUNISTS

, that

people

Why People Become Communists

of those who achieved high standing in the Communist "aristocracy". What has been presented to the world as a revolutionary movement based on ideological considerations, and what is still so presented to the outside masses and to millions of its own proletariat today, long ago degenerated in fact into a plain conspiracy of gangsters.

So the cunning man without conscience, in any country, who sees in the whole vast Communist apparatus the opportunity and means of achieving power over others, may join the Party for that ultimate purpose. The more clearly he sees from the very beginning that the Party's ideological pretenses are merely a sham and a weapon, so far as those in the top ranks are concerned, the more rapidly he advances within the hierarchy. In time he benefits at the level of baron, earl, or prince, from all the labor of the serfs at the bottom of the Communist organizational pyramid. And whatever his position at any given moment, in this unconfessed but rigid order of ascending privilege and power, he never ceases scheming and striving to climb higher still.

Even As Gould And Capone . . .

28

12 1/3

In the United States of the nineteenth century such men would have set out to acquire this desired power through amassing great wealth by almost any means. Some of them still do. A generation ago men like Al Capone went into the rackets. Some of them still do. Twenty years ago men of the same type went into the lush fields of mushrooming labor unionism. Many still do. But increasingly over the past two decades men with this lust for power have gone into the vastly more expansive racket of imposing a secret Communist gangsterism on all the rest of America.

There are differences, of course. The earlier racketeers were willing to use almost any means to accomplish their ends. The Communists use any means, without qualification. The power of these earlier overlords was less tangible but more visible than that of their Communist counterparts. In America

AMERICAN OPINION

Why People Become Communists

ERICAN OPINION

today, for obvious reasons, the most powerful and successful Communists are the secret ones, whom the public—and most of their Communist underlings—do not even suspect of having Communist sympathies. The fact that their power is exercised behind the scenes, and that their authority and standing are known only to an inner circle, apparently adds to the thrill for men with minds of a certain type.

But the differences fade away before the likeness, in the paths and aims that have been pursued—with one exception. Because of the importance attached to the ideological argument, in the arsenal of Communist weapons, education and suavity are of far more value to the ambitious Communist than they ever were to the buccaneering financier, to the Tommy-gun gangster, or to the boss of a hoodlum battalion in some so-called labor union. So the Communist racket has attracted far better educated, more deceptive, and hence more dangerous men, to its ranks. Then, out of these lower ranks, the most cunning, most ruthless, and most dangerous have risen to be its leaders.

"The Way To Promotion And Pay" ...

7. Finally we come to the pure opportunist. Here is the man who does not consciously chart the course of his own future. But he does want always to float with, instead of to struggle against the current. And he is keen enough to sense the direction of the current, even in waters that seem placid to the less shrewd observer. It is a frightening fact that he and his kind now probably constitute the largest single source of converts to Communism-or at least to an actively sympathetic attitude towards Communists—as more and more "wise guys", even in America, become convinced that Communism really is "the

wave of the future." Whether these contemporary vicars of Bray are correct as to the ultimate total victory of the side they have chosen remains to be seen. But the evidence of their wisdom, as to the immediate practical and material results of their betrayal of both country and civilization, is visible on every hand. To pay

FEBRUARY, 1958

29

hether our

more accurate address, if it is needed for third-class mail.

マンストリント (個でも)

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) forpeared extremely nervous. His could cite the names of or juggling the microphone or identified by various govern-Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

HE WAS asked if he several Birchites who are ment and civic agencies as

The adherents to the anti-antiCommunist line range all the way from active participants in the Communist conspiracy to good patriots who are honestly duped into belittling the menace of that conspiracy. But all benefit from following it.

For Example . . .

you up.

30

· •

Isn't it arguable, for instance, that Nathan Pusey's bitter opposition to McCarthy was an important factor in having him chosen as president of Harvard University? Or that General Zwicker's promotion in rank was largely due to the same influences at work behind the scenes? These influences wanted not only to reward Zwicker for his testimony, protecting the protectors of Communists; they wanted the whole American public to see that such acts of anti-antiCommunism would be rewarded.

Does anybody believe that Dore Schary's leanings to the left did not materially aid his meteoric career in Hollywood? Or that Drew Pearson's column would be syndicated in as many newspapers today, if he had not done such a grand job in the past of making trouble for those who made trouble for the Communists? Or that Walter Reuther would already have such tremendous and growing power in the American labor movement, if he had not once written a letter glorifying Soviet Russia and urging an equally glorious form of society for the United States?

Why People Become Communists

And In Reverse . . .

TERICAN OPINIO

The other side of the coin has the stamp of the same regime. Does anybody think that George Meany's standing and future in the AFL-CIO have not been seriously damaged by, or will not gradually be undermined because of, his outspoken opposition to international Communism? Or that John O'Donnell's syndicated column has not been turned down by newspaperseven good newspapers which would really like to carry it-because of his known intolerance for traitors in our midst? Or that Corinne Griffith's movie career was not hurt by her crusading speeches in opposition to Communist doctrines? Or that General Kirk Lawton's retirement was not forced as a result of his natriotic effort to help in the exposure of Communists under his command at Fort Monmouth? Or that so brilliant a teacher and sound a scholar as Felix Wittmer would not long ago have become the president of some university but for his anti-Communist lectures and books?

Enough specific illustrations of Communist favor and disfavor at work, in every field of American opportunity, could be given to fill many magazines the size of this one. But the benefits of fellow-traveling for profit—unintentional or otherwise—are only presented as background for the real point of this section. We are concerned here with those members of our society, with great cleverness and little conscience, who observe the unfailing effectiveness of Communist hands pulling countless strings. They carry their analysis of the significance of this observation to its logical conclusion. Guided by that conclusion, they go all of the way into membership in, or affiliation with, the Communist Party.

No List Can Be Complete . . .

This catalogue of reasons why people become Communists is by no means comprehensive. We have, for instance, barely touched the edge of the thinking expressed by "if you can't lick 'em, join 'em." The target most vulnerable to this shaft is the very man who sets out most energetically to fight the

FEBRUARY, 1958

31

gh to r, that people for

sation

ing

ne

rably ie of iness, OMMUNISTS f is that easier in the e re-PINION. a, and

whether your

we can

more accurate address, if it is needed for third-class-mat

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or

AMERICAN OPINION

Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

HERBERT

Communists. He gradually finds, on digging in, that they are so much more insidiously penetrating every cranny of our collective existence, and are already so much further advanced, than he had ever dreamed. He succumbs to a feeling of hopelessness over the blind complacency of his fellow citizens, and over their unwillingness even to take an honest look at the flood creeping up around them.

It is all right to say, and it is true, that a man who goes over to the enemy for such a reason didn't have the right stuff in him in the first place. But it is certainly no secret after these thousands of years that the "stuff" in individual human beings varies a great deal. It is also no secret that most of the readers of this page can name a man, once holding a high position in American political life and highly respected for his firm opposition to the schemes of the Left, who is now ardently wielding a whitewash brush for his pro-Communist and Communist pals. He was badly beaten by the Communists — working through the usual "liberal" front—so he went over to their side. And he is merely one example of these defectors because of despair.

Then there is the phony reason, given by the Communists themselves, and even more noisily shouted by their gullible "liberal" stooges, that men become Communists as a result of their own poverty and illiteracy. The truth is that the overeducated man in highly industrialized and prosperous America is a far easier prey to Communist arguments than the most miserably poor and illiterate peasant of non-industrialized Asia. The more poverty-stricken and more ignorant the population of any country or any area may be, the more completely do the Communists have to depend on force and terrorism—with less help from an ideological fifth column—to impose their police-state rule. Our humanitarian instincts make us wish very much to see the standards of living and of literacy raised in all the poorer nations of the world—but not as a means of saving those nations from Communism. It takes at least a little learn-

AMERICAN OPINION

ing and a little leisure to make the Communist sophistry a dangerous thing.

And The Motives Combine . . .

There are other reasons, both real and imaginary, for the steady influx into the Communist camp. But we believe our list includes the most important. We have presented these appeals and motivations which make men Communists, however, as if each one acted alone; as if each appeal was successful only if the right type of "persuasion" was applied to exactly the matching susceptibility in a prospect for the Party. And of course this is not the case.

With the single exception of the man who is propelled by pure idealism alone, into a foul conspiracy which he mistakes for a self-sacrificing brotherhood, every convert to Communism has been pulled into the fold by a combination of reasons and arguments of varying proportions. Nor do the indoctrination, persuasion, and coercion ever stop, even after he has become a veteran Party member. Only the very clearminded, the very brave, and the very determined, ever break completely out of the web that binds them, once they have put themselves within its toils.

And so, year by year and month by month, the Communist flood rises. Especially do the secret members of the Communist conspiracy — which outweigh the open members in America, in both numbers and importance, by at least ten to one—increase their permeation of our whole social body. They go about their daily business or professional jobs, and their social and civic undertakings, exactly as do you and I, with nothing outward to distinguish them from loyal citizens. But the power and reach of their cumulative effort are visible on every hand, in the results they steadily achieve. You merely have to look each New Year's Day at how much closer the United States is to becoming a Communist nation than it was a year before, at how much closer the whole world is to becoming a Communist empire, to realize how unmistakably and steadily

FEBRUARY, 1958

33

her

at

ıle

y

:hat

ier

he

ON.

ıd can

MUNISTS

more accurate address, if it is needed for third-class mail. I

-ituvembek-iyjö

filming (the program will be no anti-Semites of racist

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) former candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in-

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as being race extremists, but

32

"ហ

.er

an

d

ιe

ıat

[UNISTS

er

NC.

AMERICAN OPINION REPRINTS

AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont 78, Massachusetts

The World Health Organization 10¢ each

A Letter To The South 10¢ each

Why People Become Communists 20¢ each

The American Opinion Scoreboard

American Bar Association

Report of

Committee On Communist Tactics, Strategy, and Objectives

The Federal Reserve System 5¢ each 4½¢ each

100-999

8¢ each

15¢ each

15¢ each 12¢ each

8¢ each

20¢ each

1,000

or more

 7ϕ each

7¢ each

20¢ each

12¢ each

AMERICAN OPINION

Why People Become Communists

the Communists are winning their Cold War everywhere. They are winning it in, among other places, the press, the public, the radio and television media, the labor unions, the schools, the courts, and the legislative halls of America. They expect to go

on winning it while most of us refuse to believe that, in our country, anybody but a few crackpots ever become Communists. We had better start believing — fast — the overwhelming

ABOUT THIS ARTICLE

These reprints of Why People Become Communists will be sent post-

This article, by the editor of the informal monthly review, AMERICAN OPINION, first appeared in the February, 1958 issue of that

magazine. The subscription rate to AMERICAN OPINION is five dollars per year, to any address in the United States and Canada; seven dollars for other countries. For either reprints or subscriptions address

AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont 78, Massachusetts

1-9920¢ each

paid to any address in the United States at the following prices:

evidence of our sense and our senses.

In Quantities of

In Quantities of

In Quantities of

34

1210

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) former candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or

AMERÎCAN OPINION

Article

by J. B. Matthews

by Hans Sennholz

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies

more accurate address, if it is needed for third

Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

ABOUT THE MAGAZINE

Among our recent contributors have been William Schlamm, Holmes Alexander, Dr. J. B. Matthews, T. Coleman Andrews, Medford Evans, Geraldine Fitch, Dr. Hans Sennholz, Colm Brogan, Hubert Kregeloh, Dr. Elizabeth Wilson, Rodney Gilbert, and other outstanding commentators on current history and its causes. And our regular feature, IF YOU WANT IT STRAIGHT , cuts through the pretenses of government and press on both sides of the Cold War front.

We know that you can get "your money's worth" of reading value and pleasure, in any of a dozen periodicals at any newsstand. Our goal is to offer "your time's worth." We do our utmost to give you, for whatever minutes you invest in this magazine, a compacted bargain of information, analysis, authoritative opinion (and a suspicion of humor)—concerning the events and personalities of a sometimes pleasant, increasingly chaotic, but always exciting world.

AMERICAN OPINION

Belmont 78 Massachusetts AMÉRICAN OPINION An Informal Review

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

April 28, 1958

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Rye Beach New Hampshire

Dear Mr. Philbrick:

In a letter concerning many different matters, received this morning from Mr. Robert A. Winston, he was kind enough to write me in one paragraph as follows:

"Your article, WHY PEOPLE BECOME COMMUNISTS, in the February issue is the finest and clearest article on this subject I've ever seen, and I hope it receives wide circulation. Are reprints of this article available? If so, may I suggest that you send copies to Herbert Philbrick in Rye Beach, New Hampshire, and to R. K. Scott at America's Future, whose address in on the enclosed mailers."

A copy of the magazine, containing the article to which he refers, is enclosed herewith. Dr. J. B. Matthews has also been kind enough to say that he liked this article so well, and approved of it so highly, that henceforth whenever he was asked the recurrent question of why people become Communists, he would simply refer them to this article for their answer. Also, AMERICAN MERCURY published a condensation of the article, which they themselves made, in a recent issue.

Because of this interest, and because the demand for the considerably longer article, A LETTER TO KHRUSHCHEV, in the April issue of AMERICAN OPINION, has finally pushed us into the reprint business, we undoubtedly shall have reprints of WHY PEOPLE BECOME COMMUNISTS available fairly soon. Actually, the only reason I am holding off is that I should like to reset this in larger type, or in two columns, for easier reading, before the reprint is made, as I think the too long line in the size type used interfered seriously with the attention this article received when it appeared in the February issue of AMERICAN OPINION. But in any event I am simply following Mr. Winston's suggestion, and letting you know that we shall have reprints, at as low a cost as we can afford.

The chief purpose of this letter, however, is really to ask you whether it reaches you; and if so, would you be kind enough to give me your more accurate address, if it is needed for third-class mail. I find

d at 8 p.m. Sunday),

mer candy manufacturer, aphands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

HE WAS asked if he peared extremely nervous. His could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as HERBERT A. PHILBRIUM

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick

April 28, 1958

that we have not even been sending you AMERICAN OPINION, and that this is because we did not know any address which we were sure would reach you. I should certainly be glad to enter a complimentary subscription for you, and also to send you any back numbers that you might like to see, especially the reprint of A LETTER TO KHRUSHCHEV (the issue of the magazine containing that article being completely sold out), if you will let me know.

Dorothy Schoonmaker, of San Francisco, wrote me in December that, at a lecture which you gave there in November, she asked about ONE MAN'S OPINION -- as my magazine was known at that time -- and that you made extended favorable comments about both it and my work in general. And I have heard, from time to time, from other sources, of similar complimentary remarks you have made to other groups or before other audiences. And I want you to know that all such help is greatly appreciated.

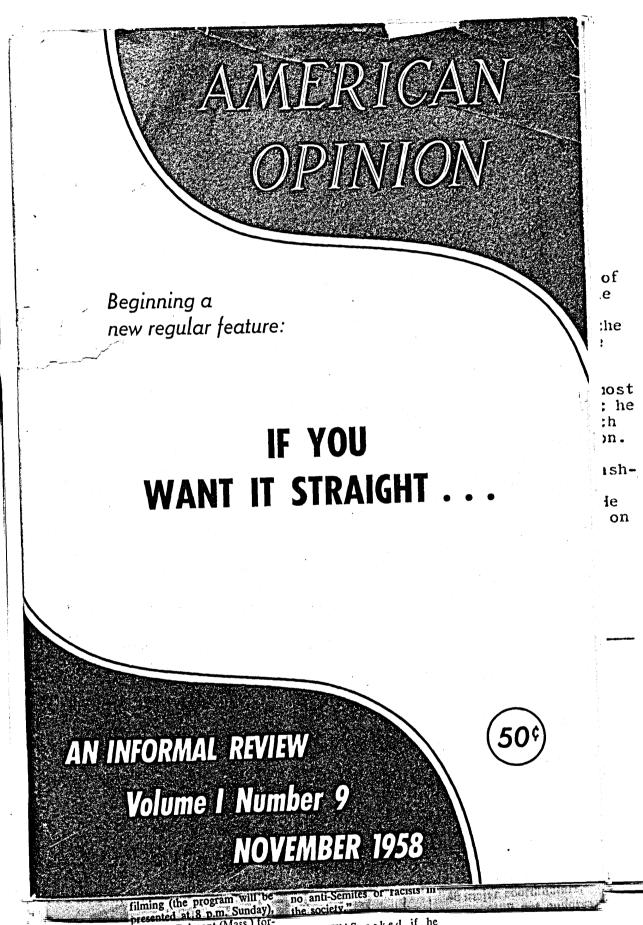
With all good wishes, I am

Sincerely,

Roberthelch Robert Welch

RW:eml

Box B Rye Beach, N. H.



mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping

or juggling the microphone or

HE WAS asked if he several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as Several times during the in-

AMERICAN OPINION

ROBERT WELCH

Associate Editors HUBERT KREGELOH J. B. MATTHEWS WILLIAM S. SCHLAMM HANS SENNHOLZ

Contributing Editors COLM BROGAN MEDFORD EVANS RODNEY GILBERT EDWIN McDowell ELIZABETH WILSON

Editorial Advisory Committee

The following group of distin guished Americans give the editor comments and advice which are belbful in determining the editorial policy, contents, and opinions of this magazine. But no responsibility can be attributed to any members of this Committee for any specific articles, items, or conclusions which appear in these

> GEORGE W. ARMSTRONG, JR. John U. Barr K. G. Bentson LAURENCE E. BUNKER F. GANO CHANCE JAMES L. COKER KENNETH COLEGROVE MARTIN J. CONDON, III ROBERT B. DRESSER CHARLES EDISON Wм. J. Grede FRANK E. HOLMAN B. E. Hutchinson Alfred Kohlberg J. Bracken Lee CLARENCE MANION FRANK E. MASLAND, JR. N. FLOYD McGowin W. L. McGrath W. B. McMILLAN Adolphe Menjou LUDWIG VON MISES COLA G. PARKER J. Howard Pew J. Nelson Shepherd ROBERT W. STODDARD ERNEST G. SWIGERT A. C. WEDEMEYER W. H. WILBUR GEORGE H. WILLIAMSON

CONTENTS—NOVEMBER, 1958

European Survey William Schlamm "Realists" On Red China . . . Rodney Gilbert 7 Beware The Ex-Communist Colm Brogan 10 Platform For Patriotic Americans . Dresser Committee 16 A Review Of The News Hubert Kregeloh 20 How To Read The Federalist . . Holmes Alexander 37 The "New Orleans". . . . F. Van Loon Ryder 43 A Review Of Reviews . . . Edwin McDowell 51

Dear Reader:

We are purloining this parable from Dean Clarence Manion, vithout permission but without anxiety. For whoever heard of a lawyer being able to win a case he brought on his own behalf, for plagiarism or anything else?

At any rate, Pat Manion says he had always wanted a Grandfather's Clock. And finally, when he acquired a house which had a suitable landing at a turn of the stairs, he bought one. His seven-year-old son was completely fascinated by this impressive mechanism. The boy would sit in front of the clock, to watch its pendulum swing, and to listen to the hours being struck, as his favorite pastime.

Early one morning, while Pat and his wife were still asleep, the youngster had taken his usual post. Everything was normal until seven o'clock. Then something got caught inside the monster, causing it to repeat each blow of the gong. So the clock struck fourteen times. The boy, amazed and excited at the count, went dashing into his parents' bedroom, grabbed his father by the shoulders, shook him, and shouted with alarm: "Daddy, wake up quick! It's later than it's ever been before!"

It's because this youngster was so entirely correct, in a sense he did not understand, that we are introducing in this number our new regular feature, IF YOU WANT IT STRAIGHT... We intend each month henceforth, in the pages thus headed, to give you as far as we are able an account of what is early because of which is early because of account of what is really happening at active spots on the Cold War front—instead of the perfumed hogwash you are getting from Washington and from most of the daily press. For an example of what we mean, turn to Page 23.

Robert Welch

AMERICAN OPINION-is published monthly, except in August, by Robert Welch, Inc., 385 Concord Avenue, Belmont 78, Massachusetts. Application for second-class mail privileges is pending at Boston, Massachusetts. Subscription rates are five dollars per year in the United States and Canada; seven dollars elsewhere. Copyright 1958 by Robert Welch, Inc.

EUROPEAN SURVEY

WILLIAM S. SCHLAMM

Mailed from Vienna, September 26, 1958

fend Mr. Dulles wherever I go, simply because Europeans, unanimously, attack him for the wrong reasons; yet in my heart of hearts, God knows, I consider him a tragic failure. Americans who share my point of view deplore his ambitious meekness that makes him yield, in spite of his better knowledge, to every Presidential whim of appeasement. But Europeans deplore—nay, hate —his better knowledge! We accuse him for not having resigned from a job that has been rendered hopeless by Eisenhower's impossible posture; but Europeans accuse him of trying to put starch in the President. Hardly ever before has one man been resented by so many for such varied and incompatible reasons.

At this moment of Far-Eastern crisis, I do not know of a single Continental newspaper that backs what Mr. Dulles, rather vaguely, would define as the official American position. Now since this department started in AMERICAN OPINION your correspondent, from time to time, has felt obliged to report the frightening chasm between Continental and American public opinion; because Europe's mood is the strongest but it has never been more frightening asset in Khrushchev's balance sheet. In

An extremist, in Europe, is these days than in these golden days of an autumn a person who ventures a few apologetic that, in 1958, reminds superstitious old words for John Foster Dulles. If this is Europeans of two other unforgettably a delicate situation for any American beautiful autumns-1914 and 1939. My who admires the Secretary of State, superstitious old friends in Europe has-_imagine what it does to an American ten to add that it is more than just the who does not! I, for example, must detenderness of a tired sky and the extraordinary sheen of the foliage. There also is, they insist, an unmistakable finality in the air that, just before man plunges once more into madness, seems to double its sweetness. I wouldn't know. But I do know that Europe, though busier than ever with the commotions of its prosperity, smells war. And the horror of it is that, for its shivers, Europe holds America responsible—not Khrushchev, who relentlessly keeps turning the screw tighter and tighter, but poor John Foster Dulles who takes it on his glassy chin. (It would not occur to Europeans to hold Eisenhower responsible for anything that resembles decisiveness or consistency; the axiomatic belief of Europeans is that, since Sherman Adams left the White House, Mr. Dulles is President of the United States.)

Patience Is A (Communist) Virtue...

This seems to me important news not because the United States, in the unlikely case of a Far-Eastern conflagration, would need European support, but

NOVEMBER, 1958

filming (the program will be no anti-Semites or racists in presented at 8 p.m. Sunday), Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) former candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping

pulling his tie straight.

or juggling the microphone or being race extremists, but Several times during the in-

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as opy of ticle of the

be most that he

with

inion.

(see

f Washfly Не ork on

-2-59 1959

fact, Europe's mood is my main reason to predict that Khrushchev's course will be just as "reasonable" as Eisenhower's; that, in other words, whoever may finally lose face, Chiang Kai-shek will lose Quemoy, but without any important shooting. The psychological situation in the Old World is much too rewarding for the Communists to risk too farreaching provocations in Asia. Europe— Four months have passed, four months which, in spite of all fancy talk about the world's exotic regions remains, of a new constitution; and now that the course, the central strategic target of the current Communist attack—Europe is so conditioned to forgive all of Khrushchev's transgressions, and never to forget a single one of Mr. Dulles' spare firm words, that the Soviets must find the situation irresistible. For all it re- that nothing has happened. The next quires from them, to bring about the President of the Republic will have confinal fall of the West, is to provoke a little, to frighten a little-and then to lean back and wait for the tired Old World to cave in. An irreversible step er he wanted, far more, anyway, than by the Soviets towards an impatient showdown would be, in such a situation, an irreparable mistake on their part. A to do with it. Algeria was the fever in ten times larger investment in costs and May, when de Gaulle emerged with the risks would produce a ten times smaller inexorable logic of necessity; and, at result than a continuation of the clever the time of voting on the new constitucat-and-mouse play. A Hitler was too tion, the same fever has risen dangerparochial, too amateurish, and too ro- ously near the lethal point. The Algermantic to comprehend such a situation. But a Khrushchev (or whoever his successor may be at the next one of the but in May Frenchmen were allowed to irrelevant changes of the Bolshevik hope that the advent of de Gaulle guard) is shrewd and knowing and real-would mean a solution-while four istic enough to enjoy all the minute months later little hope is left. niceties of western decline and fall. Nobody is in a hurry — particularly not (Is De Gaulle That Smart?) ... those who are going places. Yes, this is an especially glorious autumn in Europe; and yet, it forebodes nothing but the chills of the huge Eastern glacier sleeve. But how much longer can he that is moving in on us.

No one knows exactly how it happened, but the French plebiscite over de Gaulle's new constitution has turned into a sad farce. Even a few months ago, there was, to be sure, no true spirit of rebirth to be felt in the land; yet French patriots had the distinct feeling that, with the General's ascent to power, France was signing a new lease on life. devoted to nothing but the drafting of people are voting on it, indubitably accepting de Gaulle's prescription with a formidable and completely indifferent majority (the voting will take place two days after the dispatch of this "Survey"), now France is becoming aware siderable political power, and his name will be de Gaulle. So what? For the last four months, de Gaulle had all the powthe new constitution grants the next President; and he did not know what ian situation, in all truth, is incomparably worse today than it was in May;

Perhaps the General, who has gone through many a pregnancy of silence, has still a tremendous plan up his keep France in suspense? And if it only

were suspense! Actually, it is a desper- a next and perhaps the last stage: whenate boredom. At this point, nobody in ever Europe falls in a coma, France gets France expects a magic turn of events. rigid. [We have friends, well informed One simply waits for the next eruption of stark Algerian terror inside France; for the next diplomatic coup of the rebellious Algerian Government-in-Exile; for the next pointless gesture of the excitable French parachutists in Algeria. If the Fourth Republic died of "immobilism," the Fifth is born with it. It is also born under an ominous political constellation that no satirist of French customs could have invented with greater impudence: those politicians, whose overthrow seemed to France and General de Gaulle the most urgent task of of the problem in Algeria. Only time the age in May, are the loudest drumbeaters for de Gaulle's new constitution critics are correct. EDITOR. in September. There must be a La Fontaine fable that has forseen this situation of rascally mimicry (I vaguely remember it); but though good Frenchmen on Khrushchev's mind, precisely belearn all the fables by heart, they are cause everybody else stares into the certainly falling for the course satirized in this one. The new President of France, Charles de Gaulle, slightly less powerful than was the incumbent Prime Minister, Charles de Gaulle, will have to rule through a political establishment that was despised by France's Moscow's recent note to Bonn seems to greatest counter-revolutionary, Charles indicate an important new thrust into de Gaulle, but saved itself by costuming in the vestments of France's frustrated savior, Charles de Gaulle. "It figures," as they say on Broadway. This is what happens if a counter-revolution has no greater desire than to step on nobody's feet; if "reasonableness" has replaced all spiritual and political passion; if the sadors with Bonn and having altogether smooth motion of civilization's machin- in the world no better friend than ery is considered the highest, in fact Adenauer, is still at war with Germany? the only, meaning of life. It has been For, in the strict interpretation of intersaid that, whenever Europe catches a national law, former belligerent foes recold, France sneezes. We have reached main in a state of war, even though they

on the situation in France, who feel that in this and an earlier Survey Mr. Schlamm has been unfair to de Gaulle. They believe that, rightly taking first things first, de Gaulle subordinated everything else during these recent months to the important objective of getting the new constitution accepted by the French people; and that once this basis of stability and continuing authority has been achieved, de Gaulle will turn with vigor, imagination, and unflinching anti-Communism to a solution will tell whether Mr. Schlamm or these

Which They Use In Germany . . .

Germany, it seems, is now very much waters of the Pacific. Washington's policy makers have still not learned that the Soviets usually mean to go left when they multiply pressures on the right; but most other people have caught up with the trick. At any rate. Europe; and I would not be in the least surprised if Germany were about to be inundated with slick Soviet offers to negotiate with Moscow a "peace treaty" and even "re-unification."

Is any one aware that the United States, while now exchanging Ambas-

copy of article

f of the c (see

1 be most s that he le with Opinion.

of Washief ly em. He work on

is,

AMERICAN OPINION

NOVEMBER, 1958

no anti-Semites or racists in

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) former candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

A. Phildmon

stipulations of the Potsdam Agreement of 1945; and that document of Allied surrender to Stalin prescribed that no peace treaty could even be negotiated with Germany without Soviet participa-

States would not think of a peace explosive East. treaty with West Germany. But Khrushchev does.

teen years since the shooting stopped,

but we still have not signed a peace

treaty with Germany. Why? Because,

incredible as it sounds, the United States

He not only thinks of it, he seems to be getting ready for practical measures. Out of the red sky, a note has been delivered in Bonn that expresses Soviet anxiety to attain a peace treaty with West Germany, provided the Bonn Government is willing to negotiate "reunification" directly with the Communist Government in East Germany. This ity; and if Adenauer all of a sudden tie-up looks like a carefully chiselled tool of a whole new phase of Soviet considerable pressure. It is a pressure diplomacy. Khrushchev has reasons to anybody who knows Germany can believe that the Bonn Government, ex-sense wherever he goes: these people posed to a growing domestic pressure, seem all set for a soft sale. I, for one, will not be able to withstand the bait still believe that Dr. Adenauer will yet much longer. For years the Germans outmaneuver the opposition and have been informed by us that they Khrushchev. But Khrushchev, on the cannot get a peace treaty without Soviet other hand, unfortunately has exact inapproval; and if the Soviets now pledge formation on Dr. Adenauer's age-by their co-operation, and ask for nothing in exchange but a round-table conference with the East German regime — in Europe. The Soviets, I repeat, are in and a conference, to boot, that is meant no hurry: what is a year, or perhaps to result in German "re-unification"!— two, when the prize is no less than the then Adenauer will indeed have a tough time to get out of this one. He, of course, the Soviets have to do is to indoctrinate

getting nervous about the risks of continued tension with the Soviet empire: the more they read about prospects of a war in the Pacific, the more anxious tion and approval. So the United they are to come to terms with that

To Bury Adenauer . . .

Adenauer, who possesses an uncanny instinct for the political overtones in his national orchestra, has already shown signs of "adjustment." At his party's recent congress in Kiel he spoke, for the first time in years, of "bright prospects" of a rapprochement with the Soviets. Nobody suspects him of stupidplays Pollyana, he must be acting under far the most interesting bit of intelligence the Soviets could have gathered "peaceful" sack of West Germany? All knows that the implied recognition of the Germans, even while Adenauer is the legitimacy of the "other" Germany still alive, that Moscow holds the only

European Survey

key to "re-unification in peace"; and had selected -, the pro-Communist then, at the latest when Adenauer is leader of the rebellion (the rebellion our gone, just pick up the rewards. The new-troops were supposed to suppress!) bely worked-out theme will thus be the came Prime Minister of Lebanon. He is Leitmotif of next year's Soviet campaign not just pro-Communist — he was, a in West Germany. And the chant, I am afraid, will become a hit. For no nation can forever resist the shrewd offers from the East if the West offers nothing at all — especially no firmness. The United States could have renounced the ignominious Potsdam Agreement years ago, signed its own peace treaty with Germany and reassured the Germans that the liberation of their eastern territories remains a major aim of United States policy. But we have done nothing of the kind. Let us, therefore, not complain when even Germans yield to the relentless Soviet drive; we may have finally convinced them, after all these years, that nothing in creation is as important as the comforts of "peace."

While We Bury Our Prestige And Friends In The Middle East...

The sore in Beirut is festering into a dangerous gangrene. If the presence of United States Marines in Lebanon was a painful embarrassment from the beginning (because there was not the slightest intention in Washington to develop the natural conclusion from such sudden courage), it is now becoming a momentous scandal. Having first dispatched the Marines, and then even Mr. the Lebanon case, we rushed into the Murphy, the United States assumed responsibility for picking the successor to pro-western Lebanese President Chamoun. The whole world was invited to blame the United States for anything loss of American dignity in the world? that would happen in Lebanon so long as our troops were there. And what did Lebanon? But they are there already happen? A few days after the new Pres- and this is precisely our trouble! From ident took over - the one Mr. Murphy the halls of Montezuma to the shores of

year ago, the only Lebanese "delegate" at Moscow's pompous Forty-Years Anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution!

If there is in American history a worse case of mismanaging the nation's foreign policy, and ruining its prestige abroad, I do not know of it. The Lebanon adventure, I contend, was frivolous from the start, a desperately irresponsible improvisation, an act of immaturity for which even a young lieutenant would be cashiered. And what should be the proper course in the case of a Five-Star General? They are shooting again in Lebanon; worse than ever, they are quartering the last few friends of the West — and the United States Marines, bewildered hostages of Washington confusion, are the laughingstock of the world. Last year, when Sputnik put the Pentagon's blunders on the celestial map, the United States seemed to be awakened by the shock. But the Lebanon caper, I assure you, was a far greater blunder! In the case of Sputnik, the United States was caught short, and the whole world ridiculed our mismanaged might; but, at the same time, the whole world knew that the United States would soon repair the damage. In thicket out of our own volition — only to demonstrate that any two-bit Levantine rascal can pull our nose; and how could we possibly repair such a frightful By sending United States Marines to , 1959

2-2-59

a copy of article ef of the ic (see

11 be most is that he cle with Opinion.

n of Washriefly 1em. He o work on

rds,

ck

AMERICAN OPINION

NOVEMBER, 1958

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone of

pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

THE ROPE OF

A. Philbridge

Box B

European Survey

Tripoli, the United States Marines have to relieve. Cardinal Biondi had of course never been trained for what they are no personal objection to Cardinal Stritch supposed to do in Lebanon — to cover their faces in shame.

Even The Vatican Takes For Granted . . .

Another Lebanese, but an infinitely civilized and humanly important person, has inconspicuously achieved worldwide prominence — Cardinal Gregorij Pjotr Agagianian, Patriarch of the Armenian-United Church of Lebanon that is the spiritual home of Lebanon's fifty thousand Catholics. Seemingly unconnected with the revolutionary events in of the Congregatio de Propaganda Fide his country, Cardinal Agagianian has to Cardinal Biondi's protégé-the nonrisen to one of Christendom's towering American, non-European Patriarch of positions; he has succeeded the late Lebanon's Catholic Church. What had United States Cardinal Samuel Alphonsus Stritch as Pro-Prefect of the Congregatio de Propaganda Fide, the Vati- The Decline Of American Influence... can's immense department of missionary activities. When Cardinal Stritch, only a few months ago, was singled out for this position, the whole world took notice of the fact that, for the first time be no further doubt that the "colonial in the history of the Church, an Amer-revolutions," signified by Nasser's fanican had entered the innermost council tastic rise to global power, were overof the Vatican. But, when after his taking the West by leaps and bounds. tragic death the Lebanese Patriarch was Now the Vatican is most certainly unchosen to succeed him, there was no der no suspicion of favoring any kind comment on the extraordinary appoint- of revolution; nor does it follow, like the ment. Yet it deserves the most serious United States Supreme Court, "the elecattention. For behind Cardinal Aga- tion results." But the Pope must guide gianian's promotion is the momentous a Church that insists on surviving the story of what may well be a historic ages — a Church, therefore, that will change in Vatican policies.

the same old man who, quite openly, the mundane world. As long as there had opposed the appointment of Cardinal Stritch — the aged and revered States might yet live up to its respons-Cardinal Pietro Fumasoni-Biondi, Pre- ibilities as the West's strongest power, fect of the Congregatio de Propaganda the Pope remained unshaken in his pro-

whom, on the contrary, he loved. But Cardinal Biondi was for the last decade the leader of those Italian Cardinals who, looking at the world-wide upheaval of the colored races, were growingly apprehensive about any further influence United States Catholicism might obtain at the Holy See. The Pope carefully considered Cardinal Biondi's warning - and still appointed Cardinal Stritch. But a few months later, when the problem presented itself again, Pope Pius XII assigned the factual leadership happened in the meantime?

Well, in the meantime the world's situation had changed; America had lost, or rather had given up, its position of leadership. Worse still: there could adjust itself (without, of course, betray-Cardinal Agagianian's sponsor was ing dogma) to the power conditions of was a reasonable hope that the United Fide, whom Cardinal Stritch was called found sympathies with the western pos-

European Survey

ition; and he still is. But once the United falsehood of the wide-spread theorem of States had visibly abdicated as the West's protagonist, the Congregatio de Propaganda Fide, which must go on living with the peoples of Asia and Africa, had to come to terms. There is no reason yet to presume that Cardinal Agagianian is anti-West. The Church, in general, cannot be understood in the terms of strategic preferences. But one thing is clear: the appointment of the Lebanese Patriarch to one of the three or four most influential jobs in World Catholicism demonstrates that the Vatican, in its proverbial realism, has acknowledged the triumph of the "colonial revolutions" over the West.

It also demonstrates, by the way, the lost beyond repair.

"economic determinism"—that the Vatican is in any important way swayed by fiscal considerations. American Catholicism supplies almost ninety percent of the funds on which the Congregatio de Propaganda Fide operates its missions in Asia and Africa. Yet, when the Vatican thought the time had come to regroup, Pope Pius XII acted as he was convinced he had to act. For much more important than the flow of United States dollars is the ominous tremor throughout the world that forebodes new ordeals for the Catholic Missions in the Orient. The Vatican is getting ready to survive in a world that the West seems to have

"REALISTS" ON RED CHINA

RODNEY GILBERT

The author of the following brief article, a working newspaperman all of his life, has spent a large part of the last forty years in the Far East, much of it in China. There are few men in America better qualified to appraise and interpret the information that seeps out end-lessly from behind the Bamboo Curtain.

THE MOVEMENT IN THIS COUNTRY in ter Robertson, any more than was the favor of the recognition of Red China tide that Canute addressed from his and of that criminal despotism's ad- throne on the beach. It always comes mission to the United Nations has tidal back. And whether it comes quietly, characteristics. It surges up and rolls in on us with seemingly irresistible weight. Then it hits a firm sea wall of opposition and, after making something of a splash, rolls out again. But it is never repelled for keeps by such adjurations from the sea wall as Congressional resolutions, or devastating denunciations by Secretary Dulles, or scathing comment by Assistant Secretary Wal-

just lisping and hissing at the foot of the wall, or with a roaring plunging threat to break the wall down at last, it always carries a new consignment of poisonous flotsam to leave on the beach as it slips out again.

Of late, the most insidious undercurrent of talk in favor of Red China's recognition has been to the effect that, no matter what the Mao regime's past

a copy of e article ief of the

lic (see

2-2-59 3, 1959

> ill be most is that he icle with n Opinion.

on of Washbriefly blem. He to work on

ards,

ick

NOVEMBER, 1958

presented at 8 p.m. Sunday), the society." mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various govern-

Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

AMERICAN OPINION

Box B Rye Beach, N. H.

"Realists" On Red China

record may be, no matter how filthy their hands nor how scarlet their sins, the "realist" cannot go on ignoring their growing might and majesty. Haven't they a thoroughly modernized army of at least three million, with a couple of million more militiamen and other second-raters as a reservoir of replacements? Haven't they now the greatest jet air force in the Far East? Haven't they absolute and permanent mastery over six hundred million human beings -the world's greatest pool of competent and disciplined manpower for any purpose, military or economic? And haven't they made spectacular strides in the fields of communications and heavy industry?

The questioners do not wait then to learn whether one concedes all this or not. (And little of it would one contating ifs and buts.) They hasten on with their demand to know how the "realistic" student of international affairs can exclude such a huge concenevil, from formal consideration, when we are trying to work out some kind of a live-and-let-live adjustment of human relations without resort to war? The answer, of course, is that we do not rule it out of our consideration any more than Thirteenth Century Europe ruled the devastating power of Genghis Khan's Mongols out of their consider- likely it might be that Mao Tse-tung, ation. The Europeans even mentioned the Mongols in their prayer books. But that is by way of introduction.

For along this same line—the blowing up of Red China into a Macy

Then it became, in many publications, an article of faith. It was to the effect that when Khrushchev abandoned his conciliatory attitude towards Tito and launched a tirade of abuse against him, Khrushchev did so reluctantly and only because Mao Tse-tung and gang insisted upon this change of attitude. That is what a tremendous force Red China is within the Red Empire today! A few years ago we thought of the "People's Republic of China" as a weak Soviet satellite. A year ago the "realists" had us persuaded that Red China was a full partner of Russia in the great "socialist" confederation. And now, behold! Mao Tse-tung, strutting his stuff where Kublai Khan, K'ang Hsi and Ch'ien Lung used to strut theirs, actually and successfully ordered the Kremlin to blast Tito as a traitor and cede without tagging on some devas- a renegade from the "socialist" camp! How can a "realist" hope to exclude such a mighty force from the company of the world's great powers? This is the foul brand of flotsam that the last tration of power, whether for good or tide, before the present one, threw up on the beach at the foot of our sea wall; and the Crypto-Reds, the Pinks and the "Liberals" have been collecting it and displaying it to the American people with great gusto ever since.

Now I want to tell the reader what the truth of the relationship between the Kremlin and Peiping is and how or whoever is actually running that puppet show in Peiping, would wire Moscow to crack down on Tito. This relationship is such that if Khrushchev, at this writing, or whoever has succeedparade monster—the American press ed him if he has been dragged out has been effectually infiltrated with a and shot when this appears in print, most ingenious piece of hokum. It was should pick up his phone in the Krema hint first. Then it was a suggestion. lin, call Mao Tse-tung, or the latest

AMERICAN OPINION

"Realists" On Red China

Kremlin appointee to his job, and tell role of a worshipful mud Buddha, while him to "hop it here fast," Mao would most of his big military chiefs have hop it—fast indeed. Also, if the big fellow in the Kremlin, whoever he in the hands of Chou En-lai and his might be, were to call the top man in associates. Admittedly, it just looks that Peiping, whoever he might be (and that is now in doubt), and give the order, "Let's have a red-hot blast against Tito, pronto," that red-hot blast would be on the wires and also on the Peiping radio within an hour. Why? Because any Chinese Red's quibble about the swift execution of such instructions would mean that puppet's prompt retirement, under orders from the local Soviet authorities, into hungry obscurity, if not worse.

Let's clean this up briefly, without sweeping any of it under the rug. Red China is desperately poor. For what it has had from Soviet Russia in the way of factory equipment, arms, planes and what not, it owes raw materials which it cannot deliver without promoting more starvation among its rampantly hostile rural millions. The great army, re-equipped throughout with Soviet Russian weapons, is now as dependent on Moscow for parts and ammunition as the American-equipped Nationalist units were in 1948-49 when we let them down. Moscow can let down Red China's entire military establishment tomorrow with a shrug of its cold shoulders. With the whole Chinese landscape swarming with Soviet Russian advisers, technicians and the like, Moscow can favor one military factotum and starve another; and so, by favoring complacent stooges, it can tell its figureheads in Peiping who owns the army and who doesn't.

Right now it looks much as though that majestic international potentate, Mao Tse-tung, has been assigned the needs to sup with the devil.

been retired and the armed forces are way. But very certainly Moscow, dispenser of arms and ammunition and of all the machinery that has gone into the much vaunted new industries, and with a fat sheaf of Red China's promises to pay in hand, can make it that way any time that Peiping fails to execute orders.

Just why Red China is in horribly bad economic shape is not part of this writer's present job to explain. But when the Red despotism, once so proud of its huge population figures, is so desperately scared by them that it advises women to avoid pregnancy by swallowing live tadpoles, and when it shifts vast numbers of its students into state serfdom to replace the runaways from the collective farms, there isn't any doubt about the trouble. So, having hitched its wagon to the Red star, what can the regime do but turn to the Kremlin and beg-as Mao begged very humbly indeed when he went to Moscow last fall?

Since the advocates of recognition of Red China have abandoned all efforts to show that the Mao regime deserves anything on its merits but a war of extinction, and have appealed to "realism" to justify traffic with a monumental force, however evil, let's ask them to prove just how monumental it is. Let's ask them, by calling witnesses and producing evidence which anybody can believe, to show that it amounts to anything but a subservient Muscovite satrapy. And then let's talk about the length of the spoon that one

2-2-59 3, 1959

i a copy of he article to nief of the blic (see

will be most s is that he ticle with an Opinion.

ton of Washbriefly oblem. He to work on

gards,

rick

NOVEMBER, 1958

presented at 8 p.m. Sunday), the society."
Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) for mer candy manufacturer, aphands were constantly tapping or juggling the micropho

pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

HE WAS asked if he peared extremely nervous. His could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

COLM BROGAN

In the United States such ex-Communists as Louis Budenz, Elizabeth Bentley, Whittaker Chambers, and a dozen more whose names are now almost bousehold words, have earned a buge measure of gratitude from the American people. They made the painful reappraisal of their attitudes about life, to which this author refers. They have given tremendous and determined effort toward defeating the conspiracy, the foulness and purposes of which they learned so well through personal experience. But these are the rare exceptions among a very large number of exhibitionists, liars, and secret Moscow agents now advertising themselves as ex-Communists. Colm Brogan writes, about the breed in England, a most interesting report which has a lesson for ourselves.

Mr. Brogan's article in the London News Chronicle last June, LET'S SEND OUR POOR RELATIONS TO UNCLE NIKITA, created quite a stir. Its basic theme was a very simple suggestion to the United States Government concerning foreign aid. Since the "liberals" are so sure that the Soviets are using their foreign aid much more successfully than is America, Mr. Brogan argued, the answer is not for us to step up our foreign aid still further, as these same "liberals" contend. The proper course is for the United States to admit failure to win friends and influence people by handouts, and to send all begging nations to Uncle Nikita Khrushchev, who has been so successful at 1711. cessful at it. Then let Moscow garner the resentment, and go broke, instead of Washington. But, as Mr. Brogan feared would be the case,

the enthusiasm for his idea at the White House was hardly noticeable. Although Colm Brogan was one of the most popular commentators of the British Broadcasting Corporation, until the fact that he was anti-Communist made him "controversial," he is best known as a newspaper columnist and as a contributor to conservative periodicals on both sides of the Atlantic. We are glad to welcome him again to

American newspapers gave to the nuclear weapons base, in protest against Aldermaston March some months ago. the H-bomb in particular and against Perhaps they treated it with the silence

American bases in general. The men which would have been a good evaluawho ran the affair needed no lessons tion of its moral worth. But as a from anybody in the arts of publicity,

The March was a parade from Lon-

I DON'T KNOW what kind of play don to Aldermaston, the American strictly social demonstration it was inthis country.

The marchers themselves were as

Beware The Ex-Communist

motley a collection as you could hope to find. There were quite genuine pacifists plodding humbly and dumbly mentary, the most significant thing along, to make their protest against life as it is. They are the heirs of a long tradition, entirely futile but not dishonorable. Then there were crackpots, many of them clerical, who could be guaranteed to lend their aid to any cause, provided only it is sufficiently or been expelled from it for disagreesilly. And there were political hucksters touting their own wares. The Manchester Guardian reported one group marching to the tune of Tannenbaum. It failed to mention that Tannenbaum is the tune of The Red Flag.

But plain exhibitionists provided the largest contingent. One man who had taken quite a prominent part dropped out at the first pub and was seen no more. A young man and a young woman dressed in a caricature of Victorian clothing put on a comic and well photographed dance in front of the the Communists Party has ipso facto Albert Memorial. Thus they gave their burning witness and delivered their souls. The day, it should be noted, was Good Friday.

The exhibitionists were almost all home. They left the Party because it people of middle-class background was not Communist enough. Their and affected Bohemianism. They were complete freedom from any authoritaintellectuals, handicapped by not having tive control gives them a total liberty any intellect. They were would-be of action which makes them doubly poets and painters nobody could take dangerous. In the past ten years there seriously. One observer unkindly re- have been five thousand strikes in marked at the time: "Their rejection slips are showing." The March gave nists have been the most frequent and them a chance at last to get into the effective instigators. limelight. The men with their long beards and the women with their deliberately slovenly clothes were a pa- meeting in the London borough of thetic crew, perfect raw material for Saint Pancras, chairs were thrown and any political adventurer who could offer the platform was rushed. The leader of them even the delusion of importance the wreckers was Councillor Lawrence, and collective power.

However, interesting as these people were as a kind of walking social docuabout the March was the presence of two opposing sets of Communists. There were the orthodox Communists, walking the Party line as they always do. But there were also the dissident Communists, who had left the Party ment over some particular issue, notably Hungary. It was the dissidents who set the pace. They were the real mischief-makers, calling for militant action against the American bases at once, and taunting the orthodox for alleged timidity and ineffectiveness.

How Do Ex-Communists Act? . . .

Unintentionally, these nonconformists played quite a useful part. For they began to cure some people of an innocent delusion that a man who leaves ceased to be a Communist. The subsequent activities of these gentlemen in fomenting wanton and destructive strikes has helped to drive the lesson

When the Minister of Housing tried this past spring to address a public at the time head of the Labor Party

2-2-59 3, 1959

> id a copy of the article , to Chief of the ublic (see

will be most ss is that he rticle with can Opinion.

ston of Washd briefly roblem. He o to work on

egards,

brick

AMERICAN OPINION

NOVEMBER, 1958

11

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) former candy manufacturer, ap

or juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

peared extremely nervous. His could cite the names of hands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

A. THEDING

perhaps more than anything else to induce a fair number of thoughtful people to take a second look at the their massive challenge to the two typical "ex-Communist." Too many people over here have believed, as the out of something like fifty thousand. New York Times believes, that a Communist Party which is numerically small must be of insignificant effect. This is the fallacy which has completely muddled the minds of men like Sir Stephen King-Hall, who wrote a book recommending passive resistance in the face of a Soviet occupation of Britain. He assumed that, for lack of sympathizers, the Russians would be compelled to run the country almost entirely would not be increased if they had by their own men; and that these men, ten times as many declared members faced by the unanimous hostility of the as they have. What they do have is a British people, would begin to lose their very large reservoir of actual or potenown faith in Communism. It was a tial support outside their official memvariation of an old theme, "We needs bership. must love the highest when we see it."

Among many other enormous errors, How Many Are There? . . . King-Hall presumed to judge the power of the British Communists Party by the size of its declared membership. In fairness it must be said that there are quite apart from a year of convulsions, other people who commit the opposite such as 1956. The Party has been in though less dangerous error of thinking existence for thirty-six years, with a that the Party bosses are indifferent to membership which began with a few the size of their membership. On the thousand, climbed to forty thousand contrary, the failure of their popular or more, and then for a few yearsappeal is a continual source of frustra- when infatuation with Russia swept tion and even humiliation. The Krem- the country-stood at nearly one hunlin hardly tries to conceal its contempt for the "mass party of the workers," which has a total membership smaller

in the borough Council. He is an ex- county town. For that reason the Brit-Communist. It was this same Lawrence ish Party was kept for years under the who ran up the Red flag on the bor- arrogant and patronizing tutelage of ough hall on May Day and kindly the French Party. The Communist said he hoped he would soon see it bosses have their full share of politiflying over Buckingham Palace as well. cians' vanity, and they do not appreciate The Saint Pancras demonstration did repeated electoral rebuffs. Recently they contested a Parliamentary by-election. They made a tremendous fuss about bourgeois parties—and scored 812 votes Nobody could enjoy that kind of experience.

It would therefore be wrong to imagine that the bosses would notgladly build up a far bigger open membership if they could, if only to improve their own standing in Moscow. But this is a matter of political precedence and personal vanity. The bosses are well aware that the Party's power

How is the reservoir accumulated? The British Party loses one quarter of its membership in every normal year, dred thousand. When the decline set in, membership sank again to the than the population of an insignificant after Hungary, still further to twentyneighborhood of forty thousand and,

Beware The Ex-Communist

five thousand or thereabouts. If in each closed, and thus they could be relied year the Party sheds a quarter of its upon to dance to the Communist tune. membership (the bosses privately refer to this loss as "the turnover"), it seems by no means only in Parliament) are a reasonable estimate that the number much more useful to the Party than of "ex-Communists" is between eight and ten times the number of declared members, and this estimate takes no account of the secret membership.

How Firm Is The "Ex"? ...

How many of the former members have wholly and genuinely abandoned the faith? Only those who profess to know the heart of man would try to give even the roughtest answer to this question, but I have no doubt that the genuine and wholehearted converts to demonstrate his fundamental loyalty. away from Communism are a fairly small minority.

For some, abandonment of membership was a matter of the most blatant expediency. The first large-scale desertions came when the Labor Party said nobody could belong to that party and also to the Communist Party. It is not to be doubted that some Communists who held important posts were instructed to turn their cards in because they would destroy their usefulness for Communism if they were expelled from the Labor Party. Even more resigned voluntarily to protect their own careers, but there is absolutely no reason to believe that they had any change of heart. Others again resorted to secret ly are, it is merely stupid to say that membership, and some of them even- they can never be right on any partually found themselves in Parliament ticular issue. As an anti-Communist he as Labor members. Once they were in asks his audience if they really want Parliament, they gradually worked the Communists to steal the credit for themselves out of the Communist Party, a useful proposal. That, he insists, and the Party was quite willing to let would be playing right into the Comthem go, for it had them by the short munists' hands. He sits down to rehairs. They could be ruined if their spectful applause—having played right former secret membership was dis- into the Communists' hands.

Indeed, many of the ex-members (and when they were known members. Most of them drift away without making any positive decision. One man discovers that the Party's demands on his time and his money are too heavy. As likely as not that man is ashamed of his own weakness and is only too anxious to convince the comrades that his heart is still with them. Another man gets married and finds that his wife is not content to take second place to his political duties. He, also, will be eager

Such men as these are very useful. One of them goes to a trade-union or Labor meeting to speak in favor of what is in effect a Communist policy. He announces boldly (what everybody knows already) that he was once a member of the Communist Party; but that he left it because he wanted to call his soul his own. This manly confession of previous error is always a sure sympathy-catcher. But, he adds, we must not make the mistake of adopting an attitude of blind anti-Communism. We must judge a policy on its merits and not reject it simply because it has Communist support. Misguided and wrongheaded as the Communists undoubtednd a copy of the article to Chief of the ublic (see

:t. 2-2-59 o. 3, 1959

> will be most ss is that he rticle with can Opinion.

ston of Washd briefly roblem. He to to work on

egards,

brick

12

AMERICAN OPINION

NOVEMBER, 1958

13

mer candy, manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His could cite the names HE WAS asked if he

or juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

hands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are identified by various go ment and civic agencies as

TENDEN.

Folder

2-2-59 3, 1959

 \equiv

ticket-of-leave and their servility can be at once that word had gone through the guaranteed. The same is true of the grapevine that his friend was now susmen who ostensibly leave the party pect and it would therefore be political because they would have to quit their positions of authority if they were him. known to be members. A trade-union friend of mine attended a Labor Party meeting where he saw a number of fairly prominent people of whom he was deeply suspicious. While the meet- They knew, just as Al Capone knew ing was on he took the risk of slipping when a gangster was beginning to lose out into the hallway and dipping into his nerve, even though the gangster their overcoat pockets. He found three himself would have sincerely and indig-Communist Party membership cards. nantly denied it. Careless fellows.

may know that the Party could get him fired from his job.

How Did They Become "Ex"? ...

The case of those who have no reason to conceal their former (or present) membership is highly interesting and I am convinced that it deserves a profound psychological study. The most interesting of all are those who were take by forgetting him. But, on thinkexpelled. A very able and active Coming it over, he felt suspicious, and with munist I know went to a Party dance reason. The secretary had indeed made with his wife and found that nobody a mistake, but it was the mistake of would even speak to them. He took his not realizing that the two members wife back to the house where he lodged with a fellow Communist who had been were related. It was intended that the best man at their wedding. He described what had happened, with a mixture of astonishment and rage; and his landlord immediately told him, apologet-

Such men as these are merely out on leave next morning. The landlord knew death to have anything more to do with

The interesting part of the story is this. Headquarters were right. Mr. X had lost his Communist faith without knowing it-but headquarters knew.

Nevertheless, in this case headquart-If the party shows a high degree of ers made a great tactical mistake. Once tolerance towards such alleged deserters Mr. X got over the shock and examas these, it is scarcely surprising. There ined himself, he became a tireless and are others again whom they are able highly effective anti-Communist workto control by means of blackmail. One er. However, I think his case was less man may know that it is in the power typical than that of Mr. Y, who was of the Party to break up his marriage also drummed out. The circumstances if he speaks out of turn, and another of Y's expulsion must be judged as especially filthy, even by Communist standards. He and his brother were members of the same Communist branch. One day his brother asked him casually if he meant to go to the special branch meeting called for that night. Mr. Y had not been notified of the meeting. At first he thought that the secretary had merely made a mismeeting should be held without Y's knowledge.

Mr. Y slipped quietly into the back ically but firmly, that he would have to and heard the chairman, a well-known

Communist, solemnly warn the mem- cannot be undone unless the man himbers that they must expect a very severe shock. There was a traitor in their ranks, working to seduce and corrupt the young members; and the traitor was none other than Y. He then called upon a young member to give his testimony.

The young man spoke for a long time, giving verbatim reports of conversations in which he alleged Y had tried to make him a Trotskyite saboteur. His accusations were met with cries of horror. The chairman was well pleased and asked, as a matter of form, if there were any questions. Then Y rose from the back of the hall and said he had just one question to ask of the accuser. "Look at me," he said, "and tell me who I am." The young man, perhaps flushed with his success. answered rather pettishly, "How should I know? I've never seen you before." Nevertheless, Y was out.

It would seem likely that a man made the victim of so detestable a trick on the part of a friend would be stung into the most violent hostility to Communism and all things Communist. Not so. More than a year later I asked Y how he felt. He made this revealing answer. "I'm an ideological Displaced Person. I can't really think like a Communist any more, but I can't think any other way at all." At the time he gave me this answer he had just come back from a friendly call on one of the most celebrated Communists in Britain.

And Is The "Ex" Just A Part Of EXpediency? . . .

When a man submits to some years of discipline and indoctrination, Communism does something to him, and it

self makes a painful and total reappraisal, not only of his political beliefs but also of his whole approach to life. The men who leave the Party over a personal quarrel, a dispute over some particular issue, or for reasons of their own personal convenience, are quite unlikely to make this reappraisal. Yet these are the great majority of those who do leave. Ideologically they are still more or less on call.

During the war a well-known poet told me quite casually that he had twice been expelled from the Party. The first time he appealed straight to Moscow and won. The second time he didn't bother and was out of the Party and perfectly happy to remain out. But at the time when the suppression of the Hungarian rising was bringing execration on the Party and all its works, he ostentatiously rejoined. His return was, of course, heavily advertised; and by staying out of the Party for more than ten years he had proved far more useful than if he had remained a member all that time.

If the future should offer the possibility of a Communist coup in Britain, how many others would rush to return to the fold, or do the dirty work, on orders, from outside?

I am no pessimist about the future, but it is worse than foolish to underestimate the extent of the Communist power, actual and potential. What I have said about Britain must certainly be true of every other country where the small numbers of the Party membership deceive people into imagining that the danger hardly exists. And that goes for the United States, I am sure.

la copy of le article to ief of the dic (see

ill be most is that he icle with n Opinion.

on of Washriefly olem. He o work on

rds.

AMERICAN OPINION

NOVEMBER, 1958

mer candy manufacturer, ap- HE WAS asked in ne pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

peared extremely nervous. His could cite the names of hands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are or juggling the microphone or identified by various government and civic agencies as

Box B Rye Beach, N. H.

Platform For Patriotic Americans

This statement of Americanist principles was formulated in August, 1958, by a small hardworking committee of which Robert B. Dresser was chairman. We commend it to all our readers for their careful consideration.

FOREWORD

Our nation is in grave danger-

(1) from within, by the ever-growing menace of Socialism and its twin brother Communism:

(2) from without, by the danger of eventual destruction by Soviet Russia, or by absorption into a Soviet-controlled World Government.

We therefore submit the following **PLATFORM**

1. States Rights

There must be returned to the States, or to the people, the rights, privileges, duties and responsibilities which have been usurped by the Federal Government.

2. Labor

The Anti-Trust Laws must be applied equally to all monopolies, whether of business or of labor. Every individual's right to join or not to join a labor union without affecting his employment and his right to work for an employer willing to hire him, the right of employees and employers to bargain and contract as they wish, and the right of an employee to quit when he will, if not under contract, must be protected. Mass picketing, rioting, terrorism and all other forms of violence and coercion,

secondary boycotts and industry-wide bargaining must be prohibited.

3. Spending

There must be a drastic reduction in Federal spending, and the Federal budget must be balanced. Between 1939 and 1951 inflation, caused primarily by unbalanced budgets, cost the owners of bank deposits, life insurance policies, and United States Savings Bonds alone more than \$300 billion. The total of such losses is increasing.

4. Taxation

Following the course prescribed by Karl Marx in his Communist Manifesto outlining the means to be used in destroying the private capitalistic system, our Federal Government imposes heavy progressive income, death and gift taxes. At the very least the heavy progressive rate features of our income tax laws can and must be eliminated without impairing the power of Congress to raise needed revenue, and the States must be given the exclusive right to impose death and gift taxes. Such a change in our tax laws would over the years increase the wealth of the people, assist greatly in saving our free enterprise system, help free the States and the people from Federal domination, and aid in preserving our system of constitutional government. To make these changes enduring, an amendment to the Constitution should be adopted.

AMERICAN OPINION

Platform For Patriotic Americans

5. Government Competition With Private Industry

The use by government of taxpayers' money and government credit to engage in business in competition with private enterprise must be stopped.

6. Housing, Education and Medicine

Aid in such matters as housing and education is not the function of the Federal government. It leads eventually to Federal control and must be stopped. We are also unalterably opposed to the socialization or communization of medicine, with its consequent degradation of the medical profession and the lowering of public health.

7. Confiscation Of Property

The right to own, hold, use and dispose of all property honestly acquired is a vital human right, and must be respected. We are opposed to the direct or indirect confiscation of the property or income of any individual or group through excessive taxation, price or rent control, or otherwise.

8. Agriculture

We are unalterably opposed to the regimentation of farms and farmers favored by government planners. Farmers, like all other American citizens, should be free from government control and coercion. We recognize the great importance of agriculture to our economy and the necessity of providing an orderly return to a free market generally.

9. Immigration

Indiscriminate and unlawful immigration cannot be tolerated. The McCarran-Walter Immigration Act must be preserved and enforced. It is in the interest of American workers that competition from this source be limited.

10. Foreign Trade Agreements

Under our Constitution the Congress and not the Executive has the power to impose tariffs. The present Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act in disregard of the Constitution delegates this power to the Executive and enables him arbitrarily to destroy an American industry. We demand its repeal.

We are unalterably opposed to this country's being a member of or a party to the International Trade Organization, the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade, or any other international organization or compact, where such action might result in the surrender to a world bureaucracy of fundamental powers over our own economy.

American industry and its wageearners must be protected against the ruinous competition of low-wage foreign countries and of countries whose industries are subsidized by American foreign aid.

11. Foreign Aid

Billions of dollars of the taxpayers' money have been and are still being given away to foreign countries, the principal effect of which has been to maintain the socialist governments of these countries in power and to prevent

ct. 2-2-59 b. 3, 1959

end a copy of the article), to ·Chief of the public (see

1 will be most ess is that he irticle with ican Opinion.

iston of Washnd briefly problem. He 30 to work on

regards,

lbrick

NOVEMBER, 1958

peared extremely nervous. His could cite the names of nands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are or juggling the microphone or identified by various govern-Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

ict. 2-2-59 2b. 3, 1959

Platform For Patriotic Americans

the balancing of our Federal budget. agreements and the rescinding of all im-Further foreign aid should be confined to limited assistance, preferably by way of loans and not by grants, to proven friendly countries, principally for essential military purposes which are in the interest of the United States.

12. Foreign Policy

For some years past our foreign policy has been against the best interest of the United States, and has caused this country irreparable harm. Our shameful betrayal of Nationalist China led to the Korean War, with its 150,000 American casualties, and our continued appeasement of our Communist enemies will inevitably cause still further injury to this country and endanger our continued existence as a free nation. We 16. Preservation Of The should without delay terminate diplomatic relations with the Soviet Union and her satellite nations. We should withdraw from the United Nations and demand the removal of its headquarters and all of its agencies from American soil.

13. Treaty-making Power

We favor the adoption of the original Bricker Amendment in order to prevent the over-riding of our Constitution and our domestic law and our entry into a World Government, either by executive agreement or by the mere exercise of the treaty-making power which requires action only by the President and the Senate. We demand a re-examination of all existing treaties and executive

proper ones.

14. National Defense

It is essential to our survival that we maintain superiority over Soviet Russia in the air and in the matter of atomic missiles. This superiority is being seriously threatened.

15. Communism and Socialism

Communism must be pitilessly exposed, all conspirators striving to overthrow our government must be deported or imprisoned, and the march toward socialism and eventual communism must be stopped.

Constitution

The Constitution with its Bill of Rights must be preserved, and all attempts to violate it by legislation, usurpation or evasion must be opposed.

We submit the foregoing platform to our fellow citizens for their consideration and invite those individuals and organizations who agree with it in whole or in the main to aid in securing its adoption.

August 18, 1958

Robert B. Dresser, Chairman Merwin K. Hart Earl Harding Edward A. Rumely Percy L. Greaves, Jr.

As of September 12, 1958, this platform had been publicly endorsed, with the reservations noted, by the following community and national leaders in the fight for Americanism.

Platform For Patriotic Americans

LIST OF ENDORSERS—SEPTEMBER 12, 1958

Rob Roy, Alexander, Cleveland, Ohio F. J. Anderson, St. Paul, Minn. Thomas H. Anderson, Miami, Fla. A. E. Armstrong, Three Rivers, Mich. A. L. Arpin, Crowley, La.

1, 2 David A. Baldwin, Concord, Mass.

3 John U. Barr, New Orleans, La. Serge Belosselsky, Ipswich, Mass. A. W. Benkert, New York, N. Y. E. M. Biggers, Houston, Tex. T. P. Black, Quincy, Ill. Col. Lucian D. Booth, USA Ret., Roanoke, Va. ¹ Spruille Braden, New York, N. Y. Elliot Broadbent, Saylesville, R. I. W. A. Bruce, Fort Smith, Ark. ⁴ Mary D. Cain, Summit, Mass. H. L. Coble, Greensboro, N. C. H. F. Collins, Rockford, Ill. 1, 2 Donald J. Cowling, Minneapolis, Minn. Austin Crabbs, Davenport, Iowa Constance G. Dall, New York, N. Y. Albro N. Dana, Philadelphia, Pa. Ralph E. Davis, Los Angeles, Calif. Frank DeGanahl, New York, N. Y. Lt. Gen. P. A. delValle USMC Ret., Elkridge, Md. ⁵ Carl P. Dick, Athens, N. Y. Bella V. Dodd, New York, N. Y. Norman Dodd, New York, N. Y. David R. Dunlap, Mobile, Ala. C. W. Durbrow, San Francisco, Calif. Floyd W. Estes, Lansing, Mich. William S. Evatt, Columbus, Ohio Harry T. Everingham, Chicago, Ill. ² Frank M. Farris, Jr., Nashville, Tenn. David Fasken, Ross, California Brig. Gen. Bonner Fellers, USA Ret., Washington, D. C. Addison B. Freeman, Philadelphia, Pa. Vice Admiral Charles S. Freeman, USN, Ret., New York, N. Y. ² Hovey T. Freeman, Providence, R. I. Orville C. Gass, M.D., Chattanooga, Tenn. J. H. Gipson, Sr., Caldwell, Idaho Norman J. Gould, Seneca Falls, N. Y.

S. M. Johnston, Mobile, Ala. Charles B. Jordan, Minneapolis, Minn. B. Kesselheim, Billings, Mont. Joseph S. Kimmel, Sr., Davenport, Iowa K. K. Knickerbocker, Crozet, Va. Knoxville Journal, Knoxville, Tenn. J. Bracken Lee, Salt Lake City, Utah W. Turner Lewis, Racine, Wis.
Mrs. Roy N. Lotspeich, Knoxville, Tenn.
Ralph R. Lounsbury, Montclair, N. J.
Norman D. MacLeod, Kenyon, R. I. Clarence E. Manion, South Bend, Ind.

William Logan Martin, Birmingham, Ala.
Frederick A. McAlpine, Saylesville, R. I.
George C. McKay, Battle Creek, Mich. H. F. McKay, Cincinnati, Ohio W. Raymond McKenzie, M.D., Baltimore, Md. Robert H. Montgomery, Boston, Mass. C. Edw. Murray, Jr., Trenton, N. J. Hiram D. Newton, San Diego, Calif. Ward Orsinger, San Antonio, Tex. James Oviatt, Los Angeles, Calif. W. A. Parish, Houston, Tex. Roscoe Peacock, Naples, N. Y. Albert Penn, Goshen, Ind. Rear Admiral Paulus P. Powell, USN, Ret., New York, N. Y. George R. Ramsbottom, Pawtucket, R. I. Kenneth D. Robertson, Jr., Boston, Mass. Dr. Elwood A. Rowsey, Park City, Ky. H. H. Scaff, New York, N. Y. J. R. Schenken, M.D., Omaha, Nebr. Berthold T. D. Schwarz, M.D., Montclair, N.J. Frank S. Shy, Warwick, R. I. George E. Sinkinson, Providence, R. I. Adolph Skinner, Nashville, Tenn. George Gregory Smith, New Bedford, Mass. Robert B. Snowden, Hughes, Ark. Lt. Gen. George E. Stratemeyer, USAF, Ret., Winter Park, Fla. Edwin S. S. Sunderland, New York, N. Y. Paul H. Talbert, Beverly Hills, Fla. Paul H. Talbert, Beverly Hills, Fla.
Ora A. Taylor, South Orange, N. J.

² W. B. Taylor, Jr., Chicago, Ill.
Kenneth S. Templeton, Chicago, Ill.
Homer Tomlinson, Fort Worth, Tex.
T. H. Tracy, New York, N. Y.
J. C. Towle, Philadelphia, Pa.
Theodore Watson, New York, N. Y.

(with preservations) (with reservations)
George E. West, Atlanta, Georgia
Alice Widener, New York, N. Y. Edwin L. Wiegand, Pittsburgh, Pa.
Major Gen. Charles A. Willoughby, USA,
Ret., Washington, D. C.

Reservation as to Item 10 in its present form. Reservation as to Item 12 in its present form. Reservation as to Item 11 in its present form. Reservation as to Item 4 in its present form.

o, to -Chief of the public (see

end a copy of

the article

in will be most less is that he article with ican Opinion.

inston of Washnd briefly problem. He go to work on

regards.

.lbrick

NOVEMBER, 1958

Mark Granite, Lancaster, N. H.
John F. C. Green, D.D., McKeesport, Pa.

Harry A. Gregg, Greenfield, N. H.
Louise Graham Harding, New York, N. Y.

W. Harnischfeger, Milwaukee, Wis.

A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., Sevierville, Tenn. Will W. Henry, Portland, Oregon Paul J. Herold, New York, N. Y.

V. B. Hitchins, Boston, Mass.

¹ George B. Howell, Tampa, Fla.

AMERICAN OPINION

peared extremely nervous. His could cite the names hands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

ng the microphone or identified by various government and

A Review Of The News

HUBERT KREGELOH

In September, 1958 . . .

- → While British newspapers have fre- dicative, most observers felt, of more of quently reprimanded the United States for its racial troubles, London was the scene of several violent anti-Negro demonstrations. In Parliament there were demands for legislation to rescind unrestricted immigration to the United Kingdom from areas of the British Commonwealth.
- → The crisis over the Chinese offshore islands of the Quemoy and Matsu groups held by the Nationalists continued. Heavy shelling from Red mainland artillery created a grave supply problem on Quemoy, in spite of some escort service provided by the U.S. Seventh Fleet. Washington declared unequivocally that the United States would fight, if necessary, to aid the Nationalists in defending the offshore islands. And in Moscow, Khrushchev warned that Russia would treat an American "attack" on Red China as an attack on herself. But on September 15, the ambassadors to Poland from Washington and Peiking opened talks on the Formosa Straits crisis. On the last day of the month, both President Eisenhower and Secretary of State Dulles indicated that their earlier tough attitude had collapsed, that they were willing to "compromise," and might even force Chiang Kai-shek to make concessions to the Reds.
- → For the last time, Maine voted in September. In a traditionally Republican state, the GOP took a licking-in-

the same to come in November. Only one Republican U.S. Representative survived the Democratic sweep. GOP Gubernatorial candidate Horace A. Hildreth, a former governor, was defeated by Democrat Clinton A. Clauson. For the first time, Maine voters elected a Democrat to the U.S. Senate. Edmund S. Muskie, the forty-four year old present second-term governor, defeated Frederick G. Payne, who sought re-election. Payne, a "modern" Republican, had admitted accepting gifts from Boston industrialist Bernard Goldfine.

- → In the Florida primaries (where Democratic nomination means election) conservative incumbent Senator Holland comfortably defeated former Senator Claude Pepper, an ultra-liberal leftwinger, who sought a comeback.
- → Budget chief Maurice H. Stans predicted a deficit for the current fiscal year of more than \$12 billion. Ignoring entirely the possibility of government economy, Stans suggested an increase in the federal gasoline tax and another raise of postal rates to narrow the gap.
- → In the integration crisis, the U.S. Supreme Court unanimously denied the Little Rock (Arkansas) school board's request for a delay in desegregation at Central High, and instead ordered immediate integration. At the end of the month, the people of Little Rock had voted overwhelmingly

A Review Of The News

against integration, Governor Orval E. -> In the America's cup race classic Faubus was seeking to turn the city's (sailing) off Newport, Rhode Island, four high schools into segregated pri- the United States "Columbia" handily vate institutions, while the federal gov- defeated the British challenger, "Scepernment was maneuvering to thwart tre." Briggs Cunningham was skipper this intention. The schools had not re- of the "Columbia." opened. The New Bedford (Massachusetts) Standard-Times disclosed that Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter served for ten years as a legal adviser to the National Association for Advancement of Colored People. The court of which he is a member has ruled in recent years in favor of NAACP in numerous cases in which the organization was a littigant.

- → In New Jersey, in a nightmarish and probably never-to-be-explained accident, a Jersey Central commuter train roared through an open drawbridge and plunged fifty feet into Newark Bay. An estimated forty persons were killed and over twenty injured. In view of the presence of two engineers, several signals, and automatic derailing devices, it was the accident which "could not happen."
- → Walter Reuther got down to business in negotiations with the automobile manufacturers for a new contract. He applied his customary strategy of singling out one of the "Big Three" (in this case Ford) for concentrated initial assault. The three-year contract reached with Ford (setting the pattern for the industry) gave the United Auto Workers substantial new benefits. Both Ford and the U.A.W. expressed themselves as satisfied and said the agreement would have no inflationary effects. But the hard-pressed buyers noted that the price of Ford cars would again be raised up to one hundred dollars per vehicle.

- → In a radio and television address to the nation, Presidential Assistant Sherman Adams, compromised by his admitted acceptance of gifts and favors worth thousands of dollars from Boston industrialist Bernard Goldfine, announced his resignation. President Eisenhower appointed as his successor Maj. Gen. Wilton B. Persons (Retired).
- → On September 28, the people of France and her overseas territories voted in a record turnout overwhelmingly in support of the new Constitution proposed for a Fifth Republic by Premier Charles de Gaulle, (The vote was close to eighty per cent "oui" in all). The vote, also a significant expression of confidence in de Gaulle's administration since last June, was a serious setback to the Communists, who had opposed it. It was also a setback for the Algerian Nationalists. For although the Nationalists had threatened Moslems who would participate in the referendum, the Algerian vote in support of the new Constitution was surprisingly
- → On the last day of the month it was announced that the Soviets had exploded at least two nuclear devices of very great power. One recalls that in March of this year the Moscow government gained a world-wide propaganda victory by announcing that it had unilaterally decided to halt all further nuclear tests.

send a copy of ; the article :0, to 1-Chief of the :public (see

ict. 2-2-59 eb. 3, 1959

on will be most less is that he article with rican Opinion.

mston of Washand briefly problem. He go to work on

regards.

ilbrick

NOVEMBER, 1958

peared extremely nervous. His could cite the name hands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are or juggling the microphone or identified by various govern-

Several times during the in-

AMERICAN OPINION

IF YOU WANT IT STRAIGHT . . .

KING HUSSEIN OF JORDAN and his close followers are prob-

ably the most bitter anti-Zionists in all that western stretch of

Asia which we strangely call the "Middle East." If Gamal Abdel

Nasser really were an Arab patriot, dedicated to that rising

"Arab nationalism" of which hatred of Israel is so important a

catalyst, he would undoubtedly have no more devoted an ally

and supporter than the King of Jordan. But Hussein has learned

the hard way that the enemy of your enemy is not necessarily

your friend. It is a truth which many of the leading anti-

Zionists in this country, both Jews and Gentiles, would do well

utilized by the Communists in the Middle East today exactly

as was "agrarian reform" in China twenty years ago. There is

some emotional fire, to create so much smoke, of course (just

as there was in China); and the Communists are fanning the

flames all they can. But Nasser is simply the Arabian Mao Tse-

tung. And these flames of Arab nationalism, which Nasser and

his fellow Communists are using to weld a huge new Soviet

dependency, will be kept strictly under the control of increasing

numbers of Soviet "technicians" and "advisers," and of Nasser's

own subordinates and police. When "Arab nationalism" ceases

to be serviceable to Soviet plans, it will be stamped on as ruth-

seemed to us, on the record which was perfectly clear for any-

body who would look at it objectively, Nasser was, and from

the very beginning of his career had been, an outright Com-

munist agent of the Kremlin. Every development in the Middle

East since then has further confirmed our belief; and there is

no other explanation for the more recent developments which

even seems plausible. The specious argument that Nasser has

been pushed by events (and our stupidity) into the arms of

the Soviets is the result of two things: (1) a reluctance on the

part of many good Americans to abandon a hope which was

the child of wishful thinking; and (2) a preference of our Com-

We said in this magazine nearly three years ago that it

For the slogan and the goal of Arab nationalism are being

lessly as Polish patriotism.

The Middle East

to recognize.

23

Box B

Rye Beach, N. H.

Dict. 2-2-59

¹eb. 3, 1959

send a copy of

n-Chief of the

on will be most

uess is that he

article with

rican Opinion.

hnston of Wash-

and briefly

regards,

llbrick

problem. He

go to work on

epublic (see

g the article

ro, to

BULLETS

One morning, oh! so early, my beloved, my belovèd, All the birds were singing blithely, as if

never they would cease— * * * Jean Ingelow

Happy the people whose annals are tiresome.

Montesquieu

Home is the place, where when you have to go there,

They have to take you in.

Robert Frost

I'm very fond of the human race. All my family have belonged to it and some of my wife's family, too.

J. Wallace Hamilton

When all else fails, try reading direc-

Capper's Weekly

Nowadays if you want to relax you've got to work at it.

Francis O. Walsh

The mountaineer put a silencer on his shotgun because his daughter wanted a quiet wedding.

Old American News

Beware the man who says he has an open mind. He usually has a mouth to

Mil Hollingsworth

There is no great concurrence between learning and wisdom.

Francis Bacon

A successful politician is a man who can rock the boat himself and persuade everybody else that there is a terrible storm at sea.

Irving S. Olds

In time of peace the children bury their parents; in time of war the parents bury their children.

Man is the only animal that blushes.

The doctor told your editor, when he became fifty, to watch his stomach. So

And Please Pass The Potatoes

wed a woman around 30 who owns a tractor. Please enclose picture of tractor.

of Property, we cannot escape restoring

Hilaire Belloc

The people never give up their liberties except under some delusion.

Edmund Burke

words I read

Within a churchyard, written on a

One day, with life and heart, Is more than time enough to find a

Croesus, According to Herodotus, According to Rodney Gilbert

Or needs to.

Mark Twain

he got it out front where he could.

Want ad: Farmer, age 38, wishes to Who Said Romance Was Dead?

The devil is the father of lies. But he neglected to patent the idea, and the business now suffers from too much competition.

A Competitor

If we do not restore the Institution the Institution of Slavery.

"She made home happy!" Those few

Henry Coyle

James Russell Lowell

AMERICAN OPINION

NOVEMBER, 1958

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His could cite the names of peared extremely nervous. This several Birchites who are nands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are integling the microphone of identified by various governor juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in-

ment and civic agencies as being race extremists, but

munist-dominated State Department and CIA for being considered stupid instead of treasonous.

But Hussein knows where Nasser really stands, as does Chamoun, and as did Nuri es-Said of Iraq before he was murdered by Nasser's agents. So Hussein's fate had already been sealed. He merely speeded up its delivery when, on August 10, he had both the courage and the perspicacity to state flatly that Nasser was taking his orders from Moscow.

If the normal course of events is followed, Nasser's Communist agents will soon smuggle still more explosives (aboard United Nations planes) into Jordan's capital, and stir up still more trouble. Next, our State Department will send Mr. Robert D. Murphy to "help" King Hussein with his problems. It will then take Mr. Murphy about one month to help Hussein right off his throne and a Communist regime right into power.

Mr. Murphy is a fast worker. It had taken him less than a month, through his "help" to Prime Minister Gaillard of France on the problem of the Algerian Communists, to bring about the fall of the Gaillard government. He has been proving the quality and efficiency of his "helpfulness" all over the globe, under the Roosevelt-Truman-Eisenhower administration, for many years. But never before did he equal his accomplishment in Lebanon.

Our whole intervention in that country, by both Marines and Murphy, was supposed to be, at the request of President Chamoun, to protect Lebanon from the Communist rebels led by Rashid Karami. (Not only is Karami a Communist. As William Schlamm has pointed out, he was the official delegate of the Lebanese Communists to the Moscow family gathering last November, in celebration of the fortieth anniversary of Bolshevik success in 1917.) Yet it took Mr. Murphy less than thirty days to arrange for Fouad Chehab, as originally suggested and desired by Nasser, to become President of Lebanon; and to have Chehab appoint Rashid Karami as both Prime Minister and Minister of Defense. Neither Khrushchev nor Stalin before him could have "arranged" the results of our meddling more quickly or more satisfactorily to the Kremlin.

Chehab himself had helped greatly to bring on the trouble by refusing to use his troops against the Syrian invaders. Today these troops are being used alright, to massacre our real friends in Lebanon. Ahmed Hammoud, like Chamoun one of the proIf You Want It Straight ...

Dict. 2-2-59 Feb. 3, 1959

Western Lebanese leaders, has been found dead near the Syrian border, his body mutilated. It is anybody's guess as to what will happen to Chamoun, who put his confidence in America and was beguiled by some traitor into inviting our "help." (He may simply "disappear," as did Nuri es-Said). But the terror now being experienced by Chamoun's followers and all of the other anti-Communists of Lebanon is no guess at all. It has been rehearsed by the Soviet agents a score of times before, as they established their brutal police-state rule in countries where they had seized power — through infiltration, insurrection, treason, and our assistance.

Since 1945 the United States Government has always acquiesced, has usually cooperated, and frequently has taken the active lead, in the betrayal into Communist hands of some twenty-five countries. Despite the unceasing and treasonous falsification inside the State Department, of the records of our actions, the history of this betrayal in each case is still available and clear, for anybody who will dig through the cleverly woven layer of obfuscation to find it. But this is the first time that our helb to the Communists, in taking over any country, has been so visible, so rapidly effective, or so brazen. The actions by which Washington did Moscow's dirty work for it in Lebanon were so thinly disguised and so cynically shameless that every American patriot ought to realize "it is later than it has ever been before."

The Far East

One purpose of all the recent excitement around Quemoy, of course, was to take the eyes and attention of the American people off the Middle East, while the Communists were carrying out their "mopping up" operation in Lebanon and were otherwise consolidating their gains in the Arabic World. The Kremlin bosses of the whole show now keep new crises coming along just like streetcars, except on a more accurate schedule. So, with their usual brilliant timing, another crisis was precipitated in the Far East, to cause most of us at the desired moment to look in some other direction than Nasserland. And by the time these comments appear in print, the same stage managers may have diverted our attention from the Formosan Strait by some still newer and more exciting crisis, in Mexico or somewhere else.

send a copy of g the article ro, to n-Chief of the epublic (see

on will be most uess is that he article with rican Opinion.

hnston of Washand briefly problem. He go to work on

regards.

Ibrick

NOVEMBER, 1958

25

peared extremely nervous. His could cite the names of mer candy manufacturer, a hands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as Several times during the in-

AMERICAN OPINION

HERBERT

Box B Rye Beach, N. H.

If You Want It Straight . . .

The Communists, however, always have more than one dish cooking in any oven. Among the casseroles now baking from the present heat are: (1) an increased feeling of insecurity on the part of the free Chinese; (2) an increased shakiness, both real and apparent, of the United States-Nationalist Chinese "alliance"; (3) an increase in the prestige of Red China throughout eastern Asia, through the very fact of its being so ostentiously pitted as an antagonist on equal terms, in a diplomatic and military argument with the United States.

Also, since we do not believe the Chinese Communists have any intention of actually trying to take Quemoy in the immediate future, either by force or "diplomacy," the Kremlin may well be using an excellent opportunity to let the American government appear to win a round, or at least to draw one, in this unending world-wide contest. After Lebanon, such a gambit is sorely needed. And we are sure that the Soviets' secret agents and sympathizers on our government payroll would welcome some "protective coloration" at the moment.

But all of these are side dishes. And even that big, slowcooking roast called Recognition of Red China and Admission to the United Nations is not, in our opinion, expected to be ready for serving within the next few months. The chief idea at present is, by continued garnishing with propaganda while it cooks, to make the unappetizing joint smell less obnoxious, and eventually become acceptable, to the American people. We shall ask your patience for what we have to say about the nature of that garnishment, when we come to paragraphs on The Home Front in this monologue.

We think that by far the most important of the offerings being prepared, however, is a deceptive-looking soup labeled "cease-fire." For if the Red Chinese could get in return, by any amount of pressure through our government, an agreement to such a cease-fire by Chiang Kai-shek, it would probably be a greater victory for the Reds, and worth more to them at the present time, than either formal United States recognition or their admission to the United Nations.

The greatest blow the Nationalist Chinese have suffered in the eight years since they established themselves on Formosa was the statement by our present administration, in January, 1955, that what we wanted was a cease-fire in the Formosa Strait. Although President Eisenhower and Secretary Dulles both began

AMERICAN OPINION

If You Want It Straight . . .

to backwater immediately and to claim they had not really meant what they had said, the damage to the anti-Communist cause in Southeast Asia was tremendous and lasting. The anti-Communist press called it, correctly, the equivalent of an atomic bomb dropped by the United States over Free China.

For the Peiping regime is maintaining itself in power, over the largest number of people by the smallest percentage of supporters (about one percent), of any Soviet satellite government. The resistance of the Chinese masses to this enslavement, once they learned its true nature, became and has remained a nightmare for Mao, Chou En-lai, and their subordinates. Lo Juiching, "Minister of Security," formally reported that he had put down over five million insurrections during the past few years. Throughout the vast stretches of China there are different rebellions constantly taking place, many of which would make the Hungarian uprising look like peanuts by comparison. And to subdue these rebellions and break the spirit of all wouldbe rebels, Peiping must count on just two things: the use of terror by its supporters, and the planting of despair in the minds of its enemies.

But there can be no final despair among the Chinese on the mainland, so long as Chiang Kai-shek is known to be determined to return. The willingness of the Red Chinese, in a cease-fire agreement, to stop shelling the offshore islands, as against a corresponding promise by Chiang not to attack the mainland, is like the offer of the president of a four-mile railroad to exchange passes with the president of the New York Central, for free travel over their respective lines. Even if the Red Chinese promised in such an agreement to forego all future attempts to take Formosa itself, the quid pro quo in exchange for Chiang's agreement to a "cease-fire" would be ridiculous. For this very promise by the Red Chinese would be promoting the "two-Chinas" theme, which is one of their proposed intermediate steps to swallowing the Nationalist government; and their promise wouldn't be worth spoiling white paper to put it down, as everybody knows.

But a formal renunciation by Chiang Kai-shek, of the intention of the duly elected government of China eventually to reestablish its authority over a united Republic of China, would not only be the final death blow to the anti-Communist cause in China itself; it would be the beginning of the death

Dict. 2-2-59 Peb. 3, 1959

send a copy of ng the article tro, to in-Chief of the Republic (see

son will be most guess is that he article with Brican Opinion.

hnston of Washand briefly 1 problem. He I go to work on

. regards.

ilbrick

NOVEMBER, 1958

peared extremely nervous. His could cite, the names of hands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are identified by various govern-

27

or juggling the microphone or Several times during the in-

rattle of freedom from the Pacific to the Mediterranean. And the sigh of relief which would go up in Peiping would only be exceeded by the sigh of relief in Moscow. For the one surest and easiest place where we might start rolling back the whole Iron Curtain, if the United States could ever get an anti-Communist government in time, would be from Formosa across China as the Soviets are well aware.

We consider it entirely possible, therefore, that the squeezing of Chiang Kai-shek by our government, to "persuade" him to accept such a cease-fire, may become so great that he can no longer stand against it. At the very best he may have to hedge his ultimate intention of return to the mainland with so many ifs and buts as to destroy its usefulness to the morale of the anti-Communists in all of Óceania and eastern Asia. For the Communists and their sympathizers and dupes in Washington would not only count on the failure of the American people to understand the significance of this overwhelming victory for the Reds; they would probably have the gall to present it as some kind of a victory for ourselves, just as they did the pusillanimous defeat which they contrived and accepted in Korea.

The main excuse by which the Communist influences which control Washington will seek to justify this course, to the few Americans who dare question it, will be that the alternative was a general war. We do not like to be dogmatic in this magazine, for the Communists deliberately keep the confusion twice confounded in all international affairs. Except when we are simply stating facts, we cannot claim to give you anything more than our interpretations and opinions, which are just as subject to error as those of any other mortal. But in connection with the threat or probability of a general war, we do want to state our opinion as positively and emphatically as any combination of words can make possible.

At the present time, and in the foreseeable future, it would be harder to drag the Soviets into a clearcut all-out war with the United States than to make Khrushchev join the Catholic Church as an honest convert. If Washington made clear that it was willing to go to war if necessary — and if the Kremlin didn't know that it had such control over its puppets in Washington as to make this front ridiculous — there is no action Washington might take, no insults it could deliver either to Peiping or Moscow, no use of even Moscow's own tactics in the

If You Want It Straight . . .

Cold War, which could conceivably drag Russia or Red China into a real war or an "honest" hot war with the United States.

There are many reasons why this is so. Most important is the one fear with which the Kremlin bosses live all their days: A simultaneous uprising of their nine hundred million slaves. They precipitate separate insurrections, as in Poland and Hungary in 1956, in order to destroy piecemeal the will to revolt. But, as Dick Hillis has so brilliantly put it, "eight hundred million pray for war." (It is now nearer a billion.) For a definite, recognizable, shooting war between the United States and the Soviets would automatically be the long-awaited signal for a simultaneous uprising of all the enslaved peoples of the world —with a now-or-never determination and spirit of sacrifice. And against such a break-through of their "divide and keep conquered" program, the butchers of the Kremlin couldn't stay alive ninety days.

Once the Soviet rulers have conquered all or most of the planet, by the very processes they are now using, and can then convert all uprisings everywhere into local civil wars, you will find them perfectly willing and ready to drop atomic bombs, on Honolulu or London or Washington itself. But until then all such talk, as that Quemoy and Matsu are not worth fighting a general war over, no matter by what innocents that line may be repeated, is unadulterated Communist propaganda planted with their now easy skill in the press of the world.

Europe

For most of what we should like to say about the frightened governments of Western Europe, we refer you to the lead article in this issue by William Schlamm, who has said it better. We wish to add only one coat of our own opinion to the dark picture he has painted.

Mr. Schlamm has said that, during the almost a year he has now been in Europe, the Communist power and prestige on that continent have increased by at least fifty percent. What Mr. Schlamm has not been in as good a position to observe is that, during the same period, the visible domination by the Communists of our own government has also increased by at least fifty percent. Much of what might appear to him as cowardice or opportunism on the part of the capitals of Westlict. 2-2-59 eb. 3, 1959

send a copy of ; the article :0, to 1-Chief of the public (see

n will be most ess is that he irticle with can Opinion.

ston of Washd briefly roblem. He o to work on

gards.

rick

NOVEMBER, 1958

29

peared extremely nervous. His could hands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are pulling his tie straight. ment and civic agencies as Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

28

AMERICAN OPINION

identified by various govern-

South America

munism.

30

The furore in the Formosi Strait, like assorted crises before it, has also been diversionary as to what was happening in other parts of the world besides the Middle East. We are thinking here particularly of South America, where the advance of Communist power — with the conniving assistance of our government — is like a tide creeping in, unnoticed and unreported, until all but the hilltops are submerged. Due to necessary consideration for our space and your patience, however, we are not going to make any attempt to survey that whole scene in this issue. Instead, we just want you to read with us the gauge measuring that tide at one point, and let us project briefly the general from the particular.

In Bolivia, for instance, a Communist labor boss named Juan Lechin, who openly boasts that he and his followers are "more radical than the Chinese Communists," has been a dominant factor in the government for years. As would be expected under the circumstances, therefore — or should be — this Lechin is as much a favorite with our State Department and foreign-aid brigade as Sukarno or Nehru or Tito or Gomulka.

Not long ago the Bolivian government, under the inspiration of Lechin, seized and confiscated all the gold placer deposits, exploration reports, drilling logs, and other property of a private mining firm, the Aramayo Company, without any compensation whatsoever. Mr. Lechin and his fellow Communists next got this property turned over to a United States Company, a pet of the ICA (our foreign-aid gang), known as the South American Gold and Platinum Company—on terms which have not been disclosed. (The extent to which some of the stockholders and directors in this company were innocent bystanders in this deal, or the extent to which the whole management may have been unaware of the full history of the property they agreed to

If You Want It Straight . . .

manage, does not alter the facts of what happened in the slightest.)

The ICA then gave the South American Gold and Platinum Company a guarantee — with the backing of your money, gentle reader — against the same mine being expropriated from them by the Bolivian government, and a guarantee that currency exchange would be available so that they could move their earnings out of Bolivia.

This is, as Spruille Braden pointed out in testimony before a Senate subcommittee, taking American foreign-aid funds to guarantee to the receiver of stolen property (whether unwitting or not) the safe and beneficial use of the goods stolen. But it is more than that. It is a deliberate and powerful encouragement to Communist-slanted governments anywhere in South America to confiscate private property, in the assurance that we will help them to make the necessary arrangements for its profitable operation.

The Aramayo incident, however, is just that; only one small item in a quiet but widespread program. And it seems likely that — if you are allowed to look — you will now soon see a considerable speeding up of the sell-out of South America, nation by nation, to the Communists — again after that same pattern so well rehearsed in Asia.

For with Nixon's recent trip, then Milton Eisenhower's trip, then Dulles' trip, and with all of the new importuning by the give-away boys for more assistance to Latin America, it is evident that we are about to start *helping* the South American countries in earnest. And when we really help them, their days as non-Communist states are surely numbered. Ask the inhabitants of the mainland of China, of Indonesia, of Laos, of Cambodia, of Ceylon, of Iraq, of Lebanon. And as soon as the results of our help become more clear in places where it is still unfinished business, you can also ask the inhabitants of South Vietnam, Siam, India, Iran, Saudi Arabia, and a lot of other countries.

Franco of Spain and Trujillo of the Dominican Republic are fortunate. We have *belped* them very little, and so their respective countries remain among the most safely anti-Communist nations in the world today. We have not been able to *belp* West Germany, South Korea, and Formosa completely into the Communist orbit so far, solely because of the courageous

1. 2-2-59 3, 1959

ind a copy of
 the article
), to
Chief of the
ublic (see

will be most ss is that he rticle with can Opinion.

ston of Wash-d briefly roblem. He o to work on

egards,

brick

NOVEMBER, 1958

1

31

HAP:S

"intransigeance" of Adenauer, Syngman Rhee, and Chiang Kaishek. But the number of countries which have escaped or survived our help become increasingly smaller ever year.

The poet, William Blake, once wrote to his friend Haley: "Thy Friendship oft has made my heart to ache:

Do be my Enemy for Friendship's sake.' The good people, the anti-Communist people, of South America, might well make that plea now to the United States. They would be entirely justified in doing so by observation of what help to other nations, by the Roosevelt-Truman-Eisenhower administration, has accomplished.

The Home Front

The utterly incredible distortion of recent and current history, daily presented to the American people as fact by most of the nation's press, keeps parallel step with the actions of our government in rapidly becoming worse. Part of this distortion, of course, is due to ignorance, indifference, or gullibility on the part of editors and publishers. Part of it is due to their assumption that Washington actually wants to save Asia, Europe, and the rest of the world from Communism — certainly a natural premise but an entirely false one today. Part of it is due to the opportunistic ease of riding the wave — especially for the benefit of advertisers — instead of bucking the current. But the boat of American public opinion is kept steadily moving forward on its pro-Communist course by a sufficient number of actual Communists at the oars who know exactly what they are

The discussion now raging in our newspapers and news weeklies, concerning the situation in the Far East, offers one of the best and clearest case studies imaginable, for showing opinion-molding on behalf of the Communists at work. So, despite our reluctance to ask you to read still more about what Mao Tse-tung and John Foster Dulles are doing to Chiang Kai-shek, we ask you to bear with us here while we approach this subject from a different angle. For the bombardment of the offshore islands by Mao's artillery has been as nothing compared to the bombardment of the American people with the poisoned missiles of Communist propaganda.

It is no surprise, of course, that the notorious O. Edmund

If You Want It Straight . . .

Clubb, of Institute of Pacific Relations infamy, should write in Max Ascoli's The Reporter an article berating the unreasonableness of Chiang Kai-shek. To Mr. Clubb it is unforgivable of Chiang not to let his government be "negotiated" right out of Formosa itself as well as Quemoy — through negotiations conducted in Communist Warsaw, between Ambassadors of the United States and Communist China (which we do not recognize!), to which Nationalist China is not even a party! Nor is it surprising to find Mr. Clubb expecting to have his audience swallow such Clubb-like "history" as that the riots in Formosa of May, 1957, "were staged for the express purpose of dramatizing Nationalist dissatisfaction with our policy." (That these riots were fomented and directed by Communists, not by the Nationalists, was proved conclusively by incontrovertible evidence.) But anybody willing to accept his current history from The Reporter deserves just what he gets.

Nor is it surprising to find that "in a series of speeches in nineteen states across the country Senator John F. Kennedy of Massachusetts attacked the American commitment to Quemoy more frankly than perhaps any other critic." Almost the only issue on which you cannot get the exact Communist line today from John Kennedy's speeches, as quickly and as faithfully as from the Worker or the National Guardian, is the segregation storm in the South—and then only if he happens to be making the speech in the South, where he still masquerades as a "conservative Democrat." (If you doubt this for a minute, just read his speeches themselves and the Communist NATIONAL GUARDIAN, side by side, for a few months.) For in reaching for the blessing of Walter Reuther and the extreme Left in 1960, Jumping Jack Kennedy evidently feels that he must out-Roosevelt Eleanor-whether in support of the Communist terrorists in Algiers or in Peiping.

Nor is it the slightest cause for lifting an eyebrow that the same repudiation of our commitment, betrayal of our ally, and further appeasement of the Communists, advocated by Jumping Jack, is urged unceasingly by such characters as James P. Warburg, Brig. Gen. Hugh B. Hester, John Carter Vincent, Corliss Lamont, Thos. K. Finletter, Eustace Seligman, Norman Thomas, W. W. Rostow, John K. Fairbank, and Arthur Upham Pope. We remember that some of these peace-loving warriors for the Communist propaganda line recently signed the advertisement

t. 2-2-59 . 3, 1959

lend a copy of ; the article o, to 1-Chief of the public (see

on will be most iess is that he article with cican Opinion.

inston of Washand briefly problem. He go to work on

regards,

ilbrick

NOVEMBER, 1958

33

32

AMERICAN OPINION

mer candy manufacturer, ap-

HE WAS TASK could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

peared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or

As for Walter Lippmann, Marquis Childs, Ralph McGill, and the rest of their ilk, we believe we could tell you their position concerning these glorious negotiations, without reading a word they have written and without the slightest hesitation. Just as we believe we could tell you in advance, with equal ease and certainty, the position of each one of some two dozen "leading" columnists, if the Communists seized formal control of the Philippines and then of Hawaii; and if the United States were asked each time to recognize the seizure as a fait accompli. (Both events are already in the cards, gentle reader, in due course.) They would all come up with the most laboriously plausible reasons for always drawing the line of our defense just this side of whatever the Communists had taken or were demanding. (Though of course Lippmann's reasons would be far more profound, intellectual — and idiotic — than those of his fellow pundits. And these men, sad to say, do have a terrific total influence on the thinking of the American people.

But the patriotism and the common sense of the majority of Americans could still withstand the erosion worked by the pens of these apostles of appeasement. What is most disturbing about the current Communist fishing expedition in the Formosa Strait is the way normally sounder journalists and editors are swallowing the Communist line, right up to the pole at Warsaw. A fair example is the article in the Boston Sunday Herald of September 28, by George Minot, the Herald's managing editor, under his own name. For George Minot is not only not a Communist nor a pro-Communist by the wildest stretch of anybody's imagination, but he usually makes sense. Yet if this whole article had been written by Chou En-lai himself, it could not have given the present Communist arguments more unblushingly, have been more unfair to Chiang Kai-shek, nor have shown a more abysmal ignorance (or unwillingness to give a fair presentation) of the true history of China for the past twenty

Minot's article reaches the height of irresponsible partisanship on the side of the Communist smear barrage when he blames Chiang for the "national disaster" of foreign invasion during Chiang's "tenure of office" on the mainland. In reality the Japanese invaded China in 1937 precisely because Chiang was so successfully bringing the warlords and their provinces into a peaceful united China that the Japanese didn't dare wait any longer. The article is guilty of gross and important misstatements of fact when it says that "there never has been the slightest indication that the Chinese ever wanted him [Chiang] to return or would lift a finger to help him." There are hundreds of thousands of recent refugees from Communist China living in stone chicken coops in Hong Kong today who will tell him differently. Or he might ask Walter Robertson, our Assistant Secretary of State for Far Eastern Affairs, whom the leftwingers in the State Department have "confined" and frustrated beyond all reason, but have not yet dared remove; and who knows more about the Chinese people from long dealings with them than Mr. Minot will ever know (or apparently wants to know). Mr. Robertson insists that Chiang would not even have to invade the mainland, but would be welcomed back so uproariously that there would be only slight resistance from even Mao's armies. (What Mr. Robertson himself doesn't realize is that the Communist influence in our government and our press, sufficient to make George Minot accept and then transmit the tripe in this article, is also sufficient to keep Chiang from having any chance to go back to the mainland.)

George Minot, because he does not ordinarily go off so halfcocked or display such appalling ignorance and gullibility, (most of which just one small book, George Creel's Russia's Race For Asia, would dispel) has a huge and well deserved readership, built up over many years. Yet this whole article is full of false analogies, misleading twists, and glaring sins of both omission and commission against historical truth. Almost every paragraph t. 2-2-59 . 3, 1959

end a copy of the article o, to -Chief of the public (see

n will be most ess is that he article with ican Opinion.

nston of Washnd briefly problem. He go to work on

regards.

.lbrick

34

AMERICAN OPINION

NOVEMBER, 1958

35

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

could cite the names of HEE WAD TAD several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

For the struggle over Quemoy and Matsu, or even Formosa itself, is not being fought in the Formosa Strait, nor in the silly going-through-motions "ambassadorial" conferences in Warsaw. The whole real question is just how far and how fast Washington will dare force gradual surrender on Chiang Kai-shek; and that question will be decided in the battle here at home for American public opinion. The big drive is on again. And though it will be conducted with the usual skillful patience of the Communist propaganda machine—which is why we do not expect the immediate fall of Quemoy and Matsu—the ultimate objective is of tremendous importance.

As Walter Robertson feels, and as the Communists themselves make clear, the surrender of these islands (when or if it does come) would be only a prelude to the surrender of Formosa itself. And we'd like to remind our readers once more that Magsaysay, when the Philippines under his leadership were unitedly and firmly anti-Communist (as they are not today), said that even then if Formosa fell to the Communists the Philippines could not last three years. We ourselves do not believe that, under the present circumstances of infiltration and the present mood of surrender, either the Philippines or Hawaii would be outside the Iron Curtain one year after Formosa was pulled inside. And we are not optimistic for the long run.

For as the Communist weekly, the National Guardian, printed on September 7, "only last week Eisenhower said these islands 'were more important to the defense of Formosa' than three years ago. Three times in the past fortnight, Washington reiterated this threat." During September Mr. John Foster Dulles did a lot of talking about our determination to support Chiang in his position. And when Dulles and Eisenhower start telling the world about how important something is to our defense, and how positively we intend to keep it, you can safely bet that the area or the country in question will slip into Communist hands in comparatively short order. From Dienbienphu to Beirut the story has been tragically the same. Let's hope that Formosa remains an exception.

AMERICAN OPINION

36

HOW TO READ THE FEDERALIST

HOLMES ALEXANDER

Mr. Alexander contends that The Federalist Papers should still be read with a firm conviction that the fundamental principles of government which they set forth are just as applicable today as in the eighteenth century, or any other century. This is the sixth in his series of twelve essays, in which he looks at our problems and confusions of the present against the background of the beliefs of Hamilton, Madison, and Jay. All twelve articles are appearing serially in this magazine.

ct. 2-2-59 b. 3, 1959

VI

A NATION'S RESPECT for law and order is not necessarily measurable by its obedience to "the law of the land."

Any tribe of loin-cloth savages may practice rigid obedience because of ignorance, fear, and superstition. There is no particular credit attached to stupid adherence to stupid laws. But for a self-governing people to be law-abiding in the best sense means that this people has the knowledge and the experience to discriminate between pure law and perverted law; to recognize and acknowledge the relationship that should always exist between the laws of the land and the laws of Nature. The latter supersede all human ordinances.

There is no doubt that the Founding Fathers accepted this all-important point. Had they believed otherwise, they would not have "fathered" or "founded" the United States of America. The sanctity of law to them lay not in the divine right of kings but rather in the divine right, period. Thus, James Madison wrote in The Federalist Number 10:

"We have staked the whole future of America not on the power of government, far from it, but on the capacity

of mankind for self-government."

As national life grows more and more complicated, and mere mortal existence more perilous in the light of spreading Communism and destructive weapons, we should ask ourselves continuously what self-government means. Does it imply delegating our powers to bigger and bigger government groups;-

send a copy of g the article ro, to n-Chief of the epublic (see

on will be most uess is that he article with rican Opinion.

inston of Washand briefly problem. He go to work on

regards,

NOVEMBER, 1958

mer candy manufacturer, a peared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or Several times during the in-

could cite the several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

How To Read the Federalist

that is, from the court house to State House, from Federal authority to global rule?

On the contrary, self-government requires a distrust and a rejection of any unit much bigger than the human eye can encompass. We can hardly attain that kind of perfection, but we should keep it always in mind as a model.

Self-government requires something that the sing-song praisers of human liberties seldom mention, for it is not a prettysounding thing. One of the main ingredients of freedom is distrust. One of the essentials of self-government is suspicion. This is what Jefferson meant by writing: "Free government is founded in jealousy." The people most apt to stay free are those who keep a snarling watchdog of skepticism to guard their leaders. Those leaders who offer to look after the people's liberties, who coo seductively about being absolutely trustworthy, who undertake to provide the people with "welfare" and "security"—these deserve to be lined up against a wall and frisked to see what hidden intentions they are bearing.

The liberties which are apt to remain intact are those treated most jealously and guarded most selfishly by their holders. The nation which thinks so lightly of its Bill of Rights as to want to spread and share it among other nations is like a husband who behaves in that liberal fashion with his wife. If he's so anxious to spread her favors, he does not hold them very dear. And if he's willing to scatter them around, he will inevitably lose them for his own comfort and pleasure.

It is good to distrust political leaders because that means you doubt that they are necessary or indispensable. The essence of self-government is faith in one's own ability to meet the dangers and challenges of life without buying security at the cost of freedom. Yet in the mid-Twentieth Century it became plain that the undeniable dangers of living were causing Americans to give an undue reverence to ephemeral laws, temporal leaders, and outsized government; and to neglect their own sense of rightness and their oft-proved ability for responsive self-government. It is possible to cite examples in a rising order of clarity and deplorability.

1. Although laws had been passed to stockpile surplus foods in war time, the country had lost the will-power to scorn and abolish these laws in peace time. First there was the almost psychotic fear of a returning depression. The people had heard

How To Read the Federalist

it said by their leaders that a farm depression inevitably triggers a general economic catastrophe.

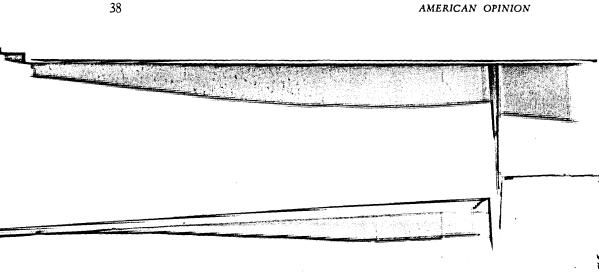
But was that a true assumption? Strangely enough, there was almost no display of Yankee skepticism or attitude of Missouri "show me" in this picture. The political leaders, whose jobs and theories were at stake, should have been distrusted and forced to come up with the proof. The assertion that falling farm income is the sure sign of economic collapse should have been treated with doubt and suspicion. The effects of mechanization, super-fertilization, high costs of labor, and the high efficiency of mass processing should have been studied in the light of the 1950's and not of the bygone 1930's. But little of this was done. Both political parties and most of the agronomists were fearfrozen with what amounted to a superstition that farmers could not get along without established Federal laws. There was a lack of faith in self-reliance and self-government, and there was a hurtful attraction to the written statutes, the "laws of the land," if you will.

2. Although prosperity was great after the Korean War and jobs were unbelievably plentiful, the country would not abandon the Federal aids adopted under the depression conditions. Emergency-only legislation became emergency-always. The country was now strong enough to swim, but it would not abandon its life-preserver. Therefore there had to be continuing and ever-increasing schemes of putting money into circulation for producing more consumer goods and for creating more purchasing power for taking the goods off the market. Business and Labor were both beneficiaries here, although neither was in need and both would have been strengthened by doing without the benefits. Again, both political parties and most of the economists surrendered to the flabby argument that government paternalism was indispensable to private enterprise and to the labor force. Almost nobody of consequence came out against Federal inflation of credit for the purchase of housing, home improvements, and finally household playthings. The whole process was a massive and accelerating retreat from selfreliance and self-government. It was a tribal bowing down to the idols of fear, superstition, and status-quo.

3. Although the income tax was started in 1913 with the belief that it would take a very small percent of very high earnings, the country refused to limit income taxation

NOVEMBER, 1958

39



mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in-

could cite the names several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as being race extremists, but

How To Read the Federalist

when it hit low earnings and approached the state of confiscation on high earnings. It was true, of course, that the Federal government "needed" the money, in the same sense that by the 1950's the Treasury was in debt around \$260 billion. There was the excuse that national defense in an Atomic Age was unavoidably expensive and in a sense unpredictable.

But the country just was not willing to re-examine the principle of income taxation in the light of its true nature confiscation. This made it impossible for the few thoughtful reformers to work up any support for resolutions and proposed Constitutional amendments to restrict the taxing power in any degree. The American people had become so weakened in initiative and so mesmerized by the presence of existing law that they were without the will to make a drastic change away from "the law of the land" and in the direction of self-determination.

4. Although the American Negro had been advancing with more rapidity than any other ethnic segment in history, the national leaders would not leave well enough alone. This time both political parties pressed for a Supreme Court decision on school segregation. When, in this atmosphere, the Court made a strenuous, precedent-shattering ruling against school segregation and called for integration of the Caucasian and Negroid races "with all deliberate speed," the country again revealed its enfeebled faith in local self-government as opposed to centralized government.

There were political and left-wing "liberal" leaders who thought that the "law of the land" should be enforced upon the American people by troops, if necessary. Worse, the argument was made that the USA somehow owed it to the "world" to punish advocates of local self-government and to achieve coercive equality, the term itself being self-contradictory, by fire and sword, as thing are done in authoritarian regimes.

5. Finally, although self-government is essentially that of elected representatives and relatively small assemblies, the country become hypnotized with the vision of a non-elective assembly in a World State. Once more, there was the bemused belief that something big and remote is better for freedom and peace than something small, immediate, and intimate. A whole host of reasons can be adduced for the American people's sheepish trust in the United Nations organization, but fundamentally it represented a moving away from faith in themselves. People

How To Read the Federalist

who doubt their ability to protect themselves will hire a bodyguard, paying for him in some precious coin; maybe money, maybe surrendered liberties. It is the same with a nation which doubts its strength and its stamina to survive in a world that is by nature competitive in all the ways of war and peace. The more that Americans abandon faith in their own ability to govern and defend themselves, the more they are willing to tolerate a dinosaur-sized government at home and a senseless maze of entangling alliances with five or six dozen nations abroad.

This step-by-step pilgrimage toward the idolatrous altar of law-worship was a retreat from the altars which our American founders built for us. Our nation's sovereignty lies only in the people. Our great documents, including both the Declaration of Independence and the American Constitution, are not sovereign in themselves. They merely assert and ratify the people's supremacy which exists, as Lincoln put it, "under God."

We are a little inaccurate when we speak of ours as being tripartite government. There are actually five parts, not three; they are the President, the Congress, the Supreme Court, the several States, and basically, the people who reserve the right to alter and control the other four. The final and fateful truth is that blind obedience to the law of the land is a sure way for the people of the land to lose their freedom.

Americanist News Notes

We congratulate WE, THE PEOPLE, and its energetic Executive Vice-President, Harry T. Evringham, on the election of the Hon. Ralph Gwinn as President, at the recent highly successful convention of the organization.

We also emphatically congratulate the Honorable Charles Edison, Admiral Ben Moreell, Mr. Henning W. Prentis, Jr., and all of their associates, on successfully launching the Americans For Constitutional Action. We shall have an article on the ACA in an early issue, giving the full story of the origin, leadership, and purposes of this most potent of the Americanist organizations formed to date.

e 7

AMERICAN OPINION

NOVEMBER, 1958

41

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

could cite the names several Birchites who are identified by various government and civ

We invite your subscription to

MODERN AGE

A CONSERVATIVE REVIEW

Vol. 2, No. 4 (Fall 1958)

Edited by Russell Kirk

A Special on the South, Integration and Principle

Three dollars per year

One dollar per copy

Address: Foundation for Foreign Affairs, Inc. 64 East Jackson Boulevard, Chicago 4, Illinois

Free copy available on request

AMERICAN OPINION REPRINTS

Article

1,000 or more

The World Health Organization 10¢ each 8¢ each 7¢ each by J. B. Matthews

The Federal Reserve System

 5ϕ each $4\frac{1}{2}\phi$ each 4ϕ each

by Hans Sennholz

10¢ each 8¢ each 7¢ each

A Letter To The South A Letter To Khrushchev

3 for \$1.00 25¢ each 20¢ each

The American Opinion Scoreboard 8¢ each 5¢ each 4¢ each

AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont 78, Massachusetts

The "NEW ORLEANS" The First Steamboat On Our Western Waters

F. VAN LOON RYDER

Neither the falls of Ohio, the great earthquake of 1811, the mighty Mississippi in flood, hostile Indians, nor fire could stay the perilous voyage of the first steamboat to New Orleans.

This article is the first function of a new variable in our editorial formula. But stories of the men and events that made America what it is—or was—seem to us quite appropriate in a magazine dedicated to preserving some semblance of the glorious nation we inherited. We shall offer our readers similar gems of historical fact, from the days when our country was young, whenever we find one as interesting, exciting—and still as factual—as the bit of history Mr. Ryder has given us below.

Before the advent of steam upon our two partners would furnish the neces-Western waters transportation was primarily by keel and flat boat. The former had a more graceful hull, with narrow beam; from its downward terminus it was poled and warped back upstream by means of oars and long sweeps. The flat boat or "broad horn," as often called, was of box-like construction, less maneuverable, and at the end of its journey was dismantled for its lumber. The crew then returned north by shanks' mare, stage or canoe.

In 1809 there was still serious doubt whether a steamboat could navigate the swift currents of these rivers, despite the success of the CLERMONT on the Hudson. In this year Nicholas J. Roosevelt, a business associate of Chancellor Livingston and Robert Fulton-and a settlements of Marietta, Memphis, and brother of Theodore Roosevelt's grand- Vicksburg. Roosevelt discussed his plans father—undertook a preliminary survey with merchants and settlers at every of the Ohio and lower Mississippi Riv- opportunity, but received no encourageers. This was with the understanding ment. Almost invariably the reply would that if the survey proved favorable his be an eloquent gesture toward the tur-

sary capital, and he would supervise the building of a steamboat at Pittsburgh. The three partners were to share equally in the venture.

Roosevelt then journeyed to Pittsburgh, accompanied by his young wife, arriving in May, 1809. Unable to find a suitable keel boat, he built a flat boat containing quarters for his wife, himself, a pilot, cook and three deck hands. Drifting down the rivers, Roosevelt took six months for the passage, as the gauging of the waters at various seasons and a recording of their velocities were required.

In 1809 the only towns on this twothousand-mile watercourse were Cincinnati, Louisville, Natchez and the sparse

NOVEMBER, 1958

43

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His could cite the names or juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in-

hands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

The abundance of meticulous statistics contained in Roosevelt's report so impressed Livingston and Fulton that it was agreed he should return to Pittsburgh, with a shipbuilder and a number of mechanics, and should begin immediately the construction of a steamboat. The site of operation chosen was on the Monongahela River, adjoining Beelen's Iron Foundry under a lofty bluff called Boyd's Hill. The plan and dimensions of the vessel had been decided upon before Roosevelt left New York. It was to be built along the same lines as Fulton's Hudson River steamboats. To obtain timbers, lumberjacks were sent up the Monongahela to forests from which in Jersey City and transported by water eventually the hull was launched, on St. Mrs. Roosevelt, who was about to be-

bulent and whirling current. But neither Patrick's Day, 1811. The fitting out was then begun, with the mechanics brought from the East assembling and installing the engine. In due time the cabin work velt, with his wife and a pilot, completed was finished and the vessel was provisioned. A short and successful trial run was made up the Monongahela in oughly, these lower reaches of the river. September. As it was planned to place On December 1st the party arrived in the steamboat on the Natchez-New New Orleans, and Mr. and Mrs. Roose- Orleans route she was appropriately christened the NEW ORLEANS, with

THE NEW ORLEANS was of 371 gross tons; her length 116 feet, with beam of 20 feet, and depth of hold of 7 feet. The engine was of the bell crank or "saw mill" type, having a thirty-four inch cylinder with four-foot stroke; steam was supplied by one copper boiler placed below deck. The side paddlewheels were each approximately sixteen feet in diameter with a four-foot face. There was a large forward cabin for men, and a smaller cabin aft comfortably furnished with four berths for ladies. The vessel carried two masts for sails, and in general appearance was similar to Fulton's PARAGON, built the same year for Hudson River service. The cost of the NEW ORLEANS was slightly under \$38,000.

As commander, Roosevelt chose Captain J. Baker, and as pilot Andrew Jack. The crew consisted of an engineer, firelogs were rafted down to the building man, cook, waiter, six deck hands and site and sawn by hand in old-style saw two female servants. The younger of pits. The larger components of the these, Mrs. Roosevelt's maid, was "a machinery were built in Fulton's shops comely lass"; and shortly after the voyage started Captain Baker began courtand ox-team to Pittsburgh. Several ing her. As a mascot there was Tiger, times during construction the river a huge and friendly Newfoundland flooded and work was delayed, but dog. When it had become known that

come a mother, was also going on this trip, the many friends she had made in Pittsburgh endeavored to dissuade her and they even appealed to her husband. He was admonished by the townsfolk that he had no right to jeopardize his wife's life, however reckless he might be with his own. Nevertheless she remained adamant, having abundant faith both in her husband and in his steamboat. But sometime prior to the voyage, when passengers were solicited, none appeared who were willing to run the risk of travel by so novel a mode of transportation.

Around October 20th (1811), all was in readiness for departure. Hurried good-byes were said, and it appeared the entire population of Pittsburgh had turned out to wish the travelers Godspeed. The river banks were lined with people shouting and waving handkerchiefs and excitement permeated the air. As the anchor was weighed the steamboat, making a wide circuit, was brought about on course and, abetted by both steam and current, disappeared around the first headlands of the Ohio.

Too excited to sleep, Roosevelt and his wife spent the night watching the dark outline of the almost unbroken forest glide by while bend after bend was passed at a speed of from eight to at Louisville around midnight. There ten miles per hour. When daylight came was a full moon lighting the scene as all were jubilant, as the steady, though the steamboat anchored opposite the noisy, rhythmic pulsing of the engine town; and when the engineer blew off drove the boat smoothly along. Pilot steam from the boiler the entire popu-Jack, unaccustomed to such speed, was lation was aroused. The sound of steam, elated at the ease with which the steam- never having been heard there before, boat handled. Much of the day was oc- was believed by some to be caused by cupied in returning cheers of the river- the recent widely discussed comet's men and settlers, for the vessel created falling into the water. Late as the hour a sensation wherever seen. The newspapers chronicled her movements, and the citizens at various settlements vied

with one another in doing honor to the vessel and her builder. The New York Evening Post, November 15th, 1811, under date line of Marietta, Ohio, November 2nd, had this to say:

"The STEAMBOAT, lately built at Pittsburgh, passed this place on Wednesday, the 23rd ult. Her appearance was very elegant and her sailing beyond anything we have ever witnessed. We understand that by observation of Judge Fearing she was but fifteen minutes from the foot of the island, just above town, to past the head of the island where she disappeared below-a distance of 3 or $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles—so she must have gone at the rate of 12 to 14 miles an hour."

III

On the second day after leaving Pittsburgh the NEW ORLEANS arrived at Cincinnati and anchored midstream, as wharf boats or levees were unknown in 1811. She was greeted by the whole town's turning out to pay homage. Only a brief stay was made, however, long enough to take aboard sufficient wood to reach Louisville. Two days laterfour days out of Pittsburgh—she arrived was, many of the inhabitants came rushing to the bank of the river.

The following day was one of cele-

AMERICAN OPINION

NOVEMBER, 1958

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or

could cite the names several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

bration, ending with a banquet given by the city in honor of the voyagers. But thus far the NEW ORLEANS had been moving downstream only. Many people, including the hosts of the banquet, expressed the opinion that, although the steamboat was a marvelous invention, it could never force its way upstream against the current. In return for the hospitality extended, Roosevelt invited his hosts to a party aboard the vessel. A few evenings later, as the party was progressing merrily in the forward cabin of the steamboat, a rumbling sound came from below. The guests rushed from the cabin in panic, believing the NEW ORLEANS had broken from her moorings and was heading for the Falls of the Ohio and certain destruction. Their fear turned first to amazement, then chagrin, and finally delight, as they found the vessel to be steaming upstream against the current at a fair speed. All doubts were then dispelled as to whether steam would conquer our Western rivers.

The river being low at this time of year, Roosevelt's problem was to navigate the NEW ORLEANS over the Falls and rapids. For it was not until 1825 that a canal was built around them. The telegraph was far in the future maining aboard. Hasty preparations and there was no way of knowing how much rain might be falling up country, so all that could be done was to wait. He decided to take advantage of this ing been engaged for this dangerous delay by returning up river to Cincin-passage through the rapids) took their nati and convincing the incredulous of that area that the steamboat was practical. Upon the vessel's arrival in Cincinnati, it and its passengers were greeted with a great ovation. And here, circle to enter the deeper Indiana chanagain, all doubts vanished as to the nel, she began the descent. The enability of a steamboat to stem the curgine, for the first time under maximum rents of the rivers.

After the return of the NEW OR-LEANS to Louisville, and while Roosevelt still impatiently awaited a rise in the river, a new name was added to the ship's roster of passengers: Mrs. Roosevelt gave birth to a bouncing boy, which occasion called for another round of celebrations and rejoicing.

The days remained cloudless; there was a dull misty sky and a leaden atmosphere "which would have been better understood under the shadow of Vesuvius than on the banks of the Ohio." The air was sultry and oppressive and the morning sun looked like a ball of red molten iron. A feeling of nervousness and tension was in the air itself. Then, early one morning, Roosevelt announced that there had been a rise in water during the night. This rise continued steadily until the last week of November, when it leveled off. Roosevelt then determined with accuracy that in the shallowest part of the Falls there would be five inches of water under the keel of the steamboat. After due consideration, he decided to take the risk. He endeavored to persuade his wife to leave the vessel with their newborn son, and to rejoin the voyagers below the Falls, but she insisted on rewere made, all hands being called on deck and briefed. The two pilots (an extra one, familiar with the Falls, havplaces at the bow where they could signal the helmsman. With a hot pine fire giving a full head of steam the steamboat weighed anchor. Steering a wide steam pressure, caused the paddlewheels fore; and under the impetus of both steam and the rapids, the vessel literally flew downstream, away from the large and shouting crowds lining the shores. Both crew and passengers held tightly Those on board experienced a feeling to the rails as the vessel was catapulted into the maelstrom. Ragged ledges of there was any comprehension of what ugly rock appeared, only to recede astern was happening. The shocks succeeded when the steamboat flashed by them. one another throughout the night, but As the waters whirled and eddied the great Newfoundlander, too, sensed the danger. He crouched at the feet of Mrs. Roosevelt, who sat at the stern, tightly holding her son in her arms. Just as tension approached the breaking point, the passage ended as abruptly as it had begun; and the vessel rounded to, in safety below the Falls. A sense of relief and gratitude was experienced by all, even though there was still a feeling of strange foreboding in the air. However, all hoped that now, since the Falls had been safely overcome, their dangers were in the past. They were soon to find how false these hopes were, for the events of the voyage were piling up at a geometric rate of development.

THE COMET OF 1811 had disappeared. But a new and more dangerous phenomenon now presented itself: This was the great earthquake of 1811, which extended for more than a thousand miles in the Ohio-Mississippi valleys, centering in the lower Ohio. A large portion of the town of New Madrid, Missouri, croachments of the settlers. Several times was destroyed by this quake; and in when the steamboat's woodchoppers northwestern Tennessee there was went ashore to replenish the fuel for formed a lake more than seventy square the next day's run, the Indians were miles in area-which was named for observed to be covertly watching; and the Chickasaw Chief Reelfoot. For the in one instance an Indian approached next five hundred miles the NEW OR- and exhibited a knowledge of English.

to turn at a greater speed than ever be- LEANS was to keep company with this earthquake. The first shock was felt immediately after her passage over the Falls, and gave the impression that the vessel had suddenly grounded. of nausea and it was sometime before when morning came and the voyage was resumed the monotonous thumping of the paddlewheels prevented the disturbance from being too keenly felt. The most unnerving and tangible evidence of the earthquake was the sight of great sections of the bank crumbling into the river as if pushed by some invisible Herculean hand. Tiger seemed especially affected by the shocks, and would whimper and occasionally growl when the larger ones were felt.

> When the mouth of the Ohio was approached the current slackened appreciably, in several instances actually running upstream. This was a bad omen, as it indicated that the Mississippi was in flood. This was soon verified. For upon entering the great river, Captain Baker found a vast plateau of turbid and muddy water spread for miles into the forests on either bank, making it difficult or quite impossible to identify the channel.

During this era the Chickasaw Indians still inhabited the banks of the Mississippi on the Tennessee side, and many were antagonistic toward the en-

NOVEMBER, 1958

47

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or

could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various govern-

AMERICAN OPINION

From him it was learned that the steamboat was called "PENELORE" which, in Chickasaw, meant FIRE CANOE; and it was believed that the steamboat was an attribute of the recent comet and earthquake. A few days later, the NEW ORLEANS was threatened with attack. A large war party, containing more Indians than the steamboat's crew, paddled out from the forest, and amid defiant shouts attempted to overtake the steamboat. Their canoe was keeping up with the NEW ORLEANS and it was only by dint of hard firing that sufficient speed was produced to win over the muscle power of the Red Men. The Indians, finally frustrated, gave up the pursuit; and still yelling wildly, retreated into

the flooded forest. After the tension caused by the Indian incident had subsided, Roosevelt and his wife retired for the night. They had scarcely fallen asleep, however, when they were aroused again by shouts and a great commotion on deck. With Indians uppermost in his mind, Roosehand. He rushed from the cabin to join battle, as he thought, with the Chickasaws. But smoke and flames were issuing from the forward cabin, and he realized instantly that the vessel was on fire. The wood stove, becoming overheated, had set fire to the nearby woodwork, which was burning fiercely. Only by great exertion on the part of all were the flames finally extinguished, after considerable damage had been done to the cabin. Between thoughts of the Indians and the fire there was little sleep aboard the NEW OR-LEANS for the remainder of that night.

As the New Orleans progressed southward the river continued in angry flood. Sometimes when the woodchoppers went ashore traders or settlers would have news about the earthquake. It was thus they learned that a great portion of the town of New Madrid had been destroyed. Snags, logs, matted islands of debris, and even whole trees were continually encountered; and Pilot Jack was compelled repeatedly to seek and sail unknown channels, some of which had been newly formed within the hour. At various times stricken people had called from the banks, begging to be taken aboard, while others feared the steamboat more than the earthquake and would hide when the vessel approached. To take on refugees was impossible as the supply of provisions would have been speedily exhausted. Throughout this period there was the lack of gayety previously in evidence; the voyagers were becoming haggard in appearance, and even necessary conversation was carried on in subdued velt sprang from his bed and seized a tones. Tiger would prowl about, somesword which was the only weapon at times whimpering, and only Mrs. Roosevelt could console him. Of this period she later wrote: "I lived in constant fright, unable to sleep or sew, or

read." Perhaps the most alarming factor was the confusion of the pilot who, because of the continual changes in the channel, was constantly baffled. Tall trees that had been guides, and other landmarks, had been obliterated, and it was impossible to determine the river from the field. But all agreed they must continue downstream for, long since, they had passed the point of no return. It developed that the safest course was to keep the vessel where the current was strongest, as this generally indicated deep New Orleans was eighteen dollars, and water, although at the bends they would sometimes be endangered by the falling trees from the banks. As they continued down river the earthquake zone was left behind and the inconvenience and danger of snags and tree trunks presently became minor obstacles compared to those through which the steamboat

had passed. Finally Natchez loomed into view and a tremendous feeling of relief was felt by all. Here the Roosevelts and the crew were extended the same hospitality they had enjoyed at Cincinnati and Louisville. At one of the dinners given in their honor, Captain Baker announced his betrothal to the maid, and that the marriage ceremony would take place at the end of their journey. After congratulations had been given, toasts drunk, and celebrations completed, the NEW ORLEANS took on the usual wood and resumed her passage on the

Two days later, January 12th, 1812, when the NEW ORLEANS steamed gayly into the city for which she was named, a holiday atmosphere prevailed. After the celebrations, far more pretentious than previous ones, Captain Baker and the maid were married. This ceremony, of course, called for still more and, in 1816, a second NEW OR-

final lap of her unique Odyssey.

proved her staunchness and reliability, was immediately placed on the route for which she had been built. During her short career as passenger and freight carrier between New Orleans and Natchez, she brought about a reduction of twenty-five percent in transportation costs over the route. The steamboat was tury was over there were two thousand well patronized and proved immensely steamboats running and racing from profitable. The fare from Natchez to Pittsburgh and from St. Paul to the sea.

required from two to three days. From New Orleans up river to Natchez the fare was twenty-five dollars and required from seven to eight days. Freight receipts on down-river trips averaged five hundred dollars; on up-river trips, seven hundred dollars. The net profit from the first year of operation was better than \$420,000!

The NEW ORLEANS continued on her route during 1812, 1813, and part of 1814. But tragedy struck during the night of July 14th, 1814. Two miles south of Baton Rouge, while on a northbound trip, she was made fast to the bank to take on wood and remain until morning, the night being considered too dark for safe navigation. At daylight it was found the water had fallen and the vessel was resting on a large snag. In freeing her, the bottom planking was pierced by the obstruction, and she sank so rapidly that the passengers barely had time to escape with their baggage. There being no salvage equipment available, the steamboat became a total loss.

The NEW ORLEANS had shown the way, however, and was quickly followed by the COMET, VESUVIUS, ENTERPRISE, BUFFALO, AETNA celebrating and drinking of toasts by all. LEANS. The rivers brought together The NEW ORLEANS, having the great natural resources of our West with the boundless energy of our pioneers. Neither highways nor railroads appeared until many years later, and it was the steamboat that speeded the growth of our great inland empire. In 1820 there were seventy steamboats plying the Mississippi, and before the cen-

NOVEMBER, 1958

49

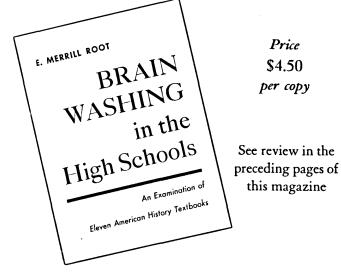
Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or

Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and

Another Hard-Hitting Book From

DEVIN-ADAIR



Order from your bookstore, The Bookmailer, or direct from the publisher.

THE DEVIN-ADAIR COMPANY, Publishers 23 East 26th Street, New York 10, New York

Gentlemen:

Please send me.....copies of BRAIN WASHING IN THE HIGH SCHOOLS, by E. Merrill Root, at \$4.50 per copy.

I enclose \$.....

Name

NOVEMBER, 1958

A REVIEW OF REVIEWS

EDWIN McDowell

If the British Empire was won on the recommend such other essayists, scholplaying fields of Eton, the American Republic is being lost in the history Louis Adamic, Albert E. Kahn, Fredclasses of its high schools. And this is erick L. Schuman, Vera Micheles Dean, not, primarily, even the fault of the teachers. It is due to the fact that honest Matthew Josephson, Robert G. and American history has been replaced by collectivist and one-world propaganda, masquerading as history, in the textbooks.

In Brainwashing In The High Schools (Devin-Adair, N. Y.; 277 pages, \$4.50), Professor E. Merrill Root examines thoroughly all eleven of the books used during 1956 for American history courses in an Evanston, Illinois high school, which is one of the largest in the country. And what he lays out for your inspection will certainly enable you to understand why we are losing the Cold War on the ideological front, so surely and so rapidly. Not only are the students of this high school being denied any opportunity to learn the real history of our nation and the truth as to what made it happy, great, and envied by all the world. They are being brazenly and thoroughly indoctrinated with a completely one-sided glorification of those policies and persons at work to convert America into pattern.

Referring constantly to each other as authorities, the authors of these eleven authors gives the poor high school stu-

ars, and pundits as W. E. B. DuBois, Matthew Josephson, Robert G. and Helen Lynd, Lee Huberman, Howard Fast, I. R. Stone, Max Lerner, Gunnar Myrdal, Gene Weltfish, John Roy Carlson, Maxwell S. Stewart, Vilhjalmur Steffanson, and George Seldes, without once even suggesting that any one of these "objective" sources ever had Communist or Communist-front associations. (DuBois has over seventy such affiliations with Communist fronts to his credit, and Steffanson over a hundred, just to pick two of the more notorious examples from the above list.) While these same "historians" simply never heard—or so you would gather of William Henry Chamberlin, or Harry Elmer Barnes, or even of David Dallin.

An extremely interesting revelation of the bias and purpose of these authors is shown in their treatment of the "Bonus Expeditionary Force" which marched on Washington in 1932. Several of them find such significance in this glorious gesture of the resentful underpriva "people's democracy" on the Soviet ileged, against the forces of oppression which were then grinding them down. But not a single one of our eleven books repeatedly cite, quote from, or dents even a hint that Communist

51

mer candy manufacturer, apor juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in-

peared extremely nervous. His could cite the names of hands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as being race extremists, but

While Root believes that most of the teachers themselves are both innocent and helpless, under the pressures which force such textbooks on them-with nothing available, written from the Americanist point of view, even as a pretense of giving balance to the whole —he does not think that enough of the teachers either fight this tendency as they should, or try to offset the onesided propaganda by their own personal instruction. And he quotes one teacher in another high school (who resigned rather than continue to serve as a brainwashing agent of the socialistcommunist schemers), to the effect that there seems to be a conscious, deliberate movement on the part even of a certain element of the teaching profession to change America into a collectivist state. Anybody who has observed the activities of the NEA over recent years will certainly feel that this was a restrained understatement of the case.

Brainwashing In The High Schools proceeds in a careful analytical manner, point by point, chapter by chapter, to show the complete perversion of American history accomplished by these textbooks; and how the Left Wing is taking full and skillful advantage of all the opportunity given it by captive audiences of impressionable youngsters in the high schools of the nation. If you are wondering where and how your chil- and as effectively as we could, to other

dren are getting the ideas that will obviously destroy in time both the freedoms and the opportunities which you inherited and had hoped to pass on to them, Merritt Root will show you. Nor will he do so in generalities, but with specific information from identified chapter and verse.

And this is a situation you can do something about. Buy a copy of Root's book. Study it. Learn to recognize the poison daily being injected into the minds of our high school boys and girls, how it is injected, and how disastrous is its cumulative effect. Then look into the textbooks being used for the corresponding courses in the high schools of your own community. Persuade your friends and neighbors to join you in a careful investigation. If you find that the textbooks are designed, not for the teaching of American history, but for the preaching of class hatred, of contempt for patriotism, of the wickedness of owning property, of the folly of morality, and of the glories of enslavement to an all-powerful government, show some guts and determination. Shake loose this Marxian grip now closing over your own schools. Or blame yourselves and not the younger generation. They are studying the textbooks you provide, under the teachers you place in authority over them.

In the above paragraphs we have spoken our small word of praise for a book dealing with just one narrow line of march, in the vast conspiratorially propelled drive to the left. In other reviews in this magazine we have frequently called attention, as favorably

books, each of which painstakingly ex- it tersely, penetratingly, at times epiposed some specific route to the same stampeding movement. Volumes such as Rosalie Gordon's Nine Men Against America, showing the Supreme Court's part in opening all gates and leveling all barricades which stood in the Communists' way; or Eldorous Dayton's Walter Reuther, making clear the prostitution of our labor-union movement to the promotion of a socialist dictatorship; or Edgar Bundy's Collectivism In The Churches, revealing how a small percentage of Protestant ministers have tried to make of themselves bellwethers for leading millions of Christian laymen down the twisting road to Marxism; these and dozens like them turn their searchlights on specific targets.

At this point, however, we'd like to call your attention to a little book, first published in 1956, which sweeps the horizon, and does it very well. AMER-ICA'S CHOICE: FREEDOM OR SLAVERY ered late, he certainly was not destined (American Publishing Company, Inc., San Antonio, Texas; 121 pages, \$2.00), after his death almost one half of the by Oscar H. Brinkman, is a panoramic summary of the whole confused flight of Americans from americanism. Beginning with "Revolution By Stealth" and "To Tyranny By Gradualism," the author follows with further short sharp chapters which itemize various separate -though always interlocking-attacks on every bastion of our traditional strength. He traces, swiftly and tellingly, the loss of states' rights to one big Federal Government. He weighs—and finds wanting—the gold bricks the government is selling to farmers. He demonstrates that the Supreme Court's rulings sia, in 1818, in a middle-class Jewish of the past four years could hardly have family which became converts to Chrishelped the Communists more if the tianity. There was little to indicate that decisions had been written in the Kremlin. He "covers the waterfront." He does

grammatically, and always with a sure knowledge of his facts and their significance.

Freedom or Slavery is a rapidly moving survey of the tragic destruction, by hidden enemies and the "liberal" fools who follow them, of the greatest republic and happiest framework for human life that our groping race had yet achieved; a destruction not yet complete, but which can be stopped only by greatly increased understanding and herculean efforts. It is a book which you can read, with angry pleasure, in a couple of hours.

When Karl Marx died in 1883, not more than eight people stood beside his grave, in the cemetery at Highgate, England. But though his "fame" flowafter his death almost one half of the world was to be enslaved under the system he devised.

KARL MARX: THE RED PRUSSIAN (Universal Library, N. Y.; \$1.65), by Leopold Schwarzschild, is a masterful presentation of the genesis of communism, based primarily on the complete correspondence between Marx and his lifelong "second," Friedrich Engels. First published in 1947, and recently reissued, this excellent biography is probably the best study yet made of the "founder" of modern socialism.

Karl Marx was born in Treves, Prusthe obstinate, opinionated, smugly aloof

(Continued on page 55)

52

AMERICAN OPINION

NOVEMBER, 1958

53

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or

Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies

RDER BLANK

You may order the books reviewed or advertised in American Opinion from THE BOOKMAILER—the Complete Bookstore-by-Mail representing

all United States publishers. You pay only the bookstore price. THE BOOK-MAILER pays the postage, anywhere in the world. (No. of copies) Black Book On Red China, Hunter 2.00 Brainwashing In The High Schools, Root............ 4.50 The Chains Of Fear, Narokov...... 4.75 From Major Jordan's Diaries, Jordan 2.00 Inflation In The United States, Bakewell............ 1.00 Inside The State Department, Barron..... 3.00 Karl Marx: The Red Prussian, Schwarzschild...... 1.65 Master Of Deceit, J. Edgar Hoover...... 5.00 Walter Reuther, Dayton 4.50 Labor Unions And Public Policy, Symposium...... 4.50 Or any other book, published in the United States, which you have seen reviewed or advertised. Total number of books ordered Total price \$...... THE BOOKMAILER, Box 101, Murray Hill Station, New York 16, New York. Please send the books checked above to: Name Street City Zone State

Enclosed find \$.....

A Review of Reviews

(Continued from page 53) voung man would alter the course of Belgium because of his poisonous pen history — there seldom is. But "the Moor," as his father affectionately called him, was a precocious student and an omniverous reader. Poetry, criticism, biography, philosophy, theology-Marx only through the generosity of his read them all. All, that is, except economics. He avoided "the dismal science" completely until after he had formulated his own specious economic theories. He then read those economists, and only his children, improperly fed and withthose, whose findings buttressed his own arguments. (We always wondered Moor" who, until he left school, had where our contemporary liberals ac- never been allowed by his parents to quired the habit!)

was profligate, wanton, and disputatious. He early became a member of the her for not pouring out whatever money "Professors' Club," a group of intellec- she had left to support him, seems to tual Bohemians who spent half their set a record in all human history for lives in endless discussions and arguments. Here, in the numerous Berlin coffeehouses, were planted many seeds to their followers, that every single asof revolution.

During his university days, Marx read and worshipped Hegel, the Prussian philosopher who taught that the state "is the embodiment of the moral idea" and of "concrete freedom." He read the French socialists, Proudhon, Cabet, and Louis Blanc; and was excited by their tirades against both God and poverty. He devoured Fourier, Saint-Simon, Robert Owen, and Moses Hess; and became convinced that socialism, illuminated and systematized by the omniscience of Karl Marx, should be the cure for all the world's ills. The end only with the violent overthrow of goal for his life was established, and hatred became increasingly the domithe dictatorship of the proletariat. nant motivation which kept him on his chosen course.

The years that followed for Marx were troublesome and lonely. He was

expelled from Germany, France, and and scurrilous attacks on his foes. Only in England did he find refuge. Even here, he provided the barest living for his indigent, poverty-ravaged family friend, Engels—a fellow expatriate from Germany, but now growing rich as a manufacturer in Manchester. Marx took such poor care of his family that two of out medical care, died in infancy. "The know financial discomfort, was reduced At the University of Berlin Karl Marx to abject poverty. And one of the letters which he wrote his mother, berating mean vindictiveness.

> It mattered not to Marx or Engels, or sertion of their "scientific theory" had been disproved. Or that their theory of value, like their endless prophecies, was totally fallacious. What mattered to them was bringing on the world revolution for which The Communist Manifesto and Das Kapital supplied the blueprint. The class struggle, eventually to be fomented by Marx's followers in every nation on earth, was launched in earnest by the publication of these "bibles" of socialism. The Marxists had declared war on capitalism. It was a war which, they said, could the "bourgeoisie" and the installation of

While presenting an intimate picture of Marx, this biographer has sketched in an accurate and interesting backdrop (Continued on page 57)

NOVEMBER, 1958

55

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

could cite the names several Birchites who are identified by various governAmerica's Choice:

Freedom or Slavery

OSCAR H. BRINKMAN

Hardbound, 121 pages, \$2.00 See review in this issue of AMERICAN OPINION

Order from your bookstore, The Bookmailer, or

AMERICAN PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC. 806-7 Travis Building, San Antonio, Texas

(Continued from page 55) of Nineteenth Century Europe. We are from anti-trust laws, and aided imable to see clearly the fertile fields in which Marx sowed his gospel of hate. We can also watch "the Moor," as he has grown to a position of dangerous sinks deeper and deeper into frustrated personal obscurity, pervert history and economics more and more shamelessly to suit his mad designs. At last, conscious of his inability to ride the monster he had created, broken in spirit and by Chamberlin, Bradley, Reilly, and in health, Karl Marx died. Even his Pound, is a symposium devoted to an "greatest" work, Das Kapital, had to be objective analysis of four important finished for him by Engels, and the labor union problems. Edward H. third volume was not published until all of his "work," like much evil that "The Economic Analyses of Labor men do, lives after him.

rently foisted on America is that labor union abuses are merely an historical reaction to the "flagrant abuses" of big business of yesteryear. This fabrication of shoddy or dishonest "scholarship" has caught on somewhat like the current hula-hoop craze. And it has its advocates whirling around the same way in circles, not sure of where they are going but having an exciting time getting there. For the truth about these "oppressive business monopolies" (dealt with at length in F. A. Hayek's Capitalism And The Historians), is that "it just ain't so."

Actually, the chief force in the recruitment of the present seventeen million members of labor unions has been four chapters (including "States Rights a strategic army of propagandists. and the Law of Labor Relations," by Power-hungry politicians, eager for votes, and ubiquitous do-gooders have greatly aided these propagandists in oped to show unions in their true percreating sympathy for the union and spective.

distrust for the entrepreneur. Exempted mensely by unfair legislation (particularly the Wagner Act), organized labor monopoly, seriously threatening to destroy the capitalistic system.

LABOR UNIONS AND PUBLIC POLICY (American Enterprise Association, Washington, D. C.; 177 pages, \$4.50), Chamberlin, Professor of Political Econ-Marx had been dead twelve years. But omy at Harvard University, writing on Union Power," cogently dispels the myth that higher incomes to union members spread general prosperity. The anachronism still exists, he claims, of One of the most brazen fictions cur- a belief that labor is downtrodden and deserving of some kind of sympathy, although those who are really concerned with the underprivileged won't listen to the trade unions. Dr. Philip D. Bradley, formerly Professor of Economics at Harvard, now at the University of Virginia, says: "It is a curiosity of our Federal Labor Acts that under them the employer often emerges as the sole defender of the freedoms of individual workers." Roscoe Pound, former Dean of Harvard Law School, points out that the National Labor Relations Board, unlike other boards and commissions set up to protect the public, protects only the labor unions and their leaders, at the expense of the public. Each of the Washington attorney Gerard D. Reilly) is well written and thoughtfully devel-

NOVEMBER, 1958

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) re mer candy manufacturer, apor juggling the microp Several times during the in- being race extremists, but pulling his tie straight.

peared extremely nervous. His could cite the names of hands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

IF YOU WANT IT STRAIGHT ...

A Postscript

After this issue of AMERICAN minh. In mid-1957 Vu Van Thai made OPINION was in page proofs we re- exchange in francs available, out of ceived a copy of a Vietnam Press Release, under a Saigon dateline of October 7. It reported that Mr. Vu Van was done by the Minh Tan Press, at 7 Thai, Director-General of the South Vietnam Budget for Foreign Aid, had Vu Van Thai's old friend, Nguyen left Saigon on October 3 for a onemonth visit to the United States. "During his stay in Washington," this press Cochin-China for Ho chi Minh. Since release stated, "Mr. Thai will confer with high officials of the Foreign Aid Administration of the Department of State concerning American aid to South Vietnam. He will also discuss problems relating to the spending of aid to Vietnam with American appropriation officials."

Despite the wide publicity usually given visits to this country from Vietnamese officials, however, there has been no similar press release in America. And it is quite understandable why USIA, other agencies of our government, and Ngo dinh Diem's American friends are being so coy about Mr. Vu Van Thai's trip to the United States. One reason may be simply the rising resentment of the American people against this whole foreign-aid nonsense in general. But there is a more cogent reason.

For Mr. Vu Van Thai was a top-level Red in Ho chi Minh's government until the Geneva accord of 1954. Most reliable Vietnamese regard him as still a Viet-pattern?

American foreign aid to South Vietnam, to pay for a printing job in Paris. It rue Guenegaud. Running the press was ngoc Bich, the Communist engineer who sabotaged all the bridges in this Minh Tan shop was doing the pamphlet printing for the Vietminh (Communist) League in Paris, it follows that the American-aid job awarded by Vu Van Thai was used to keep the Communists' printing plant going. These and similar facts will explain why Vu Van Thai was permitted to slip into America without a word and, it was undoubtedly hoped, to depart the same way.

In Laos, as previously reported in these pages, we are turning over forty million dollars per year in American foreign aid to Mr. Souphannou Vong, for his distribution, to keep Laos from going Communist. But Mr. Vong is the leader of the Communist faction in Laos, and has been so recognized for years. Since the American people have been willing to take that kind of betrayal lying down, wouldn't the Communists be silly if they didn't try to make a regular formula out of the Laos

AMERICAN OPINION



The Season's Greetings

for whom

A subscription to AMERICAN OPINION has been entered for the coming year, as a way of saying

Merry Christmas

American Opinion Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Gentlemen:

Please enter subscriptions for the names listed below and on the reverse side of this sheet. Please send the card shown above, duly filled out and to arrive just before Christmas, in those cases which I have indicated with a check mark. The total of my remittance, at five dollars per subscription is \$.....

Sincerely,

Enter Subscriptions For Send C	Christmas Car	
(Name)	Yes	
(Address)	No	
(Name)	Yes	

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

could cite the names several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

CONFETTI

Old Gentleman: "You're an honest lad, but it was a ten-dollar bill I dropped, not ten ones."

Small Boy: "I know, Mister, but the last time I found a bill the owner didn't have any change."

Mr. Barker, the tree doctor, has a broken arm. He fell out of one of his patients.

Mrs. Astorbilt: "James, for the first half hour of my reception, I want you to stand at the door and call my guests' names."

Butler: "Thank you, Ma'am. I've been wanting to do that for the last twenty

Two fools had cars they thought perfec-

They met one day at an intersection. Tooted their horns and made a connection.

A squad car arrived and made an inspection.

The ambulance came and made a collection.

All that's left is a recollection. And two less votes in the next election.

Small boy: "Daddy, how do you catch a lunatic?"

Dad: "With perfume, a pretty dress, and a cute smile."

Three men who died were cremated. One from Nebraska, one from Ohio, one from Kansas. The Nebraska man was cremated first, and when his ashes were removed they were put into a quart jar. The Ohio man was next, and his ashes were put into a pint jar.

The Kansas man was last. At the end of fifteen hours the furnace door was opened. Out walked the Kansas man, mopping his face with his handkerchief. "Boy, oh boy," he was saying, "if we get two more days of weather this hot, it'll ruin the corn for sure."

Cannibal Chief, to son: "How many times do I have to tell you not to talk with someone in your mouth?"

Recently, in the attribution line for a horrible pun that we used as a "Bullet" in this magazine, we simply wrote "Peccavi." And not a single reader arose to chide us for this misappropriation of one of the most famous puns of history. (Maybe none of our seven readers understands Latin.) So, after getting away with that crime, we'll venture further. We'll even tell about the ambitious boozer who was going to night school during his sober evenings, and who was asked to turn in a sentence containing the words "highway cop." "Highway cop," he wrote, "with a headache every Sunday morning."

According to one of the entries in Bigger and Better Boners, published by Viking, "anatomy is something everybody has, but it looks better on a girl." But most of the zest of this book is given it by a reaching for the wrong word on the part of the high school students who anonymously fill its pages. As in the case of a boy, whose great grand-mother probably played a spinet, and who was asked to write a theme about Johann Sebastian Bach. "Bach, the composer," the biography began, "wrote music for the organ. He had three wives and twenty children, and in his spare time he practiced on a spinster in the

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His or juggling the micro pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in-

could cite the names hands were constantly tapping several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as being race extremists, but

Rye	Beach,	N.	Η.

Box B

Dict. 2-2-59 Peb. 3, 1959

Mr. Robert Welch American Opinion 385 Concord Ave. Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Bob:

I would suggest that you send a copy of American Opinion, carrying the article by J. B. Matthews on Castro, to William Johnson, Editor-in-Chief of the Herald of the Dominican Republic (see enclosed).

I am sure that Bill Johnson will be most happy to see it, and my guess is that he would like to reprint the article with credit, of course, to American Opinion.

Last week I saw George Johnston of Washington Video Productions and briefly outlined to him your film problem. He promised me that he would go to work on it immediately.

Cordial regards,

Herb Philbrick

HAP:S Enc.

成 CAXTON 质 Caldwell, Idaho

THE CAXTON LIBERTARIAN LIBRARY

Complete sets of Libertarian books (35 titles listed below)\$84.75

Alesen: Mental Robots\$ 1.50

Barnes: Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace \$ 6.00

Buffum: America at the Crossroads\$ 1.25 Edwards: Truman's Inheritance \$ 1.25

Garrett: The Revolution Was (New York Edition).....\$.50

Garrett: Ex America \$.75

Garrett: The People's Pottage \$3.00
Heinsohn: One Man's Fight for Freedom \$3.00

Hubbard: Political and Economic Structures\$ 4.00

Lane: Give Me Liberty\$ 1.00 MacBride: The American Electoral College \$.75

Nock: Letters From Albert Jay Nock \$3.00 Nock: Our Enemy, The State \$250

Palmer: The British Socialist Ill-Fare State \$6.00
Prentice: Hunger and History \$5.00
Rand: Anthem \$3.00

Spencer: The Man Versus the State\$ 2.50

Ward: Man to Man\$ 4.00 White: Fiat Money Inflation in France \$ 1.00 Wilson: The Constitution of the United States of America \$ 1.50 Wittmer: The Yalta Betrayal \$ 1.25 Libertarian Catalog No. 92-AO, and Complete Catalog No. 93-AO are

(Cloth bound).....\$ 2.00 (Paper bound).....\$ 1.00

(Chicago Edition)\$.25

Anderson: Seven Psychological Principles Versus Power

Politics

yours for the asking.

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

could cite the names several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Bob:

Will you please send me ten copies of "One Man's Opinion" containing information concerning Chiang Kai-Shek? In the lower lefthand corner of the booklet it is marked "An Informal Review - Volume II Number 7 -May 1957". I wish to distribute these copies to some of my friends.

Enclosed is Check No. 1441 in the amount of \$5.00 to cover.

Cordially yours,

Herb Philbrick

Enc.

When recd send copies &:

1 (NINNACUNNET HIGH SCHOOL LIBRARY

2 REV. SCRUTON 6 Dr. J. Duane Squires

3 REV. Bradford Young

5 ". Heilley T. Schandin

JAN 19 1961 Impeachment Plan Nonsense

OW ALONG COMES a very sure person, Robert Welch, of the John Birch Society of Mas-sachusetts, who wishes to impeach Earl Warren, Chief Justice of the United States. One may disagree with, dis-like, oppose Earl Warren, but impeachment is another matter. It involves a bill of particulars, specific, clear-cut, subject to evidence and analysis. Welch does not provide that. He says:

"... We believe that the impeachment of Warren would dramatize and crystalize the whole basic question of whether the United States remains an independent republic, or gradually becomes transformed into a province of the world-wide Soviet system."

But this is not the issue at all. This is a private opinion, not a fact. What is necessary is to indict Earl Warren for high, crimes and misde-meanors that will stand up in a trial. Thus far, only one President of the United States has been impeached, and un-successfully, and no Chiief Justice of the United States has been impeached. That does not mean that none ever should be. It does, however, mean that this is not a simple process for indicating op-position. Under our system, it is extremely difficult.

ROBERT WELCH thinks otherwise:

"We further believe that it is entirely possible to bring about that impeachment in the present House of Repreentatives, through insistent mough demand by the Amerian people, if one-half of the nown present conservative eaders will give their ener-

HENRY

By GEORGE SOKOLSKY

getic support to this undertaking ...

Apparently, Welch has no conception of the procedure involved in an impeachment. The Constitution makes provision for it in Article 1, Section 2, Clause 5, which reads: "The House of Representatives shall choose their Speaker and other officers; and shall have the sole power of impeachment." And in Article 1, Section 3, Clause 6, which reads: "The Senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the President of the United States is tried, the Chief Justice shall pre-side: and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present."

CERTAINLY in the present composition of our Congress, there is no possibility that the time will be allotted by the leadership of either party for such an impeachment. For what would have to be proved? The indictment could not show that the Chief Justice's views were unpleasant, for there are eight other justices who could have voted him down. It would have to be shown that he was corrupt, that he accepted bribes, that he was subversive, that his conduct was opprobrious to the United States and the court.

No matter what can be said of Earl Warren, it cannot be said that he has been corrupt, which means accepting bribes, or that he has been subversive, which means, in this context, that he is engaged in transactions to damage the

United States in the interest of a foreign foe. No bill of particulars can be brought forth to prove such charges. Therefore to talk of impeachment is nonsense.

HERBERT

I CALL ATTENTION to this not because it is of any significance of itself but because conservatives need to use common sense in their agitations. There are things to be said and to be done but these need to be focussed on ideas, not on impractical pro-posals to impeach the Chief Justice because there is disagreement about his views or to discover an invisible government which has controlled all the administrations from Herbert Hoover to John Kennedy. It is nonsense. Why not impeach the entire court and get over and done with it?

The conservatives of this country are numerous but not always coherent. Unless they find intelligent leadership that relates what they do and say to the realities of American life, they will make no greater progress in the new Democratic administration than was made in the old Eisenhower administration. American conservatives need a progrant and less talk.

One of the first points of a conservative program must be that the United States cannot tolerate the cost of unemployment or racial or creedal battles while this country is engaged in a life-struggle against the Soviet universal state. And the one absolute essential is that the American dollar should again become hard money, well secured and soft. The conservatives need to decide whether they prefer to fight against Communism or against each other.

(Copyr., 1961, King Feat. Synd., Inc.)

presented at 8 p.m. Sunday), Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) former candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight.

the society."

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

An Essay Contest for the American Undergraduate

Subject: Grounds For The Impeachment Of Warren.

sisted in doing ever since this destructive program was started.

Never have the American people been given a chance to vote for or against this stupid throwaway of their jobs, investments, or payrolls.

Each of the last four occupants of the White House has used unscrupulous, dictatorial, political pressure to force a continuance of this farce through the Congress.

The leadership of both parties have swallowed the foreign aid bait of the Internationalists and the Communists hook, line and sinker.

No, Mr. Dent, it is not statistics that the members of Congress need now. Much more appropriate would be a session of soul searching.

Your choice is simple. Either you live up to your sacred oath to protect the people back home, or you submit to dictatorial White House pressure to betray them.

Which will it be?

Very truly yours,

(Signed) A. G. Heinsohn, Jr.

President CHEROKEE TEXTILE MILLS

Additional reprints of this article, delivered: 1 to 99 copies, 20 for \$1.00; 100 to 999 copies, 4¢ each; 1,000 or more, 3¢ each. Address: AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont 78, Massachusetts.

PROTECTION or BETRAYAL?

A Letter on Foreign Aid

July 14, 1961

The Honorable John H. Dent, Chairman Subcommittee on Impact of Imports and Exports on American Employment House Office Building Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

the sea.

Your telegram inviting me to testify on July 19-20 or 21 before your committee has been forwarded to me.

I regret that my schedule does not permit my appearance but I request that the following statement be made part of the record.

Even though statistics were provided to show the drop in American textile employment due to competition from low wage countries, it is my humble opinion that such information would be irrelevant because;

(1) Foreign Aid Is Unconstitutional Nowhere in the Constitution is Congress given the power to vote American jobs, American investments or American payrolls into the laps of foreigners across

Foreign Aid Provides "Aid And Comfort To The Enemy"

(a) Joseph Stalin in "Marxism and the National Question" copyrighted 1942 by International Publishers Company states; ---- "it is essential that the advanced nations (countries) render aid, real and prolonged aid, to the

fall term of 1961.

rked not later than November uring the first week of January,

sand words in length. The deciir property. None will be rem. Those which are awarded mine. Literary property rights may then use their own copies

can citizens listed below. They Organizations with which they mber of the committee is serv-

tah.

:hool for Boys, Pasadena Cali-

ona.

Back Door To War, and many

terms and conditions of this ll be supplied free on request nformation. Address such en-

EN

lmont 78, Massachusetts; hard-

Lakewood Station, Dallas 14,

ven copies for \$1.00 from Edu-

ary Bulletin of The John Birch

filming (the program win be presented at 8 p.m. Sunday), Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) former candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

An Essay Contest for the American Undergraduate

backward nationalities in their cultural and economic development, to bring about peaceful coexistence of the toilers of the various nations within a single world economic system ----- this is essential for the triumph of socialism. "

(b) On December 22, 1937, Clarence A. Hathaway. Editor of The Daily Worker, stated over CBS Station WABC:

> "We urge the people to put pressure on Congress and the Administration for the immediate application of a Collective Security Policy. "

From Khrushchev's three hour speech, November 6, 1957:

> "We appeal to all people, all parliaments to set up collective security in Europe and Asia. "

While collective security does not necessarily mean foreign aid, the U.S., in a vast collective effort, has spent some \$35 billion for foreign military aid.

(c) On November 20, 1953, The Daily Worker, Page 2, eulogized Harry Dexter White in part:

> "White fought for massive economic and trade relations with the Soviet Union -to the tune of a \$10 billion postwar credit -- so as to enable us to obtain the raw materials we need.....

"White called for 'real aid' to Latin America and to China...."

(d) In the June 10, 1959, HUMAN EVENTS, Elizabeth Churchill Brown writes:

-2-

"The taxpayer has been led to believe

that foreign aid is an American weapon against communism and a curtailment of Soviet expansion, when, in fact, just the reverse is true....

"Mr. Earl Browder, former boss of the Communist Party of the U.S., was the father of foreign aid and the Point 4 Program...."

Foreign Aid Is Contrary To Human Experience Have you ever BOUGHT a friend?

If the purchase of friends is contrary to human experience on an individual basis, what is there about today's crop of bureaucratic marplots that makes this nonsensical procedure possible on a nation-wide basis?

Since World War 2 Congress has voted 80 billion American tax dollars down this foreign aid rat hole. Please name the "foreign friends" that are just dying to fight for Uncle Sap?

Foreign Aid Is Not Desired By The People Back Home

Over 1,000 decent Americans look for employment to the two small cotton mills which I manage, this one and the Spindale Mills of Spindale, North Carolina. Over 500 Americans have invested their savings therein. The merchants in both small towns depend upon the mill payrolls to a large extent. I can assure you that the workers are not asking Congress to vote them out of jobs; the stockholders are not asking Congress to vote their investments away; the merchants are not asking Congress to vote the payrolls across the sea.

The people back home expect Congress to protect them, not to sell them down the river as Congress has per-

erm of 1961.

not later than November the first week of January,

words in length. The decioperty. None will be rehose which are awarded . Literary property rights then use their own copies

itizens listed below. They nizations with which they of the committee is serv-

for Boys, Pasadena Cali-

Door To War, and many

and conditions of this supplied free on request ation. Address such en-

78, Massachusetts; hard-

wood Station, Dallas 14,

pies for \$1.00 from Edu-

lletin of The John Birch

filming (the program will be presented at 8 p.m. Sunday), Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) former candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight. Several times during the in- being race extremists, but

no anti-Semites or racists in

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as

An Essay Contest for the American Undergraduate

Subject: Grounds For The Impeachment Of Warren.

Prizes: First prize, \$1,000.00 Second prize, \$500.00

Third prize, \$300.00 Fourth prize, \$200.00

Five more prizes, each \$100.00

Eligibility: Any undergraduate enrolled in any American college during the fall term of 1961.

Deadlines: Manuscripts must be mailed to the address given below, postmarked not later than November 11, 1961. Winners will be announced by us, and the prizes awarded, during the first week of January,

Conditions: All manuscripts must be typed. They must not exceed three thousand words in length. The decision of our judges will be final. All manuscripts submitted become our property. None will be returned, and we cannot enter into any correspondence concerning them. Those which are awarded prizes will remain our property, for such publication as we may determine. Literary property rights in those which we do not award prizes will revert to the authors, who may then use their own copies to submit elsewhere for publication if desired.

Committee Of Judges: This committee will consist of the outstanding American citizens listed below. They have been chosen because of their excellent qualifications for the task. Organizations with which they are connected are mentioned for identification purposes only. Each member of the committee is serving as an individual, without any remuneration, as a patriotic duty. They are:

Thomas J. Anderson, Editor and Publisher of FARM and RANCH.

Hon. J. Bracken Lee, Mayor of Salt Lake City, former Governor of Utah.

Doane M. Lowery, President (since 1933) of Flintridge Preparatory School for Boys, Pasadena Cali-

Hon. M. T. Phelps, former Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Arizona.

Dr. Charles Callan Tansill, Professor of American History. Author of Back Door To War, and many other books and articles.

Submission of a manuscript by any contestant will constitute acceptance of all terms and conditions of this contest. During the life of the contest additional copies of this announcement will be supplied free on request to any college paper, or on any enquiry that we consider a bona fide request for information. Address such enquiries, and send all manuscripts to

THE MOVEMENT TO IMPEACH EARL WARREN Belmont 78, Massachusetts

References Which May Be Helpful

Gordon: Nine Men Against America. (Paperbound, \$1.00 from American Opinion, Belmont 78, Massachusetts; hardbound, \$3.00, from the Devin-Adair Co., 23 East 26th Street, New York 10, New York.)

The Dan Smoot Report, issues of January 30 and February 6, 1961. (P. O. Box 9611, Lakewood Station, Dallas 14, Texas. Per copy for each issue, 25¢; 6 copies for \$1.00)

SPX Research Associates: The Supreme Court As An Instrument Of Global Conquest. (Seven copies for \$1.00 from Education Information, Inc., P. O. Box 2037, Fullerton, California.)

For more complete bibliography of reference materials, see the Supplement to the February Bulletin of The John Birch Society, Belmont 78, Massachusetts. (Five copies for \$1.00)

Founder Of Birch Society Says Here Criticism Hasn't Hurt His Group Much

of the John Birch Society, admitted Tuesday that the anti-Birch sentiment had cost his group some members.

But, he said, it amounted to only "about 3 per cent last year and that has dropped off to practically nothing at the present."

Welch was in Chicago to tape an interview on WGN-TV. It was on the program Your Right to Say It, sponsored by Northwestern University.

Interviewers were John Justin Smith of The Daily News and Jack Mabley of Chicago's American. James H. McBurney, dean of the NU School of Speech, was moderator.

WELCH'S COMMENT on membership came as he was questioned about damage that had been done to the society's membership roll as a result of criticism leveled by conservative Republican lead-

"We do not tell and never have told how many members we have," Welch

"The people doing the talking didn't know what they were talking about. Because of all of the attacks on us, only the pretty sturdy of heart became new members.

"That trend has now slowed down and I can count on the fingers of two hands how many have resigned -- certainly less than 20."

HE DEFINED the John Birch Society, which has come under attack from various quarters, as a group of "dedicated Americans trying to bring about less government and more responsibility."

In response to a question, in which Welch was quoted as saying in his privately published Blue Book that former President Dwight D. Eisenhower was a "conscious, dedicated agent of the Communist conspiracy," Welch said:

"I never made such a statement. There were distortions in the way that quotation was presented."

Welch said the Blue Book was a private, not-for-publicconsumption letter and that it should not have been quoted.

DURING the 30-minute filming (the program will be presented at 8 p.m. Sunday), Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) former candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or



Robert W. Welch (right) talks with James H. McBurney, moderator of Your Right To Say It, after taping the television show. (Sun-Times Photo)

charges. You can't draw any

Welch, who left immediate-

ly after the taping to return to

Boston, said he hoped he would "have a chance to vote

for Barry Goldwater for Pres-

He said he felt that way

despite criticism made by

Goldwater recently against

WELCH ALSO indicated

he would vote for Richard

M. Nixon "if he runs against

California Gov. Pat Brown"

in the gubernatorial election.

But Welch said he would not

vote for Nixon in the pri-

mary, "assuming, of course,

that I were a resident of Cali-

As for President Kennedy,

Welch said he "didn't know

what to think about him. I

ident someday."

the society.

generalizations about people.

Welch, cutting in with alacterview he side-stepped quesrity, said: tions concerning quotations "I don't want to be put attributed to him about high into the position of defending public officials he allegedly these members from unfair

munist sympathizers). Welch has continually referred to Communists having infiltrated the federal govern-

called "Comsymps" (Com-

But when pressed Tuesday to name specific names, the balding, gray-haired man said it was "not my responsibility but the federal government's to weed out Commies in its employ."

"WE CAN SEE evidences" of Reds in government all around us. It only takes a few thousand to do the job if they were in the right place," he

"Is it your duty to expose them?" Mabley asked. "Oh, Mr. Mabley, don't

be naive. I've said there are visible signs. If you want to name names in your newspaper business, go ahead," Welch retorted.

Welch cited as a visible sign the invasion of Katanga Province by United Nations forces, including a U.S. contingent, in which he claimed native ambulance crews were shot down.

He also admitted that the society, which has criticized the U.S. Supreme Court on many occasions, had taken exception to the court's 1954 anti-segregation ruling.

But, he insisted, "there are no anti-Semites or racists in the society."

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various government and ci Several times during the in- being race extremists, but pointments he has made," he said, "nor do I care for some of his decisions. But I haven't made up my mind."

At the conclusion of the taped interview, Welch refused to discuss matters further with other newsmen.

HERBERT A. PHILBRIGH

CHICAGO SUN-TIMES, Wed., Mar. 14, 1962

pointments he has made," he

said, "nor do I care for some

of his decisions. But I haven't

At the conclusion of the

taped interview, Welch re-

fused to discuss matters fur-

ther with other newsmen.

made up my mind."

Founder Of Birch Society Says Here Criticism Hasn't Hurt His Group Much

Robert W. Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, admitted Tuesday that the anti-Birch sentiment had cost his group some members.

TAPED FOR TELEVISION SHOW....

But, he said, it amounted to only "about 3 per cent last year and that has dropped off to practically nothing at the

Welch was in Chicago to tape an interview on WGN-TV. It was on the program Your Right to Say It, sponsored by Northwestern Uni-

versity. Interviewers were John Justin Smith of The Daily News and Jack Mabley of Chicago's American. James H. McBurney, dean of the NU School of Speech, was moderator.

WELCH'S COMMENT on membership came as he was questioned about damage that had been done to the society's membership roll as a result of criticism leveled by conservative Republican lead-

"We do not tell and never have told how many members we have," Welch

"The people doing the talking didn't know what they were talking about. Because of all of the attacks on us, only the pretty sturdy of heart became new members.

"That trend has now slowed down and I can count on the fingers of two hands how many have resigned - certainly less than 20."

HE DEFINED the John Birch Society, which has come under attack from various quarters, as a group of "dedicated Americans trying

presented.

to bring about less government and more responsibility." In response to a question, in which Welch was quoted as saying in his privately pub-

DURING the 30-minute

filming (the program will be

presented at 8 p.m. Sunday),

Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) for-

mer candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His

hands were constantly tapping

or juggling the microphone or

pulling his tie straight.

Welch retorted. lished Blue Book that former President Dwight D. Eisenhower was a "conscious, dedicated agent of the Communist conspiracy," Welch said: "I never made such a statement. There were distortions

shot down. in the way that quotation was Welch said the Blue Book was a private, not-for-publicconsumption letter and that it should not have been quoted.

anti-segregation ruling. But, he insisted, "there are no anti-Semites or racists in the society.'

could cite the names of several Birchites who are identified by various govern-Several times during the in- being race extremists, but



Robert W. Welch (right) talks with James H. McBurney, moderator of Your Right To Say It, after taping the television show. (Sun-Times Photo)

terview he side-stepped questions concerning quotations attributed to him about high public officials he allegedly called "Comsymps" (Com-

munist sympathizers). Welch has continually referred to Communists having infiltrated the federal govern-

But when pressed Tuesday to name specific names, the balding, gray-haired man said it was "not my responsibility but the federal government's to weed out Commies

in its employ. "WE CAN SEE evidences" of Reds in government all around us. It only takes a few thousand to do the job if they were in the right place," he

"Is it your duty to expose them?" Mabley asked.

"Oh, Mr. Mabley, don't be naive. I've said there are visible signs. If you want to name names in your newspaper business, go ahead,"

Welch cited as a visible sign the invasion of Katanga Province by United Nations forces, including a U.S. contingent, in which he claimed native ambulance crews were

He also admitted that the society, which has criticized the U. S. Supreme Court on many occasions, had taken exception to the court's 1954

HE WAS asked if he ment and civic agencies as

Welch, cutting in with alac-

"I don't want to be put into the position of defending these members from unfair charges. You can't draw any

generalizations about people." Welch, who left immediately after the taping to return to Boston, said he hoped he would "have a chance to vote for Barry Goldwater for Pres-

ident someday. He said he felt that way despite criticism made by Goldwater recently against

the society. WELCH ALSO indicated he would vote for Richard M. Nixon "if he runs against California Gov. Pat Brown" in the gubernatorial election. But Welch said he would not vote for Nixon in the primary, "assuming, of course, that I were a resident of Cali-

As for President Kennedy, Welch said he "didn't know what to think about him. I

LAS VEGAS SUN

Sunday, September 22, 1963

Bircher Predicts Integration Part Commie Plot

CHICAGO (UPI) — The founder of the John Birch Society said last night the racial integration drive in the South is part of a Communist plot to establish a Negro Soviet Republic in the southeastern states.

Robert Welch made his charge during questioning by a panel of newsmen on a local television program (Your Right to Say it, on WGN-TV).

Welch said his charge was "the absolute truth" and one of the Birch Society's Negro members was prepared to document it in speeches.

Welch said, "the Communists tell you in advance, years in advance, what they are doing and how they are going to do it." He said that in 1928 and again in 1935 Communists outlined plans for establishing "a Negro Soviet Republic" in the Southeastern United States.

The Birch Society official condemned federal intervention in the school integration controversy

"This should not be determined by the federal government," he said. "It has no right to determine

He said he opposed integration of Birmingham, Ala., schools "if the people of Birmingham, including the Negroes . . . don't want it, and you can't prove that they do."

"I would be willing to gamble my life, that if you took a vote among the Negroes when all of this started, they would have voted against the integration in the public schools," Welch said.

Welch speculated that a Communist "agent provocateur" may have planted the bomb which took the lives of four Negro girls in a Birmingham church last weekend.

"It may have been like some of the bombing of the synagogues that turned out to be by agent provocateur, too," he said.

Welch also said that the Birch Society:

-Assesses women members dues of \$12 a year and men \$24. He said the amounts are minimums and "the dues are anything the members want to make them."

-Had direct income of \$825,000 last year, up \$229,000 from 1961, and total income of \$1.2 mil-

-Has 120 employe, including a field staff of 40 major coordinators. -Will not endorse a candidate for the presi-

(Continued on Page 4)

WELCH OUSTER

(Continued from Page 1)

dency in 1964 but most of our members probably as of today "would back Sen. Barry Goldwater, R-Ariz., if he is the GOP nominee, opposing President Kennedy."

Welch accused federal marshals of touching off the violence which claimed two lives during the integration of the University of Mississippi a year

"The whole rioting was caused by the federal marshals. They threw tear gas bombs into the girls dormitories to stir up trouble."

He said the Birch Society has "two chapters that are all Negro . . . we have no mixed chapters ... we have two Negroes on our speakers program . . . we are not in any way possible a racist organization."

Welch said the Birch Society is "integrated exactly as we think it should be in the entire United States. We follow the desires of the local people. We have chapters that are integrated because that's the way they want it."

> Welch Claims Someone Wants Him Out

FULLERTON. Calif. (UPI)

—Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, said last night there had been a determined effort "to get rid of me," but said the society would be "greatly weakened if I were disposed of."

Welch also told an audience of about 2,000 persons at Fullerton High School auditorium that the society was being and the political activities of without h: Without his leadership Welch said, the society would be in difficulty because of the society.

May 9, 1966

Mr. Robert Welch 385 Concord Avenue Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Bob:

Space in our News Bulletin did not allow treatment equivalent to the importance the Communists give to the forthcoming World Council of Churches meeting. Anything you can do personally to help torpedo the Red plans will be extremely important.

Regards -

Herbert A. Philbrick

HAP:ac enclosure



Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

THE NEW AMERICANISM

And Other Speeches and Essays

by Robert Welch

We take pleasure in sending you this editorial copy. You have our permission to quote brief passages for use in a periodical or broadcast review, provided credit is given to title, author and publisher.

We shall be grateful for a copy of any review that appears.

Publication date: September 11, 1966

Price: \$4.95

REPUBLICS and **DEMOCRACIES**

Vorld

7, 1971

MAY 231968

vere fur-u office. sing the p

s concluint's and China,
actically
by doutive folie party
an connist party on grounds the Comwingers" to his administration.

Publishers of the Americanist Classics

REPUBLICS and DEMOCRACIES

ROBERT WELCH

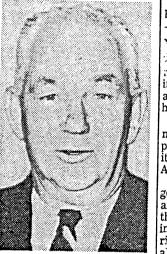
As first delivered, at the Constitution Day luncheon of We, The People in Chicago, on September 17, 1961. Copyright 1961 by Robert Welch. The subheads have been added for this printed copy.

IT IS NOT LIKELY that I shall say anything new here today. If I do, it will be of only minor significance. In all of my remarks, to paraphrase an old quip, the important will not be new, and the new will not be important. For statesmen, historians, and philosophers have been thinking, speaking, and writing on the general subject, of which my topic is a part, for nearly three thousand years to our definite knowledge, and perhaps for a much longer period of time. Unfortunately there is so much about man's past of which we cannot be sure, for the simple reason that historians themselves occurred rather late in history.

But I can assure you that my attitude towards those who have studied this vast field, and put down their conclusions in many forms, is not that of Donatus, who quipped: "Pereant qui ante nos nostra dixerunt." ("May they perish who have said our things before us.") Whatever pride I might have in exclusive authorship is greatly overweighed by gratitude for all of the observations and thinking and recorded opinions which have been produced by others, of which I am the fortunate heir. And nowhere, outside of his religious meditations, has man bestowed more of his serious thought, throughout his whole history, than on the subject of government. What is more, even within that general subject a preponderant part of man's attention seems to have been fixed on the specific topic as to the

EVENING STAR .., Thursday, October 7, 1971

ys Nixon Rule World



ROBERT WELCH

munists' ambitions were furthered while he was in office.
"We are not accusing the President of any specific crimes, but of the broad sin of overweening and ruthless ambition," divided where the second statement of the broad sin of overweening and ruthless ambition,"

Welch wrote.
Welch said he drew his conclu-

sions from the President's an-nounced trip to mainland China, his actions "when he practically threw the 1960 election by doublecrossing his conservative fol-lowing with regard to the party platform at the Republican convention," his monetary policy and the appointment of "left-ti wingers" to his administration.

OCTOBER, 1961

This speech was first published as an article in the October, 1961 issue of the monthly magazine, AMERI-

CAN OPINION. Prices of this reprint are given on the back cover. The subscription rate to the magazine

is ten dollars per year, to any address in the United States and Canada; twelve dollars to other countries.

AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

For either reprints or subscriptions address

proper form and limitation of government, when the people try to rule themselves, which concerns us here today.

Their History...

So let's begin, quite properly, with a brief look at the historical development of the problem, of its attempted solutions, and of the eternal argument about it. For here, in my opinion, as in every other field of human thought and activity, it is not possible fully to understand the present except as a projection of the past.

II

THE FIRST SCENE in this drama, on which the curtain clearly lifts, is Greece of the Sixth Century B.C. The city of Athens was having so much strife and turmoil, primarily as between its various classes, that the wisest citizens felt something of a more permanent nature, rather than just a temporary remedy, had to be developed—to make possible that stability, internal peace, and prosperity which they had already come to expect of life in a civilized society. And through one of those fortunate accidents of history, which surprise us on one side by their rarity and on the other side by ever having happened at all, these citizens of Athens chose an already distinguished fellow citizen, named Solon, to resolve the problem for both their present and their future. They saw that Solon was given full power over every aspect of government and of economic life in Athens. And Solon, applying himself to the specific job, time, and circumstances, and perhaps without any surmise that he might be laboring for lands and centuries other than his own, proceeded to establish in "the laws of Solon" what amounted to, so far as we know, the first written regulations whereby men ever proposed to govern themselves. Undoubtedly even Solon's decisions and his laws were but projections and syntheses of theories and practices which had already been in existence for a long time. And yet his election as Archon of Athens, in 594 B.C., can justly be considered as the date of a

Republics and Democracies

whole new and huge approach to man's eternal problem of government.

Began In Greece...

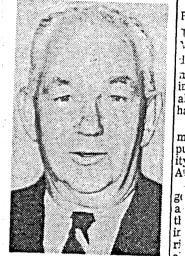
There is no question but that the laws and principles which Solon laid down both foreshadowed and prepared the way for all republics of later ages, including our own. He introduced, into the visible record of man's efforts and progress, the very principle of "government by written and permanent law" instead of "government by incalculable and changeable decrees." (Will Durant). And he himself set forth one of the soundest axioms of all times, that it was a well-governed state "when the people obey the rulers and the rulers obey the laws." This concept, that there were laws which even kings and dictators must observe, was not only new; I think it can be correctly described as "western."

Here was a sharp and important cleavage at the very beginning of our western civilization, from the basic concept that always had prevailed in Asia, which concept still prevailed in Solon's day, and which in fact remained unquestioned in the Asiatic mind and empires until long after the fall of the Roman Empire of the East, when Solon had been dead two thousand

Which Stopped With Democracy...

Unfortunately, while Solon's laws remained in effect in Athens in varying degrees of theory and practice for five centuries, neither Athens nor any of the Greek city-states ever achieved the form of a republic, primarily for two reasons. First, Solon introduced the permanent legal basis for a republican government, but not the framework for its establishment and continuation. The execution, observance, and perpetuation of Solon's laws fell naturally and almost automatically into the hands of tyrants, who ruled Athens for long but uncertain periods of time, through changing forms and administrative VENING STAR , Thursday, October 7, 1971

ys Nixon Rule World



ROBERT WELCH

aunists' ambitions were furnered while he was in office. 'We are not accusing the resident of any specific crimes, v ut of the broad sin of overweenig and ruthless ambition,

'elch wrote. Welch said he drew his concluons from the President's an-nunced trip to mainland China, s actions "when he practically rew the 1960 election by douecrossing his conservative fol-wing with regard to the party atform at the Republican con-ntion," his monetary policy d the appointment of "leftngers" to his administration.

OCTOBER, 1961

11

AMERICAN OPINION

procedures for their respective governments. And second, the Greek temperament was too volatile, the whole principle of self-government was too exciting—even through a dictator who might have to be overthrown by force—for the Athenians ever to finish the job Solon had begun, and bind themselves as well as their rulers down to the chains of an unchanging constitution. Even the authority of Solon's laws had to be enforced and thus established by successive tyrants like Pisistratus and Cleisthenes, or they might never have amounted to anything more than a passing dream. The ideal was there, of rule according to written laws; and the fact that those laws were at times and to some extent honored or observed constituted one huge step towards—and fulfilled one prerequisite of—a true republic.

But the second great step, of a government framework as fixed and permanent as the basic laws were supposed to be, remained for the Romans and other heirs of Greece to achieve. As a consequence Athens—and the other Greek city-states which emulated it-remained politically as democracies, and eventually learned from their own experiences that it was probably the worst of all forms of government.

BUT OUT OF THE DEMOCRACIES OF GREECE, as tempered somewhat by the laws of Solon, there came as a direct spiritual descendant the first true republic the world has ever known. This was Rome in its earlier centuries, after the monarchy had been replaced. The period is usually given as from 509 B.C. to 49 B.C., Rome having got rid of its kings by the first of those dates, and having turned to the Caesars by the second. But the really important early date is 454 B.C., when the Roman Senate sent a commission to Greece to study and report on the legislation of Solon. The commission, consisting of three men, did its work well. On its return the Roman Assembly chose ten men -and hence called the Decemviri-to rule with supreme power while formulating a new code of laws for Rome. And in 454 B.C.

Republics and Democracies

they proposed, and the Assembly adopted, what were called The Twelve Tables. This code, based on Solon's laws, became the written constitution of the Roman Republic.

But Rome Inherited This Start...

The Twelve Tables, "amended and supplemented again and again-by legislation, praetorial edicts, senatus consulta, and imperial decrees-remained for nine hundred years the basic law of Rome." (Durant) At least in theory, and always to some extent in practice, even after Julius Caesar had founded the empire which was recognized as an empire from the time of Augustus. What was equally important, even before the adoption of The Twelve Tables, Rome had already established the framework, with firm periodicity for its public servants, of a republic in which those laws could be, and for a while would be, impartially and faithfully administered.

For, as a Roman named Gaius (and otherwise unknown) was to write in about 160 A.D., "all law pertains to persons, to property, and to procedure." And for a satisfactory government you need as much concern about the implementation of those laws, the governmental agencies through which they are to be administered, and the whole political framework within which those laws form the basis of order and of justice, as with the laws themselves which constitute the original statute books. And the Romans contrived and—subject to the exceptions and changes inflicted on the pattern by the ambitions and cantankerous restlessness of human nature—maintained such a framework in actual practice for nearly five hundred years.

The Romans themselves referred to their government as having a "mixed constitution." By this they meant that it had some of the elements of a democracy, some of the elements of an oligarchy, and some of those of an autocracy; but they also meant that the interests of all the various classes of Roman society were taken into consideration by the Roman constituEVENING STAR C., Thursday, October 7, 1971

iys Nixon Rule World



munists' ambitions were furhered while he was in office. "We are not accusing the President of any specific crimes, but of the broad sin of overweening and ruthless ambition, Welch wrote.

Welch said he drew his conclusions from the President's announced trip to mainland China, his actions "when he practically threw the 1960 election by doublecrossing his conservative following with regard to the party platform at the Republican convention," his monetary policy a and the appointment of "left-ti wingers" to his administration.

AMERICAN OPINION

OCTOBER, 1961

13

tional government, rather than just the interests of some one class. Already the Romans were familiar with governments which had been founded by, and were responsible to, one class alone: especially "democracies," as of Athens, which at times considered the rights of the proletariat as supreme; and oligarchies, as of Sparta, which were equally biased in favor of the aristocrats. Here again the Roman instinct and experience had led them to one of the fundamental requisites of a true republic.

And Created A Republic...

In summary, the Romans were opposed to tyranny in any form; and the feature of government to which they gave the most thought was an elaborate system of checks and balances. In the early centuries of their republic, whenever they added to the total offices and officeholders, as often as not they were merely increasing the diffusion of power and trying to forestall the potential tyranny of one set of governmental agents by the guardianship or watchdog powers of another group. When the Tribunes were set up, for instance, around 350 B.C., their express purpose and duty was to protect the people of Rome against their own government. This was very much as our Bill of Rights was designed by our Founding Fathers for exactly the same purpose. And other changes in the Roman government had similar aims. The result was a civilization and a government which, by the time Carthage was destroyed, had become the wonder of the world, and which remained so in memory until the Nineteenth Century—when its glories began receding in the minds of men, because surpassed by those of the rising American republic.

Now it should bring more than smiles, in fact it should bring some very serious reflections, to Americans, to realize what the most informed and penetrating Romans, of all eras, thought of their early republic.

Republics and Democracies

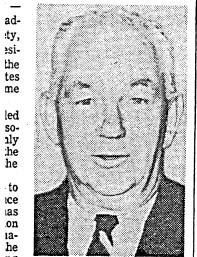
It is both interesting, and significantly revealing, to find exactly the same arguments going on during the first centuries B.C. and A.D. about the sources of Roman greatness, that swirl around us today with regard to the United States. Cicero spoke of their "mixed constitution" as "the best form of government." Polybius, in the second century, B.C., had spoken of it in exactly the same terms; and, going further, had ascribed Rome's greatness and triumphs to its form of government. Livy, however, during the days of Augustus, wrote of the virtues that had made Rome great, before the Romans had reached the evils of his time, when, as he put it, "we can bear neither our diseases nor their remedies." And those virtues were, he said, "the unity and holiness of family life, the pietas (or reverential attitude) of children, the sacred relation of men with the gods at every step, the sanctity of the solemnly pledged word, the stoic self-control and gravitas (or serious sense of responsibility)." Doesn't that sound familiar?

But while many Romans gave full credit to both the Roman character and their early environment, exactly as we do with regard to American greatness today, the nature and excellence of their early government, and its contribution to the building of Roman greatness, were widely discussed and thoroughly recognized. And the ablest among them knew exactly what they were talking about. "Democracy," wrote Seneca, "is more cruel than wars or tyrants." "Without checks and balances," Dr. Will Durant summarizes one statement of Cicero, "monarchy becomes despotism, aristocracy becomes oligarchy, democracy becomes mob rule, chaos, and dictatorship." And he quotes Cicero verbatim about the man usually chosen as leader by an ungoverned populace, as "someone bold and unscrupulous . . . who curries favor with the people by giving them other men's property." (Our emphasis.)

If that is not an exact description of the leaders of the New Deal, the Fair Deal, and the New Frontier, I don't know

EVENING STAR . C., Thursday, October 7, 1971

ays Nixon Rule World



munists' ambitions were fur thered while he was in office. "We are not accusing the President of any specific crimes, w but of the broad sin of overween- I 'e- ing and ruthless ambition,'
10 Welch wrote.

Welch said he drew his conclusions from the President's announced trip to mainland China, p. threw the 1960 election by doublecrossing his conservative foler lowing with regard to the party 58 platform at the Republican con-in vention," his monetary policy a u-and the appointment of 1- wingers" to his administration.

14

AMERICAN OPINION

OCTOBER, 1961

where you will find one. What Cicero was bemoaning was the same breakdown of the republic, and of its protection against such demagoguery and increasing "democracy," as we have been experiencing. This breakdown was under exactly the same kind of pressures that have been converting the American republic into a democracy, the only difference being that in Rome those pressures were not so conspiratorially well organized as they are in America today. Virgil, and many great Romans like him were, as Will Durant says, well aware that "class war, not Caesar, killed the Roman Republic." In about 50 B.C., for instance, Sallust had been charging the Roman Senate with placing property rights above human rights. (Our emphasis.) And we are certain that if Franklin D. Roosevelt had ever heard of Sallust or read one of Sallust's speeches, he would have told somebody to go out and hire this man Sallust for one of his ghost writers at once.

ABOUT THIRTY YEARS AGO a man named Harry Atwood, who was one of the first to see clearly what was being done by the demagogues to our form of government, and the tragic significance of the change, wrote a book entitled Back To The Republic. It was an excellent book, except for one shortcoming. Mr. Atwood insisted emphatically, over and over, that ours was the first republic in history; that American greatness was due to our Founding Fathers having given us something entirely new in history, the first republic-which Mr. Atwood described as the "standard government," or "the golden mean," towards which all other governments to the right or the left should gravitate in the future.

Now the truth is that, by merely substituting the name Rome for the name United States, and making similar changes in nomenclature, Mr. Atwood's book could have been written by Virgil or by Seneca, with regard to the conversion of the Roman republic into a democracy. It is only to the extent we

Republics and Democracies

are willing to learn from history that we are able to avoid repeating its horrible mistakes. And while Mr. Atwood did not sufficiently realize this fact, fortunately our Founding Fathers did. For they were men who knew history well and were determined to profit by that knowledge.

The Greek And Roman Experiences...

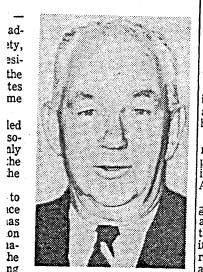
Also, by the time of the American Revolution and Constitution, the meanings of the words "republic" and "democracy" had been well established and were readily understood. And most of this accepted meaning derived from the Roman and Greek experiences. The two words are not, as most of today's Liberals would have you believe—and as most of them probably believe themselves—parallels in etymology, or history, or meaning. The word Democracy (in a political rather than a social sense, of course) had always referred to a type of government, as distinguished from monarchy, or autocracy, or oligarchy, or principate. The word Republic, before 1789, had designated the quality and nature of a government, rather than its structure. When Tacitus complained that "it is easier for a republican form of government to be applauded than realized," he was living in an empire under the Caesars and knew it. But he was bemoaning the loss of that adherence to the laws and to the protections of the constitution which made the nation no longer a republic; and not to the fact that it was headed by an emperor.

The word democracy comes from the Greek and means, literally, government by the people. The word "republic" comes from the Latin, res publica, and means literally "the public affairs." The word "commonwealth," as once widely used, and as still used in the official title of my state, "the Commonwealth of Massachusetts," is almost an exact translation and continuation of the original meaning of res publica. And it was only in this sense that the Greeks, such as Plato, used the term that has been translated as "republic." Plato was writing about an imaginary "commonwealth"; and while he certainly had strong

OCTOBER, 1961

E EVENING STAR . C., Thursday, October 7, 1971

ays Nixon Rule World



munists' ambitions were fur ir-thered while he was in office. "We are not accusing the be President of any specific crimes, nd but of the broad sin of overween-e- ing and ruthless ambition,"

Welch wrote.

Welch said he drew his conclu at sions from the President's an-nounced trip to mainland China, te his actions "when he practically p. threw the 1960 election by doublecrossing his conservative fol-58 platform at the Republican conin vention," his monetary policy u- and the appointment of "left-1- wingers" to his administration.

AMERICAN OPINION

The historical development of the meaning of the word republic might be summarized as follows. The Greeks learned that, as Dr. Durant puts it, "man became free when he recognized that he was subject to law." The Romans applied the formerly general term "republic" specifically to that system of government in which both the people and their rulers were subject to law. That meaning was recognized throughout all later history, as when the term was applied, however inappropriately in fact and optimistically in self-deception, to the "Republic of Venice" or to the "Dutch Republic." The meaning was thoroughly understood by our Founding Fathers. As early as 1775 John Adams had pointed out that Aristotle (representing Greek thought), Livy (whom he chose to represent Roman thought), and Harington (a British statesman), all "define a republic to be — a government of laws and not of men." And it was with this full understanding that our constitution-makers proceeded to establish a government which, by its very structure, would require that both the people and their rulers obey certain basic laws — laws which could not be changed without laborious and deliberate changes in the very structure of that government. When our Founding Fathers established a "republic," in the hope, as Benjamin Franklin said, that we could keep it, and when they guaranteed to every state within that "republic" a "republican form" of government, they well knew the significance of the terms they were using. And were doing all in their power to make the features of government signified by those terms as permanent as possible. They also knew very well indeed the meaning of the word democracy, and the history of democracies; and they were deliberately doing everything in their power to avoid for their own times, and to prevent for the future, the evils of a democracy.

Republics and Democracies

Let's look at some of the things they said to support and clarify this purpose. On May 31, 1787, Edmund Randolph told his fellow members of the newly assembled Constitutional Convention that the object for which the delegates had met was "to provide a cure for the evils under which the United States labored; that in tracing these evils to their origin every man had found it in the turbulence and trials of democracy. . . . "

Were Well Known To Our Founding Fathers...

The delegates to the Convention were clearly in accord with this statement. At about the same time another delegate, Elbridge Gerry, said: "The evils we experience flow from the excess of democracy. The people do not want (that is, do not lack) virtue; but are the dupes of pretended patriots." And on June 21, 1788, Alexander Hamilton made a speech in which he stated:

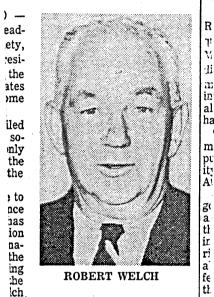
"It had been observed that a pure democracy if it were practicable would be the most perfect government. Experience had proved that no position is more false than this. The ancient democracies in which the people themselves deliberated never possessed one good feature of government. Their very character was tyranny; their figure deformity."

At another time Hamilton said: "We are a Republican Government. Real liberty is never found in despotism or in the extremes of Democracy." And Samuel Adams warned: "Remember, Democracy never lasts long. It soon wastes, exhausts and murders itself! There never was a democracy that 'did not commit suicide."

James Madison, one of the members of the Convention who was charged with drawing up our Constitution, wrote as

. . democracies have ever been spectacles of turbulence and contention; have ever been found incompatible with personal security, or the rights of IE EVENING STAR D. C., Thursday, October 7, 1971

ays Nixon o Rule World



munists' ambitions were fur ur-thered while he was in office. nd but of the broad sin of overweenre-ing and ruthless ambition,' Welch wrote.

Welch said he drew his concluat sions from the President's announced trip to mainland China, his actions "when he practically threw the 1960 election by doublecrossing his conservative following with regard to the party not solve to solve the party not 1- wingers" to his administration.

OCTOBER, 1961

AMERICAN OPINION

19

property; and have in general been as short in their lives as they have been violent in their deaths.'

Who Established Our Republic...

Madison and Hamilton and Jay and their compatriots of the Convention prepared and adopted a Constitution in which they nowhere even mentioned the word democracy, not because they were not familiar with such a form of government, but because they were. The word democracy had not occurred in the Declaration of Independence, and does not appear in the constitution of a single one of our fifty states—which constitutions are derived mainly from the thinking of the Founding Fathers of the Republic — for the same reason. They knew all about Democracies, and if they had wanted one for themselves and their posterity, they would have founded one. Look at all the elaborate system of checks and balances which they established; at the carefully worked-out protective clauses of the Constitution itself, and especially of the first ten amendments known as the Bill of Rights; at the effort, as Jefferson put it, to "bind men down from mischief by the chains of the Constitution," and thus to solidify the rule not of men but of laws. All of these steps were taken, deliberately, to avoid and to prevent a Democracy, or any of the worst features of a Democracy, in the United States of America.

AND so OUR REPUBLIC was started on its way. And for well over a hundred years our politicians, statesmen, and people remembered that this was a republic, not a democracy, and knew what they meant when they made that distinction. Again, let's look briefly at some of the evidence.

Washington, in his first inaugural address, dedicated himself to "the preservation of the republican model of government." Thomas Jefferson, our third president, was the founder of the Democratic Party; but in his first inaugural

Republics and Democracies

address, although he referred several times to the Republic or the republican form of government, he did not use the word "democracy" a single time. And John Marshall, who was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court from 1801 to 1835, said: "Between a balanced republic and a democracy, the difference is like that between order and chaos."

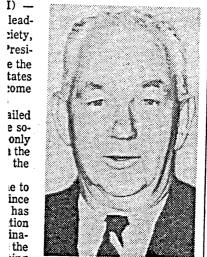
Throughout all of the Nineteenth Century and the very early part of the Twentieth, while America as a republic was growing great and becoming the envy of the whole world, there were plenty of wise men, both in our country and outside of it, who pointed to the advantages of a republic, which we were enjoying, and warned against the horrors of a democracy, into which we might fall. Around the middle of that century, Herbert Spencer, the great English philosopher, wrote, in an article on The Americans: "The Republican form of government is the highest form of government; but because of this it requires the highest type of human nature—a type nowhere at present existing." And in truth we have not been a high enough type to preserve the republic we then had, which is exactly what he was prophesying.

And The Dangers Of A Democracy...

Thomas Babington Macaulay said: "I have long been convinced that institutions purely democratic must, sooner or later, destroy liberty or civilization, or both." And we certainly seem to be in a fair way today to fulfill his dire prophecy. Nor was Macaulay's contention a mere personal opinion without intellectual roots and substance in the thought of his times. Nearly two centuries before, Dryden had already lamented that "no government had ever been, or ever can be, wherein timeservers and blockheads will not be uppermost." And as a result, he had spoken of nations being "drawn to the dregs of a democracy." While in 1795 Immanuel Kant had written: "Democracy is necessarily despotism."

HE EVENING STAR
, D. C., Thursday, October 7, 1971

ays Nixon o Rule World



munists' ambitions were fur-fur-thered while he was in office. "We are not accusing the be President of any specific crimes, and but of the broad sin of overweenve- ing and ruthless ambition," rho Welch wrote.

Welch said he drew his concluhat sions from the President's anap- nounced trip to mainland China, ite his actions "when he practically ip. threw the 1960 election by doublecrossing his conservative foler lowing with regard to the party 58 platform at the Republican conan vention," his monetary policy unand the appointment of "leftn-|wingers" to his administration.

OCTOBER, 1961

21

20

AMERICAN OPINION

In 1850 Benjamin Disraeli, worried as was Herbert Spencer at what was already being foreshadowed in England, made a speech to the British House of Commons in which he said: "If you establish a democracy, you must in due time reap the fruits of a democracy. You will in due season have great impatience of public burdens, combined in due season with great increase of public expenditure. You will in due season have wars entered into from passion and not from reason; and you will in due season submit to peace ignominiously sought and ignominiously obtained, which will diminish your authority and perhaps endanger your independence. You will in due season find your property is less valuable, and your freedom less complete." Disraeli could have made that speech with even more appropriateness before a joint session of the American Congress in 1935. And in 1870 he had already come up with an epigram which is strikingly true for the United States today. "The world is weary," he said, "of statesmen whom democracy has degraded into politicians."

But even in Disraeli's day there were similarly prophetic voices on this side of the Atlantic. In our own country James Russell Lowell showed that he recognized the danger of unlimited majority rule by writing:

"Democracy gives every man The right to be his own oppressor."

W. H. Seward pointed out that "Democracies are prone to war, and war consumes them." This is an observation certainly borne out during the past fifty years exactly to the extent that we have been becoming a democracy and fighting wars, with each trend as both a cause and an effect of the other one. And Ralph Waldo Emerson issued a most prophetic warning when he said: "Democracy becomes a government of bullies tempered by editors." If Emerson could have looked ahead to the time when so many of the editors would themselves be a part of, or sympathetic to, the gang of bullies, as they are today, he would

Republics and Democracies

have been even more disturbed. And in the 1880's Governor Seymour of New York said that the merit of our Constitution was, not that it promotes democracy, but checks it.

Across the Atlantic again, a little later, Oscar Wilde once contributed this epigram to the discussion: "Democracy means simply the bludgeoning of the people, by the people, for the people." While on this side, and after the first World War had made the degenerative trend in our government so visible to any penetrating observer, H. L. Mencken wrote: "The most popular man under a democracy is not the most democratic man, but the most despotic man. The common folk delight in the exactions of such a man. They like him to boss them. Their natural gait is the goosestep." While Ludwig Lewisohn observed: "Democracy, which began by liberating men politically, has developed a dangerous tendency to enslave him through the tyranny of majorities and the deadly power of their opinion."

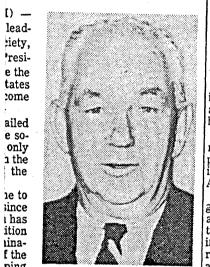
Were Well Understood...

But it was a great Englishman, G. K. Chesterton, who put his finger on the basic reasoning behind all the continued and determined efforts of the Communists to convert our republic into a democracy. "You can never have a revolution," he said, "in order to establish a democracy. You must have a democracy in order to have a revolution."

And in 1931 the Duke of Northumberland, in his booklet, The History of World Revolution, stated: "The adoption of Democracy as a form of Government by all European nations is fatal to good Government, to liberty, to law and order, to respect for authority, and to religion, and must eventually produce a state of chaos from which a new world tyranny will arise." While an even more recent analyst, Archibald E. Stevenson, summarized the situation as follows: "De Tocqueville once warned us," he wrote, "that: 'If ever the free institutions of America are destroyed, that event will arise from the unlimited

HE EVENING STAR
D. C., Thursday, October 7, 1971

lays Nixon o Rule World



ROBERT WELCH

munists' ambitions were furfur-thered while he was in office. "We are not accusing the be President of any specific crimes, and but of the broad sin of overweenove-ing and ruthless ambition who Welch wrote. Welch said he drew his concluthat sions from the President's an-

rap-nounced trip to mainland China, lute his actions "when he practically hip. threw the 1960 election by doublecrossing his conservative follger lowing with regard to the party n 1958 platform at the Republican conan vention," his monetary policy a

om- wingers" to his administration.

22

AMERICAN OPINION

OCTOBER, 1961

HERBER!

And there have been plenty of other voices to warn us.

So — how did it happen that we have been allowing this gradual destruction of our inheritance to take place? And when did it start? The two questions are closely related.

For not only every democracy, but certainly every republic, bears within itself the seeds of its own destruction. The difference is that for a soundly conceived and solidly endowed republic it takes a great deal longer for those seeds to germinate and the plants to grow. The American republic was bound—is still bound—to follow in the centuries to come the same course to destruction as did Rome. But our real ground of complaint is that we have been pushed down the demagogic road to disaster by conspiratorial hands, far sooner and far faster than would have been the results of natural political evolution.

Until The Fabian Conspirators...

These conspiratorial hands first got seriously to work in this country in the earliest years of the Twentieth Century. The Fabian philosophy and strategy was imported to America from England, as it had been earlier to England from Germany. Some of the members of the Intercollegiate Socialist Society,

Republics and Democracies

founded in 1905, and some of the members of the League for Industrial Democracy into which it grew, were already a part of, or affiliated with, an international Communist conspiracy, planning to make the United States a portion of a one-world Communist state. Others saw it as possible and desirable merely to make the United States a separate socialist Utopia. But they all knew and agreed that to do either they would have to destroy both the constitutional safeguards and the underlying philosophy which made it a republic. So, from the very beginning the whole drive to convert our republic into a democracy was in two parts. One part was to make our people come to believe that we had, and were supposed to have, a democracy. The second part was actually and insidiously to be changing the republic into a democracy.

The first appreciable and effective progress in both directions began with the election of Woodrow Wilson. Of Wilson it could accurately have been said, as Tacitus had said of some Roman counterpart: "By common consent, he would have been deemed capable of governing had he never governed." Since he did become the President of the United States for two terms, however, it is hard to tell how much of the tragic disaster of those years was due to the conscious support by Wilson himself of Communist purposes, and how much to his being merely a dupe and a tool of Colonel Edward Mandell House. But at any rate it is under Wilson that, for the first time, we see the power of the American presidency being used to support Communist schemers and Communist schemes in other countries—as especially, for instance, in Mexico, and throughout Latin America.

It was under Wilson, of course, that the first huge parts of the Marxian program, such as the progressive income tax, were incorporated into the American system. It was under Wilson that the first huge legislative steps to break down what the Romans would have called our "mixed constitution" of a republic, and convert it into the homogenous jelly of a democracy, HE EVENING STAR , D. C., Thursday, October 7, 1971

'I) —

lead-

ciety,

Presi-

come

ıailed

1e soonly h the

ne to

since n has

oition

of the

ping

Bays Nixon to Rule World

se the **States**

ROBERT WELCH

munists' ambitions were fur fur-thered while he was in office. "We are not accusing the y be President of any specific crimes,

and but of the broad sin of overweeniove-ing and ruthless ambition, who Welch wrote. Welch said he drew his conclu-

that sions from the President's anrap- nounced trip to mainland China, plute his actions "when he practically ship, threw the 1960 election by doublecrossing his conservative fol-lowing with regard to the party 1958 platform at the Republican conr an vention," his monetary policy mu- and the appointment of "left-om- wingers" to his administration.

24

AMERICAN OPINION

OCTOBER, 1961

got under way with such measures as the direct election of Senators. And it was under Wilson that the first great propaganda slogan was coined and emblazoned everywhere, to make Americans start thinking favorably of democracies and forget that we had a republic. This was, of course, the slogan of the first World War: "To make the world safe for democracy." If enough Americans had, by those years, remembered enough of their own history, they would have been worrying about how to make the world safe from democracy. But the great deception and the great conspiracy were already well under way.

Under Wilson And Then Roosevelt...

The conspirators had to proceed slowly and patiently, nevertheless, and to have their allies and dupes do the same. For in the first place the American people could not have been swept too fast and too far in this movement without enough alarms being sounded to be heard and heeded. And in the second place, after the excitement of World War I had sunk into the past, and America was returning to what Harding called "normalcy," there was a strong revulsion against the whole binge of demagoguery and crackpot idealism which had been created under Woodrow Wilson, and which had been used to give us this initial push on the road towards ultimate disaster. And during this period from 1920 until the so-called great depression could be deliberately accentuated, extended, and increased to suit the purposes of the Fabian conspirators, there was simply a germination period for the seeds of destruction which the conspirators had planted. Not until Franklin D. Roosevelt came to power in 1933 did the whole Communist-propelled and Communist-managed drive again begin to take visible and tangible and positive steps in their program to make the United States ultimately succumb to a one-world Communist tyranny. Most conservative Americans are today well aware of many of those steps and of their significance; but there are still not enough who realize how important to Communist plans was the two-

Republics and Democracies

pronged drive to convert the American republic into a democracy and to make the American people accept the change without even knowing there had been one. From 1933 on, however, that drive and that change moved into high gear, and have been kept there ever since.

Let's look briefly at just two important and specific pieces of tangible evidence of this drive, and of its success in even those early years.

In 1928 the U. S. Army Training Manual, used for all of our men in army uniform, gave them the following quite accurate definition of a democracy: "A government of the masses. Authority derived through mass meeting or any form of 'direct' expression. Results in mobocracy. Attitude toward property is communistic-negating property rights. Attitude toward law is that the will of the majority shall regulate, whether it be based upon deliberation or governed by passion, prejudice, and impulse, without restraint or regard to consequences. Results in demagogism, license, agitation, discontent, anarchy."

That was in 1928. Just when that true explanation was dropped, and through what intermediate changes the definition went, I have not had sufficient time and opportunity to learn. But compare that 1928 statement with what was being said in the same place for the same use by 1952. In The Soldiers Guide, Department of the Army Field Manual, issued in June of 1952, we find the following:

"Meaning of democracy. Because the United States is a democracy, the majority of the people decide how our government will be organized and run-and that includes the Army, Navy, and Air Force. The people do this by electing representatives, and these men and women then carry out the wishes of the people." (Emphasis mine.)

Now obviously this change from basic truth to superficial demagoguery, in the one medium for mass indoctrination of our youth which has been available to the Federal Government THE EVENING STAR n, D. C., Thursday, October 7, 1971

Says Nixon to Rule World

i leadociety, Presiise the States

nailed he soonly th the f the me to

since n has bition nina-of the oping e the Velch



ROBERT WELCH

munists' ambitions were furfur-thered while he was in office. "We are not accusing the y be President of any specific crimes, and but of the broad sin of overween-love-ing and ruthless ambition," who Welch wrote

Welch said he drew his conclurealthat sions from the President's anrap- nounced trip to mainland China, plute his actions "when he practically ship. threw the 1960 election by dou-

blecrossing his conservative fol-iger lowing with regard to the party n 1958 platform at the Republican conr an vention," his monetary policy a mu- and the appointment of "leftom-wingers" to his administration.

AMERICAN OPINION

26

OCTOBER, 1961

until such time as it achieves control over public education, did not just happen by accident. It was part of an over-all design, which became both extensive in its reach and rapid in its execution from 1933 on. Let's look at another, less important but equally striking, illustration.

Former Governor Lehman of New York, in his first inaugural message in 1933, did not once use the word democracy. The poison had not yet reached into the reservoirs from which flowed his political thoughts. In his inaugural message of 1935 he used the word "democracy" twice. The poison was beginning to work. In his similar message of 1939 he used the word "democracy," or a derivative thereof, twenty-five times. And less than a year later, on January 3, 1940, in his annual message to the New York legislature, he used it thirty-three times. The poison was now permeating every stream of his political philosophy.

Gradually Changed Our Thinking...

By today that same poison has been diffused, in an effective dosage, through almost the whole body of American thought about government. Newspapers write ringing editorials declaring that this is and always was a democracy. In pamphlets and books and speeches, in classrooms and pulpits and over the air, we are besieged with the shouts of the Liberals and their political henchmen, all pointing with pride to our being a democracy. Many of them even believe it. Here we have a clear-cut sample of the Big Lie which has been repeated so often and so long that it is increasingly accepted as truth. And never was a Big Lie spread more deliberately for more subversive purposes. What is even worse, because of their unceasing efforts to destroy the safeguards, traditions, and policies which made us a republic, and partly because of this very propaganda of deception, what they have been shouting so long is gradually becoming truth. Despite Mr. Warren and his Supreme Court and all of their allies, dupes, and bosses, we are not yet a democracy. But the

Republics and Democracies

fingers in the dike are rapidly becoming fewer and less effective. And a great many of the pillars of our republic have already been washed away.

Since 1912 we have seen the imposition of a graduated income tax, as already mentioned. Also, as mentioned, the direct election of Senators. We have seen the Federal Reserve System established and then become the means of giving our central government absolute power over credit, interest rates, and the quantity and value of our money; and we have seen the Federal Government increasingly use this means and this power to take money from the pockets of the thrifty and put it in the hands of the thriftless, to expand bureaucracy, increase its huge debts and deficits, and to promote socialistic purposes of every

We have seen the Federal Government increase its holdings of land by tens of millions of acres, and go into business, as a substitute for and in competition with private industry, to the extent that in many fields it is now the largest—and in every case the most inefficient—producer of goods and services in the nation. And we have seen it carry the socialistic control of agriculture to such extremes that the once vaunted independence of our farmers is now a vanished dream. We have seen a central government taking more and more control over public education, over communications, over transportation, over every detail of our daily lives.

And Our Republic Itself...

We have seen a central government promote the power of labor-union bosses, and in turn be supported by that power, until it has become entirely too much a government of and for one class, which is exactly what our Founding Fathers wanted most to prevent.

We have seen the firm periodicity of the tenure of public office terrifically weakened by the four terms as President of

OCTOBER, 1961

THE EVENING STAR on, D. C., Thursday, October 7, 1971

Says Nixon to Rule World

IPI) ıd lead-Society, t Presiuse the l States

mailed the soi only rith the of the

me to , since on has abition minaof the epping



Welch munists' ambitions were furie fur-thered while he was in office. "We are not accusing the p knows ly be President of any specific crimes, al and but of the broad sin of overweenmove-ing and ruthless ambition. who Welch wrote.
real- Welch said he drew his conclu-

realthat sions from the President's ant rap- nounced trip to mainland China, solute his actions "when he practically rship, threw the 1960 election by dou-

olecrossing his conservative folonger lowing with regard to the party 1958 platform at the Republican coner an vention," his monetary policy nmu-and the appointment of "left-ti Com-wingers" to his administration.

28

AMERICAN OPINION

Franklin D. Roosevelt, something which would justly have horrified and terrified the founders of our republic. It was the fact that, in Greece, the chief executive officers stayed in power for long periods, which did much to prevent the Greeks ever achieving a republic. In Rome it was the rise of the same tendency, under Marius and Sulla and Pompey, and as finally carried to its logical state of life-rule under Julius Caesar. which at last destroyed the republic even though its forms were left. And that, of course, is precisely one reason why the Communists and so many of their Liberal dupes wanted third and fourth terms for FDR. They knew they were thus helping to destroy the American republic.

We have seen both the Executive Department and the Supreme Court override and break down the clearly established rights of the states and state governments, of municipal governments, and of so many of those diffusers of power so carefully protected by the Constitution. Imagine, for instance, what James Madison would have thought of the Federal Government telling the city of Newburgh, New York, that it had no control over the abuse by the shiftless of its welfare handouts.

We have seen an utterly unbelievable increase in government by appointive officials and bureaucratic agencies—a development entirely contrary to the very concept of government expounded and materialized by our Constitution. And we have seen the effective checking and balancing of one department of our government by another department almost completely disappear.

Until We Are Now In Danger...

James Madison, in trying to give us a republic instead of a democracy, wrote that "the accumulation of all powers, legislative, executive, and judicial, in the same hands, whether of one, a few, or many, and whether hereditary, self-appointed, or elective, may justly be denounced as the very definition of

Republics and Democracies

tyranny." The whole problem for the Liberal Establishment that runs our government today, and has been running it for many years regardless of the labels worn by successive administrations, has not been any divergence of beliefs or of purposes between the controlling elements of our executive, legislative, or judicial branches. For twenty years, despite the heroic efforts of men like Taft to stop the trend, these branches have been acting increasingly in complete accord, and obviously according to designs laid down for them by the schemers and plotters behind the scenes. And their only question has been as to how fast the whole tribe dared to go in advancing the grand design. We do not yet have a democracy simply because it takes a lot of time and infinite pressures to sweep the American people all of the way into so disastrous an abandonment of their governmental heritage.

In the Constitution of the American Republic there was a deliberate and very extensive and emphatic division of governmental power for the very purpose of preventing unbridled majority rule. In our Constitution governmental power is divided among three separate branches of the national government, three separate branches of State governments, and the peoples of the several States. And the governmental power, which is so divided, is sometimes exclusive, sometimes concurrent, sometimes limited, at all times specific, and sometimes reserved. Ours was truly, and purposely, a "mixed constitu-

Of Becoming A Democracy...

In a democracy there is a centralization of governmental power in a simple majority. And that, visibly, is the system of government which the enemies of our republic are seeking to impose on us today. Nor are we "drifting" into that system, as Harry Atwood said in 1933, and as many would still have us believe. We are being insidiously, conspiratorially, and treasonously led by deception, by bribery, by coercion, and by fear, to

OCTOBER, 1961

31

THE EVENING STAR ton, D. C., Thursday, October 7, 1971

Says Nixon to Rule World

ınd lead-Society, at Presi-) use the

UPI) -

d States f the so-ld only with the of the) me to

it, since xon has mbition y of the tepping

ROBERT WELCH

munists' ambitions were furthe fur-thered while he was in office. "We are not accusing the only be President of any specific crimes, val and but of the broad sin of overweent move-ing and ruthless ambition," ne real- Welch said he drew his concluds that sions from the President's an-

bsolute his actions "when he practically orship. threw the 1960 election by douronger lowing with regard to the party in 1958 platform at the Republican conwer an vention," his monetary policy ommu- and the appointment of "left-

AMERICAN OPINION

Welch

destroy a republic that was the envy and model for all of the civilized world.

FINALLY, let's look briefly at two or three important characteristics of our republic, and of our lives under the republic, which were unique in all history up to the present time.

First, our republic has offered the greatest opportunity and encouragement to social democracy the world has ever known. Just as the Greeks found that obedience to law made them free, so Americans found that social democracy flourished best in the absence of political democracy. And for sound reasons. For the safeguards to person and property afforded by a republic, the stable framework which it supplied for life and labor at all levels, and the resulting constant flux of individuals from one class into another, made caste impossible and snobbery a joke.

To Save True Social Democracy...

In the best days of our republic Americans were fiercely proud of the fact that rich and poor met on such equal terms in so many ways, and without the slightest trace of hostility. The whole thought expressed by Burns in his famous line, "a man's a man for a' that," has never been accepted more unquestioningly, nor lived up to more truly, than in America in those wonderful decades before the intellectual snobs and powerdrunk bureaucrats of our recent years set out to make everybody theoretically equal (except to themselves) by legislation and coercion. And I can tell you this. When you begin to find that Jew and Gentile, White and Colored, rich and poor, scholar and laborer, are genuinely and almost universally friendly to one another again—instead of going through all the silly motions of a phony equality forced upon them by increasing political democracy—you can be sure that we have already made great strides in the restoration of our once glorious repub-

Republics and Democracies

And for a very last thought, let me point out what seems to me to be something about the underlying principles of the American republic which really was new in the whole philosophy of government. In man's earlier history, and especially in the Asiatic civilizations, all authority rested in the king or the conqueror by virtue of sheer military power. The subjects of the king had absolutely no rights except those given them by the king. And such laws or constitutional provisions as did grow up were concessions wrested from the king or given by him out of his own supposedly ultimate authority. In more modern European states, where the complete military subjugation of one nation by another was not so normal, that ultimate authority of the ruler came to rest on the theory of the divine right of kings, or in some instances and to some extent on power specifically bestowed on rulers by a pope as the representative of divinity.

In the meantime the truly western current of thought, which had begun in Greece, was recurrently, intermittently, and haltingly gaining strength. It was that the people of any nation owed their rights to the government which they themselves had established and which owed its power ultimately to their consent. Just what rights any individual citizen had was properly determined by the government which all of the citizens had established, and those rights were subject to a great deal of variations in different times and places under different regimes. In other words, the rights of individuals were still changeable rights, derived from government, even though the power and authority and rights of the government were themselves derived from the total body of the people.

And Our "Unalienable Rights"...

Then both of these basic theories of government, the eastern and the western, were really amended for all time by certain principles enunciated in the American Declaration of Independence. Those principles became a part of the very foundation of our republic. And they said that man has certain unalienable

o use the ed States t mailed of the so-ild only with the of the

and lead-

Society,

ıat Presi-

THE EVENING STAR Iton, D. C., Thursday, October 7, 1971

Says Nixon

to Rule World

o me to at, since ixon has imbition erminaty of the stepping ome the

ROBERT WELCH

the furthered while he was in office.
knows only be val and t movers who he real-ds that sions from the President's annust raphosolute!

Welch wrote.

The wrote was in office.

Welch be of a cruising the production of the prod

bsolute his actions "when he practically corship. threw the 1960 election by doublecrossing his conservative folronger lowing with regard to the party n in 1958 platform at the Republican conwer an vention," his monetary policy a ommu- and the appointment of "left-: Com- wingers" to his administration.

AMERICAN OPINION

OCTOBER, 1961

rights which do not derive from government at all. Under this theory not only the Sovereign Conqueror, but the Sovereign People, are restricted in their power and authority by man's natural rights, or by the divine rights of the individual man. And those certain unalienable and divine rights cannot be abrogated by the vote of a majority any more than they can by the decree of a conqueror. The idea that the vote of a people, no matter how nearly unanimous, makes or creates or determines what is right or just, becomes as absurd and unacceptable as the idea that right and justice are simply whatever a king says they are. Just as the early Greeks learned to try to have their rulers and themselves abide by the laws they had themselves established, so man has now been painfully learning that there are more permanent and lasting laws which cannot be changed by either sovereign kings or sovereign people, but which must be observed by both. And that government is merely a convenience, superimposed on Divine Commandments and on the natural laws that flow only from the Creator of man and man's universe.

Now that principle seems to me to be the most important addition to the theory of government in all history. And it has, as I said, at least tacitly been recognized as a foundation stone and cardinal tenet of the American republic. But of course any such idea that there are unchangeable limitations on the power of the people themselves is utterly foreign to the theory of a democracy, and even more impossible in the practices of one. And this principle may ultimately be by far the most significant of all the many differences between a republic and a democracy. For in time, under any government, without that principle slavery is inevitable, while with it slavery is impossible. And the American republic has been the first great example of that principle at work.

We Must Keep Our Republic...

34

In summary, I personally think that, as I said in the Blue

AMERICAN OPINION

Republics and Democracies

Book of The John Birch Society, democracy is a weapon of demagoguery and a perennial fraud. I think that a constitutional republic is the best of all forms of government man has vet devised. Our Founding Fathers thought so too, and the wisest Romans had already come to that same conclusion. So I am in excellent company. It is company which we hope more and more Americans will join. To that end we are saying everywhere we can, and asking all of you and tens of thousands to say with us: This is a Republic, not a Democracy. Let's keep it that way!

THE EVENING STAR

Says Nixon to Rule World

(UPI) -· and leadh Society, hat Presito use the ted States o become

et mailed of the sould only ı with the : of the

to me to

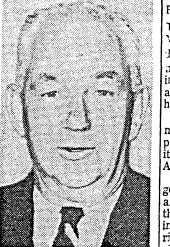
iat, since lixon has ambition terminacy of the stepping

munists' ambitions were fur- u the fur-thered while he was in office. "We are not accusing the p only be President of any specific crimes,

wal and but of the broad sin of overweenit move- ing and ruthless ambition, rs who Welch wrote. Welch said he drew his conclu-

ds that sions from the President's anust rap-nounced trip to mainland China, bsolute his actions "when he practically torship, threw the 1960 election by doublecrossing his conservative fol-

ronger lowing with regard to the party n in 1958 platform at the Republican conwer an vention," his monetary policy a ommuland the appointment of "left-ti to his administration. to



ROBERT WELCH

OCTOBER, 1961

PHILBRICK

THE EVENING STAR ton, D. C., Thursday, October 7, 1971

Says Nixon

Society, it Presi-

use the 1 States become

mailed the so-i only with the of the

me to , since on has abition mina-of the

to Rule World

pping ne the Welch Welch
munists' ambitions were furthered while he was in office.
"We are not accusing the President of any specific crimes, but of the broad sin of overweening and ruthless ambition," Welch wrote.

Welch wrote.
Welch said he drew his conclusions from the President's announced trip to mainland China, his actions "when he practically ship. threw the 1960 election by doublecrossing his conservative following with regard to the party 1958 platform at the Republican contrainty and the appointment of "left-wingers" to his administration.

In Our Reprint Series

NINE MEN **AGAINST AMERICA**

ROSALIE M. GORDON

Single copies: One dollar each

Order from

THE BOOKMAILER, Box 101, Murray Hill Station New York 16, New York

POOR RICHARD'S BOOK SHOP 5403 Hollywood Boulevard, Los Angeles 27, California

AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178



"...the story of one Negro who has gon through the fire and come out tempered steel." ARCHIBALD B. ROOSEVELT

> **COLOR COMMUNISM** AND **COMMON SENSE**

> > by

MANNING JOHNSON

Single copies: One dollar

order from

AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Wants to Rule World

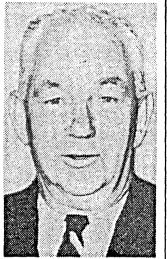
BELMONT, Mass. (UPI) -Robert Welch, founder and leader of the John Birch Society, says in a newsletter that President Nixon is trying to use the presidency of the United States as a stepping stone to become the ruler of the world.

Welch, in a pamphlet mailed with October bulletin of the society, said Nixon could only achieve such a position with the approval and support of the Communist movement.

"The record seems to me to indicate quite clearly that, since at least 1960. Richard Nixon has had the all-prevading ambition and the unshakable determination to use the presidency of the United States as a stepping stone from which to become the first ruler of the world," Welch said.

"This belief includes the further opinion that Nixon knows "We are not accusing the any such position can only be President of any specific crimes, v achieved with the approval and support of the Communist movement and of the insiders who Welch wrote. control it. Also, I believe he real- Welch said he drew his conclu-

The statement was stronger lowing with regard to the party n than one Welch made in 1958 platform at the Republican control to the party that the Republican control to the party n that the Republican control to the Republican control to



ROBERT WELCH

munists' ambitions were fur- u "We are not accusing the

izes, expects and intends that sions from the President's anthis role . . . will and must rap-nounced trip to mainland China, idly evolve into an absolute his actions "when he practically Communist-style dictatorship. threw the 1960 election by doublecrossing his conservative follows." calling President Eisenhower an vention," his monetary policy a unwitting dupe of the Communist party on grounds the Com- wingers" to his administration. File: Mobert Welch -

A CROSS SECTION OF THE TRUTH

© 1968 by The Review Of The News

What follows is not the whole truth. We do not know the whole truth. Besides, that would be too large an order for so small a pamphlet.

But all that follows is true. The facts can be fully proved. The conclusions drawn from those facts are inescapable. To present both in convincing detail we would need a dozen volumes. The struggle would be over before we had them finished; and it would then be a thousand years before anybody read what we had written.

So we shall try to concentrate the essence of that vast material into a printed bombshell of very small dimensions. We hope that its explosion might sound a warning to all of you millions of our fellow citizens who have so much to lose. You now simply take for granted, much too easily, your homes, your cars, your hotels, your clubs, your stores, your theaters, your libraries, your unending ribbons of highway, your beautiful vacation resorts, and all the comforts and pleasures and opportunities that combine to give us so fair and so favored a land.

And the problem with which we are here concerned goes far beyond those considerations. It is how to save the very lives and the freedom of your families and yourselves. We shall not sicken you with recitals of Communist atrocities. The killing of human beings by slow and horrible torture has been going on for thousands of years. But we do remind you that the Communists have made this practice more coldblooded, more commonplace, and more certain than ever before in history.

So you will not be reading this pamphlet for pleasure, or for excitement, because our appeal is entirely to your sense of responsibility. (The degree of that particular sense is the surest measure of a man's level of civilization.) We shall not be dealing with the superficial and intentionally sensational headlines of the daily papers. For we are not going to win this struggle until enough patriotic Americans realize the depth as well as the size and viciousness of the organized evil which surrounds us. Our effort to show all three, in so brief and compact a presentation, is based on long, serious, and objective study. And it is not intended for ignorant or frivolous people. It is going almost entirely to those who really care about winning this crucial struggle for humanity, "with all its hopes of future years."

You are now directly and immediately in the path of enemies who have already inflicted their massive and demoniac cruelties on one-third of the population of the earth. And we think it is time that you forgot about your little games long enough to obtain a more realistic grasp of the actual circumstances in which you live. For stark and relentless terror is now inching its way upon you from all sides. And only enough understanding of this menace, by enough of its intended victims, can prevent the loss of all you love before it is too late.

We believe that you should stay with us, therefore, throughout these thirty-two pages. We shall burden you with only the very minimum of historical background that is necessary for our purpose. And we wish to begin by setting forth, in extremely bare outline, the basic political and sociological facts of life on the planet which you now inhabit.

- 1. There is a carefully hidden, deeply entrenched, immensely powerful, criminal Conspiracy that is running the present horror show for which all the world is a stage.
- 2. This Conspiracy is much like a tremendous octopus, with many arms and thousands of tentacles. Its arm which now has by far the longest reach, the greatest strength, and the most insidiously slimy tentacles is the Communist Movement.
- 3. A great many of the really important conspirators, however, have never had a Communist Party card, nor ever seen a Communist cell. We

refer to such leaders simply as the *Insiders*. This is in order to make our term as comprehensive as needed, but no more specific than our knowledge can justify.

- 4. The ruling inner circle of the Conspiracy is a self-perpetuating group, whose roots reach back in history to the organized evil forces that brought on the French Revolution. To trace the lines of descent which have produced the present clique is beyond our ability or purpose. But during the last two generations there has been a steady formalizing of the authority of this secret central oligarchy, and tightening of its lines of discipline and control over all of its agents throughout the world.
- 5. In the upper circles of the Conspiracy there is no slightest trace of noble purpose or of the misguided idealism by which members of the lower echelons are sometimes deceived. For two centuries the primary motivation of the *Insiders* has been the advantages which the Conspiracy offered to their personal ambitions. If you wanted to be a Prime Minister, or the president of a great university, or a famous novelist, or a celebrated actor, or an illustrious personage in any field, you usually had two strikes on your competition if you were one of the *Insiders* or made yourself unwaveringly of service to their plans. And even in the United States, for at least two generations, those amoral characters with somewhat lesser ambitions in proportion to their cunning and ability have found that "the surest way to promotion and pay" was to have the Communist arm of the Conspiracy solidly behind them.
- 6. During these same two centuries, however, these *Insiders* have been held together, and their efforts have been given coherence and direction, by a common purpose. This was their concerted dedication to increasing power for their conspiratorial organization as a whole, and to the ultimate goal of world rulership for the *Insiders* of a later day. And that day is now almost upon us.
- 7. A prerequisite to the success of the *Insiders* has been secrecy. From the beginning the most urgent consideration of the Conspiracy has been to keep its very existence unknown and unsuspected by as much of the earth's population as possible. This was made easier,

instead of harder, by the size and the audacity of the plot. Most men have considered the truth, even when it was put before them in convincing fashion, as simply too fantastic to be believed.

- 8. Because of central planning and control the *Insiders* always know exactly what they are trying to help each other accomplish in any situation. The other people involved follow what seems to be a normal course, without any suspicion of how they are being manipulated - or of how, in so many cases, their emotions, their energies, and their money are actually being marshalled and used to support Communist aims. And the Communists, or the Insiders above them, have repeatedly proved the almost incredible effectiveness of these tactics. The Conspiracy needs within its ranks - and wants - only about three percent of any committee, any organized body, or of any national population, in order to control it.
- 9. Consequently, with rare and insignificant exceptions, the conspirators take over each organization and each country by infiltration and subversion from within. They always begin by working for control at the top. With enough of their agents placed highly enough to direct and support the campaign, they then gradually insinuate their writhing arms downward, growing new tentacles as they go, throughout the whole bulk of the social pyramid. Thus the Insiders finally reach the point where they can exercise their formal tyranny over one nation after another, regardless of its size.
- 10. The United States is no exception. The conspirators now have the necessary number of agents highly enough placed in all divisions of our national life. These divisions include government, press, education, religious organizations, labor, banking, business, and professional associations. All they lack is a sufficiently extensive framework of bureaucratic agents, whom they can control by a variety of measures and pressures, to exercise the power of central authority at all levels. This they are rapidly acquiring. During the Johnson Administration there have been nearly a million civilian employees added to the payrolls of the Federal Government alone. The Insiders are steadily approaching their goal, right here in the United States, of being able to come out in open exhibition of their tyranny, with the ability by force and terror to wipe out all resistance.

II. THE LONGRANGE STRATEGY

We need now to go back to the beginning for a very brief review. And as an aid to clarity, where so much condensation is required, we shall continue to resort to numbered paragraphs. Each ingredient of our bomb thus stands out separately, as a distillation from a hundred pages of the particular material behind it.

- 1. In Europe during the Eighteenth Century there were many esoteric groups with the same basic idea. Each one wanted to become the original nucleus of an expanding secret society which would keep on growing until some day it ruled the world. Most important of these secret societies was the Order of the Illuminati founded by Adam Weishaupt in Bavaria on May 1, 1776. (Which is why, a hundred years later, the Socialist organizations of Europe made May 1 the international red holiday.) The Order grew very rapidly. Its extremely significant role, in planning and precipitating the horror of the French Revolution, has been well known to honest students of history for a long time. We do not know to what extent a continuation of this group became the actual core of the total Conspiracy. But we do know that the strategy laid down by Weishaupt has been accepted and followed by the Insiders controlling this Conspiracy, right up to the present time. And fortunately, the essential elements of the whole program are amply recorded in history.
- 2. This strategy called for nothing less than the destruction of all religion, of all governments, and of all previously existing human institutions. Out of the chaos, anarchy, and confusion thus created, the conspirators were to develop their "new order." They did not mind in the least if this plan created a hell on earth, so long as Weishaupt and his Illuminati (or their respective successors) could wind up as its Lucifer and his court.
- 3. But Weishaupt knew that the greatest barrier to any such form of tyranny was religion, especially the Christian religion with its promise of life after death to its martyrs for a worthy cause. And to Weishaupt religion meant the Catholic Church. Also, his bitterness towards the Catholic establishment was more personal and more determined, because he was himself a renegade Jesuit. So the first and greatest enemy of the Eighteenth Century Illuminati was Catholicism. This is

Box 20 Folder

why, at the height of the Revolution in Paris, all worship of God was formally abolished, and a statue was erected to "the goddess of reason," to be venerated instead. It is why, during the middle of the Nineteenth Century, the highly important American *Insider*, Albert Pike, and his Italian subordinate, Mazzini, spent decades in their unceasing attack on papal power. And it is why so many millions of Catholics, even today, instinctively regard Communism as primarily an atheistic and anti-religious movement.

4. The second basic purpose in Weishaupt's program was to replace government by divine right, or by the consent of the governed, or by tradition or loyalty of any kind, with government by force alone. The first step in this direction would be to overthrow kings and princes and destroy existing governments. France was made the first target of their attack. By every undermining tactic of which their evil minds could conceive, and by incredibly vicious slander of Marie Antoinette and Louis XVI, the Illuminati and their allies and agents did destroy the King and with him, for a while, the monarchy itself. And the methods which they used - the planning, the organization, the techniques of both propaganda and of action, the type of leadership used and of powerful support supplied it from behind the scenes, the combination of pretended idealism with brutal terror – the whole mosaic has served as a blueprint for the Insiders ever since. For spontaneity in a social revolution is nearly always as phony as was the recent Poor March on Washington.

5. The French Revolution, however, was grossly premature. The *Illuminati-Insiders* simply did not have an extensive enough organization beneath them to sustain and then utilize the destructive changes they had wrought. The revulsion against both the philosophy and the terror of the Revolution led France and then Europe, through the Napoleonic wars, to the reestablishment of the Bourbon kings and the apparent return of normalcy.

But things were never quite the same again. Even during the years of their progressive defeat, so far as the outward manifestations of revolutionary power were concerned, the *Insiders* were entrenching themselves within the governments and the institutions on both sides of the battle lines that had been drawn by the ambition of Napoleon. It was relatively easy for them to achieve great influence inside

governments. The long task at which the conspirators now set to work, with tremendous patience, was to weave their threads of control over the masses below. This required the subversion of the traditions and institutions through which, as a practical matter, men are actually governed. It was necessary to change such institutions into, or replace them by, organizations which would really carry out the purpose of the *Insiders* who controlled them.

6. It was a fundamental concept of the Conspiracy that nothing succeeds like success or *the appearance of success*. And that it is far easier for power to beget more power, than it is to create new cells of power where none has existed before. It became and has remained the incessant purpose of the *Insiders*, therefore, to recruit into their ranks the sons of the powerful, the famous and the rich.

The long revolution — which has now lasted through six generations — in all of its sporadic outbreaks and all of its undercover agitations, would always be presented as a "revolt of the masses." This was the basic Big Lie from which all of the lesser lies would be derived. But this "revolt" would always be stimulated, guided, and manipulated to increase the invisible power of the inner circle of the continuing Conspiracy. And while newcomers might climb into that circle from the ranks below, it would always consist in general of members of the very top social, economic, educational, and political levels of any nation at any given time. As it does in America today.

- 7. There were three basic and extremely powerful tools with which the old order was to be undermined and destroyed, and with which the new order was to be built out of, and imposed upon, the resulting shambles. One was money. Even before the Napoleonic wars were over, some of the *Insiders* were making immense fortunes out of their connections and influence on both sides of the struggle. The increasing acquisitions and control of money by the *Insiders* of succeeding generations, and the brilliant and ruthless use of money to pave the revolutionary road to ever greater power, have steadily continued.
- 8. The second of the three great tools of the Conspiracy is war. With being at war as an excuse, forms of regimentation, of taxation, and of tyranny can be imposed on a people to which otherwise they would not submit. But it is the aftermath of war, with its chaos, confusion,

7

weariness, ruins and dislocations of every kind, which the conspirators count on even more. So little wars, big wars, undeclared wars, and world wars are conjured up to fit specifications. The *Insiders* have learned to operate, with increasing accuracy, the levers by which these wars are controlled as to timing, provocation, ostensible purposes, alignment of opponents, size, length, and superficial results. So that some people on our side as well as theirs can now write the broad history of each one in advance — including the nature and measure of the gains for the Conspiracy which the conflict will produce.

9. The third great basic tool of the conspirators has been *hatred*. This implement, with which they labor to undermine and shatter the old order, can be used by them everywhere, and all of the time. It comes in all shapes and sizes. Its usefulness in widening cracks which already exist, even in a very stable civilization, cannot be exaggerated. There is always potential bitterness over differences of religion, of race, of color, of language, of customs, and of economic levels.

The hatchet of hatred, applied skillfully and continuously enough in any of these areas, can replace with seething resentment the natural tendency to good will among men which is produced by any humane civilization. And from Robespierre to Rexford Tugwell — who told his fellow *Insiders* of the Roosevelt regime that they must learn to make use of an "energizing hatred" — this tool has been used to build the runways down which revolution could first get off the ground.

10. Another key to the colossal progress of the Conspiracy has been its utter ruthlessness. The program has demanded, of all its participants, the use of cunning and crime and cruelty, so extensive and so merciless as to defy all attempts to report them convincingly. With the result that fundamentally decent men and women have simply been unable to believe that other human beings could be so deliberately evil. For hundreds of millions the result of this skepticism has been slavery, or worse — and we are next in line.

III. THE INTERMEDIATE STRATEGY

In this section especially, it would be better if we could write a history of many of the developments touched upon, and let the strategy simply stand out from the record. In fact, we did. But in order to compress this essay into thirty-two pages, we have now thrown away

this history, and must present the strategy as a skeleton, without the flesh of events and the blood of exposition around it.

1. In the Nineteenth Century the *Insiders* began to work through, and behind, various action groups. Some they deliberately formed. Others may have been started independently by outsiders, and were then utilized by the central Conspiracy through affiliation for a while and eventual absorption. These advance divisions of the revolution were whole movements, such as those carried on by the Nihilists, the Syndicalists, the Anarchists, the Fabian Socialists and the Communists. Most of the movements were supported, and raised to varying degrees of importance, by gullible fools, misguided idealists, and hate-filled criminals. But usually the leaders who gave them force and direction were conspirators who knew exactly what they were doing.

All of these groups had their value for the central oligarchy. But the Communist movement gradually became a vast conspiracy itself; and so preponderant a visible part of the total Conspiracy that henceforth we may sometimes fall into the now customary practice of naming this servant in place of the master. For we can do so without too much loss of clarity except in unusual situations. We ask our readers to bear in mind, however, that many of the most important "Communists" on the world scene today, and especially in the United States, probably have never been Communists in the technical sense at all.

These de facto commanders of Communist forces were originally drawn directly into the clique of the Insiders, at some "novice" level, because of the wealth or power or prestige of their families. And the poor pitiful fools who form the actual Communist Parties — now some forty million of them throughout the world — ruin their lives, blacken their souls, help to destroy the civilization they inherited, and sometimes die at the barricades of revolution, for no other real purpose (which they never understand) than to increase the power and glory of the Insiders who control them.

2. By 1848 these *Insiders*, who already ran an immense network of conspiratorial activity throughout the civilized world, had become coldly realistic and immensely patient about their ultimate aims. They could easily control, or greatly influence, most governments. So that kings and princes and presidents had already been brought to vie with the demagogic politicians in advancing the cause of "liberalism." They

could expect to be able to take over and remake governments into their own image, whenever the time was ripe. The far bigger problem, in the meantime, was to give such governments adequate control over their subjects.

For several generations, therefore, the real purpose of almost every act in the drama has been to increase the quantity - and hence, inevitably, the reach and power - of governments. What the Insiders were primarily seeking to bring about, directly or indirectly, by every measure of welfarism and paternalism and of collectivism in all its aspects, was simply more government. Communist activities in Europe a hundred years ago, and "civil rights" riots or marches in the United States this year, have alike been aimed at steadily increasing taxation and bureaucracy and controls in the march towards total government. The goal of the Conspiracy has been the gradual acceptance by the people of a condition in which government had taken all responsibility for their lives off their shoulders, and had given them instead the security of existence in a gigantic prison from which there was no escape.

3. The Communists learned long ago to seize upon the sources of their most dangerous weakness and, by the sheer audacity of their falsehoods and propaganda, to convert such situations into sources of their greatest strength. The Industrial Revolution in Europe provided a glaring example of this technique at work. The mass production of goods, which was brought about by the factory system, gradually raised the standard of living, the relative ease with which one's daily bread could be assured, and the personal freedom of former serfs to move about, and to determine for themselves the locale and the nature of their labors. And people began flocking from the farms to the cities.

So the propaganda agents of the Conspiracy turned this picture exactly upside down. It was necessary to ignore all the bleakness of the conditions these migrants had left, and the fact that they came voluntarily in a swelling stream because of the happier conditions of life reported to them by friends and relatives who had gone before. But the architects of revolution began painting their horrible pictures of the misery of the city slums. Much later, and with only a few variations, this same theme became a rampant part of the Communist cacophony in the United States.

The objective was not, as a rule, to foment actual revolt of any kind.

What the conspirators sought instead was: (a) To turn the thundering wrath of the demagogues against the "economic barons" and the new bourgeoisie produced by the Industrial Revolution; (b) to promote a class consciousness, and foundation for class hatred, far more mobile and useful than had ever been possible in an agricultural or semi-feudal economy; and (c), most important of all, to supply the excuses and point out the ways for government to enlarge itself in the name of humanitarianism.

4. Infiltration by the *Illuminati-Insiders* into the top levels of the literary world began simultaneously with their infiltration into the top levels of government. In the last half of the Eighteenth Century the work of the encyclopédistes had actually been performed – as any careful study of the Encyclopédie and of its history will show - not for its contribution to man's cultural knowledge, but primarily as propaganda to subvert the monarchy and bring on revolution.

During the Nineteenth Century, however, thanks to the Industrial Revolution, the printed word took many new forms. One was the novel, which provided a means of reaching the masses with emotionstirring propaganda far beyond anything that had ever been available before. The *Insiders* seized upon this new tool as avidly and effectively as they later did mass-circulation magazines and newspapers, when the same Industrial Revolution made such periodicals possible. And as, in a still later stage of the same development, they seized upon radio and television as mass media for the same purpose.

But the novel came first. Whereas the encyclopedia, pamphlets, and plays of the Eighteenth Century reached only the small literate and leavening fraction of a population, novels could reach millions. And writers who were able to turn them out soon learned that the rewards averaged to be tremendously greater if they wrote what the "reformers" wanted. The clear line of glorified propaganda in this form leads from Victor Hugo and Charles Dickens, to Emile Zola and Upton Sinclair, to Sinclair Lewis and John Steinbeck, to a hundred feeble and febrile imitators who are today given so much attention in the book-review section of the New York Times. And it has all been planned that way.

5. The next great fertile field which the *Insiders* took to, for sowing and nourishing their great crops of propaganda, was public education. It may come as a shock to most of our readers to be told that free public education was imposed on Western European nations and the United States by this continuing Conspiracy, to serve its own nefarious aims. Any thorough enough study of history, however, will not only reveal this to be true, but will show that a considerable number of thoughtful people understood much of this design at the time.

The purpose of this program was twofold: (1) Public education, when it became widespread enough in quantity and correspondingly cheapened and diluted enough in quality, could be used as an incredibly powerful and pervasive medium of propaganda for making socialist theories commonplace and taken for granted; and (2), public education would inevitably help mightily in the destruction of the family by replacing the authority and responsibility of parents — through agents of their choosing — with the authority and responsibility of government, exercised through agents chosen by governmental units. And you can certainly see, on all sides today, how successful this plot has now become in both respects.

6. For almost a hundred years after the Manifesto was published, the Communists made loud noises about, and occasionally some sputtering pretense at, bringing on a revolutionary holocaust by physical force. Their chief objective was to provoke governments — or frighten the people and thus give governments the excuse — to take one step after another towards becoming a Communist state, supposedly as a means of preventing Communism. But this progress by blackmail was supported by equal efforts on the positive side. A huge number of organizations were brought into existence whose whole purpose was to persuade the people of the beauties and desirability of socialism.

Most important of these groups was the Fabian Society of England. It set out, by patient gradualism, to bring socialism to England piecemeal, while always calling the pieces by some other name. It already had its sister groups in other European countries, and a little later was to have its daughters and cousins in the United States. These included the Intercollegiate Socialist Society, which grew into the League for Industrial Democracy; and, almost rivaling its parent in pro-Communist influence, an official offspring called the Americans for Democratic Action. And all of these outfits gradually gave a philosophic and political respectability to what was really the Communist program.

7. While thick and scholarly tomes poured their socialist sophistries into the minds of the intellectuals, beautiful slogans were devised with which to catch the conscience of the masses. The theme of this ideological approach, of course, was always humanitarianism. It had even begun with the Jacobinical catch phrase, "liberté, égalité, fraternité," in the French Revolution. Added to it, in later generations, were the "Utilitarian" motto of James Mill and Jeremy Bentham, "the greatest happiness of the greatest number"; the idiotic socialist promise mouthed by the Communists, "from each according to his ability, to each according to his need"; and a dozen more.

There was hardly a single sociological idea in all this great wave of supposedly new thought for a new age, which had not already been stale — and proved to be pernicious — by the time of Pericles. But, as Hegel and Santayana and others have indicated, it is not a habit of the human race to learn anything from history, so as to avoid repeating its mistakes.

8. But during all of this long pretense that the struggle was purely ideological, the Conspiracy was proceeding with plans for the seizure of formal power, whenever and wherever a suitable opportunity had been created. After originally considering Germany, the *Insiders* abandoned it for Russia, to be made the initial base of their physical empire. The first attempt to take it over, made by Trotsky in 1905, was a dismal failure. But by 1917 many factors had made the situation immensely more favorable. There had been a continuous undermining by the conspirators of the Russian monarchy. The suffering and disaffection resulting from Russia's disastrous participation in World War I had brought about the formation of a weak republic. There was a huge supply of money made available by some of the *Insiders* for revolutionary purposes. And there was the ruthless organizing genius of Lenin. All of these combined to make possible the first permanent establishment of Communism on solid ground.

And then came that part of the story which is our chief interest here. In stretching out their authority, and consolidating their power, over the whole of Russia, the Communists inaugurated a new reign of terror for the first time since the French Revolution. Some ten million people were mercilessly massacred during the next three or four years with horrible tortures now added to various substitutes for the guillotine. In one instance, when a member of one of the Communist execution

HERBERT A. PHILBRICA

Welch

大ober+

757-1972

squads was himself captured and killed by a frantic crowd, ten thousand innocent people in that area were immediately seized and executed — not for revenge, but as a warning. Terror had again become a tactic of the revolution. Henceforth the use of terror was to become an integral part of the strategy of the Conspiracy. And the Communists are right: It is a powerful deterrent to resistance.

9. In the early decades of the Twentieth Century the "humanitarian" revolution reached out beyond the confines of Europe and the Americas to exercise its subversive strategy over Asia and Africa. The specific theme under which the *Insiders* had this invasion conducted was known as anti-colonialism. And the whole movement was one of the greatest and most cruel crimes in history.

Actually, by the turn of the century, the rule of the French in Algeria or Indochina, of the Dutch in Indonesia, and of other imperial powers elsewhere, had — mostly out of self-interest, of course — become highly benevolent, progressive, and beneficial to the native peoples. Their standard of living, of education, and of participation in their own government was in general being raised as rapidly as such advances could be absorbed. The leaders and more literate individuals among these natives everywhere were becoming proud of their place in such great empires as those of which Paris and Lisbon and the Hague were the respective capitals.

Any spirit of revolt among these colonial peoples, for "freedom and independence," had to be fomented from the outside. Even a semblance of civil war for this objective had to be created, by criminal bands of native guerrillas, which were organized, controlled, and constantly reinforced by Communist agents. But the Communists knew what they were doing. All of their pretenses were fully supported by *Insiders* within the United Nations, within the very governments against which these synthetic revolts were being perpetrated, and eventually—which proved to be the decisive factor in every case—by Communists and *Insiders* within the government of the United States.

There was nothing that the imperial nations of Europe owed so much to the foreign natives under their dominion as protection from Communist "armies." Instead, they allowed these infinitely cruel guerrilla bands to carry out, on their fellow natives, the most massive and merciless atrocities known to history. The background for betrayal was systematically created in one area after another, until eventually each

"colony" could be negotiated into a state of theoretical independence. This was merely a transition stage, of course, until the same area became a colony or a dependency of the Communist empire. And terror, backed by treason, had proved its effectiveness.

10. Finally, among the many important items that belong in this section, but most of which must be omitted for lack of space, let us mention one tactical thread which runs through all Communist strategy. We call it "the principle of reversal." The thinking behind this policy is very clear: If your real purpose is exactly the opposite of the one you proclaim, then nobody is likely to suspect what you are actually trying to accomplish. And many examples of its use have already occurred in the preceding pages.

But the basic tactic has many parallel or affiliated forms: In the midst of stealing something, be the first to cry "stop thief" at somebody else; always accuse your enemies, first and loudly, of the very crimes you are yourself committing; knock a rival down by some foul and hidden blow, then jump on him as a weakling for having fallen; give an enemy your word of honor for his safe conduct, and then, while he is being tortured to death by your orders, publicly ridicule him as a fool for having believed you. Variations of this theme are countless and commonplace in the orchestration of the Conspiracy. And a great deal of the strategy which the *Insiders* have developed since 1800 can be more quickly understood if this principle of reversal is kept in mind.

IV. MORE IMMEDIATE STRATEGY

We turn now to developments within the United States, or which directly affect it. This is partly because our own country is the subject of our greatest concern. But it is also because this is where the all-important final stages of the struggle are being decided. If the United States goes under, so does the rest of the world, and at once. The mopping-up operation, from South Africa to Switzerland, and from Portugal to Hong Kong — in either direction — would take very little time. While if the Communists are finally routed in the United States, their whole worldwide slave empire will rapidly fall to pieces.

The place to free the Chinese, the Czechs, and the Cubans from Communist tyranny is not in Peking, Prague, and Havana, but in Washington, D.C. The place to save the remaining "free world" from being enslaved in the near future is in Washington. And the place to

save our own freedom and our lives is through sufficient pressures, on all the branches of our own government, by a fully aroused public opinion. It can only be aroused by enough understanding of how the Conspiracy works, and of the progress the Conspiracy has made. So here are some specific measures of Communist strategy as applied to ourselves.

- 1. By 1912 the *Insiders* already had a very substantial toe-hold within our government. They had powerful support from international banking groups with headquarters or branches in New York. And they had strong influence in many other divisions of our national life. In a great show of "social progress" and of their own strength, they brought Woodrow Wilson to the Presidency, and Edward M. House to a position of tremendous power in Wilson's name. In that same wave of "progress," they set out to apply to the United States the program for subversion which Karl Marx had laid down, in the Communist Manifesto, as being "in the most advanced countries... pretty generally applicable." The second of his ten specific steps was: "A heavy progressive or graduated income tax." So the Sixteenth Amendment to our Constitution, enabling Congress to impose this tax, became effective on February 25, 1913.
- 2. In the sixty-five years since the Manifesto had been published, however, the Insiders had devised some brilliant additions to its strategy. One was a parallel to the graduated income tax, which we may call "the foundation system." This was a cunning and subversive scheme to enable the Insiders themselves to accumulate huge liquid funds for revolutionary purposes, by avoiding the very taxes which were stripping the "outsiders" - that is, the whole general public - of money that might be used to oppose the revolution.

At first these foundations obtained their tax-exempt status under the guise of providing medical, educational, and similar philanthropic services. Some such activities have been maintained as protective coloration ever since. But the "education" thus supported is itself a part of their visible program, which can be summarized as follows: So to change the economic and political structure of the United States that it can be comfortably merged with Soviet Russia into a one-world government. And today the vast billions of dollars owned by the largest foundations are being used to promote destruction of the whole American system just as readily as if they were in the private bank accounts of the Insiders themselves.

3. The fifth step among the ten listed by Marx was "centralization of credit in the hands of the State, by means of a national bank with State capital and an exclusive monopoly." So, with considerable improvements in technique and deception, which had been dreamed up in the meantime, the Federal Reserve System was established on December 23, 1913. Again, full measures of patience and of protective coloration were brought into play. For decades many able and patriotic Americans have served on the boards of the Federal Reserve banks. They have conducted the affairs of the system, to the best of their knowledge and ability, in the best interests of the American economy.

But eventually this American version of a great government central bank became the means of enabling the government to control private credit, to expand its own spending to astronomical levels, to create inflation, and to promote socialism at home and abroad. This banking system came in time to play the very role which had been planned for it by Marx. As one of America's soundest economists stated years ago, without the Federal Reserve System socialism could not be brought to the United States, while with it socialism could not be escaped. And the Insiders have handled this tool of revolution very brilliantly indeed.

4. Another huge push given the United States down the road to Communism, during this same period, has been even less understood. This was the beginning of a two pronged drive: (a) To convert our constitutional republic into a democracy; and (b), to bring the American people to believe that our government was supposed to be a democracy. Our founding fathers had been quite familiar with classical history. They fully shared the feeling of the wisest Greeks and Romans, acquired from several hundred years of bitter experience, that a democracy was the worst of all forms of government. But if the average American knew as much about history as he does about baseball, the Insiders would have been wasting their time for the last seventy years. Instead, they took full advantage of the ignorance and the indifference that prevailed.

This change too, in the American political system, was fully in accord with the Communist Manifesto. In it Marx had said that "the first step in the revolution by the working class is to raise the

HERBERT

campaign, that had destroyed a king and queen of France four generations earlier, had now proved its effectiveness in the United States – for repeated use on future occasions.

31, 1913. This amendment provided for the direct election of United States Senators, so that they no longer represented the separate states as entities, but the people within those states. Such legalistic means of breaking down the original framework of our federal republic have been used increasingly ever since. They became a destructive barrage by the Supreme Court itself, under the leadership of Earl Warren. In the meantime the Insiders had long since given the whole movement a subtle psychological push of immeasurable value. They had managed to have us fight the first World War under their slogan: "To make the world safe for democracy." By the time the Supreme Court got into the act, the propaganda and pressures to turn the United States into a

proletariat to the position of the ruling class, to win the battle of

democracy." The clear sequence of democracy, mobocracy, Communist dictatorship, which had been well understood by Marx, was also well

understood by the Insiders who now began to implement his program

in the United States. And their first very subtle but extremely

important measure for converting our federal republic into a homoge-

neous democracy was the Seventeenth Amendment, adopted on May

5. Let's jump to 1922 for our next quick panoramic shot at the landscape. Although Wilson was dead, House had gone back behind the scenes, and the new Harding Administration was allergic to pinks, the Insiders were riding high indeed on the gains they had made during the World War years. So that when Harry M. Daugherty – who was certainly one of the best Attorney Generals the United States has ever had – raided the secret and illegal Communist convention in Bridgman, Michigan, and later in the same year took steps to stop the incredibly brazen crimes and defiance of law which revolutionary radicals had injected into the great railroad strike, he immediately became the target of a smear campaign unparalleled in previous American history.

democracy had already swollen into a mighty flood.

This monumental and ruthless combination of frame-ups, falsehoods, and distortions was soon turned on the Harding Administration as a whole. The conspiratorial nature of this all-out attack was so little understood or even suspected by the American people that the reputations of some very able, honorable, and patriotic men - and especially of Harry Daugherty - have remained clouded by it to this day. And exactly the same kind of concerted and continuous smear

But all of this must serve simply as an aside, or as background, to the real subject of these paragraphs. For by 1922 a most important part of the conspiratorial strategy was beginning to materialize in action. This was the formation and use of Communist fronts. Among the more effective or eventually more notorious organizations whose activities had already qualified them for this description were the American Civil Liberties Union; the League for Industrial Democracy; the Federal Council of Churches (later to become the National Council of Churches); the American Jewish Committee; the Friends of Soviet Russia (later to become Friends of the Soviet Union); the Conference for Progressive Political Action; and the Rand School of Social Science - out of dozens which could be named. Within ten years these fronts were to spread and multiply so that there were hundreds in existence. Today there must be thousands. For the list of even officially cited subversive organizations, even in small type, would now fill many pages.

And it may be of passing interest to note here some few of the more effective or eventually more notorious individual Americans who were already busily engaged, even by 1922, in actions or propaganda which aided the advance of Communism. Such a list would include Newton D. Baker, Jane Addams, Charles P. Steinmetz, Sidney Hillman, Norman Thomas, Walter Lippmann, Christian Herter, John Foster Dulles, Allen Dulles, Felix Warburg, Heywood Broun, Carrie Chapman Catt, Charlie Chaplin, Jacob Schiff, Stuart Chase, Scott Nearing, Amos Pinchot, Felix Frankfurter, William C. Bullitt, Upton Close, Bishop William Montgomery Brown, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, Rev. Harry F. Ward, Lincoln Steffens, Upton Sinclair, Harry Laidler, John Dewey, Rexford Tugwell, Jack London, Carl Van Doren, Wm. Allen White, Theodore Dreiser, Paul H. Douglas, Zona Gale, and hundreds more. The agitation-and-propaganda stage of revolutionary activities within the United States (the Communists call it agitprop) was well under way. And that, you will note, was over forty-five years ago.

6. The first major specific action program undertaken by the Communists in the United States was the "civil rights" movement. Although plotted in theory long before (by Stalin, for one, as early as 1913), this movement can be said to have been inaugurated actually in 1928. It was in this year that Stalin's agent Joseph Pogany, using the alias John Pepper, published in the United States a thin pamphlet entitled *American Negro Problems*. And in 1934 two American Communists, James W. Ford and James S. Allen, published a pamphlet, *The Negroes In A Soviet America*. In these two booklets was laid out the whole subversive program which the Communists have followed, in the name of "civil rights," ever since.

The rationale of the movement is that the Negroes in America constitute a horribly oppressed and exploited "colony." The truth, of course, is exactly the opposite. Starting as penniless former slaves only three generations ago, the American Negroes have been enabled by the American system and helped by the American whites to make almost incredible progress in so short a time. As merely one indicator on the material side, the twenty million American Negroes now own over twice as many automobiles as the three hundred million people in Soviet Russia and all of its European satellites put together. As simply one indicator on the spiritual side, a larger percentage of American Negroes now receive college educations than the percentage of Englishmen, or Germans, or the French, or of any other people in the world except the American whites. There are dozens of similar indicators pointing to the same real and rapid progress, of which both the Negroes and their country can be very proud.

But all of this has been ignored by the Communists, of course. And they reason correctly that if the American whites will learn nothing from history, who could expect the Negroes to do so. The conspirators, therefore, set two aims before the relatively very few Negroes who became Communists, and others who could be beguiled into supporting their revolutionary program. One was to establish a separate Negro Soviet Republic in the southeastern corner of our country. The other was to use the Negro revolutionary movement over "civil rights" as a forerunner, and then the core, of a proletarian revolution to sovietize the whole United States.

The Communists, with what amounts to unusual vacillation for them, have shifted their focus back and forth between these two aims. But they have supported both with identically the same plan, which has two parts: (1) To create all possible bitterness between the two races, as a means of fomenting civil turmoil and of then escalating riots into the semblance of a civil war; and (2), to use this development as a means and excuse for increasing government spending, government welfarism,

and government controls over the lives and property of all Americans. In other words, the same basic strategy is at work as found on every side: To move the United States steadily closer to Communism by steps supposedly taken to prevent it.

7. The Communists, and the *Insiders* above them, never forget for a minute the first half of their whole grand design. Religion, the nation, and the family, must be destroyed. So all of their destructive strategy falls broadly into one of these three categories. With regard to the first of these objectives, they were fully aware of the size of the job. The *Insiders* hardly expected all of their philosophic attacks on religion during the Nineteenth Century to do anything more than to soften the rock. And one of their more militantly atheistic supporters, Corliss Lamont, wrote in about 1930: "It will take a long time to completely liquidate the church — the task cannot be undertaken too soon or too energetically."

But the Communists had already gone to work on this task, through the only means by which they have ever really carried out any of their programs of destruction — namely by infiltration and then subversion from within. Instead of making frontal attacks on religion in the name of reason, they insinuated more and more of their agents, dupes, and sympathizers into the clergy of all sects and denominations. Young men who had been made hard core Communists during their college years were sent into theological seminaries, to come out in the guise of ministers. They were then ready to spout thinly veiled atheism from the pulpit itself, as well as to put the total influence of their positions behind the whole revolutionary program in the name of the "social gospel."

By a striking example of the "principle of reversal," the Communists succeeded in marshalling those very forces, which should have stood firmest in spiritual opposition to their atheistic and immoral plans, into the most effective single force in support of those plans. In our opinion, the only place where the Communists already have over three percent of any really sizable group in America — which is what they need to control it — is in the Protestant ministry. In the Jewish ministry, which is tremendously smaller, they have at least an equal amount of influence. And while, for obvious reasons, it has taken more time and patience to carry out infiltration of the same nature within the various ranks of the Catholic clergy, our Catholic friends sadly assure us that

21

the *Insiders* are now well on the way to a dominant influence in that field as well.

8. With regard to the patient destruction of the state from within, the great drive to that end in our country got under way during the Roosevelt regime. The Communists and their dupes and allies, with whom the *Insiders* were able to surround and control Roosevelt, set out at once, with all deliberate speed, on a progressive expansion of bureaucracy, of spending, of taxation, of regimentation, and of every form of government paternalism and of approaches to tyranny. They were already changing the whole face of America, even before World War II took the place of a long, carefully sustained "depression," as the means and excuse for this disastrous surgery. Then, of course, with the advent of war, the whole process could be and was greatly accelerated.

9. At the same time, equally pernicious influences and activities were at work to destroy the family. The authority and the responsibility of parents with regard to their children were being rapidly shifted to the churches, the schools, and primarily to the government itself. Until today, in America as in Soviet Russia, children are being taught by experience as well as precept to look to government, and to be grateful to government, instead of to their parents, for the food they eat, the clothes they wear, the house they live in, the education they receive, the entertainment made available, and whatever opportunities for the future may be provided for them.

This process has been accompanied by other drives, to destroy the sanctity and permanence of marriage, to make divorce easy and acceptable and commonplace, to reward illegitimacy of children through welfare regulations, to foster sexual promiscuity both before and after marriage, and to supplant family loyalties with a huge variety of other interests and associations. The weakening and depreciation of the American family is already far advanced. Its complete destruction is the Communist goal.

10. And most important of all these plans of the *Insiders* during this vaguely defined intermediate period, was to bring on World War II, with the United States involved on the side of the Communists. For this mighty step gave impetus to all the others that were needed, on the road laid out for us into slavery under a one-world Communist

government. Next to Col. House and his "boys" at Versailles, Stalin must be given most of the "credit" for bringing on the war, with exactly the alignment which the *Insiders* desired. And it was, of course, the tremendous propaganda and pressures by the Communists in the United States that finally pulled us in, exactly as planned.

V. THE HOME STRETCH

At the end of World War II the United States had the greatest military strength, the greatest productive capacity, and the greatest moral leadership, ever possessed by any nation. And by this time all of this strength, of every kind, was completely at the disposal of the *Insiders*, who had insidiously taken control of our government. It was to be used by them to support the Communist advance and strengthen the Communist cause everywhere on earth; and, by the very process of doing so, to despoil the United States itself of all these attributes of greatness.

1. The first strategic step in this treasonous course was the American foreign aid program. Conceived by Stalin, incubated by Earl Browder in his book on *Teheran*, given birth and nurtured by Communists, this colossal program for financing and helping Communist and socialist governments all over the world was sold to the public, of course, as a means of opposing Communism. The Insiders were well aware that the American people would make more sacrifices, approve more government spending, submit to more taxes, and suffer more regimentation for the sake of fighting Communism than for any other cause.

For help to the camouflage, this program was actually allowed to do some good here and there for anti-Communists like Chiang Kai-shek. The *Insiders* do not want to use all-black instrumentalities. There must be some scattered patches of gray to which they can point, as a means of confusing the observer. But at least ninety-five percent of American foreign aid money and organization has been used to serve some seven or eight major Communist purposes, which included the following:

(a) For direct aid to Communist regimes; (b) to bolster up socialist and pro-Communist governments, and keep them in power, until the Communists could establish themselves in control; (c) to make the United States hated all over the world, as imperialists by the dollar, far more than we would have been as imperialists by the sword; (d) to promote the theme of socialist leveling between nations, the same as

HERBERT A. PHILBKIL

between individuals within any nation; (e) to get the American people accustomed to thinking as one-worlders, with their own government and interests involved everywhere; and (f), to provide superficially plausible ways to spend, with deliberate waste, increasingly vast sums of American money. The last was important, as a means of promoting higher taxes, more rapid inflation, a more extensive bureaucracy, and an ever larger government. In all of these efforts on behalf of our enemies this program has been immensely successful.

2. A second huge step was the establishment, under the guidance of Alger Hiss, Molotov, and other Communists or *Insiders*, of the United Nations. This thinly disguised instrumentality of the Conspiracy was intended, from the very beginning, to become in due course the original framework of the Communist one-world tyranny. Its right, power, and practice were to be built up over the years, of sending international troops into any country, including the United States, to put down resistance to Communism. Individual nations were to surrender their sovereignty, at first piecemeal, and finally in one grand swoop, to this one-world union of Soviet Republics. And a worldwide "police force" would enforce its rule.

3. A third most important measure was the inauguration, during the Eisenhower Administration, of the gigantic fraud known as cultural exchanges. The American public has been subtly led to believe that these arrangements were chiefly concerned with the reciprocal visits of orchestras, ballet dancers, and other esthetic exhibits. Nothing could be further from the truth. These much publicized "proofs" of the one-worldism of art constitute merely the frosting on the cake. The real substance is all underneath. There has been almost no publicity about it at all. But the meat of the arrangement has been the brazen delivery of American industrial and scientific knowledge to visiting teams of Communist agents, on the pretense that we were "exchanging" such information.

In this league the Soviets had almost nothing to exchange. After forty years of constant boasting about catching up to and passing the United States in industrial production, they still have not been able to build even enough automobiles for themselves to fill the parking lots of the major American airports. But you ought to get one of these "cultural exchange agreements" — the last one was released by our

State Department about the first of April, 1966 — and read the fine print for yourselves. This process of handing our deadliest enemies on a silver platter even our most valuable industrial and scientific secrets is a part of the much ballyhoo-ed "building of bridges" between the Soviets and ourselves. These are bridges across which we send the Soviets whatever they need to strengthen both their economy and their military might; and across which they, in turn, pour back into our country their armies of agents to destroy us.

4. A most important addition to Communist strategy, designed with particular reference to the American scene, has been infiltration into the top echelons of the two major political parties. For the whole American primary system was made to order — though not intentionally, of course — for Communist manipulation. The details and regulations concerning our elections were controlled by law. But in the primary system, and especially in the two big-party conventions, it was a different story. There the details and mechanics were largely controlled by custom, tradition, sportsmanship, and other intangible considerations.

All of this was pie for the Communists, who had no respect for any tradition, and who considered honor and fairness only as something noisily - and dishonorably - to be demanded of the other side. So the Communists, by using tricks and pressures far dirtier and more brazen than anything which had ever appeared in American politics before, have been able to make sure for a generation that nobody was nominated by either party whom they really feared. By sheer brutal overwhelming physical noise they rammed Wendell Willkie down the throat of the 1940 Republican Convention in Philadelphia, in order to make sure that Roosevelt's pro-Communist foreign policy did not become an issue in the campaign. They handpicked Harry Truman to become in line, as Vice President under the dying Roosevelt, for the Presidency; and even had a known Communist, Sidney Hillman, graciously buy him a breakfast to tell him so. The foulness of the tactics by which they stole the Republican nomination from Taft in 1952, and handed it to Eisenhower, was almost beyond belief. And the nomination of Goldwater in 1964 was clearly in accordance with Communist wishes.

Not that Goldwater was in any sense their man. What the Communists wanted, however, was to have the Conservatives work their

25

hearts out, and spend their money, to get Goldwater nominated. For the Communists knew that they could then turn enough of the organizational strength of the Republican Party against Goldwater in the election campaign itself to make sure that he was overwhelmingly defeated. And that this would be a shattering blow to the morale of the American Conservatives. It would also provide a powerful political argument against ever giving the Republican nomination again to any firmly unwavering Conservative.

None of the above comments are mere guesses. There is plenty of historical evidence to support them all. There was even strong documentary evidence to support this analysis of the Goldwater nomination, before it happened. But there was nothing worthwhile that could be done with it then, to help Goldwater or for any other purposes. There is no room to go into it here. The point is simply that the *Insiders* have been controlling the nominations of both the major political parties for a generation. And this has been an extremely valuable facet of their strategy for taking over the United States.

5. With brilliant longrange foresight the Communists also prepared well in advance to handle the problem that would be created by their success. They could count on sufficient control over the mass media of communication in America to have their progress played down or played up, according to their current need at any particular time. Nevertheless, the visibly cumulative effect of their gains both here and throughout the world, and such knowledge as did seep out concerning the cunning and treason by which these gains were accomplished, would combine to create rising opposition. In fact, a growing revulsion against the whole Communist program was bound to develop into periodic waves of great momentum. And plans had to be made to counter such developments.

For the Communists these plans were the simple and easy application of a well rehearsed technique, used regularly throughout the world. Always roll with the punch. Never meet such opposition either head on, or by cringing defenses and explanations. Instead, simply put one of your own agents, who has been carefully built up during the preceding years as an anti-Communist, at the head of the whole movement. Have him, with the subtle help you can supply, guide it, control it, and utilize it. The very steam that had been built up behind the opposition can thus be turned to propel the pistons that keep the Communist

machine always rolling forward. Also, this steam is thus completely dissipated in time, and the opposition has to start building up all over again. Charles de Gaulle, Romulo Betancourt, and Dwight Eisenhower have been the three best known recent examples of this strategy. But there are plenty of others on the worldwide stage.

6. A specific step of great importance in these last stages of the Communist program has been to promote and speed up inflation. This turns into a deliberate undermining by our own government of the value of our currency, with all the disastrous results which such inflation can bring. The eventual goal here, as almost always in Communist planning, is a composite of several objectives which include the following: (a) Greatly to weaken, and finally to eliminate, the middle class; (b) to reduce the masses to complete dependence on the favors of petty bureaucratic agents of a central government, through making security and life itself depend on the decisions of such bureaucrats, with regard to ration cards, jobs, medical services, and other vital needs; and (c), to make the American people willing, in the hope of forestalling ultimate catastrophe, to let their currency be absorbed into a one-world medium of exchange issued and regulated by the United Nations. And this would be a mighty step, of course, towards the abolition of the United States as an independent nation, and the acceptance of total one-world government under - thinly disguised, at first – Communist control.

7. Another integral part of the program has been the promotion of crime and the coddling of criminals. This is of the very essence of the central purpose to destroy civilization in general, and the American forefront of that civilization in particular. And the Communists have approached this objective from many angles: (a) By decisions of the courts, especially the United States Supreme Court, which favor the criminal at the expense of his victims and of society as a whole; (b) by harassment of the police through false charges of "police brutality," the establishment of civilian review boards, and politically determined restrictions on the proper performance of their duties; (c) by invasion of the federal government, through subsidies and training programs and similar means, into the field of control over local police forces; (d) through glorification of individual criminals and of crime in general by huge amounts of publicity; and (e), by extensive propaganda to the

effect that crime is not the fault of the criminal but of society at large.

Among the purposes of this total campaign are: (a) Disruption of the normal activities and security of daily life; (b) providing the excuse for the federal government to take over local law enforcement altogether, by abolishing local police forces or absorbing them into a *national* police force; (c) the further erosion and destruction of the autonomy of local governments, except as mere administrative agencies of a central power; and (d), adding to the atmosphere of revolution all around us, and to a feeling of fear, frustration, despair, and resignation among the American people.

8. To help in this conversion of the American scene into a holocaust, by crime and treason, the *Insiders* needed more criminals and more Communists than they could produce fast enough out of native born Americans. An early part of the plan, therefore, was to bring in these needed reenforcements in two ways: (a) By breaking down our immigration laws, through changes, circumvention, and loopholes; and (b), by a continuous stream of entries without any pretense of legality.

A Middle-Eastern comsymp named Bishara Sirhan, for instance, who murdered Robert Kennedy, had been in this country eleven years without the slightest intention or need of becoming an American citizen. So had other members of his family. And it may surprise most of our readers to learn, but it is still true — and well known to the *Insiders* who planned it that way — that there are now literally several million such characters, with the same general background as Bishara Sirhan, at large in our midst.

9. The *Insiders* have always considered prestige an extremely important weapon in their brand of warfare. They have always played, with great care and cunning, the game of building up themselves and their agents and sympathizers in the public mind, while simultaneously disparaging the stature and blackening the character of their opponents. When the final stages of the struggle drew nearer, therefore, and their methods and progress and goals became increasingly harder to disguise, they put an increasing amount of organized effort into smear campaigns against groups or individuals who were seeking to expose them.

As was pointed out a few years ago in a booklet issued by the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, the chief brunt of this massive attack, in the United States, has been borne by The John Birch Society. Since it is, organizationally, by far the largest and strongest anti-Communist group in the country, and since the Communists obviously considered it the most effective and most dangerous of their active enemies, The John Birch Society has been subjected for years to a continuous campaign of vilification unequalled for size or intensity in American history. And we can speak with sad assurance on this subject, because this publication, *The Review Of The News*, is affiliated with The John Birch Society.

But even this ruthless and massive attack has been only a tiny part of the total campaign. From Senator Robert A. Taft, Senator Joseph R. McCarthy, the House Committee on Un-American Activities, through scores of patriotic office holders and dozens of state or regional investigating bodies, down to such volunteer groups as Christian Crusade, the Cardinal Mindszenty Foundation, or the Twentieth Century Reformation Hour, and such able individual patriots as Dan Smoot, Dean Clarence Manion, and John Stormer, the story has been the same. Those who really got in the way of the Conspiracy have been hounded and harassed and smeared with every falsehood and by every means which the Communist enemies of our country could devise to serve this need.

In preparation for the increasing use of all these tactics, when later needed, the Communists have again exercised farreaching and patient foresight. Something which might otherwise be obvious as a mere trick of defensive propaganda can be made to appear as a reasonable interpretation of facts and circumstances, if the public has been conditioned well enough and far enough in advance to accept it as

Long ago, for instance, the *Insiders* even designed a phrase, "the conspiratorial theory of history," with which to have their agents and dupes ridicule anybody who tried to expose the Conspiracy. For them to attempt to deny what the spotlight revealed would merely call more attention to it. But they could immediately get everybody looking elsewhere, by knocking down, and discrediting as an ignoramus, the man who wielded the spotlight. Until eventually the public was willing to ignore all such disclosures as the imaginings of crackpots.

Long ago the *Insiders* took up the habit of charging anybody who exposed an individual conspirator with "seeing a Communist under every bed." So that, when the time later came that you could hardly aim a peashooter around the upper echelons of our State Department,

for example, without hitting at least an *Insider*, the Communists were all ready with the devastating diversion: "Oh, he's one of those screwballs who sees Communists everywhere." The fact that now there really were Communists everywhere was thus much more likely to be overlooked by any part of the public which had been paying attention.

Of course, in all of these tactics to undermine their opposition, and to weave a blanket of obfuscation over the eyes of their intended victims, the Communists are continuously helped by one otherwise praiseworthy trait of the American people, to which we have referred before. The fundamentally decent American mind simply refuses to believe that any appreciable number of human beings can become so cruel and so evil. And the Communists believe that this condition of innate skepticism will continue to prevail until they are ready and able to replace cunning and deception with suppression by force and terror.

10. Finally we come to the second of the two great prongs of Communist strategy for imposing total government on the American people. The first, which we have already discussed, is internal turmoil, through the "civil rights" movement and similar agitation among the supposedly downtrodden poor. The second is through involvement in a Third World War.

Back in 1962, when McNamara was proclaiming that the twenty thousand men we then had in Vietnam were all we would ever need there, and that victory was already assured, the author of this pamphlet began stating, emphatically and repeatedly, that this was a deliberate falsehood to deceive the American people about plans already made; and that the lines already clearly visible in 1962 could be projected ahead to show the following steps: (a) A prolongation and escalation of the action in Vietnam until we had fifty thousand men there, then a hundred thousand, two hundred thousand, and then half a million; (b) eventually this process would be continued until the cruel and tragic hoax in Vietnam would be made the nucleus of a Third World War; and (c), this war would be used, along with the internal "revolution" at home, as a means and excuse for imposing on the American people a degree of taxation, of regimentation, of suppression, and of tyranny over their daily lives, which most of us had simply not believed could ever happen here.

There is at present a phony lull in the game (which we also predicted three years ago), to serve two purposes: (1) To postpone further steps

of escalation, which might frighten the American people too much and too soon, until after the 1968 elections are over; and (2), to enable our Communist enemies in Asia, with the unceasing help of our government to the Communist nations in Europe, to catch up on their supply problems, and thus be in position to maintain their side of the show when the cast and the action are tremendously increased. Every thing that has happened so far has been exactly in accord with our analyses, and we see no reason yet to modify in any way our projections for the

The only thing that can bring about a change in this prospect is a sufficient awakening of the American people to what is really taking place, with a public opinion so aroused and determined that not even all of the pro-Communist influences at work can withstand it. The very extensive distribution of our Review Of The News petitions to Congress against aid to our Communist enemies has certainly been a huge step in the right direction. So have many of our other programs. And perhaps even a wide enough readership of this pamphlet can contribute effectively to the awakening that is so badly needed.

We hope you will not mind our trying, at the end of this overgrown editorial, to leave with you a very solemn thought. Subversion of the American character is of vital importance to the Communists in their subversion of the American nation. They have been working on it for a long time - by means of amazing variety. Their often proclaimed strategy of "breaking the enemy's will to resist" is only a part of the story. But this is the area in which they must ultimately be defeated. The proof, and perhaps the essence, of any man's character is his sense of responsibility. The depth and force of a man's sense of responsibility is something that nobody else can possibly determine for him. Doing your part to win this struggle, therefore, has to be entirely up to you.

This pamphlet is available, postage paid, at the following prices: In quantities of 1 to 99 copies, four for one dollar (minimum shipment); 100 to 999 copies, twenty cents each; 1000 copies or over, sixteen cents each. A subscription to The Review Of The News is ten dollars per year. Send either your order for pamphlets, or your subscription, to THE REVIEW OF THE NEWS, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

If you want to learn more about the Conspiracy in general, or about many specific points discussed in this article, we believe you will find some of the books and pamphlets listed below both interesting and helpful.

Author	Title			Retail Price
Allen:	Communist Revolution In The Streets.		Hb	\$5.00
Allen:	The Plan To Burn Los Angeles.	Reprint		5/1.00
Allen:	The Unelected.	Reprint		2/1.00
Anders:	Murder To Order.		Hb	3.95
Anonymous:	Seventeen Eighty Nine An Unfinished	Manuscript.	Pb	1.00
Burnham:	The Web Of Subversion.		$\mathbf{P}b$	1.00
Dall:	F. D. R My Exploited Father In Law		Pb	1.00
DuBerrier:	Background To Betrayal The Traged	y Of Vietnam.	Pb	1.00
Flynn:	While You Slept.		Pb	1.00
Gannon:	Biographical Dictionary Of The Left.	Volume I.	Pb	1.00
Gannon:	Biographical Dictionary Of The Left.	Volume II.	Pb	1.00
Garrett:	The People's Pottage.		Pb	1.00
Gitlow:	The Whole Of Their Lives.		Pb	1.00
Gordon:	Nine Men Against America. (The Sup	reme Court).	Pb	1.00
Griffin:	The Fearful Master. (The United Nat		Pb	1.00
Griffin:	The Great Prison Break. (The Supres	me Court).	Pb	1.00
Gumaer:	Insurrection City.	Reprint		20/1.00
Hoover:	Masters Of Deceit.	-	Pb	. 75
Huck:	Insurrection.	Reprint		4/1.00
Huddleston:	France The Tragic Years.	•	Pb	1.00
Jordan:	From Major Jordan's Diaries.		$\mathbf{P}\mathbf{b}$	1.00
Lane:	I Saw Poland Betrayed.		Pb	1.00
McCarthy:	America's Retreat From Victory.		Pb	1.00
Martin:	Fabian Freeway.		Hb	6.95
Rafferty:	What They Are Doing To Your Childre	en.	Pb	. 75
Robison:	Proofs Of A Conspiracy.	_	Pb	1.00
Shearon:	Wilbur J. Cohen The Pursuit Of Pow	er.	Pb	4.50
Smoot:	The Invisible Government.	_	Pb	1.00
Staff:	American Opinion1968 Scoreboard I	ssue. Magaz	ine	1.00
Staff:	Fourth Progress Report Forecast On	n Vietnam. Re	eprint	10/1.00
Stang:	It's Very Simple. (Civil Rights).		Pb	. 75
Stang:	The Actor. (John Foster Dulles).		Pb	1.00
Stang:	Guns And Dictatorship.	Reprint		10/1.00
Stang:	Terror Grows. ("War On Poverty").	Reprint		5/1.00
Toledano:	Seeds Of Treason.		$\mathbf{P}\mathbf{b}$	1.00
Van Gorder:	Ill Fares The Land.		$\mathbf{P}\mathbf{b}$. 75
Welch:	The Politician.		Pb	1.00
Welch:	The Americus Story.	Reprint		10/1.00
Welch:	The Truth About Vietnam.	Reprint of sp	eech	5/1.00
Welch:	More Truth About Vietnam.	Reprint of sp		5/1.00
Welch:	To The Negroes Of America.	Pamphlet		10/1.00
Welch:	This Is It!	Pamphlet		5/1.00
Welch/Stang:	Two Revolutions At Once.	Pamphlet		3/1.00
Westerfield:	Assassination.	Reprint		10/1.00
Willoughby:	Shanghai Conspiracy.	•	Pb	1.00
Wood:	Vietnam While Brave Men Die.	Reprint		5/1.00
Wood:	It's Treason Aid And Trade To Vieto	ong. Reprin	.t	5/1.00

Any of the above items may be purchased at any American Opinion book store. Or ordered by mail, postage paid at the above prices, from

THE REVIEW OF THE NEWS, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

201 Serie Viller Estimont, Moreo ince

Subject File

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY Belmont 78, Massachusetts

December 31, 1959 Bulletin For January Copyright 1960 by The John Birch Society, Incorporated

Foreword

"Freedom has a thousand charms to show,
That slaves, how efer contented, never know."
William Cowper

On Tuesday evening, December 8, your Founder spoke on LOOK AT THE SCORE, to an audience of about twelve hundred, at The Freedom Club in Los Angeles. The lines above had been quoted by Dr. Lewis Alesen, Director of The Freedom Club, at the top of the printed bulletin announcing my speech. They seemed quite appropriate for that bulletin, and for this one.

Of course, the kind of slavery now borne by so many millions, and with which we ourselves are threatened, is far worse than anything Cowper dreamed of in the eighteenth century. For there is no possibility of any contentment under Communist masters. There is only the cowed resignation to a spiritless existence, and the constant fear of the worse suffering each day may bring. An image of the future, if and when the Communist tyrants succeed in taking over the whole planet and consolidating their power, has been well painted by George Orwell. He pictures that future as a booted heel trampling on a human face -- forever. A prerequisite to the building of a

-26-

Robert Welch

Sincerely,

celebration. Which we think deserves not only our personal gratitude, but an official acknowledgement and bow of appreciation as well.

and writing and thinking and planning and working need and this opportunity. demands will bear a realistic relationship to this and fighting on the part of every member. opportunity will require a heavy measure of reading one of the greatest and most important opportunities in all human history. To do full justice to that we-have-taken-care-of-everything-else. We have from-Communism-next-week-if-we-have-time-afterbers follow the pattern of we'll-save-the-countryconservative movement in America for twenty years. Nor will we build any tightly-knit and powerful body, that can turn back our Communist enemies, by going through half-idle motions, or by letting our meminfant, determined to emulate Hercules in his crib will be this long. form" approaches that have been the curse of the in making its strength felt, and also determined to We do not promise that all future monthly bulletins in 1960. gain a lot more strength and size and effectiveness For The John Birch Society is now a lusty This will not be done by any of the "short-But we don't promise that they will

Initial List Of Approved Books

Barmine: One Who Survived Out of Print	Fitch: Formosa Beachhead Out of Print
Barron: Inside the State Department \$3.00	Flynn: While You Slept\$3.00
Bastiat: The Law	Flynn: The Road Ahead
Bentley: Out Of Bondage 3.50	Fox: The Pentagon Case
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Fuller: Man In Modern Fiction 3.50
Borkenau: European Communism 6.50	Garrett: The People's Pottage 3.00
Brown: The Enemy At His Back	Gitlow: The Whole Of Their Lives
Buckley and Bozell: McCarthy And His Enemies 5.00	Gordon: Nine Men Against America 3.00
Budenz: The Techniques Of Communism 5.00	<u> </u>
Bundy: Collectivism In The Churches	Gutierrez: The Tragedy Of Bolivia
Burnham: The Web Of Subversion Out of Print	Hayek: Capitalism And The Historians Out of Print
Caldwell: Still The Rice Grows Green 3.75	Hayek: The Road To Serfdom
Caldwell: South Of Tokyo	Hazlitt: Economics In One Easy Lesson 2.50
Castle: Billions, Blunders And Baloney 3.50	Heinsohn: One Man's Fight For Freedom 3.00
Chamberlin: America's Second Crusade Out of Print	Hoover: Masters Of Deceit
Chambers: Witness 2.95	Hughes: Prejudice And The Press
Ciechanovski: Defeat In Victory Out of Print	Hunter: The Black Book On Red China 2.00
Creel: Russia's Race For Asia Out of Print	Jewkes: Ordeal By Planning Out of Print
Dallin: Soviet Russia And the Far East 5.00	Jordan: From Major Jordan's Diaries 2.00
Dallin: Forced Labor In Soviet Russia Out of Print	Kilpatrick: The Sovereign States
Dayton: Walter Reuther 4.50	Kirk: The Conservative Mind 6.50
Dies: The Trojan Horse In America Out of Print	Kravchenko: I Chose Freedom Out of Print
Draskovich: Tito: Moscow's Trojan Horse 5.00	Krivitzky: In Stalin's Secret Service Out of Print Kuehnelt-Leddihn: Liberty Or Equality 6.00
Eastman: Reflections On The Failure Of Socialism 2.75	Lane: I Saw Poland Betrayed Out of Print
Evans: The Secret War For The A-Bomb 3.95	Lasky and de Toledano: Seeds Of Treason Out of Print
	,

John rated

rated

rated

rt of

exnd

nerirethe
s of

so
-ch
way
enting

HERBERT A. PHILBRICK

शिष्ट्राधार

surplies

0961-6961

200	
Lin Yutang: The Vigil Of A Nation	Serge: Russia Twenty Years After
Lipper: Eleven Years In Soviet Prison Camps 3.50	Shub: Lenin Out of Print
Lyons: Assignment In Utopia Out of Print	Skousen: The Naked Communist 6.00
Lyons: The Red Decade Out of Print	Smith: And Madly Teach 2.75
McCarthy: America's Retreat From Victory 2.75	Souvarine: Stalin Out of Print
Mackiewicz: The Katyn Wood Murders Out of Print	Spencer: The Man Versus The State
Manley: The Twenty Year Revolution Out of Print	Sumner: What Social Classes Owe To Each Other 1.25
Martin: Ally Betrayed Out of Print	Tansill: Back Door To War
Mikolajczyk: The Rape Of Poland Out of Print	Teller and Latter: Our Nuclear Future
Mises: Human Action 10.00	Theobald: The Final Secret Of Pearl Harbor 3.50
Moorehead: The Traitors Out of Print	Utley: The China Story Out of Print
Moreell: The Admiral's Log 2.00	Utley: The High Cost Of Vengeance Out of Print
Morris: No Wonder We Are Losing	Valtin: Out Of The Night Out of Print
O'Brien: Thunder From The Left Out of Print	Veale: Advance To Barbarism 4.50
O'Neal and Werner: American Communism Out of Print	Van der Vlugt: Asia Aflame 6.00
Philbrick: I Led Three Lives	Weaver: The Mainspring Of Human Progress 2.50
Reinhardt: Crime Without Punishment Out of Print	Wedemeyer: Wedemeyer Reports
Roe: Juggernaut Out of Print	Weissberg: The Accused 4.00
Root: Brainwashing In The High Schools \$4.50	Welch: The Life Of John Birch
Root: Collectivism On The Campus	White: Report On The Russians Out of Print
Rozek: Allied Wartime Diplomacy 6.95	Widener: Behind The U. N. Front 2.00
Rudd: Bending The Twig 3.95	Willoughby: Shanghai Conspiracy Out of Print
Schmertzing: Outlawing The Communist Party 5.00	Wittmer: The Conquest Of The American Mind 5.00
Schwarzschild: Karl Marx: The Red Prussian 1.65	Wormser: Foundations: Their Power And Influence 7.50
ochwarzschiid. Ruit murx. The Rea Trassant 1.09	The second secon

In future bulletins other titles, of both new books and old ones, will be added to this list. And probably the easiest way for you to obtain any of these books you might wish to buy is from

quested further along in this bulletin will help a little to wake up a few more of them to the awesome facts of

contemporary existence.

COUNCIL

outlook for, millions of "liberal" and apathetic Americans today. And we hope that some of the actions re-

THE BOOKMAILER, Box 101, Murray Hill Station, New York 16, New York

to Hell

We cannot tell you who wrote the above. It was part of a "translation" of a "Persian poem" which never existed. But it certainly describes the attitude of, and You tell me with fanatic glee. Vain boaster, what doth that avail, "You are not on the road If Hell is on its way to thee?"

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Birch Society, Incorporated Bulletin For February Copyright 1960 by The John January 30, 1960

Folder-HERBERT A. PHILBRICK

all issians

against each name the briefest line or two concerning fication, and reluctantly even then, we have given We need first, however, to give you the promised information concerning the COUNCIL of our Society. So we list its membership below. Each of these men -- like all other members -- came into The John Birch other connections, or past accomplishments. Society solely as an individual, representing in no way any other group or organization. But simply for identi-

SEE THE

We are grateful to the Home Chapter members, both Life and Annual, whose dues have largely provided the funds for our growth to this point. (The dues of local chapter members, while absolutely necessary, just barely cover the cost of our mailings, supplies, and contacts.) We are now coming to a period, for the first time, when annual dues for a second year will be in order for some Home Chapter members, and then for more as the anniversaries of their joining come up month by month. We shall send reminders in due course, but renewal payments with or without reminders will be welcome and appreciated.

Especially am I grateful to the members of the COUNCIL who, entirely on their own initiative and out of their own pockets, are providing a fund for a good enough assistant to take, in time, a little of the load off my shoulders. And we are equally grateful to many good men and women, both able and dedicated, who are giving so much of their time and energy, without any pay, to the work of our Society.

But the problem of rapid enough expansion still remains. And I feel that I should and must make all of you as conscious of that problem as I am, night and day. I feel that I should even mention it especially to one group of good friends, widely scattered, who may be yielding more to procrastination than to any other motive. For there are now about thirty people who have told me definitely that they were going to become Life members of our Society, and who obviously intended to, but who have not yet done so. With that thirty thousand dollars we would feel safe in putting on paid Coordinators in three whole new territories. And while here again we do not want either contributions or increased dues from anybody, where there is the slightest reluctance to provide them, if simply 'putting the matter off' is all that is involved, we remind them in good conscience

that procrastination is not just the thief of time. It is also the thief of opportunity, in the program we have laid out for ourselves. And we further assure one and all, who willingly send us their hard earned money, that we use every dollar of it to the best advantage we can determine.

The final duty to be performed in this bulletin is more pleasant. It is to give our honorable mention for the month to Chapter No. 39, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, of which Mrs. Louise F. McGee is Chapter Leader. This is another case in which there has been no spectacular activity or accomplishment. But there has been a steady and faithful performance of the agenda laid out each month, and a sustained enthusiasm for the principles and purposes of The John Birch Society. That is all we can ask, and all we need, of our members everywhere. And it is a pleasure to express our thanks in this way to Mrs. McGee and her dedicated members in Chapter 39.

As it is an even greater pleasure to express, in this last sentence, my deep gratitude to all of you for so much loyalty and kindness and support.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch.

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

June 1, 1960
Bulletin For June
Copyright 1960 by The John
Birch Society, Incorporated

Foreword

"Say not the struggle naught availeth,

The labor and the wounds are vain,

The enemy faints not, nor faileth,

And as things have been they remain."

Arthur Hugh Clough

The above quatrain has been quoted many times, since it was written over a hundred years ago, by many men to many groups and for many causes. But we can think of no occasion and no audience for which its encouragement was more appropriate than it is for the growing army of resolute Americanists, in their struggle with the Communists today.

For while we should never deceive ourselves, and the picture as a whole grows darker by the hour, neither should we disregard the shafts of sunshine that do sometimes break briefly through the clouds. The postponement of the summit conference was certainly one such glint of light, as we shall try soon to impress on any doubters in our midst. And the patriotic Americans in this country had a great deal to do with bringing about that "consummation devoutly to be wished." They have reason to rejoice. There was a retreat by the enemy, no matter how cleverly disguised, and our own labor of the last many weeks was anything but in vain.

Jyy - 3 1860

Sinco Tic

Noteton

Ĭ,

....

last bulletin, on a perfectly sound business deal which would have saved the Society some money. There has been a delay in the arrangements, so please be patient. Our chapters will get the book in time. Also, for all chapters with a number above 220, there may be some delay in receiving Barry Goldwater's Conscience Of A Conservative, simply because of the way the book is selling. (It is going far beyond the most optimistic expectations.) But we have another order in, which will be filled as soon as the printer can get to it. And incidentally, camass your bookstores and libraries to see that they have Goldwater's great book available.

Last month we ran out of space before we could give anybody our "honorable mention." So this time we catch up with our schedule by naming two recipients of so tiny a token of our appreciation. First is Mr. Charles M. Crawford, Chapter Leader of Chapter No. 89, in Los Angeles. Next is Mrs. E. F. Eastman, Chapter Leader of Chapter No. 103, in Dallas. And no two people ever deserved this small recognition more. It would take many pages just to describe adequately the labor and dedication that either one has given to The John Birch Society. To Mrs. Eastman and to Charlie Crawford, and to all of their hardworking members in both chapters, we send our earnest thanks.

But to all of our members, everywhere, we express as well as we know how our deep appreciation for so much loyalty, and so much effort devoted to our cause. And I send to each of you -- as always -- my very kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIET INCORPORATED

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

November 1, 1960 Bulletin For November Copyright 1960 by The John Birch Society, Incorporated

Foreword

'However, when a heavy Soviet tank was approaching their makeshift position, the situation of the young defenders became desperate. And this was the time when one of them, a fifteen-year old girl, in a sudden decision, spilled gasoline over her own clothing, ignited it, and then, as a living torch, jumped into the turret of the Russian tank and blew it to pieces. " An incident during the Hungarian Revolt in 1956, related by

Dr. Nicholas Nyaradi

The incident which Dr. Nyaradi so poignantly describes suggests to us three very solemn considerations.

- 1. Our Communist enemies say that any individual human being is just a fortuitous concatenation of material atoms, without a soul, without any relationship to cosmological purpose, and without any valid motivations except his own desires and appetites. We think that they might be considerably put out to explain this young girl's actions.
- 2. The position in which these young people of Budapest found themselves was not their fault, nor the fault of their parents. After the patriots of Hungary had helped us to defeat Germany, they were placed by us at the mercy of even more brutal conquerors, the agents of the Kremlin. Between 1945 and 1949, by murder and treachery

VOICES OUT OF THE PAST

Which Should Be Heeded Now

"Once to every man and nation comes the moment to decide." James Russell Lowell

"Is life so dear or peace so sweet as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery?"

Patrick Henry

"By the rude bridge that arched the flood, Their flag to April's breeze unfurled, Here once the embattled farmers stood And fired the shot heard round the world.

The foe long since in silence slept; Alike the conqueror silent sleeps; And Time the ruined bridge has swept Down the dark stream which seaward creeps.

On this green bank, by this soft stream, We set today a votive stone; That memory may their deed redeem, When, like our sires, our sons are gone.

Spirit, that made those heroes dare To die, and leave their children free, Bid Time and Nature gently spare The shaft we raise to them and thee."

Ralph Waldo Emerson

Thou too, sail on, O Ship of State! Sail on, O Union, strong and great! Humanity with all its fears, With all the hopes of future years, Is hanging breathless on thy fate! ... Sail on, nor fear to breast the sea! Our hearts, our hopes, are all with thee, Our hearts, our hopes, our prayers, our tears, Our faith triumphant o'er our fears, Are all with thee, — are all with thee. Henry Wadsworth Longfellow

Let us raise a standard to which the wise and honest can repair; the event is in the hands of God.

George Washington

done, and encouraging him as to what he can still do in the future, would be most welcome, much appreciated -- and well worth while.

General Comments

In our October bulletin we stressed the importance of getting ever wider readership for the publications, large and small, which oppose socialism or Communism and support the American free-enterprise system. We even named several of these publications by way of illustration. Unfortunately, we omitted one of the best-informed and most outspoken of them all. It is the Economic Council Letter, Empire State Building, New York 1, New York. This is a newsletter published twice a month by the National Economic Council, at ten dollars per year. It is a compact source of penetrating information and incisive opinion, presented with complete accuracy but always from the Americanist point of view.

Let us remind you that The White Book For 1960, containing all twelve bulletins issued during the year, will be available at the end of the first full week in December, at five dollars per copy, postpaid. It will consist of about 350 pages, of the same size as the usual bulletin, and will be bound in the same style as the Blue Book. Orders are now being accepted, for copies to be mailed about December 8, or at any time you designate.

There have been literally dozens of excellent suggestions in the Monthly Messages as to projects for us to undertake, as to improved means of communication within the Society, and on many other subjects. All of these ideas and recommendations are much appreciated and will be most carefully considered.

Last month our honorable mention was omitted for lack

HEMPEDT & DITH DOLLA

HERBERT A. PHILBRICK

Box 161 Folder 5

Suite: Fia

Subject Fie

John Birch Society

John Birch Society
Bulletins

1964-1966, 1979

1961

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INCORPORATED

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

D-1---- 70 11-----L.....

January 1, 1961 Bulletin For January Copyright 1961 by The John Birch Society, Incorporated.

Foreword

For some men die by shrapnel And some go down in flames, But most men perish inch by inch In play at little games.

Josephson

The Communist propaganda now sweeping this country downstream to ruin has two main themes. One is that the Communist conspirators and their fellow travelers have already advanced so far, are so well entrenched, are so powerful and so certain of victory, that it is folly to oppose them and their aims any longer. The wise man, recognizing the inevitable, will decide to get as much pleasure as he can out of the declining years of his life, or the remaining years of declining freedom. Not just Bourbon kings, but bankers and bakers and candlestick makers, to say nothing of politicians and professors, now confess, or hope: "After me the deluge. " And they seem to give as little thought to the future of their children as did the French nobles of l'ancien regime who laughed at the lines of Beaumarchais.

The second theme is that there is no Communist conspiracy, that even individual Communists in this country have become so few as to be negligible, and that talk about the danger of Communist conquest or of Communist subversion of the United States is due to the overheated imaginations of latter-day Joe McCarthys. If anybody points a finger at one pink liberal he is given

JAN -5 1961

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INCORPORATED

Belmont 78. Massachusetts

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INCORPORATED

From Our Mail

These messages and extracts are selected from the thousands that now pour in on us every month. Though much too flattering, they do not feed our vanity, we can assure you. Instead, they increase our solemn consciousness of the staggering responsibility we have assumed. But they do make the unceasing hard work seem all the more worth while, and strengthen our determination to live up to that responsibility so far as it is humanly possible, with Cod's help, to do so. We reprint these comments here in the hope that our members, and many friends and prospective members, will share with us the inspiration received from such words of

APPRECIATION and ENCOURAGEMENT

"Since the day I saw the tape, where you appeared on the screen, I have intended to write you --

"If people who see and hear you, on that tape (film), are not stirred to their very souls, to want to be a part of this great work you are doing, there must be something wrong --"

A Housewife In California

"Again, may I thank you for all that you have done and are continuing to do, not only for me, but for this wonderful country of ours -- somehow I feel that its destiny lies a great deal in your hands."

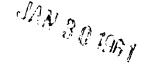
A Student At Yale

"It is indeed good to belong to an active, directed unit of a growing army in this struggle with the Communists, and we are deeply grateful for the superb quality of the strategy, direction, and dedication provided by your leadership."

A Working Mother In Wisconsin

"My wife and I have never been so inspired as by your program and by the potential of what can be accomplished through The John Birch Society."

A Business Executive In Arizona



7. Study the whole subject as thoroughly as your circumstances will permit, so as to be better prepared to state your case.

8. Use our This is a Republic stickers. The price is twelve sheets of eighty stickers each, or 960 stickers for \$1.00. If you can't afford them don't hesitate to let us know. We'll supply you some which have been paid for by friends for that purpose.

9. Do not limit your activities in this campaign to the list we have itemized. The objective is not to go through motions, but to get Earl Warren impeached. Put your head and heart and hands into the job. The future of your country -- and of your children -- is at stake.

Allow us to quote the Indianapolis Star once more. It said: "The court is engaged in a race which, if persisted in, can be won only by destroying the governmental system we revere. It is competing against time to enforce new doctrines before nebulous public resentment becomes hardened public resistance." Let us crystallize that resistance, and give it effectiveness through unified effort, while there is still time.

We shall have to hold over everything else until the February bulletin -- except to thank you for the monthly envelopes. Their messages, their orders, and their contributions make us a growing body instead of a static organization. And I am deeply grateful.

My best wishes to each and all for a Happy New Year! And may we do our part to see that America has many more.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

let us paid fo twelve for \$1. your c motion list we Do Us

ö cumsta

W.D. Workman

The John Birch Society



"I am very proud to be associated with perery American should do all in his power to tion.... Being a member has most cer many things -- things that I was unaware of From I

h you. In this perilous time to live up to our Constitu-ertainly enlightened me to of before."

Milwaukee, Wisconsin

"Thanks so much for showing us a way best to help. The enclosed five dollars isn" help when I can. Six children require a lot are trying to cut expenses every way possib

y in which we may do our n't much but I will try to t of food and clothes. We ible."

Beaumont, Texas

Communism has few churches, and society in general. Beyond admitted friends in America. But none of that is the goal of strengthening the district of the communist and of anti-Communists abroad, so that the Communist conspiracy may be downright hostile than 100 miles society. That band of dedicated anti-Communist stabill is relatively small in numbers, but it makes up in intensity for what it lacks in size. And its size is growing steadily, as more and more Americans become aware of its existence and its purpose.

Back of the John Birch Society is an uncompromising businessman name of a mere of the communism, and distrust both of the United Nations and of almost even it was between the communism, and distrust both of the United Nations and of almost even it was between the communism of the society than will be asked of you in any the following the communism of the society stands apart in bold relief. It is authoritarian, and insists upon a disciplined following. It brooks no wrangling or haggling over each of the cause is everything, and it is a cause of both breath and depth, and the society stands apart in bold relief. It is authoritarian, and insists upon a disciplined following. It brooks no wrangling or haggling over each of the cause is everything, and it is a cause of both breath and depth. The primary objective is to hait the spread of the world of the

"Your writings and your tion to all decent Americans. and made me try to do my pa

From

to have go could be on. You Ce SO much fun. It really helps tainly are doing a grand

From

Shelby, North Carolina

Peoria, Illinois

"Your Blue Book sold n greatest book I've ever read read it." I o n your wonderful society. It's the only wish every American could

From Alexandria, Virginia

my part.

have

wonderful exam xample should be an inspira-shaken me from my lethargy

"bir, I'm most delighted and excited to a great crusade. Although I don't believe I's issues, we both hold our goals the same and better government -ment -way. same and From Dickinson, Texas be a new member of such Il agree with you on all I look to the future for

a new member I believe this both criticism and praise wh ç þe needed."
neort Salerno, Florida JOHN BIRCH SO

Belmont 78 Massachusetts

"I have not the slightest doubt that the total war against the communist conspiracy cannot be won without total understanding of the problems involved, nor without discipline and direction. All these qualities have been lacking so far.

"The John Birch Society under your leadership is the only movement that can give form and direction to the efforts of the many thousands who are already aware of the danger we are facing." eadership is the only move-he efforts of the many thou-r we are facing, " n Beaufort, South Carolina

SILI 138MINS

Folder HERBERT A. PHILBRICK

Society

1961

T. COLEMAN ANDREWS 6 IRIS LANE RICHMOND 26, VIRGINIA

April 20, 1960

7. Study the cumstances i to state your

8. Use our ' twelve sheets for \$1.00. I let us know. paid for by f

9. Do not li: list we have motions, but head and hea your country

Allow us to said: "The c ted in, can l system we r force new do becomes har lize that res unified effor

We shall hav February bu monthly env and their co stead of a s

My best wis And may we more.

Mr. C. M. Crawford, Leader Wilshire Chapter #89 The John Birch Society 3434 West 6th Street Los Angeles 5, California

Dear Mr. Crawford:

I am happy to have an opportunity to tell you something about Bob Welch. Bob is, as you know, the editor and publisher of AMERICAN OPINION, which enjoys the reputation of being one of the country's leading publications dedicated to the cause of conservatism.

Bob is without doubt one of the most patriotic men I have ever known, and one of the hardest working for the cause to which he has now come to devote all of his time, to the complete exclusion of his private interests. He is convinced that a Communist conspiracy to impose socialist dictatorship upon the world has been in existence for years and is increasing in intensity and tempo, and in his voluminous writing and speaking has adduced enough evidence in support of his conviction to convince anyone who is willing to take the time to read or listen.

The John Birch Society is one of Bob's brain children and its symbol is the life story of John Birch, a God-fearing patriot who, after a long period of behind-the-lines operations in China, was brutally and cold-bloodedly murdered by the Chinese Communists, who were supposed to be our friends, while on a peaceful mission ten days after the war with Japan ended.

I think that the measure of Bob Welch can be best seen by a scanning of the list of outstanding Americans -- from which I exclude myself, of course -- who Bob has assembled around him as The Council of The John Birch Society.

The Communists have gone far toward taking us without firing a shot, and I have heard several of the country's outstanding men say very frankly that The John Birch Society appears to be the only hope of stemming the tide of infiltration from the East.

Sincerely,

TCA:hs

T. Coleman Andrews

SPRUILLE BRADEN 320 EAST 72 NO STREET New York 21, New York REGENT 7-9058

April 19, 1960

Dear Mr. Crawford:

In reply to your April 13 letter, I have known Mr. Robert Welch for a number of years, first in the National Association of Manufacturers Foreign Relations Committee, and at meetings of that organization. Subsequently, I came to admire the splendid and patriotic job he was doing in the publication of AMERICAN OPINION. Without ever making any inquiry as to his antecedents, I came to know more or less automatically that he was a highly regarded and successful manufacturer. I have a natural fellow feeling for him because of his alarm as to the state of our nation and the courage which he demonstrated through AMERICAN OPINION and otherwise in fighting the malignant influences of collectivism and communism.

Shortly after he formed the John Birch Society and I spent an entire day listening to him, I decided that at long last here was the one organization which could make the fight effectively against these disrupting influences in our country. I had for long felt that while many different patriotic organizations attacking these problems from various angles were to the good, that to become really effective, there must be one central properly organized group, with competent leadership. In the John Birch Society I found the organization, and in Bob Welch the leadership.

I trust that the foregoing covers the questions you had in mind.

With all best wishes,

Faithfully and cordially yours,

Spring Droken

Mr. C. M. Crawford Dominguez Estate Company 3434 W. 6th St. Los Angeles 5, California

CARDINAL'S RESIDENCE 2101 COMMONWEALTH AVENUE BRIGHTON 35, MASSACHUSETTS

April 28, 1960

Dear Mr. Crawford:

Replying to your recent letter, I beg to advise you that I do not know of any more dedicated anti-communist in the country than

I unhesitatingly recommend him to you and endorse his John Birch Society.

Under separate cover I am sending you some literature that may be of interest to you.

With all good wishes, I am

Mr. C. M. Crawford Dominguez Estate Co. 3434 West Sixth Street Los Angeles 5, California



Belmont 78. Massachusetts

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INCORPORATED

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

January 31, 1961 Bulletin For February Copyright 1961 by The John Birch Society, Incorporated

Foreword

Truth forever on the scaffold, Wrong forever on the throne.

Lowell

The "forever," as Lowell intended, is a poetic hyperbole. There have been recurrent times and places in history when Right and Truth did, in general, rule the minds and customs of a majority of men. There have even been, more rarely, times and places when Right and Truth did, in general, rule the minds of a majority of those on and near the throne, who ruled their fellow men. And such interludes have supplied the plateaux of happiness built on accomplishment to which man, with his God-given upward reach, eternally aspires.

The period of 1815-1914, in Europe and America especially, but with the humanizing effect of Christianity and Western civilization reaching ever further into the lives of the peoples on other continents, was perhaps the longest such stretch in which so large a number of human beings -- or so large a percentage of the known world -- was so blessed.

There were, during that century, it is true, wars and famine and pestilence; tyranny and slavery and massive cruelties; blasphemy and treason and nihilism; lust and covetous thievery and personal dishonor of every kind. But the wars did not, in general, have a totalitarian impact on the populations of the nations involved. The

Folder_

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

have already subdued a billion other slaves. And yet, despite both the imminence and the horror of the danger we now face, most good Americans turn back from every realistic act of opposition to the Communists because it is too embarrassing or too drastic.

There is just one question today before Americans who know the score. That is: Do we really mean to stop the Communists, or don't we? If we are not kidding ourselves, or just going through motions, we've absolutely got to stop living in a dream world. We must face squarely certain tragic but inescapable conclusions. The first is that there simply has to be a showdown at some point, at whatever cost -- or we lose the struggle by attrition, as the Communists desire. Their whole strategy of gradualism is based on avoiding any showdown until they have already won the struggle -- when they then have only the usual and cruel "mopping up" operation to be carried out.

The second clear conclusion is that, since there must be a showdown if we are to be saved, we should take the initiative and force that showdown -- or keep driving towards one -- before the Communists are ready for it. We should not keep on letting the Communists select each battleground -- after they have mined the field. And what better time, or place, or issue could we have than the impeachment of Earl Warren?

It is not necessary to contend, or believe, that Earl Warren is himself a Communist, or ever has been. He may be, and may long have been, nothing worse than an opportunistic politician, ready -- for the power and glory he has seemed to crave -- to cooperate alike with Art Samish, or with the anti-Taft clique of so-called modern Republicans, or with the Communists themselves. So please forgive us this one paragraph of repetition. In our January Bulletin we avoided the argument that Warren has continuously given aid and comfort, by his arbitrary and unsupportable decisions, to our Communist enemies. We have based our plea for Warren's impeachment simply on violation of the constitutional provision for good behavior in office, for we believe these grounds to be adequate and clear. He has been deliberately tearing down the Constitution which it is his sworn and official duty to uphold.

But under Warren's influence and leadership the Supreme Court of the United States has become completely unavailable and worthless for the protection of the constitutional rights of farmers or businessmen or ordinary patriotic Americans of any level or calling. It has been converted into an agency serving especially and almost exclusively to protect the "rights" of those sponsored by such groups as the NAACP, the ACLU and the Communists themselves. A man like Steve Nelson, accused by mountains of evidence of being a deliberate traitor to his

country, gets infinitely more solicitude and protection from the present Warren Court than an honest and respected farmer like Evatts Haley, Jr., accused of growing wheat on his own land contrary to the interpretation of some socialist regulation by some pompous bureaucrat.

So Warren's decisions and actions, however he may have sugarcoated his own purposes for his own conscience, have definitely become a most important part of the whole advancing Communist front. And the MOVEMENT TO IMPEACH EARL WARREN is an effort of much deeper significance than merely driving an utterly unqualified and grossly misbehaving justice out of office. It is an attempt to meet the Communist influences behind Warren head on, in a struggle over their attempt to destroy our Constitution, our form of government, our States' Rights, our individual freedoms, and our abilities to resist the Communist tyranny now closing in on us from all sides. If we can inform and alert enough of our fellow citizens to what is really taking place, we can win this battle and go on to new and even greater battles in a war that already engulfs us all.

Specifically What To Do -- Again And Again

Let us repeat from our January Bulletin: We are asking our members of The John Birch Society to spark this huge undertaking with work, study, persistence, leadership, and inspiration. And we say again specifically, to all of our members and to all other patriots we can reach:

- 1. Write letters to Congressmen; not just to those from your own size. but to as many as you can. (For any Congressman a sufficient address is simply House Office Building, Washington, D.C.). Ask each Representative to do his part in bringing about the impeachment of Earl Warren, and give him sound reasons, in restrained language, as convincingly as you can.
- 2. Write letters to newspapers telling them of this MOVEMENT TO IMPEACH EARL WARREN and why it should succeed. Ask for their editorial support.
- 3. Talk this whole subject over as fully and as convincingly as you can with as many friends and acquaintances as you can reach. Enlist their support, as enthusiastic as your own and along the same lines, wherever possible.
- 4. Wherever practicable have organizations to which you belong pass resolutions urging on Congress the impeachment of Earl Warren, and see that copies of such resolutions are transmitted to the Speaker

-15-

'ts

1; em.

ur

In

are

∍ry nd Ŀ э le

ıe n-

-14-

of the House and to as many individual members of the House as you can. In many states it may be possible to have the legislatures memorialize Congress to this end.

- 5. We are asking nearly one hundred other national patriotic groups and organizations to join this concerted demand for the impeachment of Chief Justice Warren, in a crusade to save our Constitution from the destruction it is now undergoing at the hands of the Warren Court. Help us to get their cooperation.
- 6. If practicable, form an Impeach Warren Committee in your town or area, and get all of the members to working on the job.
- 7. Study the whole subject as thoroughly as your circumstances will permit, so as to be better prepared to state your case.
- 8. Use our This is a Republic stickers. The price is twelve copies of eighty stickers each, or 960 stickers for \$1.00. If you can't afford them don't hesitate to let us know. We'll supply you some which have been paid for by friends for that purpose.
- 9. Do not limit your activities in this campaign to the list we have itemized. The objective is not to go through motions, but to get Earl Warren impeached. Put your head and heart and hands into the job. The future of your country -- and of your children -- is at stake.

Robert Welch

IMPEACH EARL WARREN!



Some Good Citizens Of This Town In Texas Really Mean Business

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INCORPORATED

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

March 1, 1961 Bulletin For March Copyright 1961 by The John Birch Society, Incorporated

Foreword

Past sorrows, let us moderately lament them; For those to come, seek wisely to prevent them. John Webster

The above lines were first written in about 1615. Your Founder read them in about 1915. And they seemed such sage advice that they have stuck in my memory ever since.

The American people have many sorrows to lament. In Poland, in Hungary, in Yugoslavia, in China, in Indonesia, in Cuba, in a score of other countries, there are now hundreds of millions of our fellow human beings who were betrayed into their present merciless slavery under Communist tyrants by our State Department, and by other agents and agencies of our government. And these repeated betrayals could never have taken place but for the callous indifference of the American people as a whole.

Within our own borders the republic (a government of laws), given us by our founding fathers, has undergone progressive degeneration towards a democracy (the unbridled rule of demagogic men). The freedoms, opportunities, and responsibilities which we possessed as individuals, greater than those ever held by any other people, and which were won for us and preserved for us by our ancestors, have been whittled away until the

RECEIVED MAR 3 1961

government.) In California -- well, words fail us, but not our enemies.

We have been glad to learn from one smear sheet in California, however, that it is those horrible people in the American Legion and The John Birch Society who have kept the real patriots from being able to clean the Communists right out of the state. Another "mimeograph sheet" group in California is sure that the House Committee on Un-American Activities and The John Birch Society are the two most dangerous enemies of "democracy." In Florida it is The John Birch Society and Dan Smoot who are the villains, and to certain eastern radio "artists" it is The John Birch Society and Dean Manion who are both despicable and subversive. Nor have we always been placed in such excellent company as I have mentioned here.

As for my personal character, well -- we may publish next month one letter which has gone all over the country, and which will certainly convince you by clever innuendo that I am daily stealing from the funds of The John Birch Society. And we mention even so few of these smears, even so briefly, for one main purpose. It is to remind you not to believe anything you hear about us or our policies or views until it has been unmistakably confirmed by this office.

Of course, as the Communists become more worried about our growth, the game will get really rough. It is something we, the members of our COUNCIL, and all members will simply have to face, if we are to do our job. And while we do not believe the attack on Spruille Braden in the testimony of William D. Pawley, recently released by the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, is a part of any such pattern at all, it is the kind of thing that could happen later. Just why so excellent and usually careful a group as the Senate Subcommittee should have let themselves be "took" to this extent by so bombastic an old opportunist as William D. Pawley, we don't know -- especially when the information to show the absurdity of at least some of his claims was so readily available. Except that he always was a salesman; having enjoyed, as General Claire Chennault put it, "an extraordinary international career selling Curtiss planes in

China during the profitable war years."

We had hoped and planned to go further into this particular matter in this bulletin. We still hope to do so in the March American Opinion, which will go into the mails right behind this bulletin. But space and time both now forbid it here. And we shall simply have to ask our members to take our word for it that Spruille Braden (with whom we have not even discussed the charges in any way) is one of the best informed. most dedicated, and most courageous anti-Communists in America. When we ask a man to go on the COUNCIL of The John Birch Society it is with the full realization that, at some still unknown time in the future, our own lives and those of other trusted friends may depend on his patriotism and his integrity. So we do not make such choices lightly, and our confidence is not to be disturbed in the slightest by the selfglorifying imagination of a William D. Pawley.

We very much appreciate the suggestions from many members, and even some chapters, that we save time and money by not acknowledging the Members! Monthly Messages. Actually there are many that we do not acknowledge. But if the envelope contains money, even one dollar, for any purpose, we do acknowledge it, and know that we should, simply as a matter of sound business policy. Otherwise there would be absolutely no check on dishonesty anywhere along the line. And, as we grow larger, it would be absurd to think that at the chapter level, or in the mails, or right in our office (despite our extreme care and precautions), some percentage of these envelopes could not be passing through the hands of a crook or even a Communist.

Also, if the message, even though it contains no money, requests a specific action on our part, it is acknowledged; because, with the forms we use for the purpose, it is quicker and cheaper in actual practice to process by routine acknowledgment than to make decisions as to which messages do require replies and which do not. We do use a four-cent stamp (not airmail) in answering all MMM's, and handle huge quantities of them as efficiently and economically as we can. And we are always glad to improve anything we do as we learn a better way, from your suggestions, or otherwise.

ar

ι!

Эy

) 1961

-22-

-23-

On April 13, 14, and 15 the Independent American Forum, with the National Committee For Economic Freedom cooperating, will hold a three-day rally at the Morrison Hotel in Chicago. The theme: Time To Fight Back. Among the featured speakers will be Hon. Edgar Hiestand of California, Willis E. Stone, Tom Anderson, Dr. Medford Evans, Dr. Melchior Palyi, Kent Courtney, Bryton Barron, and that grand rancher from Wyoming, Dan Hanson. The John Birch Society will not be participating officially in any way, but we are sure hundreds of our members will be there, and will find the three-day sessions both exciting and worth while.

The date of the broadcast by Fred Koch on the Manion Forum, originally scheduled for February 5, was changed after our last bulletin went to press, and we are sorry for any confusion that resulted. It is now scheduled for March 5, and we hope you will all be listening. And in place of all of the other comments and exhortations we should put in this bulletin, which would cost another four cents postage, we send you -at no extra cost -- twice the equivalent in

My earnest thanks and my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

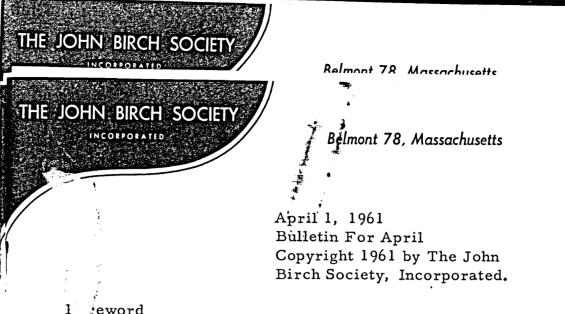
Robert Welch



Barry Welch Payton

Our Youngest Honorary Member

Named for the distinguished Senator from Arizona and for your Founder, Barry Payton was 4 1/2 months old when this picture was taken a month ago. He is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Jack N. Payton, of Austin, Texas, Mr. Payton being Chapter Leader of our Chapter No. 444 in that city. And, if we all do our job well enough, Barry Payton will -- as his father says -live to see the day when we will have less government, more responsibility, and a much better world.



eword

Gentlemen may cry "peace, peace" but there is no peace. The war is actually begun! Patrick Henry, 1775

We are at war with the Communists, and the sooner each red-blooded American realizes that the better and safer we will be.

J. Edgar Hoover, 1960

The Honorable Francis E. Walter has said that there are the equivalent of many divisions of the enemy now in our midst, all the more dangerous because they wear no uniform and are unidentified. And when these Communist enemies, working mostly through their sympathizers, allies, and dupes, set out to destroy an individual or an organization, they do an extremely comprehensive and effective job. Whether they succeed or not is another matter.

Since this bulletin will deal, largely and necessarily, with the present all-out attack on The John Birch Society, it seems wise to begin with the reasons for, and the significance of, so vicious and so extensive a campaign. Those reasons and that significance were set forth, as they appear to us, and as well as we know how to do so, in a letter which I wrote last week to one of our ablest Members of Congress. So we submit a copy of that letter herewith.

RECEIVED MAR 3 0 1961

For days are coming, beyond all question, when it will be utterly impossible for us to keep you even this well posted, or posted at all. You will have to take what we do much too largely on trust, merely making absolutely certain that the reports and requests you do get from us are bona fide and undoctored. For there are already many hundreds of the ablest and most highly regarded patriotic leaders in America who -- despite all of the tremendous work of other groups, organizations, and especially great religious bodies -- believe that The John Birch Society now offers the one last best hope of saving our country, and even our civilization, from Communist destruction. And

So the storm has only begun. For, as the Honorable Francis E. Walter has said: "It is later -- much, much later than you think. It is happening here, now." Our great undertaking is by labor, example, and leadership -- thus rallying to our cause far greater numbers and far more decisive strength than we possess -- to reverse what is happening, and to start repairing and restoring the humane civilization which we ourselves inherited. To do that our very first task is to save the United States from the Communist enslavement which is right now creeping over it. And in that struggle we give you the courage in Halsey McGovern's great line -- of which we ourselves have seen and experienced the inspiring truth -- that "who fights for America fights not alone." There will be a million of us fighting for America in due course. Let's make it in time.

the Communists believe it even more firmly, we are sure.

With this bulletin my kindest thoughts and most far-reaching hopes go out to you one and all.

Sincerely,

Robert Wolch

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

June 1, 1961 Bulletin For June Copyright 1961 by The John Birch Society, Incorporated.

Foreword

I could muster the courage to fight, but I am not brave enough to surrender. Dan Smoot

We published the above epigram as one of the "Bullets" in the December, 1960 issue of AMERICAN OPINION. But it deserves reprinting here, for all the members of our Society. It sets before us all, with compactness and precision, the choice we must increasingly face in the months and years immediately ahead.

For it is no longer any secret that our government has been gradually surrendering to the International Communist Tyranny for two decades. Yalta; Operation Keelhaul; driving the civilized European nations out of their colonies to make way for Communist imperialism to take over those colonies; pouring out billions in American wealth to outright Communist agents like Sukarno, Tito, Nasser, and Gomulka; sacrificing American sovereignty piecemeal to the increasingly Communistcontrolled United Nations; through decisions of the Supreme Court, making it practically impossible for our country to defend itself against internal subversion; the first Summit Conference; the Khrushchev visit; Cuba; these have all been long steps in the midst of hundreds of shorter steps, in this procession of surrender.

-28-

RECEIVED JUN 41961

nent a crackpot. He seems in recent years to have come to regard himself as God's gift to the anti-anti-Communist cause. His regard for veracity, and knowledge of what he is talking about, are frequently negligible. As can readily be seen when we now throw the cold light of truth on just the few paragraphs of his remarks quoted above. Here are the relevant facts.

- (1) I am not, and never have been, a lawyer. I have never even taken the examination for admission to the bar.
- (2) The audience in Los Angeles, to which the Senator refers in one place as 6,000 and in another as 7,000 did pay one dollar each to hear my speech. The money -- after the heavy expenses that were involved -- went to the excellent organization which sponsored and arranged the meeting, with which organization I had and have no connection whatsoever. That organization paid me for that speech -- at my suggestion -three hundred dollars plus the exact price of an airplane ticket from Boston to Los Angeles and return. Both checks were endorsed by me, and turned over in full to The John Birch Society.
- (3) The John Birch Society is a non-profit educational corporation. chartered under the General Laws of Massachusetts. It does not have, and has never even applied for any kind of tax exempt status with the Federal Government; and our members are frequently reminded by our Coordinators that neither dues payments nor contributions are deductible for income tax purposes.
- (4) A nationally known firm of public accountants has just completed a far more thorough annual audit of the books of The John Birch Society than is usually made for any business operation. A copy of the written report of these auditors is being supplied every member of our COUNCIL, and all information concerning our operations has been available to all members of our COUNCIL since it was formed.
- (5) As to "enriching" myself, as "a slick promoter of a secret society whose methods are unconscionable" (this is another phrase from the Senator's speech), all I can say is that I hope this wonderful rain of riches hurries up and happens before my savings run out. The truth is that I have never taken one cent of pay in any form from The John Birch Society in the thirty months it has been in existence, nor from the magazine, American Opinion, in the five years since it was started. A year ago I made an outright gift to The John Birch Society of all of my stock in the little corporation that publishes American Opinion, so that there could be no possible conflict of interest. And every dollar I receive for speeches has been turned over to either American Opinion or the Society, depending on the auspices under which the particular speech was made. Not to belabor the point, it has been my strong feeling that in just a very few more years money was not going to be worth anything anyway, unless we stop the Communist take-over -- and the increasingly rapid inflation which has been designed by the Communists to help in that take-over. And we think a lot of other

Americans had better start feeling this same way, soon.

(6) Far from our keeping no records, the truth is -- as our auditors will be glad to assure the Senator -- our records are as complete, and as orderly, as anybody could ask. And we are very proud of that accomplishment in a new type of organization, starting from scratch, and growing as rapidly as is The John Birch Society.

As to what we should do about the charges based on ignorance and malice, of which the Senator's speech was so full, let's start with the fact that, according to the Senator, "this fascist group numbers in its ranks.... a wide assortment of out-and-out crackpots." And the further fact that this Senator Stephen M. Young of Ohio says that he does not "wish to use valuable time for a crackpot from some other state than Ohio." So, since we are sure that every single member of the Society has good friends and perhaps relatives in Ohio, let's enlist their help.

Specifically, we request our members to write separate letters to each and every one of their friends in Ohio, concerning Senator Stephen M. Young and his oratorical antics. What you say in these letters we leave entirely up to you; and it will of course depend on the particular relationship and circumstances for each letter. But if we get enough thousands of good citizens of the State of Ohio wondering just who found this fellow they elected Senator, in which collection of what kind of objects, their comments and queries in turn might shake his high horse right out from under him. And might at the same time acquaint some of those same thousands of good citizens of Ohio with some of the truth about The John Birch Society.

IX. Read one book on our approved list which you have not previously read.

X. Write to Rev. John R. Leatherbury, Saint John's Episcopal Church, Fort Worth, Texas for a copy of his now famous sermon preached on Sunday, April 23. Because the demand for this sermon has put a severe drain on the finances of the church, you should enclose with your request a return-addressed stamped envelope (with 8¢ postage). And if you can afford it and feel so inclined, a dollar bill or a five-dollar bill to help pay for other postage and printing costs and other expenses would undoubtedly be both welcome and helpful.

But get a copy of the sermon in any event. It comes straight from the heart of a devout Episcopal clergyman of twenty-eight years. And it is the most devastating criticism of the National Council of Churches, in short compass, that we have ever seen. The always alert Fulton Lewis, Jr. got hold of a copy shortly after the sermon was delivered, devoted one of his broadcasts to it, and the flood of mail began to pour in on the Reverend Leatherbury from all over the nation.

-22-

After you receive your copy, have as many of your skeptical friends read it as you can. They will then be ready for Edgar Bundy's book, Communism In The Churches (Paperbound, \$2.00; Church League of America, 1407 Hill Avenue, Wheaton, Illinois) -- even though the Reverend Leatherbury hardly touches directly on Communism -- and for the books and pamphlets of Myers Lowman (Circuit Riders, Inc., 110 Government Place, Cincinnati 2, Ohio). And in due course, if you belong to a Protestant denomination, these friends will be all ready to help you to pull your own church out of the National Council of Churches. Which will certainly be a gain for Americanists of all faiths.

General Comments

We have hundreds of them -- general comments -- but we are running out of ink, paper, time, food, will power, and probably your patience. What is even more important, a careful check shows that we are right on the line as to postage.

So let us simply thank, in this entirely inadequate and unsatisfactory manner, so many hundreds of friends who have written us such wonderful letters of confidence and encouragement, which I have read but have been utterly unable to answer. I hope you know how helpful they are, and how deeply appreciated.

And one final thought. Some of the good Americans who were earliest aware of what was happening to our country had grown weary of the battle, and disheartened at the ignorance and apathy of their friends. But now is the time to fight. The John Birch Society is bringing many of these great patriots back into the struggle, with renewed confidence and courage. Help us to gain this added strength wherever and whenever there is an opportunity to do so.

And with all of these exhortations, explanations, and earnest thanks I send you all good wishes and my kindest regards.

Sincerely

Robert Welch.



Belmont 78, Massachusetts

October 2, 1961 Bulletin For October Copyright 1961 by The John Birch Society, Incorporated

Foreword

One thing at a time, and that done well, Is a very good rule, as many can tell.

An Old Adage

Goodness knows, nobody can accuse us of living up to the above "very good rule." We are more likely to have enough irons in the fire to put the fire out. And this is despite the fact that, as our members know, we simply have to refuse to take hold of any but a very small percentage of the most attractive irons that are offered for our furnace.

But we do pay sufficient attention to the basic advice above, nevertheless, to be able to use concentration on one project as an excuse for not concentrating on others. Which is a round-about way of telling you: (1) That this is going to be a short bulletin; (2) that we have been concentrating on a major project to be announced in this bulletin; and (3), that many comments and encouragements we wanted to give you about our major continuing projects will simply have to wait.

So far we have been unable to find many days that contain more than twenty-four hours, or many really able assistants who do not need salary checks as well as training. We are remedying all of these deficiencies as rapidly as we can find the time and money. But for the present please permit us, doing our best with the

Membership in The John Birch Society is not to be taken lightly, and we have never made it too easy, or a casual matter, for anybody to join. We are a select body of men and women seriously dedicated to creating a better world. We are not deceiving ourselves about the nature or the strength of the forces of evil against which we are struggling, and we are quite proud of the part we are called upon to play in one of the great crises of human history. We are determined, at whatever cost, to live up to our responsibilities to God and man, in preserving the best of what has been given us, and in then improving that inheritance for the generations to come. And we want no weaklings in our ranks. But there are literally hundreds of thousands of other Americans -- and eventually citizens of other lands -- who have the same willingness to work and sacrifice for the same purpose. Our job is to bring our full story to them, mostly one by one. Helping in that job, in every practicable way, is one of your unceasing duties.

* * *

We are aware of the terrible foreshadowing of American surrender in the "Disarmament" trap. We are aware of the constant betrayal of America's true friends that is going on all over the world -- of which the gradual tightening of the screws on Moise Tshombe of Katanga is but one horrible example. We know something of what is taking place in the field of public education, in the attempt to convert the whole system into an indoctrination and thought-control agency of a Socialist Big Brother Government. We know a hundred other specific evils we should be fighting -- and if we didn't we soon would. For our members (thank goodness) seldom let us go to sleep on anything.

Suggestions for concerted action pour in here daily by the dozen. Each topic seems, to the member telephoning or wiring or writing about it, to be the most important matter in the whole struggle. They are important, all of them. Some of them deal with very dangerous developments. But in our opinion, for instance -- and solely by way of illustration -- we do not think that our setting up a program of protest against the "Peace Corps" nonsense would accomplish a single thing at the present time. We have many considerations to weigh, and our effectiveness lies in concentration. We must use our fire power as a rifle, not as a blunderbuss. So we are not adding any more projects or requests this month to those listed above. If you do well everything we have already asked, it will be a very good job indeed -- as many will be able to tell.

General And Miscellaneous Comments

In our September bulletin we told you that we would have two announcements of interest to make in this one. First was the availability of

ONE DOZEN CANDLES. Second is the beginning, at long last, of our national speaker's bureau, as originally projected at the very founding of the Society.

The name and address are: AMERICAN OPINION SPEAKERS BUREAU. Brookfield, Massachusetts. The bureau is now starting to build up its list of speakers. In most cases they will not be speaking for or about The John Birch Society (that is something for our Public Relations Department to work out when we have a public relations department), nor even be members of the Society. Mostly volunteers, though with a sprinkling of professionals, these men will all be well qualified to speak on the particular subjects -- economics, domestic issues, foreign affairs, United Nations, technological and scientific developments, or maybe even the differences between a democracy and a republic(!) -- for which they are registered with the bureau.

For professional speakers, and especially when the expenses of considerable travel are involved, the normal speaker's fees will be required. But most of the bureau's speakers, when reaching audiences within reasonable range of their homes, will be contributing their time and expenses as a public service. They will thus be available to P. T. A. 's, Service Clubs, Women's Clubs, Church Groups, and a huge variety of comparatively small audiences that ordinarily do not pay their speakers anything at all. The Speakers Bureau itself will, in all such cases, make a very nominal service charge (only ten dollars for the smaller audiences), for its part in providing the speaker, and towards covering its own postage and other overhead costs.

With the help of about one hundred well-informed men throughout the country, the Speakers Bureau is right now working on its listing and checking of speakers. It will not be able overnight to provide an expert on archeology to speak without fee to the Women's Tuesday Morning Sewing Circle of East Overshoe, Iowa. The compilation of qualified speakers and of information about them will take a little time to bring to a satisfactory size -- and of course will never be complete. But we believe that the bureau can and will serve a long-felt and important need -- and that it will begin to do so at once. So if you are the current program chairman, or well acquainted with the program chairman, of any group of good citizens, and especially of one which does not ordinarily deal with the lecture bureaus because it cannot afford to pay adequate fees, and if you have an opening for speakers at various dates during the months ahead, we recommend -- and suggest that you write directly to -- American Opinion Speakers Bureau, Brookfield, Massachusetts.

In accordance with our custom of recommending the work and the productions of other patriotic groups, we call your attention this month to

У ldy. -11-

 \mathfrak{d}

31

-10-

Subject Fig

"A Program For Group Study: 'Know Your Enemy' is Element A of SPX Research Associates taped and printed quadripartite documentary on the history, methods and techniques of the Communist Global Conquest. It consists of fifteen half-hour briefing tapes, each accompanied by a printed documented transcript with manual and technical annex. Notes and references at the end of each script provide documentation of what the Soviet Enemy does to his victims and how he does it -- as established by official

the SPX tapes. And it is easier for us to let Mrs. Parks tell you about

dum which she supplied us at our request.

"This study program is not for study's sake. Its purpose is effective preparation 'to do' in any area. Study of the tape material and fulfilling the reference assignments provide precise and accurate knowledge requisites to development of an aggressive certainty in our citizens -- all valuable to John Birch work.

"SPX Research Associates are a team of intelligence specialists dedicated since 1943 to analysis and documentation of the Tenth Principle of Warfare, Paralysis, as the essential element of C.G.C. (Communist Global Conquest). For purchase of this program or further inquiry address Doris A. Parks, Inc., 120 Fremont Place, Los Angeles 5, California."

We also emphatically recommend distribution to High School students, on the part of any of our members who are in position to arrange for such distribution, of an excellent four-page folder concerning the truth about Communism, which is issued periodically under the title of THE TRUTH, INC., by the Political Science Club of Marquette University High School under the guidance of Rev. Cletus Healy, S. J. This little folder, coming out six times a year, already has a circulation of well over twenty thousand, in more than forty states. And Father Healy, who is a very good friend of ours, is doing a superb job. Subscription prices, which are very moderate, depend on the quantity bought for High School students. For more complete information, therefore, we suggest that you write directly to: THE TRUTH, INC., 2450 West Wells Street, Milwaukee 3, Wisconsin.

Until next month, and a longer bulletin, I send in this short one my longest thanks, and my kindest regards, to our faithful members everywhere.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

"ONE DOZEN CANDLES"

"It is better to light one candle than to curse the darkness."

REPRINT SERIES

ddy.

Will show you how so many developments, of huge and tragic significance, could have been brought to pass without your being aware of the forces behind them.

2. The Web Of Subversion, by James Burnham.

With names, dates, and specific facts this book reviews some part of the Communist infiltration into our government itself which had already been exposed, before the executive order of May 17, 1954, issued by President Eisenhower, made such further exposures impossible.

3. America's Retreat From Victory, by Senator Joseph R. McCarthy.

Few Americans will believe this book until they have read it. But few fail to believe after they have read it. The almost incredible but fully documented story of George Catlett Marshall.

4. Odyssey Of A Fellow Traveler, by Dr. J. B. Matthews.

Now we go back two decades, to see how hundreds of "united fronts" were created, manipulated, and used by the Communists to condition the American people to be led by Stalin's agents. Written by a misguided idealist who helped to create these fronts and then, completely disillusioned, did all he could to expose them.

5. Shanghai Conspiracy, by Major General Charles A. Willoughby.

The foundation laid, Stalin uses his worldwide espionage apparatus, as well as propaganda pressures, to bring on World War II, and to get the United States into that war as his ally. General Willoughby, as former Chief of MacArthur's "Intelligence," writes from direct personal knowledge and experience.

6. From Major Jordan's Diaries, by George Racey Jordan.

We are now ready to look again at American power—throughout the greatest war in history and its aftermath—being commandeered by Communists to serve the purposes of Stalin. Here is one tiny but important segment of the whole terrible tableau.

7. I Saw Poland Betrayed, by Ambassador Arthur Bliss Lane.

One use by the Communists of American money, prestige, and productive might was to enable them, within five years after the war was over, to enslave all the countries of Eastern Europe. Here is a case history in that brutal subjugation.

8. The People's Pottage, by Garet Garrett.

In the meantime, the Communist-inspired conversion of America, from a constitutional republic of self-reliant people into an unbridled democracy of handout-seeking whiners, was proceeding according to plan. And still is. Here is the one book that tells the basic story best.

9. The Kohler Strike, by Sylvester Petro.

The ground we are trying to cover in these twelve books is so vast that we must supply an understanding of whole huge areas by a detailed picture of just one sample scene. Here in minuscule completeness is the whole story of the part played by labor bosses, whom the Communists love, in gradually destroying our great inheritance.

10. The Pentagon Case, by Victor J. Fox.

In Poland, in Indonesia, in Bolivia, in many other countries, the destruction or extreme demoralization of the armed forces of the nation was a prelude to its final complete capture by the Communists. Here we see - though told as fiction - some aspects of the deliberate demoralization of our own "services," which demoralization has been carried immensely further since this book was written. It is enthralling as a novel, but terrifying as history.

11. The Tragedy Of Bolivia, by Alberto Ostria Gutierrez.

Another case history, this one showing the now increasingly rapid and widespread subjugation of Latin America by the Communists, through the use of our millions and our might for exactly the opposite purpose from what the people of the United States are told by their government. The Communist take-over of Bolivia with the United States supplying the means. having been complete by 1916, this carefully documented record of the travely is extremely revealing as to what is happening almost everywhere that in Latin America today

ρf

ldy.

12. Kine Men Apainst America, by Rosalie M. Gordon.

There is in made in time cores amounting Limited National because their they man regarded, that was sufficiently for at late. There is no rook lated above in any a secretal cores made transferous instrumentalities and activities of the Construct (2013). The timesons canon, it helinen. Jun in they are still needed for convincentness as to the result of the companies on

Vs menace, they promably would not in any good, on web.

Vs commisse our dozen books, however, with persons the most important in the Sal Tor Resulte Tortion's chin volume on the Supreme Court shows how this body under Chief Jassie Warren has been derrowing every safeguard which might prevent the Communistration carrying our their plans. If the American people would lest learn and understand weat the buprome Court result has been foing, that slone would start the necessary revole against positions which betray as. We do not hope for so much from one book. But we do hope that this wrote dozen books will supply a mighty push in that direction.

HERBERT A. PHILBRICK

Folder

Dear Reader:

You may be one of the millions of patriotic Americans who do not think that the Communist Conspiracy has reached so far or become so dangerous as some of us believe. And you may have become tired of the efforts of friends of yours, whom you consider "alarmists," to ram down your throat all kinds of books, pamphlets, and printed speeches on the subject. Any such attitude is certainly understandable.

Most of us, at one time, felt exactly as you do now. It was only with great reluctance, and usually after much serious study, that we ourselves reached conclusions which now frighten us — and perhaps annoy you. So please consider at least the possibility that we could be right. And please consider further that it is your duty to find out; a very solemn duty to your country, your family, and yourself.

If and when the United States, as the last bastion of freedom, is taken over by the Communists, the terror they will use to enforce, consolidate, and maintain their rule will be both more cruel and more extensive than anything the human race has ever before known or imagined. And our children who survive will one day certainly ask: "What did my parents do to prevent this slavery for America, which they had already seen imposed on so much of their whole world?"

So we are proposing here a simple and most effective way for you to perform a duty which you cannot escape. We have assembled, in one package, inexpensive reprints of twelve different books, each of which tells some part of the true history of the past thirty years. Together they offer an education — compact and sketchy, but still adequate — in the methods, progress, and menace of the Communist advance. We suggest that you read all twelve of these reprints, preferably in the order indicated by our listing. There is no easier way to satisfy yourself in all honesty as to where truth leaves off, and alarmism begins, with regard to the future as a projection of the past.

Do not take our word, nor that of anybody else, as to the dependability of these books or the qualifications of their authors. You be the sole judge, from the contents of the books themselves. And there is one promise we can make you with assurance: If and when you can say "I have honestly and carefully read ONE DOZEN CANDLES all the way through, and I still am not convinced," then even your most rabid anti-Communist friends will stop bothering you with literature or argument about their obsession. But we can also warn you with assurance: Long before you have finished reading these twelve reprints, you probably will be jumping up and down in amazement and alarm, exactly like the rest of us. For you will have learned the truth. And you will not again know any real peace of mind until that truth, by helping you and millions of others to destroy the Communist conspiracy, will again have set you free.

Sincerely,



Robert Welch, Series Editor On Behalf Of Your "Alarmist" Friends

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIET

ONE DOZEN CANDLES

Burnham: The Web of Subversion

McCarthy: America's Retreat From Victory

Matthews: Odyssey Of A Fellow Traveler

Flynn: While You Slept

Willoughby: Shanghai Conspiracy

Jordan: From Major Jordan's Diaries

Lane: I Saw Poland Betrayed

Garrett: The People's Pottage Petro: The Kohler Strike

Fox: The Pentagon Case

Gutierrez: The Tragedy Of Bolivia Gordon: Nine Men Against America

Price Of Individual Books

1-11 copies, \$1.00 each; 12-99 copies, 80¢ each; 100-999 copies, 70¢ each; 1000 or more copies, 60¢ each

Price Of The Package

The above twelve reprints are assembled, one of each, into an attractive fibre carton, for sale as a unit. The scale of prices is as follows: 1-11 packages, \$10.00 each; 12-99 packages, \$8.00 each; 100-999 packages, \$7.00 each; 1000 or more packages, \$6.00 each

All prices include prepayment of delivery postage by ourselves. On all purchases by bona fide bookstores for resale, our usual commercial discount will apply, on both individual copies or on the packages, regardless of quantity ordered. The quantity prices listed above apply only to orders for shipment of the total lot to one address at one time. On orders for shipment by us of individual copies or packages to various names on a list, our single-unit price will apply. But we shall be glad to fill such orders promptly and carefully. And if the books or packages are gifts, we can enclose a card of the donor (without any additional message) with each unit, and shall be glad to do so.

> Address all orders to AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont 78, Massachusetts

We owe to the great work of Father James Keller and The Christophers the present wide recognition and understanding of the old Chinese proverb:

"It is better to light one candle than to curse the darkness."

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

RECEIVED NOV 2 1961

Bulletin For November, 1961 Approved By Executive Committee Copyright 1961 by The John Birch Society, Incorporated

Foreword

Thou, too, sail on, O Ship of State! Sail on, O Union, strong and great! Humanity with all its fears, With all the hopes of future years, Is hanging breathless on thy fate! Longfellow

Once again, by quoting Longfellow, we open wide the door for the snobbish intellectuals to sneer at our "corny" sentimentality. Once again, the lines we quote are far more meaningful and true today than when they were first written, well over a hundred years ago. And once again we warn the sophomores with Ph. D. degrees, and the sophisticated moderns who think that poetry was invented by T. S. Eliot, that we are immune to all efforts to bring us up to date. We frequent only those emporiums of knowledge and of sentiment where truth is considered impervious to changing styles; where the long, long thoughts of a still youthful, and basically noble, human race are not brushed aside for a display of half-baked drivel posing as profundity. Today our own cynicism is both extensive and acute. But it is almost entirely reserved for, and directed at, the cynics. They pour their unceasing filth into the whole stream of human thought, and then sneer because the stream is muddy.

We purposely selected the above lines by Longfellow as the text for this short lecture, instead of others which

The reprint is available, without cost so far as we know or is indicated. from House Committee On Un-American Activities, House Office Building, Washington, D. C. We suggest that our members everywhere obtain copies of the reprint, and put one into the hands of every book reviewer, professional or who is doing such work as a labor of love for various clubs or groups -- and into the hands of the manager or proprietor of every store and stand where this book is being sold -- in their own cities, towns or communities. If enough members will carry out

this request diligently enough, we can convert an utterly unconscionable

10. THE S-191 INVESTIGATION.

attack on the HCUA into an episode in its favor.

The investigation of the removal and transfer of General Walker, of the cancellation of his Pro-Blue Program and of Operation FIB (the Fulbright Intimidation Binge), by the ad hoc subcommittee of the Senate Armed Services Committee, is definitely being stalled in every way practicable. We have good reason to believe that the one man who is more responsible for this state of affairs than any other is Senator Richard B. Russell of Georgia, Chairman of the full committee. And in view of the recent attack on The John Birch Society and on "Birchoriented" officers, by the Americans For Democratic Action, we suggest that our members everywhere write Senator Russell a letter or a postcard, asking in any way you prefer this question: ADA or USA, which are you working for? Address Hon. Richard B. Russell, Chairman, Senate Armed Services Committee, Senate Office Building, Washington, D.C.

General And Miscellaneous Comments

We have one participant already claiming to have won first prize in our Essay Contest, and demanding that we send his check right away. His total essay consists of six words: "Communists don't want Earl Warren impeached!" * * *

In an earlier bulletin we mentioned the booklet of about eighty pages, containing the testimony of Edward Hunter on The New Drive Against The Anti-Communist Program, issued by the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee. (In which the concentration of attack against The John Birch Society was emphasized.) We have now learned that this booklet is obtainable at a cost of 25¢ per copy from the U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

We had tentatively considered recommending in this bulletin the "patriotic" Christmas cards designed, published, and being offered for sale by some of our members. But there are too many people who have had the same idea, and made the same request. We could not recommend

the product of one group without causing hard feelings by other groups, and we certainly could not recommend all of which samples have been sent to us. So we are sorry to say that we shall have to let all of our members -- and some of them have some very beautiful Christmas cards indeed -- do their own promotion without our help.

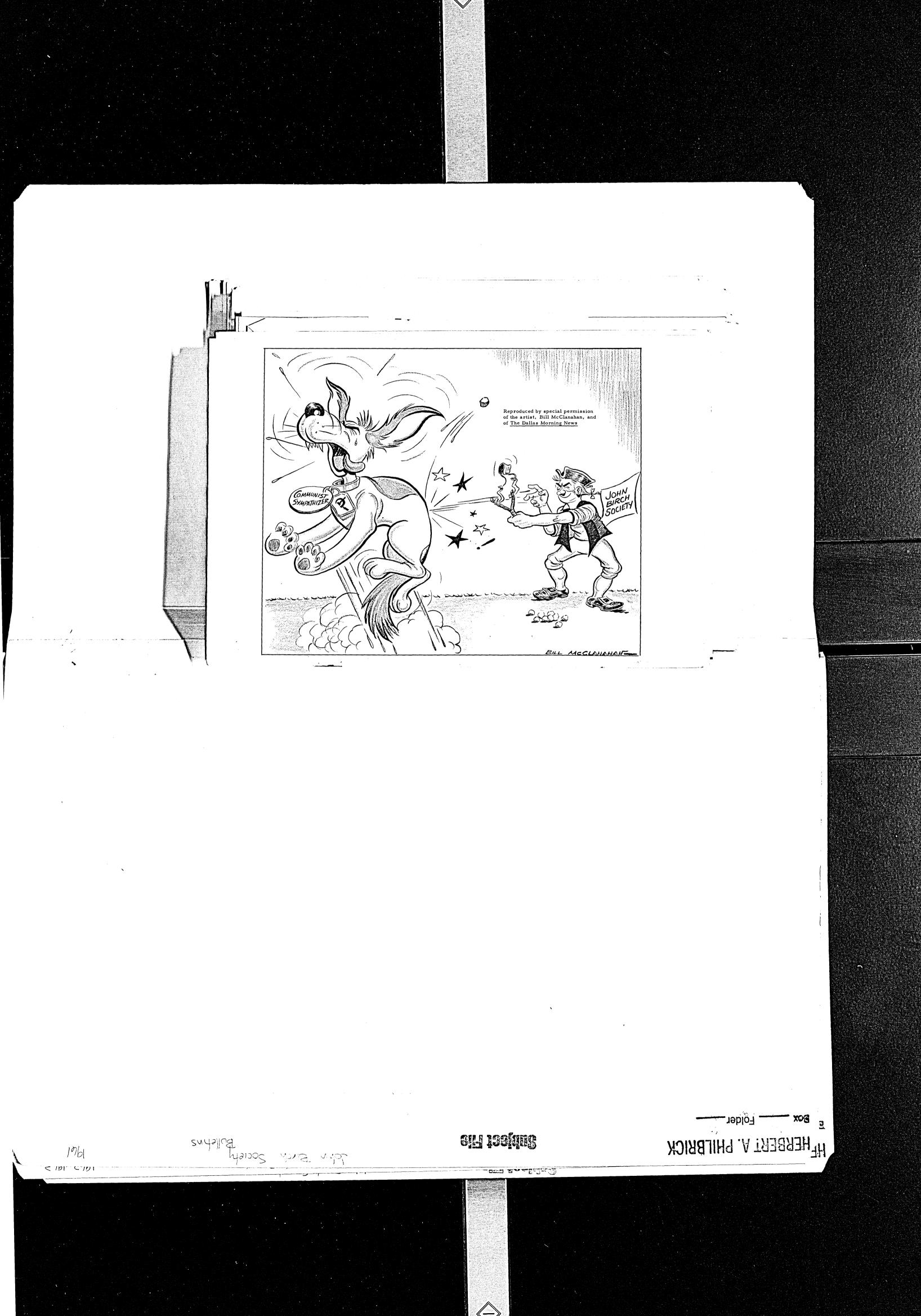
We have a somewhat different but related problem with regard to a lot of other matters besides Christmas cards. If, for instance, we set out to make an adequate showing of all the films and film strips now being offered us, and even urged upon us free, none of our Coordinators and Section Leaders would have any time left at all to show our own films for the formation of chapters -- and we still would not use half of the excellent materials available. In fact, if your Founder took the time just to look at all of the films and film strips, and listen to all of the tape recordings, that are described as absolutely "must" material, we would get nothing else accomplished whatsoever and still would not see them all. These various presentations, on every aspect and angle of the Americanist philosophy and of the anti-Communist fight, range from fifteen minutes each to seven and one-half hours. And of the total, as the Bible says of the making of books, there is no end. So -- we shall do our utmost to help all of these efforts to bear fruit. We fully realize the work and hope and care that have gone into most of these materials. But please be as patient with us as you can. * * *

This is merely the briefest "preview" of an announcement to be made in our December Bulletin. There will be available for shipment, by the first week of December, the first three books on the list of our new subsidiary publishing firm, WESTERN ISLANDS. These three books will be: How To Read The Federalist Papers, by Holmes Alexander; The Life Of John Birch; and Bullets And Confetti from AMERICAN OPINION. All three are now in the process of being printed and bound by one of the largest and best book-production plants in America. It just so happens that all of these books will sell for three dollars each. They will be most attractive volumes for any library shelf or for any reading table. And we believe that any of the three will have considerable appeal as a Christmas present -which is why we mention them at all this far in advance.

* * * As always, we are leaving unsaid many things which we ought to have said -- and maybe vice-versa. But, as always, we are running out of ink. And also, as always, I do send personally to every faithful member my most earnest thanks for so much loyalty and support -- and my kindest

Sincerely.

Robert Welch



Subject File

John Birch Society Bulletins

1962-1963

HERBERT A. PHILBRICK
Box 101 Folder

917 133 Mil

John Birch Society Bulletins 1964-1966, 1979

.

.

.

.

UERBERT A. PHILBRICK

Suiject File

Chemeral

1259-1795,

Box _____ Folder _____

•

.

THE SCOREBOARD

Basic Communist strategy for conquest of the world, as laid out thirty-five years ago and relentlessly followed ever since, consisted of three steps: (1) Take eastern Europe; (2) next take the masses of Asia; (3) then take the rest of the world, including the United States. The Communists completed their first step in 1950; the second step is now at least three-fourths accomplished; and they have gone more than one-fourth of the way towards carrying out their third step. Which means that the Communists have now covered well over two-thirds of the total distance to their final goal of world-wide dominion. And the momentum and the speed of their progress are steadily increasing.

1, 1959

Communists averaged adding to their scores in this tabulation. empire seven thousand newly enslaved Ghana, Guinea, and other nations now the truth and the horror of this record. them today!

Communist advance is also the most ion Scoreboard for 1959.

Address: AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Between 1937 and 1957 the expandifficult to appraise. That is the rise sion of Communist power in the world of Communist influence in countries was approximately eight hundred per- which are still considered to be clearly cent - whether you measured that in, and on the side of, the remaining growth in the number of Party mem- "free world." That there are ways of bers, in the number of enslaved sub- estimating how far the insidious tide jects, or by whatever unit of comparison. has risen, however, even in these areas But during the past two years the rate where much firm dry land still remains, of expansion has markedly increased. has been decisively demonstrated by For a decade after World War II the our experience in putting together the

For several different scholars on four subjects every hour, twenty-four hours different continents, each of them a seriof every day, 365 days of every year. ous long-time student of the methods, But by 1958 that rate of conquest had purposes and progress of the Commucome up to about twelve thousand new nist conspiracy, compiled his scoreboard slaves per hour. And the once free independently of all the others. Each peoples of Indonesia, Iraq, Morocco, one made his own estimates as objec-Tunisia, Bolivia, Venezuela, Cuba, tively and conscientiously as he knew how. And the resulting figures from slipping into Communist police-state these different experts, for all but one rule, would gladly bear witness to both or two of the 105 countries listed, were so close as to be startling - and con-How free the status of their former vincing. Believing therefore that our "colonialism" would seem to many of composite appraisals are dependable, significant, revealing - and frighten-But the most ominous part of the ing — we present The American Opin-

I can be of a "member". either here | rather conbe possible cular club; regular meet-I found, at ore with my of many groups our World War il, and I rch Clubs as her words, ed by our ene-

1 of greatest

lons from time th come across my of these. be dismayed.

Mutual Casle News over ime target of I the powerful le smears; i.), etc. It inder a colos-

a short, simple letter is a task that almost any one can do, even the busiest of businessmen. Hence: letters to the executives at Lumberman's Mutual Casualty Company, written in writer's own words, expressing appreciation to the company for sponsoring Siegrist, for contributing to fight against communism, for courage in putting an avowed

This article is reprinted from American Opinion, an informal review published eleven times per year. Annual subscription, five dollars. Or send one dollar for two consecutive issues to find out whether you like us.

Footnotes On Changes

trand Russell, the pusillanimous appeasement policies of Harold Macmillan, and other factors, the Communist influence in and over Britain has markedly increased during the past twelve months.

markedly increased uning the probability of the cosion of resistance to Communist men and measures is subtle, gradual—and deadly.

17. Central African Federation. 1958: 0-20%. 1959: 20-40%. This is simply due to the Communist forces now increasingly at work all over

Africa.

24. Cuba. 1958: 40-60%. 1959: 70-90%.

Last year the potential Communist take-over of Cuba was merely casting its shadow before it. This year it is an accomplished fact.

29. Ecuador. 1958: 0-20%. 1959: 20-40%. It is no secret that the situation in most of Latin America has rapidly grown worse since June 1,

34. France. 1958: 40-60%. 1959: 30-50%. This is the one improvement noted on the whole planet. In our opinion much credit must go to de Gaulle and even more to Jacques Soustelle.

40. Guinea. 1958: (As part of French West Africa), 40-60%. 1959: 80-100%. Sekou Touré has now made the break with France complete; the break with civilization, and absorption of his country into the Soviet barbarism, all but com-

48. Iraq. 1958: 20-40%. 1959: 80-100%. This "swing" is drastic, but so were the developments. Our estimate last year was undoubtedly too conservative. The violent seizure of Iraq by the Communists was more sudden and complete than anything we had anticipated.

56. Lebanon. 1958: 40-60%. 1959: 60-80%. Lebanon was just one more victim of a "Murphy good-will mission"— as well as of other forces. Under the guise of protecting and helping Lebanon, our government made Rashid Karami, the leading Communist of that small country (and the man most approved by Nassar), its Prime Minister, Minister of Finance, Minister of National Economy, Minister of Defense, and Minister of Information. With just one more blow of our helping hand the Communist control of Lebanon could move into the highest bracket.

57. Liberia. 1958: 20-40%. 1959: 30-50%. The change is merely another indication of the rising tide in Africa.
65. Netherlands. 1958: 0-20%. 1959: 20-

65. Netherlands. 1958: 0-20%. 1959: 20-40%. Whether or not our estimate in 1958 was too low, we don't know. We are sure this one

18 not too high.
68. Nigeria. 1958: 20-40%. 1959: 30-50%.
1959: 30-50%.
1959: 30-50%.
1959: 30-50%.
1959: 30-50%.

71. Norway. 1958: 40-60%. 1959: 50-70%. The change is partly the recognition and result of a continuing process; but it is partly just to make our estimate of Norway more realistic than that of last year.

73. Pakistan. 1958: 20-40%. 1959: 30-50%. Sad, unfortunate, not translatable into specifics —but true.

75. Paraguay. 1958: 0-20%. 1959: 20-40%. General Alfredo Stroessner, President of Paraguay, is one of the few firm anti-Communists still remaining as heads of Latin American governments. But of late months he has had to give considerable ground to "liberal" pressures.

82. Sierra Leone. 1958: 20-40%. 1959: 30-50%. More washing from the African wave.

83. Singapore. 1958: 60-80%. 1959: 70-90%. The last elections show that Singapore is already "beyond the point of no return."

85. South Korea. 1958: 0-20%. 1959: 10-30%. The tremendous Communist efforts have gained toeholds that cannot be ignored.

gained toeholds that cannot be ignored.

89. Sudan. 1958: 20-40%. 1959: 50-70%. This heavy gain in the strength of the Communists is largely due to the help and encouragement given them by that sterling non-Communist (!), G. A. Nasser.

100. The United States. 1958: 20-40%. 1959: 30-50%. We were worried about defending our own conviction that Communist influence, over everything of political or economic importance done in or by the United States, now amounts to more than thirty percent of total control. Then we got the surprise of our lives in the far higher estimates from some of our experts.

We have kept this bracket, with fifty percent

We have kept this bracket, with fifty percent as the top limit to our appraisal, nevertheless. We are aware that the actual number of Communists and Communist sympathizers within our borders has little bearing on the case. For the Communists have taken over some countries completely with as little as one percent of the population as active agents. We agree with our experts that the Communist influence inside our government itself today is overwhelming. We know that this influence is almost as extreme within our educational, religious, and labor organizations. But we feel that there are still tremendous layers of Americanist strength not yet rotted by all of the infiltration, indoctrination, and political sabotage to which we have been subjected.

Here is a fact, however, which good Americans should note with alarm and anxiety. These men are the best informed authorities we know. Several of them, in or from Europe, Asia or Australia, are able to look at our situation more objectively than we can. They agree closely with us, and with each other, concerning every other country. And these men believe that the degree of Communist influence in the United States today amounts to between 50% and 70% of total control.

102. Venezuela. 1958: 20-40%. 1959: 80-100%. As in the case of Iraq, our 1958 figure was too low. And perhaps in the case of Venezuela we should have been more aware of the nearness and force of the coming storm.

AMERICAN OPINION

Box B Rye Beach, N. H.

Aug. 4, 1959

Mr. Robert Welch American Opinion 385 Concord Ave. Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Dob:

I have been trying to determine how I might be of greatest help to the John Birch Clubs. I believe that I can be of more help by being a "non-member" rather than a "member". Reasons: (1) My schedule is such that I am neither here (in New Hampshire) nor there (in New York) but rather constantly going and coming. Hence, it will not be possible for me to attend regular meetings of any particular club; and, if I understand correctly, attendance at regular meetings is an important part of the program. (2) I found, at the New York Herald Tribune, that I could do more with my "Red Underground" column by not being a member of many groups and organizations; hence, I believe that with our World War Thre TV Program, the same situation will prevail, and I could probably accomplish more for the John Birch Clubs as an "outsider" or "impartial observer"....in other words, whatever I do on the programs cannot be attacked by our enemies on the grounds that I have "direct interests".

It may also be possible for me to make suggestions from time to time, from the vast amounts of material which come across my desk. If the John Birch Clubs can act on any of these, all well and good; if not, I will not at all be dismayed.

As an example of a suggestion: The Lumberman's Mutual Casualty Company is sponsoring Bob Siegrist and the News over WLS Chicago and WGEZ Beloit. Siegrist is a prime target of the comrades and of the left-wing boys, such as the powerful Milwaukee Journal. You know the technique; the smears; the letter-writing campaign (50,000 in 24 hours!!), etc. It occurs to me that the John Birch folks could render a colossal service by supporting the folks who are on our side. Writing a short, simple letter is a task that almost any one can do, even the busiest of businessmen. Hence: letters to the executives at Lumberman's Mutual Casualty Company, written in writer's own words, expressing appreciation to the company for sponsoring Siegrist, for contributing to fight against communism, for courage in putting an avowed

anti-communist on the air, for defending freedom or whatnot would be of great benefit.

As we get World War III going, I will appreciate any and all suggestions from you as to how we may help.

Cordinlly,

Herb Philbrick

IMP:S Enc.

> P.S. Enclosed is a check for \$24.00 to help.

COPIES TO:

Justin McCarthy Merwin K. Hart Frank Willette

May 28, 1959

Mr. Frank Willette

FROM:

Herb Philbrick

RE:

Notes taken at John Birch) Meeting, home of Harry O. King, 132 East 92nd Street, New York, N. Y.

A "John Birch" Meeting was held at the home of Harry O. King, 132 East 92nd Street, New York, New York on May 15, 1959. The meeting lasted from 9:00 A.M. to 6:30 P.M.

There were about twenty people present. These included:

Ed Opitz of the "Freeman" Magazine Foundation for Economic Education, Inc. Irvington-on-Hudson, New York

Robert Winston CASCA, Inc. 21 North Broadway White Plains, New York

Merwin K. Hart National Economic Council, Inc. 7501 Empire State Building New York 1, New York

A Mrs. Dall from Mr. Hart's Office.

Admiral Paulus Powell, Retired, New York

Howard E. Kerschner Christian Freedom Foundation 250 West 57th Street New York 19, New York

Robert Weich American Opinion 385 Concord Avenue Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Spruille Braden

Dan Smoot Dallas, Texas

Mrs. Millikan

Hershel Williams

Vice-Admiral C. R. Freeman, USN, Retired

Herbert A. Philbrick Rye Beach, New Hampshire

Sinjer Me

The meeting was held under what was supposed to be "security" precautions; we were told that each individual in attendance had been "carefully screened". Adding to the cloak and dagger atmosphere was the fact that the front door of the King apartment was locked so that we could not leave. I tried the door myself and was unable to open it; Ed Opitz of the Freeman Magazine also tried to open the door without success, and he remarked to me "we must be a captive audience!"

The Welch address was divided into eight parts; one part (Part VII) was left out because of the lack of sufficient time. Mr. Welch explained that ordinarily it takes him two days to cover all of the material, and that this was being squeezed into one day with no time for questions and answers.

The first three parts consisted of painting a rather well-done picture of communist aggression throughout the world and of illustrating the serious losses we have suffered. The next three parts consisted of seeking answers to the problems. The last two parts consisted of Bob Welch's specific recommendations for the formation of John Birch Clubs as the answer to stemming the tide of Soviet aggression.

The following is a paraphrase, or direct quote as nearly as possible, of Welch's delivery.

Part I

Emerson: "Every mind must choose between truth and repose". The bearer of bad news is always an unpopular person. I am that person.

Unless something, and something drastic, is done within the next few years, the people of United States will become one of the four provinces of the Red Empire.

The cold war is no game. We are the target of the campaign of infiltration, terror and control. The U.S.S.R. was established in 1922 -- not 1917. Although Lenin died in 1924, he had already laid down a remarkable masterpiece of strategy. The communists have never varied one iota from that master plan. The 1933 recognition of the Soviet Union by the United States was their first big break. No matter how many setbacks or advances they have had, they have always kept their eyes on Lenin and they have been amazingly successful.

In 1946, they took Albania. Later in 1946, Hungary and Yugoslavia. In November 1946, Rumania and Bulgaria, In 1947, Poland. In February 1948, Czechoslovakia. In October 1950, East Germany -- which occupation is now being formalized with the help of our own government -- in other words, the communists have finished their job in Europe, exactly as planned by Lenin.

In Asia, the Lenin plan has been completed there.

Since 1954, when Stalin died, the Kremlin has been marching rapidly toward world control -- so rapidly, in fact, that they had to change

*Footnote: According to the Almanac, the death of Joseph Stalin occurred March 5, 1953.

their strategy, to cover up and conceal their extraordinary rapid takeover of the world. Hence, instead of calling nations in the Soviet
orbit "Peoples Democracies", as heretofore, they have called them
"Neutralist" nations instead. Hence, Indonesia, which is held in communist line just as surely as Hungary or Poland, has been labeled by
the communists as a "Neutralist" nation rather than a peoples democracy -- but it means the same thing.

If, therefore, we had all of the "Neutralist" nations, the "Peoples Democracies", and the "Soviet" nations, then we would find that the communists have gone three-quarters of the way of their second step.

The communists are reporting other assassinations of the heads of states in increasing numbers (Panama, Nicaragua, Guatemala, etc.) In Bolivia and Venezuela, the Reds are in complete control. Hawaii, when it becomes a State, will send communists or pro-communists to Washington as representatives.

The Communication Workers Union has been exposed not once but many times as a communist controlled union, straddling the very life line of our communications. However, the significance of the case are not the facts themselves, but nobody dares to take any action against the communists — nobody in Congress and nobody in the Government. This indicates a shocking degree of control by the communists in our own country and over our own leaders.

1Arthur Bliss Lane, in his book "Poland Betrayed", pointed out a long time ago that this nation was helpless to stem the communists, and that we were being sold out by our own leaders. Some might attribute this to stupidity; I think it was something else. **

The third step in Lenin's strategy for the destruction of the world called for the encirclement of the rest of the world; and the communists are at least one-quarter of their way towards this third and final step. Hence the communists have accomplished two-thirds of their total goal.

Communist strength has grown from 4 million at the end of the war to 33 million at the present time. Since August 1945, the communists have been enslaving 7,000 new victims every hour, 24 hours a day, 365 days a year for 13 years. Furthermore, the rate of conquest is increasing today.

Communist conquest has been aided by "planned confusion", civil disorder, national and internation communist instigated strife.

In the United States, the communists have clearly shown the pattern of conquest to be, to so change our economics that we can be successfully merged with the Soviet Union without any serious upheaval.

The enemy is not an ideological crusade; though it comprises and uses ideology, it is a conspiracy.

Our foreign aid program has been planned by the communist party, and is being executed by persons sympathetic to communism.

**Footnote by HAP - Welch, at this point, implied treason.

F

- (1) There is not a chance in the world that we could induce the communists to go to war -- no matter what we do.
- (2) The communists are faced by the threat of internal revolt. Hence the communists actually precipitate revolt so that they can knock off the resistant leaders before they become too strong. The Reds fear revolt beyong all else and since a war will result in the automatic signal for the enslaved peoples to rise, the communists do not dare start a war.

The communist campaign of destruction of the United States, and the preparation of this nation so that it can be merged with the Soviet Union, can be described as a ten point program:

- (1) Greatly expanded government expenses, to be spent as wastefully as possible.
- (2) Bigger taxes -- much bigger.
- (3) A bigger deficit and an unbalanced budget.
- (4) Wild inflation of currency.
- (5) Government controls of wages and prices.
- (6) Socialistic control over the daily lives of every one (after creating a crisis by the first four steps, the communists then say "the government must step in and really run things to solve the problem).
- (7) Centralization of power in Washington, the elimination of state lines.
- (8) Government control over our educational system.
- (9) The spreading of horror of modern warfare, followed by frantic appeals stressing the necessity of peace.
- (10) Piecemeal surrender of the rest of the free world.

One thing that must be done; Americans must become better informed as to what it would actually mean to live under communism. The people are not now being informed as to what happens to communist victims. For example, the Mark Clark report states that 16,300 United Nations forces captured, and reduced to defenseless unarmed victims, were killed in cold blood. Where, in what newspaper, did this fact everyappear? Four thousand priests were killed in Spain in one year; what newspaper has revealed that fact? Ambassador Bullit reported that Voroshilov bragged that he was personally responsible for the Kiev massacre and the rape of women by the Red Army. Khrushchev has been responsible for the mass murder of twelve million victims. These, and many other facts, are kept hidden from the American people.

Part II

(Welch, at this point, spent a great deal of time talking about

Oswald Spengler, whose theories Welch seems to follow. He specifically mentioned "Decline of the West" published in 1918, which he said fits the facts of human history).

Spengler is one of the greatest theoreticians the world has ever produced. The International Socialists have done their best to destroy Spengler. As part of that campaign, they have built up Arnold Toynbee, a hack and a charlatan, who wrote "Half Baked Nonsense". The International Socialists had Toynbee rewrite history. This false history has been spread by the International Socialists with the result that for at least 1,000 people have read Toynbee to each one who has read Spengler.

Collectiveism is a disease of society similar to cancer.

The life of a civilization corresponds to the life of a man. The Roman civilization had its birth, reached its maturity, its old age and then died. The Assyrian civilization died of a heart attack, before it reached old age. Herbert Spencer analyzed things correctly. Bismark was part of a pattern by which autocratic control was expanded.

Contemporary European society has already been sapped of its strength and it is dying of the cancer of society, collectiveism.

Hence, the movement has always been: from pioneer to serf. The pioneers win freedom with minimum government. Then as the societies grow older, controls increase. The Babylonian civilization was 1,000 years old before collectiveism took over.

The United States of America was the seed of a new civilization; entirely new, different, as distinct as the Roman civilization was from the Greek.

This civilization is still in its young manhood; there is no reason for the disease of socialism here, but we have it nevertheless. The people have been robbed of their pioneering spirit, so that they feel that nothing should be done by them but that the government should do everything for them. The closer our contact with the sick and dying society of Europe, the more likely we are to succumb to this contagious disease. The communists are the disease carriers.

The inroads of the cancer of communism in the young society of the United States is serious. Only drastic surgery can save the patient; it can't be done by half measures. Although we must stop the communists aggitators from further spreading the disease, we cannot forget the disease itself which has weakened us. Hence, we will die a lingering death, unless both steps are taken.

Part III

(The reasons for American weakness, said Welch, is because of our loss of faith; not only in God but in man himself).

Pundamentalist faith is the remnant, whose numbers get smaller every year. Welch owes all of his vision and determination to his Fundamentalist Baptist John Birch. The true believers are becoming fewer and fewer. At least two-thirds of the pastors in our Protestant Churches today are not true believers; they have transferred their faith to the "social gospel". This is simply pragmatic opportunism with materialistic

TO SEE

- -

The majority of people attending churches Sunday after Sunday have very little belief in God, and even less in a personal savior.

We cannot know or define the unknowable by finite measurements; yet this is what most clergymen today attempt to do. When a person no longer sees himself responsible to a divine being, he becomes a pawn to the communists. The Reds are able to use this lack of a moral fibre in a thousand ways.

Hence, Stalin is much worse than Hitler because, although Hitler was immoral, Stalin was amoral. The communists see their Red apparatus only as an implement to achieve their own desires and wishes; they have no real dedication to anything; hence they are amoral.

Our loss of moral fibre has been accompanied by a loss of our sense of values; we are witnessing a mass psychological flight to immorality. Hence we must find something to live for that is greater than ourselves.

Part IV

(In this section, Welch outlined a "proposed action program").

A program to solve our problems will call for tremendous resources and organization.

First we must consider our own techniques and strategy. We are faced by an octopus so large that its tentacles reach into all legislatures, labor unions, most churches, many schools and colleges. A central brain controls all of these tentacles. There is no reason for underestimating or understating its power.

But; communism must be imposed by the top down and it must use fear and terror as a weapon.

We, however, have the truth; they must utilize falsehoods. Hence, we do not accept the idea that we cannot win. Fascist Sparter was overthrown by the Greek world. We must consider how long do we have? Can we be saved? How? And How much? This is a war against the communist tyranny. Khrushchev stated "history is on our side". I say; exactly the opposite is true.

American support, by the United States Government, provides the backbone of the communist international strength today.

Program:

- (1) Establish reading rooms, something like the Christian Science Reading Rooms, all over the country, manned by local people, those who want to know "what can I do". Possibly the establishment of rental libraries. These libraries should be selective rather than exhaustive. Get the book "May God Forgive Us". One hundred books would suffice to do the job.
- (2) Expand the circulation of superlative articles. Get all of them in the reading rooms mentioned heretofore; magazines

(2) continued. such as National Review, the Dan Smoot Report, American Opinion.

The American Association of Physicians and Surgeons is a good organization which could help these periodicals to get into doctors' offices and waiting rooms. Barber shops should be covered. "Human Events" publication should be available everywhere.

- (3) We must induce radio stations to use such newscasters as Fulton Lewis, Clarence Manion and Dan Smoot. We should launch a campaign to praise the stations and networks who carry these programs. In Springfield, Hugh Crugalow has done a good job. The masses are still instinctively with us; we must work as their "opinion molders".
- (4) Institute letter writing programs, a much expanded version of what Mrs. Millikan is now doing. There should be a continuous overwhelming flood of letters. We need an outpouring of mail. An example of what can be done was illustrated by the United Airlines case, when, at the instigation of Paul Hoffman and Gardner Coles, the United Airlines placed UN insignias on their planes. A concerted mail campaign caused United Airlines to remove the UN symbols.

We should encourage more programs such as the WNAC series "Danger of Apathy".

Part V

We must organize fronts. These fronts will have any number of names; some of them will be permanent, some of them temporary. One such front that we have already organized is "a front now distributing petitions asking the President not to attend a Summit Conference***

Other suggested fronts:

- (2) The Committee for withdrawal of recognition.
- (3) A front to impeach Earl Warren.
- (4) Women against labor hooliganism.
- (5) Start shocking the American people. The best way is by exposure, before the communists can do damage. By way of illustration, one head of one institution which I cannot reveal here at this time, for a few thousand dollars spent for research, could be exposed and proof could be obtained of his communist party membership. If the exposure of Marshall and Roosevelt had been made at the time, if the treason involved in Pearl Harbor could have been exposed at the time, think of the results. It is too late now.

This is not a pillow fight; it is a dirty fight.

(6) Gordon Hall, a Boston broadcaster, could be exposed. He uses the sametechnique as John Roy Carlson. He worked

***Pootnote: By HAP. Copies of this petition were handed out at the meeting, and copies are attached herewith.

_

(6) continued. for Rev. L. M. Burkitt. We should expose speakers, radio and television newscasters, etc.

ja ob vo inglesed ingles, who is a Swiger,

- (7) Speaking Bureau. We should set up a speaking bureau which would provide speakers for small groups.
- (8) Establish international fronts; get bodies to move into a worldwide effort.
- (9) Set up governments in exile. Larry Bunker (who was invited today but is not present) suggested revolutionary committees. These committees could put hope in the hearts of the people behind the Iron Curtain.
- (10) Put weight into political scales equal to or exceeding C.O.P.E.

Part VI

(Plan of action continued).

7 2332

In order to accomplish our ends, we cannot depend upon a group or an organization. People will not follow an organization. Most anti-communist organizations would, and there are some very fine ones, become debating societies. Endless hours are spent in arguing what should and should not be done, and hence more time is spent in debates rather than action. People will, however, give their loyalty to a leader. Hence we need dynamic leadership. Personal leadership will hold an organization together despite differences.

Only if members declare allegiance to a dynamic personality can an organization succeed. An example, the A.C.A. (Americans for Institutional Action). Who is going to die for it?

We need a tough dictatorial boss who will give the orders. One such man would be Barry Goldwater. But, to envision Goldwater would be unrealistic. If we could get Goldwater for President, would that alone do it? I doubt it.

Nixon, might possibly do it. He is an uncanny slippery politician. Few will forget the dirty deals of Nixon when he sabotaged Taft. Nor can we forget the vicious undercover knifing of Knowland. I think Nixon would be a good anti-communist if circumstances were such that it would be politically advantageous. Jack Kennedy is a stooge of Walter Reuther.

In all humility, I submit that such a leader is myself. The John Birch Groups seek to enroll one million men who will back "Welch" to the hilt. I would be the first to admit mistakes and shortcomings; but as we look about, who else is there who will do it.

Some one must give the orders; right now we are disorganized. Each individual on his own, is trying to sweep back the tide with a broom. A leader would issue the orders; you men, get those sand bags and pile them up there, you men take the bricks and put along the sides of the sand bags, you men take those clubs, and if anybody tried to breach the wall, clobber him. If some one even threatens to break down the wall, clobber him.

Part VII

(This section was left out because of the lack of time. Bob Welch explained that this was the section describing his religious beliefs and he deeply regretted leaving it out, because it was possibly the most important of all.)

Part VIII

(This section was described by Bob Welch as defining a few general, external, permanent conclusions about the organization of society).

The entire key to the John Birch program can be defined in five words: "Less government and more responsibility".

General conclusions

- (1) Government is necessary.
- (2) There is an overhead expense to government.
- (3) Government is frequently dishonest (Prof. Scrokin revealed that the heads of government average one murderer in three -- the number of criminals among rulers is high. Apologists can be found who say that criminal means are justified by the necessity of government. Welch disagrees with this.
- (4) Government is the enemy of individual freedom, it is always edging towards more and more control and less and less freedom.
- (5) The costs of government are more than if the same things were done by individuals or smaller groups.
- (6) Government will multiply and amplify errors. There are at least half a dozen witchcraft ideas being perpetrated today in Washington.
- (7) Government tends to become the manager of enterprise rather than the agents of enterprise. It tends to generate more planning and control of individual citizens despite the fact the government cannot do the planning as well as individuals.
- (8) Government has a tendency to squeeze out the middle class.
- (9) The form of government is not nearly so important as the morality of government. Other nations have copied the form, but not the virtues of American Government, and the results have been tragic.
- (10) Neither the form of government nor the morality of government is as important as the size of the government. The increasing size of the government in America is one of the

101

6]

Singer!

The greatest enemy of man throughout history has been government. Wars have been made possible only by big government. I believe in the word Americanism with a small "a".

The means are as important as ends, but Americanism has become eroded so that the wrong means are used to accomplish supposedly important ends.

Americanism should be positive, not negative and should be aggressive not defensive.

We call for individual freedom and individual responsibility.

We stand for an aggressive offensive, not defensive defeatism. We must not only be for something; we must know what it is and we must fight to retain it. We must become equally dynamic in our spiritual leadership. We must lead our people toward a society of integrity and brotherhood.

History belongs to the determined minority.

The John Birch program can be defined as less government -- more responsibility -- and a better world.

The balance of Welch's talk closed quickly by stating that he was seeking the participation of all the people in attendance at Mr. King's house, that he was asking them to join and that he was further asking for substantial contributions. He stated that one individual had recently given \$47,000.00 to the John Birch movement to enable them to produce a series of films, which would be shown at Washington Video Productions at Washington, D. C. some time this summer. These films would take the place of Welch's personal appearance and presentation.

He mentioned Ben MacMillen, one of the first members of the John Birch movement. He stated that it was their objective to enroll one million members. Meetings would be held once a month and attendance at the meetings would be mandatory. Applications were passed out to the people and they were told that the applications would be forwarded to the National Headquarters and National Headquarters would determine whether or not they would be admitted. He further explained that every member of a John Birch group would be obligated to follow the orders and instructions, from National Headquarters, and that if they did not, they would be expelled.

At the end of the meeting, several tracks were passed out to the assembly. These included a subscription blank to American Opinion, an application for membership, the January copy of American Opinion entitled "100 Steps to the Truth", the booklet entitled "The Life of John Birch" and a pamphlet entitled "Why People Become Communists".

Cocktails were served by Mr. King following the meeting.

General observations and comments by H. A. Philbrick:

As previously reported, I have known Bob Welch for a long time, dating back to the days when I was working for the Map Theater Circuit in

Boston, Massachusetts and for Standard Candies, a subsidiary of that firm. Bob Welch was one of the important suppliers of candy to our firm, and that it was in this connection I used to see him from time to time.

It would be difficult to disagree with most of the observations and comments made by Mr. Welch, especially concerning the disastrous ground of the Communist International over the years and in particular the extremely dangerous increase of power still enjoyed by the Soviet Empire today.

I fear that a great number of people will agree with Mr. Welch that all previous and present attempts to stem the tide of communism have not seen any great results and most people would certainly agree that "something must be done".

However, in my opinion, there are some rather frightening aspects to his proposals.

- (1) The autocratic and dictatorial aspect of the John Dirch "leadership", which Welch says is necessary if we are to win, sounds a great deal similar to the appeal made by Adolph Hitler to the German people. His phrases such as "we need a tough dictatorial boss"; "members are obligated to follow orders without question"; "those who do not will be expelled"; and similar statements could have very serious implications.
- (2) The constant emphasis of "treason" on the part of our present national leaders, including President Eisenhower, has an appeal which I feel will attract entreme radicals to the movement.
- (3) Some of the illustrations given by Welch as to what "the leader" would order its members to do, especially the business about taking "clubs", and "clobbering" those seeking to aid the communists also, in my opinion, have rather frightening implications. It would seem that this movement would take action outside of the law, and that any person or persons designated by the "leader" as an "enemy" would be dealt with by violent means.

I do not know nor have I any evidence that the John Birch movement under the leadership of Robert Welch, would become such an organization. Certainly, however, under the wrong leadership, and with a membership of a million, we would have a rather highly explosive force.

Attached find two copies of the petition form entitled "Please, Mr. President, Don't Go" and one copy of the Application for Membership in the John Birch Society.

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont 78. Massachusetts

August 6, 1959

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Box B Rye Beach, New Hampshire

Dear Herb:

First, let me say how thoroughly I agree with your suggestion for letter-writing by members of THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, to support programs such as that of Bob Siegrist over WLS Chicago. We did exactly this in connection with DANGERS OF APATHY, over WNAC, here in Boston, in two different waves of letters, and believe that we played at least an appreciable part in causing the program to be carried for thirty-nine weeks instead of thirteen as originally intended. I believe that if we had had even the present ten or elven chapters of THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY now in Greater Boston, a few years ago, we could have saved Irving McDonald, the last really conservative or objective news analyst on the air in this area, from being dropped. In Chicago we have only one chapter now -- though it is a very strong one -- but several others are in process of formation. And in one of our early monthly bulletins we shall ask all of our members in Chicago to do the same thing in support of Bob Siegrist's program, by letters to WLS, that we did in Boston with letters to WNAC. And we'll keep WGEZ Beloit in mind for the same treatment, as soon as we have any members in that listening area.

So you see that we shall welcome any of your suggestions very much indeed, and make use of them whenever we can.

As to your being a member of THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, there is one point I should like for you to consider. Besides the "working chapters, " which you had in mind, we have an over-all "Home Chapter," with the members of which we maintain contact only by mail. Each of these Home Chapter members gets the regular bulletin every month. all special bulletins, and at least knows the concerted action we are undertaking each month, on several different fronts, so that he can cooperate or help out to whatever extent he is willing and able to do so. But there are no chapter meetings which such a member is ex-

Attached find two copies of the petition form entitled "Please, Mr. President, Fon't Go" and one copy of the Application for "embership in the John Mirch Society.

pected to attend; and we leave the amount of compliance with out requests entirely up to each Home Chapter member, rather than bearing down about these requests, as we do through our Coordinators and then through the Chapter Leaders, to members of our local working chapters.

Of course we should like to have you as a member of the Home Chapter, and I can assure you that you would be in good company. We already have a considerable number of leading business men, professional men, and scholars, in many different states, enrolled as members of our Home Chapter. And we are adding more all of the time.

So, on the chance that the existence, and method of operation, of this Home Chapter will make a difference in your thinking, I am enclosing your membership card in that chapter herewith. And we shall enter your name in our records accordingly. But if this is wrong, and you prefer not to have your name shown as a member, don't hesitate just to drop me a brief line to that effect. We'll remove your card, but still put your name on the special list of those to receive our bulletins; and your check will then be considered merely as a contribution rather than as payment of a year's dues. And in either case, both the money and the interest on your part, and all of your support of our activities in the future, are and will be greatly appreciated.

We now have paid staff men in a number of states, as you will see from the August Bulletin which will be mailed to you under separate cover. And I think we are making as rapid headway as anybody could expect, especially during the summer months.

Here is certainly wishing you the best of success with the World War III program, and you can be sure that the members of THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY will be very much interested in both the contents and the progress of the program. More power to you.

Good luck, and my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

RW:mlp

Robert Welch

Dear Bob:

Thanks for your letter... I marvel at your prompt respone!

August 10, 1959

Re: Bob Siegrist ... wonderful. He's doing an enormous amount of spade work and end-running in reaching a large radio audience, all of which paves the way to greater success for folks like ourselves.

As to the membership question ... I'll leave it to your good judgement. Whatever you call it ... contribution or dues ... you know where I stand and either way I'11 work just as hard.

I am truly impressed by the great progress you are making. Just one thought; one of these days the comrades are going to wake up to what it happening, and after they recover from their initial shock they are going to put their collective pinheads together and start scheming. I know that you must have anticipated this and undoubtedly have made certain preparations and precautions. Just want to say that whatever your defenses are, make 'em twice as thick as you had planned. There is nobody as mean as a mad communist, and he's a specialist in dealing low blows, scientifically planned.

I don't like the looks of the Manning Johnson death ... things are too damadd quiet. On top of that, last week Justin McCarthy left his NY apartment. and 35 minutes later it was in terrific flames. Fire experts checked wiring, etc, all of which were found absolutely o.k.; so, verdict was: @cig. in mattress of bed".

McCarthy doesn't smoke.

So - watch for almost anything. God bless you for your dedication.

PS: Enclosed self explanatory ... usem' if you can. Don't be impressed by the "PR" label.. he's the o

Dear Bob:

Thanks for your letter... I marvel at your prompt respone!

Re: Bob Siegrist... wonderful. He's doing an enormous amount of spade work and end-running in reaching a large radio audience, all of which paves the way to greater success for folks like ourselves.

As to the membership question... I'll leave it to your good judgement. Whatever you call it ... contribution or dues... you know where I stand and either way I'11 work just as hard.

I am truly impressed by the great progress you are making. Just one thought; one of these days the comrades are going to wake up to what it happening, and after they recover from their initial shock they are going to put their collective pinheads together and start scheming. I know that you must have anticipated this and undoubtedly have made certain preparations and precautions. Just want to say that whatever your defenses are, make 'em twice as thick as you had planned. There is nobody as mean as a mad communist, and he's a specialist in dealing low blows, scientifically planned.

I don't like the looks of the Manning Johnson death... things are too damadd quiet. On top of that, last week Justin McCarthy left his NY apartment, and 35 minutes later it was in terrific flames. Fire experts checked wiring, etc, all of which were found absolutely o.k.; so, verdict was: @cig. in mattress of bed".

McCarthy doesn't smoke.

So - watch for almost anything. God bless you for your dedication.

PS: Enclosed self explanatory... usem' if you can. Don't be impressed by the "PR" label.. he's the only duplicator service THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY Belmont 78, Massachusetts

> Bulletin For September August 31, 1959 Copyright 1959 by the Society

Foreword

This bulletin will have to be as much of a report as it is a request for

For simplification we shall address all of it to all members -- Home Chapter members, Chapter Leaders, and their local chapter members, alike -- and make our divisions by topics instead of by those addressed. And in order to keep the bulletin from being any longer than usual, we'll plunge at once in medias res.

The Committee Against Summit Entanglements (CASE)

The prospect of a "summit conference," and then the invitation to Khrushchev, were sprung on the American people, as all of you are aware, before The John Birch Society had any chance to become large enough and strong enough to be an important factor in the opposition. So we had to go outside the Society, and organize an independent front, to do what we could to put brakes on this Communist advance. But members of our Society have formed a powerful core of that effort, and will certainly be much interested in a report of CASE activities.

By the time this bulletin reaches you our advertisement, full-page except when noted, will have appeared, paid for by CASE, in the following newspapers on the dates specified.

- 8/16 Manchester (N. H.) Union Leader
- 8/16 New Bedford (Mass.) Standard Times
- 8/18 Haverhill (Mass.) Journal
- 8/22 Brooklyn Tablet
- 8/24 Sarasota (Florida) Herald
- 8/24 Oakland (California) Tribune
- 8/24 Charleston (S. C.) News & Courier
- 8/24 Colorado Springs Gazette
- 8/24 Fort Lauderdale (Florida) News
- 8/24 Orlando (Florida) Sentinel

:00: SW 1

ರಾರಾಕ್ಷ ತರ ತಿರುತ್ತರ 2 ...ಜನಕರತಿ ಇಕಾರ್ಯ ತಾರ್ಕ ಶಸ್ತ್ರವಾಗಿದೆ ಕೆಟ್ಟರುಗಳಾಗ ಕ್ರಾಗಾರ್ಕ

်းသော သ^{န်း}မေး၊ နေတိုင်းတစ်အအက နေနေနိုင်ငံသည်။ နေရိုင် နေရိုင်ငံ မြို့တွင် အများကြသည်။ မြို့တွင် မြို့တွင် အများကြသည်။ မြို့တွင် အများကြသည်။ မြို့တွင် constitut o large racido caltence, cal el midoh paves the

oviot iil ...noii seeg gidated na odr of ad ...fi ikso ror skerand .independe por ti ...fi ikso ror skerandi na chisa na idebish o constitution cons Trans or table took the war not at

, Remerique de l'este of qui educe of Jedice enn centering per les स्वतक् विकासक इत्रेक्षकार्थं वैश्वेष्ट्री कार्क्षे क्रिक्तिक स्वति विवास mus quite jos absedrás, ovábbotico misda tro es prise, ore विवर्गाहर हेर्ने व अपना वेद्यां वर्गा वर्गा वर्गा वर्गा है हुवार जीवर वेद्याय hen anaktaragorg ginkoon ekan oved ykkondikeran han aket rardings for, their low retrous stains and event post.
There is redong as most as a maj constant, and this piermon.
Speciality in desiing ion bloom, scientifications plantage.

Introduct out to wood out which then I des no l'action propins not en l'action. L'ambour population of that, that rooth problem is the continuous of the continuous of

National Page of Carolic.

स्था - १७६० किए वीस्थार कार्याच्या - ८८ .roifaction con real collection.

thody then day to that ... vuotemalexe lies bekeided :3: wotenselved the out yet besessive ind

8/24 Tulsa (Oklahoma) Tribune 8/24 Richmond (Va.) News Leader 8/24 Houston Chronicle 8/24 Cincinnati Enquirer 8/24 Phoenix (Arizona) Republic 8/24 Indianapolis Star 8/24 New York Herald Tribune 8/24 Milwaukee Sentinel 8/24 Utica (N. Y.) Observer 8/24 Borger (Texas) News Herald 8/24 Wall Street Journal (Three-fifths Page) 8/27 Park City News (Dallas) 8/30 New York Times 8/31 Amerikai Mayar Nepsuarun 8/31 Chicago Abendpost 8/31 Bangor (Maine) Daily News 8/31 Spartanburg (S. C.) Herald 8/31 Greenville (S. C.) News 8/31 Charlotte (N. C.) Observer 8/31 Dallas News 8/31 Washington Star 8/31 Chicago Tribune 8/31 Davenport (Iowa) Times 8/31 The Drangas (Largest "Lithuanian" Daily) 8/31 The Polish Daily Sgoda (Largest Polish Daily) 9/1 The Sarasota (Florida) News

Either run free by the newspaper itself, or paid for directly by friends of ours or local citizens without the money coming through the Committee's hands, the advertisement has already appeared (or in a few instances is scheduled still to appear) in the following publications.

The Detroit Suburban Newspapers (Five Weeklies)

The Wanderer (Catholic Weekly, St. Paul) Our Sunday Visitor (Largest Catholic Weekly) The Register (Large Catholic Weekly, Denver) The Latrobe (Pa.) Bulletin The Lusk (Wyoming) Herald The Lake Mills (Wisconsin) Leader The Wisconsin State Journal (Madison) Hoard's Dairyman (Ft. Atkinson, Wisconsin) The Lakeville (Connecticut) Journal The Daily Calumet (Chicago)

The Hoiles Newspapers (Western States)

:Co# 145/9

્રાત્યું તેલ કેલ્પ્યાલ 2 ...જાલેલ્ટર જાલાભગુ મહેલ લાગાંગલાઈ કિલાલાયુલન વેલ્લિકલ

to: Bob Singuistic. Wenderfel. Menderfel. Me'n delay on an economic in the constant and end-rounding in the constant of allege to constant of milion paves the cory to precise a series for the constant of milion education.

ovint ii'i ...noii sing qhanndhan adv ar ar ...vi ika you ganahasse .inayaghah acan may ok ki ...vi ika you ganaha sanahay ...aash na halladiisha ...iii na bash ii'i qar acan har

A an dealy impressed by the green prayment of these mentions, the content of the

ichason denti... with the ten icote of the faunting jobs consists of the faunting... of the faunting of the ten of the faunting. I with a tent to the file of the spartners of the file of the spartners, with the file of the file of the faunting of the file of the faunting of the faunting.

. produce of capos markets

is: Enclosed solf exploration.... there is not come the come of th

And at least that many more, we believe, which we either have not heard about or have not been able to verify under all of the time pressure here. (Blanket authorization to reprint -- if in full and without alterations -- was granted at bottom of our own later advertisements.)

In addition, we are still hoping to have the full-page advertisement appear, early in the week beginning August 30, in the Detroit Free Press, the New York Daily News, and a few other papers, but shall not know whether we have the money before this bulletin goes to the printer. The full copy has been translated into Russian and widely distributed among Russian anti-Communist groups in this country. The CASE campaign has been given considerable attention in the conservative press. Enough reprints of the advertisement have been mailed, by friends of ours, to influential friends in several European countries, to let them -- and perhaps their chancelleries -- know that not all of the American people approve of the invitation to Khrushchev.

No matter how rough might be the treatment accorded Khrushchev over here, most of the people behind the Iron Curtain could be kept unaware of his hostile reception. While the very fact that he is here, as an honored guest of our government, will be shattering to anti-Communist morale, in the satellites, in Russia itself, and everywhere in the world. So maybe we cannot stop Khrushchev from coming, simply because of the tremendous value to the Communists of his visit. But there is some chance, and we shall certainly try.

And the tens of thousands of our petitions now pouring into the White House, while they will never even be seen by the President, will certainly be monitored by those who have the responsibility for evaluating such expressions of opinion. Such brakes on too rapid "appeasement" are well worth the effort, for without them the struggle would long ago have been lost. Help us to pour in more and more petitions during the next two weeks.

Equally important, however, is that we are getting over to millions of the American people, at a time and in a way that they will read the message, information they ought to have about this "Killer in the Kremlin"; and about the significance of pro-Communist influences in our government having gone so far as to bring about this invitation. For Khrushchev's visit represents the high-water mark, up to now, of the Communist advance toward world rule. We simply must make as many of the American people aware of this fact as possible. And while the total that we, as members of The John Birch Society, can reach, is

Wivi gri designa

te: Bab Signiste... readerfet. Inda dete th painter-but bas from sharp to invest auctions to consider a large ratio duliforca, call of which paves the lesvicence enticklich in interceptives.

oviet III ... neit sepp gidt ted mat edv et et it to your road judgerent. Therefore you calt it ... bas basis l'aroit wood soy ... 2005 to poidedicipo . Brai et fest ever illi yar madii.

ក្រោយក្រុងជាថ្ងៃ និងបានក្រុងស្ថា (និងបានមានជាប់ ស្ដីស្ថាល់ និង ដី ក្រុងស្ថាល់ ស្ថាល់ មាន ដី ក្រុងស្ថាល់ និងបានស្ថាល់ និងបានសាស្តាល់ និងបានស្ថាល់ និងបានស្វាស់ និងបានស្វាស់ និងបានស្ថាល់ និងបានស្ថាល់ និងបានស្វាស់ ន inderentable to the color of the color of the happened will Peri locale calibini biladi con di devenur y als coffe los mas qualte of absolutio ovitualisa tipak tro ut pris, ata start solucity. I know that you must have extrapad the cod unresting bere and contain preparations and mey revolute and yet or than derig . . encire topy! chompaig had not en Autha do stive un' onen con connect. प्रतिकृत है। अपने क्षेत्र कर सर्वेद्या वर्ष के बार्ज क्षेत्र कर सम्बद्ध है । checkers is besited was not been been a considerable parameter

principal of the moderate of suit from T još mo ... Jekup Objerski pot sta againo ... itosek populjej of thet, weat work justic Productby icet his by apartment, eals in the sale of the second of the sole of the sale of the tangents are character as to the contract states of this contracted actions of the contracted actions and the contracted actions are the contracted actions.

National desert to stoke.

និយា ។ មានសំណើយ និយា ប្រើការស្រី ស្រាស់ស្រី ។ ប្រឹស្ស ideas you for tour sedications.

18: Baciosed Seil explanatery... dischied von enn. Test restablished the our star ... beigh the out of become, i wi

very small compared to the total reached by the advertisements of CASE, our impact on those we contact personally will be far greater -- and we have to do all we can, even while our numbers grow. Which brings us to a good point at which to start the requests for September action.

The Agenda For The Month

Each of you have already received in earlier mails two copies of the reprint of the Reader's Digest article by Eugene Lyons, The Killer In The Kremlin. There have now been mailed five additional copies to each Home Chapter member; and enough copies to every Chapter Leader for each member of a local chapter also to pick up five copies at the next chapter meeting, or before. Simply pass out these five copies to five different friends or acquaintances, before Khrushchev comes or when he first arrives. Ask them to read it -- that's all -- and then pass it on to another friend if they wish to do so.

All of our members have received, at some earlier time, a reprint of our own article, A Letter To Khrushchev. But we are now sending an additional copy to each Home Chapter member, and enough copies to Chapter Leaders for every member to pick up one. (We are providing only one per member simply because these reprints cost too much for more generous distribution.) This article has little direct bearing on Khrushchev's character, and none on his visit to America. But it does review, as succinctly and clearly as we know how, the whole pattern of the long-range Communist drive -- "so to change the economic and political structure of the United States that it can be comfortably merged with Soviet Russia." And the interest in any article with the name of Khrushchev in the title, generated by his visit, will make it easier to get this "Letter To Khrushchev" read than under other conditions. So we are simply suggesting that you use this opportunity to have some uninformed or mildly interested friend read the reprint, in the hope of opening his eyes. Every single patriot whom we can gradually awaken to a realization of what is happening is a gain of considerable importance.

We shall not go into a comparison of the bell-tolling, public prayer meetings, wearing of mourning bands, flying of flags at half mast, and many other suitable methods of displaying grief over, and opposition to, Khrushchev's visit. For we do not believe any uniform, thorough, ubiquitous method of showing "our" feelings can be organized in time. (We do wish to mention, however, the excellent Dayglo signs, about fifteen KHRUSHCHEV inches by four inches, which say NOT WELCOME HERE

and which are available from National Review, 150 East 35th St., N.Y. 16,

Past Bob:

क्षणा केट रेट्यावर है ...४ व्यवस्थी क्षणा पडीर क्षणातारी रियाम्बद्ध केल्लास्या

ారంశ్వర ఆ∳్తక్ ్.శిలాశ్ఞతన్నాడాగా ...శలస్తానింది లేడ్ట్ కలక di grimmus-han bas disar sinste lo tenare ancresuo ne recommend a large ravise faltence, eil of which parce the vey to prestur sacrons for folks like curselves.

oviet il'i ...neii sepp sphinted ma edv or ac I. to you recent therein way of th one that I even word may ... good to infinition .brad at rant from III yay acdii

gazd Pasz, oda ye besesaged yinde es i end of the state of the calculation of the part of the calculation of quet Coult istani disch medi devena quis potto ins than be the os absoduit ovitestico tiens the us prio, ore ည်းသော်သည့်သည့်သည်။ သားသည် သားသည် အလေးကျာသည်သည် သည်သည်က သည်သည် သို့သည်သည်။ and an estimated the seas open all propared the alle race reversing the co set that wherever your ်ကောင်းကရာရှင် မို့နေတို့ ရုံမောက်မြောင်း မို့နေတွင် မို့နေတွင် မို့နေတွင် မို့နေတွင် မို့နေတွင် မို့နေတွင် မိ the number of make as a cost commist, sur cost cracialist in dealing low biors, actomissionally promote

gricums out he whose odd smil street I got no ... there been too for each ... there could be en affort, book beet jageld lingsplant illage jage few jage hold. enily . The will disting the way be gotal singular to tonati anno dessir io iis .eis ,eis io desser adisor adressir and second anno io dessert io dessert

Malarich Roya: 't uroka.

Es - esteb for almost apprings. Gen indications recorded to the cold

is: Enclosed to the configuration of the feet in woo and treet this will about livedal by the cast get nemeral.

N. Y., at four for one dollar.) We merely suggest that each of our members participate in whatever protests or measures, locally organized or as part of a wider effort, as may seem to be suitable and beneficially effective -- effective on the psychology of our neighbors, on any worthwhile segment of American public opinion, or on such world opinion as we have any chance of reaching. This struggle will go right on, after Khrushchev has come and gone; and much that we do now, to rally forces and sentiment on our side, can be of great value later.

3. Each member has also been provided, in the usual way indicated above, with one reprint of the "Scoreboard For 1959," and with one copy of the Dan Smoot Report of June 15, 1959, on FOUNDATIONS. The scoreboards are primarily just to let you know that these reprints are available -- either free or at a very low cost, for any worthwhile use you can make of them. But this Dan Smoot Report is not only one of the best issues Dan has ever put out. It is the most devastating explanation and indictment, in short compass, of the subversive role played by the Foundations, that we have ever seen.

We ask, first, that every member read this whole report, carefully. It is well worth while. But we also then suggest a rather unusual action. We ask that each member, who is willing, write to one or more of his local Ford dealers, asking that dealer if he is aware that Ford money is being used to give scholarships to such men as Clinton E. Jencks, and for similar purposes. In order to make your point clear, you may need to copy or quote considerable information from the June 15 Dan Smoot Report; or better yet, just send the Report along with your letter, and refer to it.

Keep your letter friendly. The Ford dealer probably has no more use for Clinton Jencks than you and I have -- and knows far less about him. Also, do not imply, and we are not even remotely suggesting, the slightest threat of a boycott -- if for no other reason than that a boycott of any kind is an un-American weapon. Make plain that instead of trying to hurt the business of the Ford dealer or the Ford Company you are actually trying to help it. For the Jencks case has been given fairly wide publicity, as in this Dan Smoot Report, in the releases of We, The People, and through other media. The use of Ford money, which is profit on Ford sales, in such a way, is bound to have acted as a deterrent to the purchase of Ford products in the minds of many people. Your suggestion is that the Ford dealers might want the Ford Company to get rid of that deterrent by having that mistake corrected; just as United Airlines got rid of a rising roadblock to its sales by correcting the mistake

pelvece ama lique que

:dot assI

groups is lever I ... Istical temp tot canada ... I respond to your

To: Bob Siegrist... wesderful. Holo deing an enderful. Holo deing an endersons erwork of specie work and endexensing in receiving a large radio sultence, all of which paves the very to greatur sucress for folks like enescives.

oviet fill ... noitheng gidared man eds of an it to your mood introvers. Whatevor you call it ... contribution or dues ... yea knew where I stand and . Dred as tem ever if I yes redii.

I am desting impressed by the great perpensed of all perpenses are remarked on the days of the control of the color to state it to happened and colors they remark the happened to the colors they remark the colors they remark the test to the colors the colors they remark the colors the colors they remark they remark the colors they remark they one public of absoluted ovifuntion tieds and of grio, one start setering. I know that you must have approximated inn anoideangorg mindros beam eved ylbordecham ben alle gracestions. Just mant to sey that whetever your ្សាលសង្សម្ មន្ត្រី នទម្រង់ និងសំខាន់ និង នោះនិម៌ន ទទ្ធ និងសំខាន់ និង ប្រការ និងសំខាន់ និងសំខាន់ និងសំខាន់ និងសំ There is abbody as wear as a mad communist, and and a communistion is equilibrily bloom, scientifically plented.

prisund of the deel of the Marshay degrama cesta in inclusion care to the central darker. The control उनकार्यक्ष्य प्रति वर्षेत्र क्षेत्रक प्रतिकार त्राविकार त्राविकार अञ्चल विवास है के वर्षेत्र विवास है है है है expense checked wiring, etc. ail of which pare found aboution at . dob rank tollers, on the defeate

Full straight doesn't stalle.

So - satch fee nimeat saything. Sea bless you for your dedication.

18: Enclosed calf explanatory... dien' With the section light (the sit ator ... total twist out yet section of it had made through putting UN insignia on its planes.

It would take a tremendous mass of mail to members of Congress to have any impact on legislation about, or Congressional investigations of, the Foundations. And The John Birch Society simply is not large enough yet to be effective in that kind of colossal propaganda battle. But by using letter writing as a rifle aimed at a small and specific target, we have already proved on two or three occasions that we can make our bull's-eyes felt. And a few hundred friendly letters to Ford dealers, if well enough written -- or even personal conversations with such dealers -- may help to convince the Ford Company that somebody in their total entourage bearing the Ford name has made a bad mistake. (If any member wants one or more additional Dan Smoot Reports of June 15 for this purpose, and will really use them, just let us know. We'll send free, and promptly, whatever may be needed.)

4. Please write a note of thanks to Mr. Walter Matt, Associate Editor, THE WANDERER, 128 East Tenth Street, St. Paul, Minnesota, for that paper's running the CASE advertisement entirely free. Please write a similar note to Mr. Norris Nelson, Publisher, THE CHICAGO DAILY CALUMET, 9120 Baltimore Avenue, Chicago, for the same action in his paper. And one to Mr. R. C. Hoiles, THE SANTA ANA REGISTER, Santa Ana, California, for running the advertisement entirely free in several of the Hoiles newspapers.

These notes can be brief, and do not take too much effort. We certainly need not only to encourage our real friends today, but to let them know that there is a more appreciative and more articulate force of patriotic Americans throughout the country than they may, perhaps, have realized. Such letters can do absolutely no harm, and could do a lot of good.

5. As in the July bulletin, we again ask our members to check public libraries and branches in their respective areas with regard to certain books. Those which should be given our attention in September are:

Dayton: WALTER REUTHER (Devin-Adair) Kirk: THE CONSERVATIVE MIND (Regnery) Rudd: BENDING THE TWIG (The Bookmailer) Van der Vlugt: ASIA AFLAME (Devin-Adair) Wormser: FOUNDATIONS -- THEIR POWER AND INFLUENCE (Devin-Adair)

Per Boot

Thanks for your latites... I carrot at your

ladaqaar dqrasq

ie: Bob Siegrisi... werderfet. Note dete is empirious amount of spade work and end-gamming in restring a large radio salience, all of which paves the pay to prestor saccoss for folds like engatives.

As to the marbarahip quartion... I'll leave it to your good judgement. Whatevor you call it ... bus basic i drede wood now ... zeub zo moitndiring cithon vay I'll vora just as bord.

sourgand if the control of the site of the states of the second of the s Took Nowie initial field took reveres vert sitte and poing to bed their collective pinheads together and stark schunlig. I know that you have analychighed ົນແລະ ພິສສະໄຊໂລຊະເຊ**ອ**ຊຊ**າ ປະຕິຊີຊອ**ສ ໂດລັດຄວາມ ອຸທານີ ຕູ້ມີພອສິປະສິບຄຸດແລ້ວ ພິເລື່ອນີ້ ສື presentions. Just mant to say that whitever your carenada are, maio 'ou swice de thick as you had pianada. There is apport as near as a made correction at praise specialist is dealing low blood, scientifically plantage

priorini ett le ambal tike tike i toot i le i bergelei... tree eegelei. of that, real wast fustin recarsty icht his an apayricat, ្នាន់ក្រុងប្រជាជា ១៩៤៩១៤៤ ១៩ ខុសម ១៩ ខ័ពង្គារី ខណៈបានរំបាំ ១៩ ៤៣០ emparts of checked wiring, etc, ail of which ware found acessian ui. . def :asr toites, se ; . Au opinesan

Policie through three and co.

So - watch for oimout anything. Hen

blues you for your sedication.

is: Enclosed soif explenatory... user if you can, test notablique gira sir Etai lifedai FAF and ye renevare ed

None of these books is out of print. And, with very rare exceptions, any library will obtain or replace, and keep in stock, any book for which there is visible demand, or concerning which there is sufficient interest. Please help to create or maintain that demand and interest with regard to the books listed above.

- While the number of our chapters has grown during the summer months, and most of our chapters have also grown in size by adding new members, we have been deliberately dragging our feet about any rapid expansion until after Labor Day. That marker between summer and fall is now here. Recruiting by members for new members, for the Home Chapter or local chapters, and the formation of new chapters, is the order of the day. We shall have much more to say about this in the bulletin for October, but do not wait until then to begin.
- 7. Read, and return promptly so as to keep in circulation, any of the fourteen or fifteen books we have supplied your Chapter Leader which you have not read already. When any member has read all of the books his Chapter Leader has available, let us know. We'll immediately send that chapter additional books of equal importance. We cannot repeat too often that we are an army fighting with facts as weapons; and that the better informed we are, the more effective an army we become.

Miscellaneous

Within the next three or four weeks -- unless there is some hitch we do not now foresee -- every member will be receiving separately, through the mail, a copy of Eugene W. Castle's The Great Giveaway. This was the first of Castle's books exposing the idiocy and worse of our Foreign Aid Program. It was based on some three years of personal on-the-spot investigation by Castle all over the world. While we would not have spent our money for the book at this time, in preference to others, it is well worth reading, and good to have on your shelves for reference.

And we have been given two thousand copies of The Great Giveaway by a good patriot who owned them, specifically for distribution to our members. So the book will be yours to use, and to keep. (If you already have a copy you may wish to pass the new one on to some friend.) The copies for our members will be individually mailed from San Francisco, to save freight. because that is where the books now are. And an extra copy is being sent to each Chapter Leader, to be marked as the property of The John Birch

3.45

Society and added to the chapter materials, in addition to the one for his or her personal use.

All of our members will be delighted, we know, to learn that we have just added Dr. Medford Evans to our field staff. He is becoming our Coordinator for the states of Louisiana and Mississippi; on a part-time basis for the next few weeks (because of a book he is finishing), and on a fulltime basis by or before November 1. We now have paid representatives actively at work in many states. We are building an army to fight in this war entirely by non-military means. We are counting on you to help us to make that army just as large, as strong, and as effective as possible, as fast as it can be done.

Despite some irregularity in its meeting dates, honorable mention for this month goes to Chapter No. 12, in Grosse Pointe, Michigan, of which Mr. J. Kent Tewel is Chapter Leader. Through the enthusiasm of Mr. and Mrs. Tewel and their friends, this chapter was formed on their own initiative months before we ever had a Coordinator in Michigan. Through arrangements the Tewels themselves made, to play the tapes back to groups of prospects, the chapter grew so that a new chapter had to be split off from it. Through the esprit de corps of the members of Chapter 12, they have not only done a good job with regard to the specific actions we have requested, but have used their association together in The John Birch Society as a means of coordinating their efforts behind important local projects with the same Americanist aims. They have even succeeded in electing one of their members to the local school committee, in order to see that the textbooks and the teaching are kept in line with Americanist principles.

While it will become increasingly necessary that even purely local activities carried on by our members, as members of The John Birch Society, be okayed by the Coordinator or by this office, we certainly approve and applaud the enthusiasm, energy, and dedication of our No. 12 chapter. What we need now is a few thousand more chapters like it.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch



Belmont 78. Massachusetts

September 14, 1959

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Box B Rye Beach, New Hampshire

Dear Herb:

One of our John Birch Society Chapter Leaders, in trying to get exactly the dedicated patriots and men and women of good will whom she wants to recruit into her chapter, has run up against the fact that Ralph Lord Roy's APOSTLES OF DISCORD is being widely distributed in her community by the Congregational Church there; and her prospects are paying attention to it and believing the book largely because of your endorsement.

It is my understanding that this book was endorsed by you on the strength of having read one or two chapters, and without having seen the whole book. Frankly, I have never seen the book at all, so cannot talk too intelligently about it; but it is my further understanding that Roy worked for, or the book was put out by, "The Friends of Democracy, " or some of that same Rex Stout - L. M. Birkhead - Buchanan Committee gang. If so, I can readily imagine what a foul job it does on anybody and everybody who is really trying to fight the Communists.

At any rate, I wonder if you would be kind enough to let me know whether you have ever revoked your endorsement of the book; if so, whether you would be willing to give me a copy of that revocation; and if not, if you would be willing to let me know frankly, so that I can pass the information along to this Chapter Leader and others who might run up against the same thing, what you really think of the book and its purposes today.

Naturally, I hate to bother you with any of this. But when we find the endorsement of so dedicated and so well-known an anti-Communist as yourself, being used to handicap and weaken other anti-Communist efforts, it seemed best to find out -- by going directly to yourself -- whether or not somebody is simply taking advantage of a

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick

September 14, 1959 - 2 -

mistake you made, or whether the basis which this opposition is using so effectively still stands.

As always, my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

BA

RW:mlp

Robert Welch

P.S. I liked you letter to the Greater
Les Moines Chamber of Commerce immensely, but I'll bet you got back
mensely, but I'll bet you got back
an arrogant and maddening reply from
their "General Secretary" John D. adams.

Mr. Robert Welch American Opinion Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Bob:

Thanks for your letter of Sept. 14th concerning the book by Ralph Lord Roy, "Apostles of Discord". You are correct, the book was endorsed by me after I had read only two chapters of the book; also because I had actually helped Roy by providing him with information from my files, specifically on communist exploitation of a group called the Methodist Pederation of Social Action. In fact, in my meetings with Roy, I was impressed by what promised to be a major step in the direction of anticommunist activity in the church press (the book was published by Beacon, a Unitarian publishing house).

Here's how Chapter Bleven, "The Hammer and Sickle Behind the Cross" begins:

"Lights dim. Loudspeakers blare out the message that all good people want peace. The crowd is asked to sing 'The Star Spangled Banner, as a spotlight turns on the American flag to the left of the stage and a fan sets it floating in the breeze. A narrator -- a sonorous-voiced Protestant minister -- stands behind a pulpit-like lectern, reading dramatically from his script. In the background hangs a huge drawing of terrified Korean women clutching their babies in their arms as flaming mapalm bombs burst around them. On the side of the hall are draped two demanding banners: BRING THE BOYS HOME. SALUTE THE WORLD PEACE COUNCIL.

This is a communist rally in the United States -- 1953 style.

Folk singers appeal for peace through song. An African trio presents a rendition of native 'peace' rhythm. Ukrainian dancers perform 'peace' dances. A People's Chorus translates 'peace' songs into French, German, Spanish, Russian, Chinese, English. A church choir sings of 'peace' in gospel hymns and triumphant anthems.

At this rally -- typical of many -- the oration of the evening is delivered in stern ministerial tone by a Congregational pastor from a small New England town. With him on the platform are a score of his brethren, all in the garb of their profession. They speak grimly of the sin of war and remind their audience of God's command for peace.

In such fashion, the Communist Party is using a small but active group of Protestant ministers to further its cause in this country and throughout the world."

For thirty-three pages, Roy clobbers the reds in the churches; poses such names as Willard Uphaus, Joe Fletcher, Don Lothrop, William B. Spofford, Kenneth Ripley Forbes, Kenneth Leslie and the Protestant Guy Emery Shipler, J. Howard Melish, Steve Fritchman, and a large number of others.

Unfortunately, however, Roy not only started in at the extreme left, working in from that side; he also started from the extreme right, and also began working toward the middle. The result was that the two practically meet, so that before he is through, there is almost nobody left except for a very small circle of his personal friends and "advisors". The answer to where the book went wrong can be quickly noted in the "preface": "Dr. John C. Bennett, professor of Christian Theology and Ethics at Union Theological Seminary in New York, was my academic advisor while I prepared my original thesis and developed it into a book".

Since Bennett himself has helped the communists as much as any clergyman in the country, it is little wonder that Roy's book came out the way it did. What happened, in effect, was that he drew a line ,"down - y the middle", and he clobbers everybody on either side of that line. Trouble is, his line was so far to the left that it stays only very slightly to the right of the communists themselves.

So, to sum up: the only part of the book I would now recommend would be his Chapter Eleven, and one or two sections such as his section on the "Methodist Rederation for Social Action" and the "POAU". As to the rest of the book, he has unfortunately dragged in the names of men of both integrity and honor, and has placed them in a most unfavorable. and unfair context. Hence, I would not now recommend the book as a whole.

Best cordial regards,

Herb Philbrick



Belmont 78. Massachusetts

September 29, 1959

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Little Boars Head

Box B

Rye Beach, New Hampshire

Dear Herb:

On my return from speaking engagements on the West Coast I find your letter of September 21 in one of the huge piles of mail waiting for me. And I want to stop long enough, and at once, to tell you how much I appreciate your taking the trouble and going to such length to clear up the effect of your quoted endorsement of Roy's book.

Your letter will serve our needs, concerning which I wrote you, completely and happily, and is much appreciated. With my earnest thanks to you for taking the trouble, and with kindest regards and all good wishes, I am

Sincerely,

RW:mlp

Robert Welch

. Folde

Mr. Robert Welch American Opinion 385 Concord Ave. Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Bob:

Here's one that I think should be cleared directly through your office.

A lad by the name of Walter Cupples, 1 West St., Concord, New Hampshire, called me early in the week for an appointment. I saw him yesterday from 1:30 to 4:00 P.M. He has come up with some terrific ideas for radio programing designed to clobber the comrades. He believes that the time has come to stop mincing words, and to lay it on the line. Some of his stuff is routine -- the fifteen minute and half hour programs (which he has on tape) are all things which we know to be true, but also which, as you know, are virtually impossible to get any radio station to accept.

In my opinion his best material, which you should hear, are his "milk-sop fables". He has a couple of beautiful jobs; "Sam and the Bear", and "The Three Blind Mice". Mr. Cupples obviously has a highly creative mind, and hence one that you may be able to use.

Beyond these things, however, I have no information concerning his background or authenticity. Having been in this business for a long time, I tend to be cautious and possibly overcautious. He did not recognize your name, and he also indicated that he did not know anything about American Opinion. I did not, however, give him the name of the John Birch Society, but I did refer him to your office so that you would have the opportunity to get a first-hand look at him. He indicated he would be in touch with you in the very near future.

With best cordial regards,

Herb Philbrick

HAP:S

P.S. Incidentally, Cupples said that he is a Sociologist; that he had taught the subject (but he did not indicate which colleges); that he had been a field worker for the Red Cross for several years, including a tour of

in Greenland; and he also said that two months ago he decided to quit everything, to devote all of his time to fighting Communism. He believes that an organized effort is necessary, and he described a "pyramided organization" which sounded or appeared to be very much like the structure of the John Birch Organization.

CC: Mr. Frank Willette (on copy only)

To All Hembers:

We are sware that this bulletin is long. But we are not offering it for entertainment, and nobody is in The John Birch Society for pleasure. And we believe that the contents of the bulletin are of sufficient interest and importance to justify your reading carefully every paragraph. We may not be concise, but you will have to comit we are carnest!

Robert Welch

A few former warriors of renown in this life-and-death struggle, overcome by pessimism, have recently laid down their arms (or their pens or microphones, as the case may be). They feel that we are so "surrounded" as to make resistance hopeless, and that the only course left is to die with dignity. To them we would say that there is no dignity even in death, for those of us who are aware of what is happening to our country, unless we die fighting against its enslavement.

But to members of The John Birch Society we simply say: Join us in The Hymn Of Defiance. You will find the words, and the familiar music to which they are to be sung, on the last page of this bulletin. At all of our chapter meetings during November where Coordinators are present, they will have tape recordings of the singing of The Hymn Of Defiance. These recordings are home-made, by non-professionals, and without even background music -- on purpose. Their sole objective is to help you to associate the words with the tune, and our Home Chapter members will have to arrive at this concordance without even that much help.

We hope, however, that the mere words will express the attitude of us all. The men and women in The John Birch Society realize full well

all. The men and

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY Belmont 78, Massachusetts

October 31, 1959
Bulletin For November
Copyright 1959 by The John
Birch Society, Incorporated

Foreword

"Gloucester, 'tis true that we are in great danger. The greater, therefore, should our courage be."

Many people have written us that they were afraid to sign our petitions against a summit conference, for fear of retribution by the Communists. To them we would say that their caution is understandable but futile. You don't have to do anything to get on the Communists' purge lists. By failure to oppose Communist plans at every turn these people merely hasten the day of Communist retribution for their very thoughts.

A few former warriors of renown in this life-and-death struggle, overcome by pessimism, have recently laid down their arms (or their pens or microphones, as the case may be). They feel that we are so "surrounded" as to make resistance hopeless, and that the only course left is to die with dignity. To them we would say that there is no dignity even in death, for those of us who are aware of what is happening to our country, unless we die fighting against its enslavement.

But to members of The John Birch Society we simply say: Join us in The Hymn Of Defiance. You will find the words, and the familiar music to which they are to be sung, on the last page of this bulletin. At all of our chapter meetings during November where Coordinators are present, they will have tape recordings of the singing of The Hymn Of Defiance. These recordings are home-made, by non-professionals, and without even background music -- on purpose. Their sole objective is to help you to associate the words with the tune, and our Home Chapter members will have to arrive at this concordance without even that much help.

We hope, however, that the mere words will express the attitude of us all. The men and women in The John Birch Society realize full well

Suijedi Fig

A Brief Report

All members who have heard our basic presentation know that we consider letter-writing -- when used like a rifle instead of like a blunderbuss -- as one of the Society's most effective weapons. We now have hundreds of new members, however, who know nothing at all of our previous letter-writing campaigns. A quick look at one or two small successes, for which we can take at least some credit, may therefore be worth while.

About a year ago, for instance, WNAC in Boston started a fifteen-minute radio program called <u>Dangers Of Apathy</u>, for every Sunday night at 10:45. They expected to run it for thirteen weeks. Actually it ran for thirty-nine weeks last season. It was advertised and boosted on an excellent thirty-minute television show over WNAC-TV in June. It will almost certainly run all of this winter. It will be supported by two different half-hour TV programs during the next few months. And we are sure that the two separate barrages of mail which our members in the Greater Boston area poured in on WNAC last spring had something to do with encouraging them to this continuation and expansion of Dangers Of Apathy. For ordinarily a radio station or TV station, which does have the patriotism and fortitude to run an anti-Communist program, receives plenty of brickbats from the Left but never a word of applause from the Right.

One of our other campaigns was directed at blocking, wherever we could, the organized dirve of the oneworlders to have department stores substitute UN insignia this December for conventional Christmas decorations. We believe that this drive -- whether many of its supporters recognize the fact or not -- is merely a part of a long-range Communist plan to take all religious significance out of Easter and Christmas and all patriotic spirit out of our present nationalist holidays. We believe it is quite important to oppose, as forcefully as possible, every cunning step planned in that direction. And even as small as The John Birch Society was when we embarked on this campaign, our members already hold letters signed by the presidents of all of the largest department stores in Boston, and by the heads of many department stores in other cities, stating that those stores will stick completely to conventional

Christmas decorations during the holiday season now approaching. And by the next Christmas, with our gathering strength, we expect to be able to make it very uncomfortable indeed for <u>any</u> department store that tries to prostitute the spirit of Christmas into a means of promoting the Communist-controlled United Nations.

But out of our many letter-writing efforts, the one of which we have been most proud was the small flurry of praise and encouragement forwarded to Jacques Soustelle. For Soustelle had been mercilessly smeared by Look, Life, the New York Times, and the whole 'liberal' pack -- for no other reason than that, next to Adenauer, he has now become the firmest and most important anti-Communist statesman in Western Europe. So Soustelle was amazed and vastly encouraged to find that there were plenty of Americans who understood what was really happening in Algeria; who were bitterly opposed to the underhanded support by our Government of the Communists there and in Guinea and in Laos and even in France itself; and who were willing to take the trouble to tell him so. Your Founder had a very nice visit with Jacques Soustelle in New York just two or three weeks ago, when comparatively few people even knew he was in this country. And we are sure that the letters of approval written him had had palpable influence on the side of French firmness, in those scales where the immediate future of Western Europe now hangs in the balance.

In many little ways besides letter writing, however, and some not so little, our members have been making their determination and their efforts count. In a report received just today, for instance, from our Coordinator in Tennessee, occurs this paragraph:

"You'll be delighted to hear that the little nine-man chapter in Gatlinburg, headed by John Morell, broke the hold of the four dedicated World Federalists in town over the City Council, and that there will be no United Nations Day celebration. Instead, yesterday the schools had a program celebrating United States Day. This should help our growth there."

As to more ambitious undertakings by the Society as a whole, we note with pleasure the report in this week's papers that the East-West Summit Conference is now being talked about for sometime in the Spring, with the French Government having considerable to say about the whole affair. This is a far cry from what was visibly planned last April, or from what was practically announced as to the East-West Summit this fall when the Khrushchev-Eisenhower exchange of visits was sprung on the American public. And our Committee Against Summit Entanglements, both through its original petitions and later through its newspaper advertisements, sparked and inspired a great deal of the mounting opposition

8 S X

Our effectiveness in quite varied areas of effort, however, and the esprit de corps of our Society, are steadily increasing. Our total combined efforts still amount to only a tiny drop, against the huge flood of continuing Communist successes. But they show what can be done when we have the numbers and the strength that are just waiting to be recruited.

Let's Write Some More Letters

Reprinted near the end of this bulletin is a recent editorial by the incomparable Tom Anderson, in Farm and Ranch. It is in the form of a letter to Nikita Khrushchev, and it is pretty rough. But for a publication with a circulation of 1,300,000, and an advertising revenue running into hundreds of thousands of dollars, this piece of Straight Talk took a lot of courage. And its outspokenness serves to crystallize and encourage the resentment of a lot of good Americans against what is happening in Washington.

We have inserted the editorial in this bulletin partly because we thought you would enjoy reading it, whether or not you have Victorian qualms against some of the language used. But also because it supports our argument that, in this struggle against the collectivists of all hues, there are occasions when we really have to play rough too -- the same as they do all of the time. This is no pillow fight in which we are engaged.

The above paragraph is prelude to the sample letters suggested below.

(1)

Mr. Edgar F. Kaiser Chairman Of The Board, Kaiser Steel Corporation Kaiser Building Oakland 12, California

Sir:

There is no point in my using more than a few lines of this page. Neither on the rest of it, nor on a dozen pages like it, could I even begin to express all of my contempt for yourself and the Kaiser Steel Corporation. And if you do not understand the reason for this contempt, there is nothing to be gained by my attempting any explanation.

Sincerely,

John Blank

And probably no explanation is needed by our members. But I personally have always doubted that Henry J. Kaiser himself, the fairhaired "tycoon" of the Roosevelt administration, could ever have run a peanut stand successfully without government furnishing him the capital and then buying the peanuts. But the Kaiser "industries" spawned by the newdeal and subsequent favors have posed as members of the free-enterprise business community. And it would not be too far-fetched to imagine that the Roosevelt-Truman-Eisenhower socialist administrations had pampered the Kaiser dynasty for the very purpose of developing a Judas goat that could go on and on, leading the real business interests of this country to the slaughter.

At any rate, the recent action of the Kaiser Steel Corporation, in double-crossing the rest of the steel firms and running interference for David McDonald, was true to form. It is by no means the first time a Kaiser company has helped the United States Government to break down business resistance to completely unreasonable and deliberately inflationary pressures of power-drunk labor bosses. And this Kaiser crowd keeps getting away with it largely because such a huge majority of American business management is too "gentlemanly" to tell them off.

So now we see pictures on the front pages, of Mr. Edgar Kaiser and Mr. David McDonald, with their hands locked in fraternal comradeship and their faces wreathed in the smiles of a happy communion of spirits. They are gloating over Kaiser's having let down his fellow steel producers, and having come to the rescue of a suffering McDonald -- whom even the hypocritical manipulations of this administration had not yet been able to save from the shameful mess he had created. And of course they are basking in the expected glow of Eisenhower's warm approval. Our letter is well justified.

(2)

Mr. Malcolm Muir Editor, NEWSWEEK 444 Madison Avenue New York 22, New York

Dear Mr. Muir:

The Red Hand, as your issue of October 12 (Page 48) correctly stated, is the French Intelligence Group, trying to break up the arms supply from Communist countries to the Communist-supported FLN terrorists in Algeria. Since France is at war with these Communist-led deadly assassins, your correspondent's making out of these dedicated French patriots to be "professional killers" seems to be a questionable appraisal.

Informed Americans have all become so accustomed by now, however, to having the news in their large-circulation press slanted in favor of the Communists, that I am hardly surprised to find something which certainly looks like the same distortion creeping into the pages of so excellent a publication as NEWSWEEK. What does surprise me is the brazenness of one of the omissions. The Si Mustapha whom your correspondent glorifies at the end of the article (without the slightest indication that Si Mustapha is not in fact a North African "idealist") is a well-known German Communist whose real name is Muller. If your correspondent did not know this you ought to send him back to kindergarten. If he did know it, and deliberately left out so salient a fact, you ought to ask him just what he is trying to do.

Sincerely,

John Blank

(3)

Mr. Henry R. Luce Editor-in-Chief, LIFE 9 Rockefeller Plaza New York 20, New York

Dear Mr. Luce:

There is a huge and easily recognized pattern of purpose at work, through the mass media of communication in our country, to: (1) shrug off all questions of morality or integrity in connection with the "success" or "position" of individuals, and thus break down our whole sense of values; (2) glorify all "liberals" and leftwingers by all possible favorable publicity; and (3) make it clear to everybody that "the road to promotion and pay," and to protection against earned approbrium for one's misdeeds, is the road to the Left.

We would be interested in knowing just which parts of this pattern your editors were following when they put Charles Van Doren's picture on the front cover of the October 26 Life, and gave some twelve pages to praising the Van Doren clan as "the most distinguished literary family in the United States." Charles Van Doren, it seems clear, not only participated (for very high pay) in a fraudulent deception of the public as to his intellectual prowess, but apparently lied under oath to a district attorney engaged in trying to investigate this very practice. But of course Mr. Van Doren comes from a great "liberal" family, and even worked himself as an editor for that most "liberal" of publishing houses, Harper and Brothers. So it would be both silly and unkind to consider integrity as anything a liberal so certified even needed, for his high position in that glittering world of the intellectual Left.

As for that "distinguished family," their "fame" rests primarily on the long association of at least two of its members with The Nation, a publication which has during that whole association always been about as far left as you could go without landing in Red Square. I don't believe you can find one man in a hundred who can name, or that even you yourself can name, one single thing the most distinguished patriarch, Mark Van Doren, of this 'most distinguished" literary family, ever wrote. But we 'liberals' do have to look out for each other, don't we, Mr. Luce? Otherwise, we might not get invited to the right dinners, or the sale of our magazines might suffer.

Of course a few years ago we put ourselves in right with the Left, by giving Stalin's hatchet man, Tito, the greatest favorable publicity build-up, throughout several issues of Life, that any human being has ever received. And that massive, vicious, unfair, and even untruthful attack on the great patriot, Senator McCarthy, in Time! That really did things for us for a long while, didn't it, Mr. Luce? But the effect of such splurges does wear off. The glow of our "liberalism" needs recharging. So, when we can exalt the Van Doren family (just when they need it most), show our disdain for oldfashioned morality, eulogize George Catlett Marshall as a "noble soldier," and editorially advocate repeal of the Connally Amendment, all in one issue, we should be able to count on a whole new halo from the Liberal Establishment, shouldn't we, Mr. Luce?

Of course it does all leave one problem, Mr. Luce, or maybe two. How in heck can you sleep nights, or look at yourself in a mirror? It's true that in the circles to which you have now so happily become accustomed, you probably hear nothing but flattery and applause. But in this country, Mr. Luce, there are still millions of good Americans, with an oldfashioned and solid sense of values, who have been watching you and your magazines with increasing disgust for years. They don't like what you are doing through the power of your magazines to the country they inherited. And you know something, Mr. Luce? It is just possible that there is a strong and swift tide of their kind of sentiment setting in right now. Maybe you ought to have some of your bright boys make a survey, Mr. Luce; and not on Madison Avenue, New York, but in Milwaukee and Houston and Richmond and Wichita and Memphis and Phoenix and Indianapolis and a

few hundred other places I could name. It might be good for your soul, for your magazines, and for your country.

Sincerely,

John Blank

Of course it is too late for Letter No. 1 to do any good in the present steel strike. But we believe that a thousand letters like it would have an eye-opening impact which might serve the cause of American free-enterprise well in some future situation which could be muddied by a Kaiser. And timeliness is not of the essence in letters Nos. 2 and 3.

The best handling of each letter would be for every member to write his own version in his own language, using the above samples simply as guides. But there would inevitably be enough similarity in enough letters for a connection to be obvious. And we don't think it matters. In fact, if any member (or a lot of members) finds it easier simply to copy any one of these letters verbatim -- they have been carefully worded -and mail it with a personal note prefixed, we think the effectiveness may be just as great. For instance:

Dear Mr. Luce: Enclosed (or the following) is an exact copy of a letter sent to you by a friend of mine. And I am forwarding this copy because I want you to know that I agree wholeheartedly with its sentiments. We need you on the Americanist side, Mr. Luce, where you belong. What about it?

Sincerely,

Tom Jones

You have only to read the current newspapers and magazines (like the October 26 Life) to see how surely and aggressively and rapidly the Communist line is now being rammed down the throats of the American people from every side, and under every conceivable disguise. The above letters represent an attempt to start fighting against this comprehensive and smothering attack, in ways that may be more effective for the very reason that they are unexpected. With both courage and energy equal to the occasion, let's pour all three of these letters into their respective destinations.

And Another Letter

The No. 7 issue of ONE MAN'S OPINION, published in May, 1957, con-

sisted entirely of a short biography of Chiang Kai-shek. Dr. Hollington Tong, former Chinese Ambassador to the United States and himself the best known biographer of Chiang, purchased two thousand copies of this issue, and said it was the best short life of Chiang Kai-shek he had ever read. We do not quote this statement for the sake of vanity, I assure you, but simply to reassure you that the history is dependable. For enough copies have been mailed to each Chapter Leader so that every member may pick up one at the November meeting; and a single copy is being mailed herewith to every Home Chapter member. (In fact, so that nobody will think we are wasteful in sending this by first-class mail to the Home Chapter members, perhaps we should explain that there would be no saving, and much delay, if we sent the magazine by third class in a separate envelope from the bulletin.)

Chiang Kai-shek, far from being the dictator which his Communist enemies have charged, has always had the establishment of a truly republican form of government for all of China as his greatest ambition. Consequently, twice already during his long and extremely able career, he has voluntarily stepped completely down from his position of power and leadership, to avoid the possibility of even any appearance of being a dictator; and in the hope that somebody else could do a better job for his country under the then current circumstances. Both times the results were disastrous for China and for the anti-Communist cause in Asia.

Taking advantage of this idealistic attitude of Chiang Kai-shek, and using all of the heavy pressures that are available, our Government is now engaged in an attempt to "persuade" Chiang to retire "for the good of his country. " The Chinese Communists, having failed in all efforts to eliminate Chiang in any other way, are now counting on Washington to do it for them. Of course Washington is glad to oblige. And if our Government holds out promises for the future, of advantages to Formosa and perhaps to all of China, that seem attractive enough; and if, at the same time, it paints a black enough picture of what is going to happen unless Chiang does yield to this sugar-coated threat; under the combined pressures of this cajolery and blackmail Chiang might actually give in once again, and withdraw. It is entirely possible he could be convinced that, under today's conditions, somebody not so controversial as himself would be better for the Republic of China as its president.

Any such development would be a catastrophe of the first magnitude. Chiang Kai-shek personally is the one strong rallying point for all of the anti-Communist strength and sentiment in all of eastern Asia. His highly successful government on Formosa, and the prosperity and personal rights of the ten million Chinese on the island, make it a showplace and a symbol of freedom, in striking contrast to the starvation and

Box.

Folder, -

tyranny under Communism. And so long as Chiang personally heads the government on Formosa, just the possibility of his return to the mainland remains a constant nightmare to the murderers in Peking, and an asset of inestimable value to the whole anti-Communist cause.

So this is an urgent request that every member write a letter to President Chiang. In order to make that letter as intelligent and convincing as possible, you may need to study, carefully, the short biography in ONE MAN'S OPINION. That is why we have sent it to you. And we hope you will not shy away from the work involved, for this is important. Your objective, of course, is to let Chiang know that there are a vast number of Americans, of whom you are one, who admire him greatly for many things (specify whatever you may wish); that these millions of Americans not only have confidence in him as a leader of the anti-Communist forces in eastern Asia, but hope very much to see him eventually return to the mainland and become the President, de facto as well as de jure, of a united republican China; and that, since he has never been to America, some of us have decided it would be a good idea to write and tell him of our esteem and admiration.

It will probably be better if you say nothing of any rumored effort of our government to persuade him to step down. Use the positive approach instead. Just let him know how much a lot of patriotic Americans are counting on him to continue to lead the fight against the Communists, in his part of the world, with ever-increasing effectiveness. And I can give you a tip as to one thing to put in your letter which he will like. It is that your greatest concern, naturally, is over the ultimate danger to your own country, the United States, from the enemy that is trying to destroy him. You will find this thought explained more fully in the first long paragraph on Page 11 of the ONE MAN'S OPINION we have sent you.

Your letter should be addressed to:

The Honorable Chiang Kai-shek President, The Republic of China Taipei, Taiwan Republic of China

The salutation can be Dear Mr. President, or Dear President Chiang, or can take any other form that sounds friendly and respectful. Send your letter by airmail, as regular first-class mail might take as much as two months. The postage will be 25¢ (regular American stamps) for anything up to the first half ounce, and then 25¢ for each half ounce thereafter. Go to it, and make it a good letter. Chiang Kai-shek is a great patriot, a great human being, and during the war years remained a great friend and ally of our country at tremendous known cost to him-

self. Patriotic Americans owe him tremendous gratitude and support. But above all of that, he is fighting our battle for us today, against the dirtiest of enemies and the heaviest of odds. His interests and purposes are identical with our own.

At Last We Come To The Agenda

Of course the letter-writing discussed above is a part of our requests for the month. Of course we want each member to read one book, out of those in his chapter materials or on our approved list, which he has not read. (We repeat once again that we are an army fighting with facts as our most important weapon, and that to be better informed is to be better armed.) Of course we want our members (both of local chapters and of our Home Chapter) to engage in recruiting for new members. Use the Blue Book to help you wherever it seems advisable. And of course we want every member, for whom it is practicable, to check with his local library about certain conservative books and insist that they be on hand. The specific books with which we ask you to be concerned during November are:

Buckley: UP FROM LIBERALISM
Schlamm: GERMANY AND THE EAST-WEST CRISIS

Kulski: PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE LaPierre: THE FREUDIAN ETHIC

Chodorov: THE RISE AND FALL OF SOCIETY

These are all good books. They are also new books, which have all been reviewed recently in AMERICAN OPINION. Every library should stock them all -- and will do so if enough people insist.

But we are not going into the above requests in any more detail, because this bulletin is already getting so long. And we still have two most important items to cover. They both have to do with growth. For while we are growing quite rapidly right now, we have barely started to gather the real strength and numbers we shall need.

And we have found the Blue Book tremendously effective, not only for bringing in Home Chapter members, but for reaching outstanding patriots who are willing to become Chapter Leaders, or to join and help to build new chapters under other leadership. We have also found that our "invitation letter," To A Good American, inviting the recipient to send two dollars for the Blue Book, has brought splendid results when mailed to the names on a good enough list. And this method enables us to get the Blue Book into a lot of excellent hands without a prohibitive cost to ourselves.

Your list should be of relatives, neighbors, friends, business associates and acquaintances; or even people you have merely heard about but do not know personally, provided you know enough about them. But please remember: We are not, at this stage or in this operation, looking for anybody to convert. We are seeking now to gather, into one national group, conservatives who are already aware of our danger and determined to turn back the Communist advance. We offer coordination and direction to make their efforts immensely more effective. A conversion or awakening of honest "liberals" is something which we can undertake at other times and in other ways. Our present goal is to find, and reach with our message, good Americans who are ready and waiting to join The John Birch Society as soon as they have enough understanding of its background, methods, and purposes.

Your list can contain one name, ten names, a hundred names, or a thousand, provided it is made up with sufficient care. Be sure to spell all names correctly, give the proper initials or first names correctly, and give the exact address (preferably but not necessarily home address) against each name. We shall check every list against the cards we keep on Blue Books already mailed out, before sending even an "invitation letter," so you do not have to worry about possible duplications. We believe we can keep the total cost of all handling and mailing (including postage) down to about twelve cents per name. If you send us good enough names, and enough of them, your help will enable us to make another large step forward.

About Another Kind Of Growth

As we have explained in the original presentation, and on many other occasions, dues from our members will barely cover the costs of our record keeping, correspondence, monthly bulletins, and other contacts with members and coordination of their activities. They were set that way on purpose. For other "fronts" and services we have to have other funds. So we always need money.

Now please don't misunderstand us. We are not at all short of money for operating purposes, and this is no hand-to-mouth organization. Because we have always cut both the daily suit of our activities and the

"Sunday" suit of expansion to the cloth of our resources, The John Birch Society has always been quite comfortable financially from the very day it was founded. We have kept a healthy cash balance in the bank at all times, and have added to our staff only as we could see our way clear for months ahead. An unquestionable solvency and comfortable cash position are absolutely necessary to efficiency, and we do not want to waste any of your money simply through not having enough of it -- nor do we intend to do so.

But we can see so many things to be done in this fight, for which the need is both urgent and important. Just for one small illustration, we are bombarded by requests from our members and Coordinators for information and material on UNICEF, or Fluoridation, or METRO Government, or dozens of other topics, which help is needed for some local battle in which our members are engaged. Actually we have most of the material wanted, which I have accumulated in my own extensive files over the past eight years — and am still accumulating. But keeping it organized and digging out what fits and taking care of the requests in a really helpful manner is utterly beyond us in a situation where — as right this minute — we have three days mail nobody has been able to get at (even though we have about fifteen people in the two offices) and I myself have not even been home at all two nights out of the past six.

So we should like to set up right here a Research Department (which is a high-sounding name for one man and one girl) specifically to provide such requested information and assistance to our members -- and to keep our material in shape so that Verifax copies can be made of the pertinent items for forwarding without delay. We should also like to add more paid Coordinators in the field, to speed up our growth. We should like to establish many more "fronts," like the WOMEN FOR LAW AND ORDER which we have already started. And frankly I should like to have a really able administrative assistant to take some of the load off my shoulders; not for my personal comfort, because I would work just as hard anyway, but so as to have more time to think more clearly and plan further ahead.

Now if you will pardon me for what seems to be a hairsplitting distinction but really is not, we have never asked anybody for money for The John Birch Society. We have explained what we were trying to do, and how, and why. This explanation of course made clear our need for money to carry out our plans and purposes. As a consequence patriotic (and practical) men and women, who have believed in those purposes and in ourselves, have -- entirely on their own initiative except in one single instance -- supplied the money which has enabled us to make the progress we have. But far from ever passing a hat or soliciting contributions, we have not even wanted anybody to join The John Birch Society or to supply money to the Society in any other way, unless he himself really wished

all. The men and women

Lenin once said, "The American businessman will sell the rope to hang himself with if he can make a profit on it." You can do business with our leading rope salesman, Cyrus Eaton. But some reactionaries hope there's only one American you'll do business with: an undertaker.

Your boys are shooting up Laos in Indo-China, getting more real estate for you while you're here. That first night you stayed in the Blair House I can see you now down on your knees with your chubby hands clasped sweetly over a glass of vodka, saying your little prayer: "Now I Laos down to sleep, I flay thee, Ike, my Seoul to keep; if I should die before I Wake, I play the Bomb my goal to take."

Your diplomacy has gained you Communists an empire of 900 million people whom you have saved from having to make their own decisions: the Ukraine, Georgia, Caucasia, Siberia, Turkestan, Estonia, Latvia, Armenia, Poland, Lithuania, Romania, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Bulgaria, Serbia, Albania, Crotia, Slovenia, Tibet, North Korea, Mongolia, North Viet Nam, East Germany and China. Can we have a summit with all of them, please?

Don't be offended by the few crackpots here who've given you trouble. Just remember that Congressman Walter of the House Un-American Activities Committee has reported that "The Kremlin has succeeded in enlisting, at a conservative estimate, more than a million Americans . . . There are at this moment the equivalent of some 20 combat divisions of enemy troops stationed on American soil . . . troops that are loyal only to the Soviet." You have, according to Congressman Scherer of Ohio, "at least 2,000 Communist agents and saboteurs stationed in vital defense plants here."

You've unmasked America. We are grateful. The enslaved of the world are grateful. You've kept them from holding false dreams. Our own murderers, most of whom are in jail, are grateful. You've downgraded murder to where maybe we'll turn loose all those who've just committed one or two.

You already understand the assembly line, of course. When you fellows first started coexisting with the Ukraine you personally demonstrated your understanding of the mass production system by: your planned starvation of five million Ukrainians; by the graves you dug at Vinnitsa for 12,000 corpses and near-corpses, men, women and children, fully dressed, many still alive and gasping for breath when you sent them to their eternal peace, shot in the back of the neck; by the 400,000 murders of men, women and children you produced in 1938 alone.

You bloody, conniving, double-dealing, atheistic butcher, I assume you have a mother. When you get home, do me a favor, please: unleash her and toss her a bone.

Tom Oudroom

Reprinted from October 1959 issue of Farm and Ranch Magazine, Nashville, Tennessee

to do so, as a result of his own thoughts and convictions, on his own initiative, and without any prodding from us.

And exactly those same considerations hold here. Not only are we not asking our members for money, but we don't want any member to feel that there is the slightest urging on our part that he do anything more -financially -- than simply pay his dues. But we have taken the trouble to explain some of our needs, because of a very encouraging development which has come about without our planning or expecting it. A few of our members have recently started -- entirely on their own and independently of each other -- to send us monthly checks which have nothing to do with their dues, but as contributions which they advise us we can count on receiving regularly every month. It is a grand, much appreciated, and most encouraging form of support and demonstration of confidence. We have felt it would be entirely proper for us to tell all of our members about it. For with enough such amounts of anywhere from five dollars to a thousand dollars each, coming in every month from those who feel they can afford it or really want to make that sacrifice, there is no question about how much more rapidly we would be able to move -- or to acquire the size and strength that would make us a decisive factor in this struggle to save our families, our country, and our civilization.

Miscellaneous

There are many other things which should go in this bulletin, but we can exhaust your patience no further. There is one news item which must be included. Mr. Willis Carto never was able completely to sever his connection with, or responsibility for, some of his own earlier endeavors -- as it had been thoroughly understood he would, when he came to work for us in June. So two weeks ago we parted company on an entirely friendly basis, and we wish for him every success and increasing effectiveness in all of his patriotic efforts.

Our honorable mention this month goes to Chapter 29, of which Mrs. Harmon L. Brown is the Chapter Leader, in Midland, Michigan. Mrs. Brown, many of her members individually, and the chapter as a whole, have all been extremely active in forwarding many different purposes to which our Society is dedicated. We wish to thank, and to congratulate, them all.

As we herewith thank every member who has joined in our great undertaking, and send to each and all of you my very kindest regards.

Robert Welch

Dear Mr. Khrushchev:

Welcome to the land of opportunity! The land where anybody who wants to get out, can! So nice of you to come. With the U.S. Honor Guard mothering you, you're safer than an American scab trying to cross a Perfect Circle or Kohler picket line. He gets no government protection.

This is history-making! Never before has the opposing conquerer been wined and dined by the enemy during the war unless surrender negotiations were under way.

The main reason given for your being here is that you will learn about America. Our great leaders told us all during World War II that all you fellas in the Kremlin needed to do was "understand us." Vyshinsky, Molotov, Gromyko, Mikoyan, Kozlov and others have spent much time among us and look how much good that's done.

Kozlov toured our country and was immediately converted: He announced that we would turn Red.

Gen. Eisenhower, you know, is our greatest compromising General. He compromised Berlin in the first place, so naturally he's the logical one for you to settle it with. Whatever you do, don't go near the Waldorf Towers. A real, honest-togoodness fighting General named MacArthur lives there, and that might undermine the effect of your whole trip.

In 1955 you told us: "If anyone thinks that our smiles mean the abandonment of the teachings of Marx, Engels, and Lenin, he is deceiving himself cruelly. Those who expect this to happen might just as well wait for a shrimp to learn to whistle.

You have announced: "We must recognize that we cannot coexist eternally. One of us must go to the grave. We do not want to go to the grave. They (the West) do not want to go to the grave, either. So what must be done? We must push them to their graves." And just recently you declared: "We will bury you!" That made us turn as pale as an undertaker's apprentice. You know why our President invited you? He was afraid not to! We've decided we'd rather live on our belly than die on our feet.

We now have a balance of terror. "An atmosphere in which," Ike says, "new attitudes might be developed." Ike is, he says, "conducting conversations, exploring Mr. Khrushchev's mind," and he hopes to "melt a little ice." He will-like spitting on a glacier; like Sir Neville Chamberlain melted at Munich 21 years ago.

This Big Two meeting could well "liquidate the greatest danger to peace-American military bases." Since we now have good will and brotherhood there is no need for all these expensive American "security" programs, U.S. overseas bases, armaments. We can now spend all that money on welfare, more TVA's, the Soil Bank and Reclamation.

Please, Mr. K., go easy on us. Remember what we've done for you. We paved the way for your teacher, Stalin, by eliminating Hitler, Mussolini and Tojo. Our great humanitarian President, F.D.R., "recognized," rescued, revitalized Soviet Russia. We gave you \$11 billion (that'd be \$24 billion today) in aid to keep you in the war against our enemy.

Roosevelt and Hopkins were shrewd traders: They bought an enemy for \$11 billion that's worth today many times that. We did it because we were both in a war to make

The Hymn of Defiance



File under the welch of

Thrembe, 2, 1959

least second to be

Dear Horl -

Rease pardon the script. My girls are even further bening than I kem.

Thanks for sending Cuselon dawn and In your letter of Cetaler, 30 Crowdod as I sam I spent three hours with him Saturday afternoon, he is quite a mystery in a way. He had never heard of Bill Buckley or National Reviews or fames Burnhamis Web of Sulversions or leven of Retreat from Victory. Yet he had done some pretty good Thinking on the

Nothing he had could be sold or put across as is and yet I agree that Cupples has creative solity. I am post point doing anything about bringing him under our umbella centil I get back from Milwankee November 17. In the meantime the only place or chance I

NOV -3 193

all. The men and women and

7

To All Members:

We are aware that this bulletin is long. But we are not offering it for entertainment, and nobody is in The John Birch Society for pleasure. And we believe that the contents of the bulletin are of sufficient interest and importance to justify your reading carefully overy paragraph. We may not be concise, but you will have to admit we are carnest!

A few former warriors of renown in this life-and-death struggle, overcome by pessimism, have recently laid down their arms (or their pens or microphones, as the case may be). They feel that we are so "surrounded" as to make resistance hopeless, and that the only course left is to die with dignity. To them we would say that there is no dignity even in death, for those of us who are aware of what is happening to our country, unless we die fighting against its enslavement.

But to members of The John Birch Society we simply say: Join us in The Hymn Of Defiance. You will find the words, and the familiar music to which they are to be sung, on the last page of this bulletin. At all of our chapter meetings during November where Coordinators are present, they will have tape recordings of the singing of The Hymn Of Defiance. These recordings are home-made, by non-professionals, and without even background music -- on purpose. Their sole objective is to help you to associate the words with the tune, and our Home Chapter members will have to arrive at this concordance without even that much help.

We hope, however, that the mere words will express the attitude of us all. The men and women in The John Birch Society realize full well

Box

File

To All Members:

We are aware that this bulletin is long. But we are not offering it for entertainment, and nebody is in The John Birch Society for pleasure. And we believe that the contents of the bulletin are of sufficient interest and importance to justify your reading carefully every paragraph. We may not be concise, but you will have to admit we are carnest!

Sincerely,
Robert Welch

A few former warriors of renown in this life-and-death struggle, over-come by pessimism, have recently laid down their arms (or their pens or microphones, as the case may be). They feel that we are so "sur-rounded" as to make resistance hopeless, and that the only course left is to die with dignity. To them we would say that there is no dignity even in death, for those of us who are aware of what is happening to our country, unless we die fighting against its enslavement.

But to members of The John Birch Society we simply say: Join us in The Hymn Of Defiance. You will find the words, and the familiar music to which they are to be sung, on the last page of this bulletin. At all of our chapter meetings during November where Coordinators are present, they will have tape recordings of the singing of The Hymn Of Defiance. These recordings are home-made, by non-professionals, and without even background music -- on purpose. Their sole objective is to help you to associate the words with the tune, and our Home Chapter members will have to arrive at this concordance without even that much help.

We hope, however, that the mere words will express the attitude of us all. The men and women in The John Birch Society realize full well

Folder_



Nov. 30, 1959

Mr. Robert Welch American Opinion 385 Concord Ave. Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Bob:

Here are two more contacts; people who have heard me speak and have taken fire.

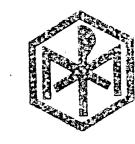
The first is in Columbus, Ohio; John Vincent Mills, 4055 Beach Creek Road, Columbus 13, Ohio, Telephone No. Belmont 5-4281. He is a former labor union paper editor, who was forced out of his job because of his Anti-Communism. He is completely convinced that our nation is in serious danger, and as a former fighter pilot, he is ready to get out and take on the enemy.

The other name is Mr. Richard A. Marzolf, Sodality of the Immaculate Conception, University of Detroit, 4001 West McNichols Road, Detroit 21, Michigan. I enclose a copy of his letter for your information.

Cordially yours,

Herb Philbrick

HAP:S Encs.



4001 WEST McNICHOLS ROAD

DETROIT 11, MICHIGAN

University 2-6000

Movember 23, 1969

Mr. Harbert Philbrick Rye Creek, New Hampshire

Dear Mr. Philbrick:

Your address at Rosary High School yesterday afternoon is still and will long continue to be food for conversation among those of us from the University of Detroit who heard you. For me, your talk brought to a climax the interest and enthusiase fostered by recent readings of Douglas Ayas's Communism and the Home (pamphlet), the testimony of Dr. Frederick Schwarz before the House Un-American Activities Committee, the remarks of Bon. Styles Bridges made in the United Etates Senate on August 22, 1958, in the Report of the American Bar Association Special Committee on Communist Taction, Strategy, and Objectives, In Every War But One by Eugene Kinkesd, and others. In the light shed by these readings, and in consideration of your splendid talk, it seems that one of our country's biggest neglects has been that of educating its people as to the serious, imminent threat which the insidious growth of world Communism presents to the American people.

I am certain that if enough people in this country would read intelligently what has been written in refute of Communism, if enough people could hear men like yourself, Richard Cardinal Cushing of Boston, J. Edgar Hoover, Dr. Mayer, and others qualified to accurately appraise the malignancy of this disease which is no longer incipient, an awareness of this memace to freedomloving Americans could be effected.

But beyond mare awareass, concrete positive action must be taken. I am sincerely interested in doing semething, Mr. Philbrick, but becames of lasdequase knowledge of the subject I know neither what to do nor how to do it. In the City of Detroit, the Socialist paper Weekly People is overtly sold on many street corners. I seriously denot that very many citizens of this city realize which is advertised The only Auglish edition of the Communist Menifesto that he word-for-word. come-for-comma, emetaly as appeared and action-ized by Engels is being sple.

Selection Management

Ad the noise leaving the auditorium yesterday I mentioned that you would have to return to Detroit and address the student body of the university thick bears this city's name. I meant this in all sincerity, Mr. Philbrick, and I promise that in the near futare you will be receiving a formal invitation to do just that.

I have enclosed a leaflet which is published by the Apostleship of Prayer. Each month these leaflets contain the general intention recommended by the Holy Father, Pope John XXIII. It may interest you to know that members of the Apostleship of Prayer throughout the world are praying for the "FAILURE OF WORLD COMMUNICATE especially during the month of November.

I am grateful for having had the opportunity to listen to you yesterday, and I look forward to your return trip to this city. May God bless you, your wife, and your family, and may He and our Blessed Mother remain close to you always.

Respectfully yours,

Died Margel

Richard A. Marzolf Profect, Eddality of the Immaculate Conception

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

To All Members:

Since this bulletin was sent to the printer we have received two striking indications of the remarkable extent to which our members have been complying with our letter-writing requests, and of the impact of those letters. And while we cannot oxplein more fully hero, in at least one recent case I am sure we have again accomplished something very much worth while.

Our projects set forth in these bulletins mean nothing without your fulfillment. For so high a degree of compliance with our requests as we have been getting I am very grateful. And from many of the results I am much encouraged as to what we can accomplish, just through this one form of our effort, in the

> Sincerely, Robert Welch

induced by a radium tube planted in the upholstery of his Senate seat, as has been so widely rumored. We don't know whether Joe McCarthy met with foul play, either before or after he went to the hospital. We don't know whether John Peurifoy was actually so reckless a driver that he met his death as a result, on a little-traveled road in Siam. We don't even know that James Forrestal did not commit suicide. But we do know something about the law of probability, when applied to so many unusual fatalities. We also know that there will be no proper investigation of even the most recent of these mysterious deaths, under the present Communist-infested administration. And we also know that there are no limits to either Communist bestiality or to the deceptiveness of their cunning.

We deal in these sad reflections here for a specific reason. It is to remind our members that nowhere in America today is there any cohesive purposeful force, acting under disciplined control, with enough strength

Вох

Folder_

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY Belmont 78, Massachusetts

November 30, 1959
Bulletin For December
Copyright 1959 By The John
Birch Society, Incorporated

Foreword

"The animals had met to disarm. The lion, looking sidewise at the bull, declared: Horns must be abolished. The eagle, looking at the tiger, said: Paws and especially claws must be abolished. The bear, in his turn, said: All arms must be abolished: all that is necessary is a universal embrace. "Salvador de Madariaga, in 1922

The embrace of the bear now becomes more nearly universal, and tighter for those within it, almost daily. Recently snuffed out by that embrace, right on American soil, have been Manning Johnson (who knew more about the Communist treason at work within our Negro population than any other anti-Communist) and Povl Bang-Jensen, who had so bravely defied the Communists by withholding from them secret information which they wanted. The names of these courageous men must now be added to the long list of opponents of the Communist conspiracy, whose deaths were more than passing strange.

We don't know whether the peculiar cancer of which Bob Taft died was induced by a radium tube planted in the upholstery of his Senate seat, as has been so widely rumored. We don't know whether Joe McCarthy met with foul play, either before or after he went to the hospital. We don't know whether John Peurifoy was actually so reckless a driver that he met his death as a result, on a little-traveled road in Siam. We don't even know that James Forrestal did not commit suicide. But we do know something about the law of probability, when applied to so many unusual fatalities. We also know that there will be no proper investigation of even the most recent of these mysterious deaths, under the present Communist-infested administration. And we also know that there are no limits to either Communist bestiality or to the deceptiveness of their cunning.

We deal in these sad reflections here for a specific reason. It is to remind our members that nowhere in America today is there any cohesive purposeful force, acting under disciplined control, with enough strength

to stand effectively against the Communist advance at any point, or against Communist savagery of any kind. Other groups, even the larger and stronger ones, are fighting the Communists on those genteel and academic levels which the Communists have inveigled or coerced them into choosing. Only The John Birch Society offers any chance of becoming a phalanx of tens of thousands of spears, which can be hurled simultaneously as one mighty weapon against any vulnerable spot in the Communist line. And there is massive recruiting, a widespread deepening of contagious dedication, and an unprecedented concentration of voluntary effort into directed channels, all to be accomplished before this opportunity can be fulfilled.

On December 9, 1959, The John Birch Society will be one year old. We now have seven full-time paid Coordinators, and five Volunteer Coordinators, at work in different parts of our country. We have from one to twelve local working chapters in each of the following states: New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, South Carolina, Florida, Tennessee, Louisiana, Texas, California, Washington, Iowa, Wisconsin, Illinois, and Michigan. About ten percent of these chapters range from being just shells to being actually functioning chapters but still small, weak, and uncertain of their future. About ninety percent of these chapters are solid, flourishing, effective, and -- in many instances -- growing so that they repeatedly have to split into two chapters and then be split again. The difference lies almost entirely in the extent to which the Chapter Leaders and chapter members are willing to concentrate their thinking and their efforts on what can be accomplished through The John Birch Society, and on what they as individuals can do to increase its size and strength and cohesiveness and reach.

We now also have Home Chapter members in about twenty-five states, and this membership includes scores of the best known, most highly regarded, and most influential conservatives in our country. But for the fact that the rolls of the Society are not published and will not be so long as the Communist threat remains, this list would give much encouragement to all of our members -- as it does to us. Yet, with the excellent progress made during this first year, in the establishment of local chapters, in the strength of our Home Chapter, and in the work done by both, we have barely scratched the surface in building The John Birch Society. We are just now beginning to grow, to fight, and to become a force of dependable impact. And we have a future of unlimited accomplishment and influence ahead of us.

We can become a power which will make the murder of a Bang-Jensen in our country -- or the seizure and beating of an American sergeant, while he was on duty and in uniform, by Chinese Communists in India -- some-

thing which the Communists will not risk and which our pusillanimous government will not dare permit. How fast we become such a force depends on the work our members do and the money that is made available to us. And time is of the essence.

A Brief Report On Specific Matters

The first letter called for by the November bulletin was to Edgar F. Kaiser, and the sample we offered was pretty strong. While Mr. Kaiser never answered my personally written letter at all, the letters from some of our members drew copies of such "releases" and "statements" as to indicate that Kaiser had been carefully prepared for the storm of criticism that he knew would erupt. Just in case any of our members were "softened" by the "reasoning" of Mr. Kaiser, and may have thought we were a bit harsh about his motives, we should like to submit the following revealing paragraph from the hearings of the Senate Armed Services Subcommittee Hearings on Military Procurement, held July 13-31, 1959 with Senator Strom Thurmond as Chairman. This committee was primarily concerned with the treatment, by our government, of "small firms" which did their best to fill Defense Department contracts and deliver the goods, and who were so frequently left holding empty bags after spending hundreds of thousands of dollars which they could not collect, on contracts cancelled without warning "for Government convenience"; and with the far different treatment accorded firms like Kaiser. The Senate Subcommittee said:

"Double Standard" In Action

When Congress investigated Air Force's contracts with Kaiser and charged that: (a) John McCone, Under Secretary of Air Force, had "arranged" the contracts and that McCone was formerly associated with Kaiser in shipbuilding during World War II, and was President of Bechtel - McCone Corporation in which Bechtel was a large Kaiser stockholder; (b) Kaiser firms had received over \$6-1/2 Billion in Government contracts, over \$219 Million in RFC loans, and \$409 Million in Tax Amortizations; (c) Air Force was paying Kaiser \$1,339,140 each for the same C-119 aircraft bought from Fairchild for \$265,067; (d) Kaiser had "improperly allocated" 35% of its auto manufacturing costs to Government contracts (in one instance \$4,200,000 was "improperly allocated"); Air Force had paid Kaiser millions of dollars to build 150 C-123 aircraft, but after two years not one plane was built --- Air Force stoutly defended Kaiser. When public pressure forced the Air Force to cancel Kaiser's defaulted contracts, they did so "for Government convenience" and paid

-

S]

In our last bulletin we suggested that the Roosevelt-Truman-Eisenhower socialist administrations had pampered the Kaiser dynasty for the very purpose of developing a Judas goat that could go on and on, leading the real business interests of this country to the slaughter. We now have a clipping from a Paris newspaper of an article describing Kaiser as the Judas of the American steel men. (It's amazing how far afield you have to go these days to get the truth!) And we approve and applaud the action of the Midwest business firm which cancelled a hundred-thousanddollar order for aluminum it was just sending Kaiser, gave up its Kaiser franchise, and placed the business elsewhere. But more contemptible than Kaiser himself in this whole situation is the White House-Defense Department clique, engaged in supporting the power-building schemes of the tyrannical Labor bosses. Having bought and paid for Mr. Kaiser, they had President Eisenhower publicly and effusively thank him for carrying the socialist ball around left end at exactly the right time.

We stand completely behind what we said about Kaiser in our last bulletin, and the letters to him which we requested. And while we cannot take the time here to discuss in the same way some of the arguments advanced, in replies to letters from our members to other people about other matters, we stand equally firmly behind the facts we gave in support of those letters and the fairness of our requests.

Turning to an entirely different matter, we wish to thank all of those members who sent in lists of names to which we could mail "invitation letters" to order the Blue Book. Some of the lists were splendid, and they were all appreciated -- as will be others still to come.

We have found that the greatest obstacle to an ordering of the Blue Book, or to joining the Society after having read the Blue Book, is the lack of knowledge about the Founder personally. So, despite my extreme aversion to anything resembling personal advertising (I have never put my picture nor even anything about myself in American Opinion), I now feel compelled to forget this reluctance, "for the good of the cause." In all Blue Books sent out henceforth there will be inserted a duplicated copy of the page of biographical notes which my secretary usually sends to program chairmen who inflict me on their organizations as a speaker. And in the next printing of the Blue Book this page will be included.

Some of our members have been concerned about infiltration into our ranks which might result from a too wide distribution of the Blue Book.

We agree. And it was so that we would have at least ultimate control over that distribution that we refused even to consider having the Blue Book brought out by any of the commercial publishing houses. But we do not think that consideration should keep us from trying to put the Blue Book into the hands of as many thousands and tens of thousands of good patriots as possible, for three reasons:

- (1) Avoiding infiltration completely is too unrealistic a goal even to be thought of as a practical possibility. You can be sure that we have Communists in The John Birch Society right now. Our aim must be to keep such traitors to a minimum; to recognize them if they begin to act like Communists inside the Society and put them out before they make serious trouble; and to keep in mind at all times, and counteract so far as we can, what they may do outside of the Society to lessen our effectiveness. We must not refuse to face the truth, no matter how ugly it may be, if we are ever to get anywhere in fighting this war. And Communist infiltration into any sizable group of Americanists today is an unpreventible certainty which it would be folly to ignore.
- (2) Buying or reading the Blue Book does not make anybody a member of the Society. Members of a local chapter have to be passed on by the Chapter Leader. Applications for membership in the Home Chapter have to be approved at the Home Office, and sponsorship by somebody we trust will be increasingly required. We do not believe any larger percentage of infiltrators will be brought into the Society through reading the Blue Book than through hearing the tapes or seeing the films when they are ready.
- (3) Although it is embarrassing for me to say so, I honestly believe that an extensive enough reading of the Blue Books by patriotic Americans would do a lot of good, aside from whatever membership gains might result. For we hope that its factual presentation of our danger, its analysis of our weaknesses, and its constructive approach to our needs will help to mold opinion in the right direction even when it does not inspire the specific action -- applying for membership in The John Birch Society -- which is suggested.

So let's continue to be selective in those to whom the Blue Book is sent, directly by our members or by ourselves on orders from our members; and also in those lists of names to which we are to send "invitation letters" to buy the Blue Book. But, while being selective, let's still reach just as many good citizens, with the information in the Blue Book, as we can, as rapidly as we can. It is imperative that we have a million good Americans know of the desperate need for The John Birch Society, as well as of its functions and purposes, at as early a date as our combined work can make possible. Let's not handicap that work too much by our fear that some enemy here and there may be alerted and activated at the same time as our friends. The enemies we face are already

TRAIN A. PHILBRICE

Letters For December

Reaching more of the American people, with the truth about what is happening, is and for the foreseeable future will remain the most important of our many tasks. As a part of that effort we are asking every member to write and mail his own version of the sample letter below.

Mr. C. R. Smith President, American Airlines 100 Park Avenue New York 17, New York

Dear Mr. Smith:

This letter is concerned with the reading matter supplied your customers aboard American's planes. Since you will probably be receiving a considerable number of similar letters, let me say at the outset that my writing of this one was suggested by a friend, who is making the same suggestion to other friends, with the request that we in turn ask other friends of our own to do the same. But I should not be writing you at all if I personally did not believe, and feel, the sentiment expressed.

No responsible man would expect the American Airlines, through the magazine racks in its planes, to become a propaganda agency for any "cause"; not even, under today's sad circumstances, for the cause of Americanism. All we can ask is that your racks present a well-rounded assortment of reading matter, appealing to as many legitimate tastes of recognizable importance as possible. That on the whole you are trying to do this is indicated by the presence in your racks, besides the betterknown weekly and monthly periodicals, of magazines appealing to those who are interested in sports, or women's clothes, or homes and gardens, or to those with other especial interests. But there seems to us to be a striking omission of one part in this whole.

We refer to "conservative" periodicals which present the truth of what is really happening today, from the Americanist point of view. There are tens of thousands of travelers on your planes, for instance, who detest Time as being incredibly slanted on behalf of a socialist internationalism. (Just how strong is the sentiment against that point of view may be surmised from the spontaneous flood of letters which caused

United Air Lines to remove the U.N. insignia from their planes.) But we do not even suggest the removal of Time from your racks. What we are asking, Mr. Smith, is that you make some provision of reading material for those like myself -- and I can assure you there are a lot of us, and the number is increasing -- who want to turn to publications which we feel we can trust to give the truth about events and personalities of the current scene. In order to avoid confusion I'll mention just one (as will most of the others who write you), out of several well edited and factually dependable periodicals in this field, which are steadily becoming more and more important as the mass-circulation publications become steadily less trustworthy.

It is HUMAN EVENTS, a weekly of usually about eight pages, published at 408 First Street, S. E., Washington 3, D.C. Edited by Frank Hanighen, HUMAN EVENTS now has a paid subscription list of about forty thousand. Unless you are already familiar with this weekly, the quality of its readership and caliber of the men in American public life who prefer it to all other news-weeklies might greatly surprise you. Primarily, they are among the very leaders, in American business and the professions, who use your planes most regularly and often. They largely depend on HUMAN EVENTS for an objective reporting -- which they no longer feel they can get from an increasingly left-slanted general press -- of current developments each week of both national and international importance. And we are sure that HUMAN EVENTS (which has had no part in planning or inspiring this spate of letters), can prove to you -- on request -- the accuracy of everything we have said in this paragraph about them and their readership. This periodical deserves a place on your racks, and we hope you will soon put it there. Its availability will please a lot of your best customers, enlighten many others, and help to complete that orthodox rounding out of your offering of reading matter which we are sure you in-

Sincerely,

John Blank

It was my first thought to commend and recommend NATIONAL REVIEW in this same letter. But as much as I should like to see NATIONAL REVIEW on the planes, I feel we have a better chance of making this campaign successful by concentrating on just one publication. Later, if and after we have helped to get HUMAN EVENTS into the racks, we can undertake to do the same for NATIONAL REVIEW.

Also, let's concentrate on just three major airlines in the beginning. If we can break in there, it should be easy to get most of the others to fall

30x

. Folder

Mr. W. A. Patterson President, United Air Lines, Inc. 5959 South Cicero Avenue Chicago 38, Illinois

Captain Edward V. Richenbacker Chairman of the Board, Eastern Air Lines, Inc. 10 Rockefeller Plaza New York 20, New York

(Please note in passing that "Airlines" is one word in the name of "American," but two words in the name of "United" or "Eastern.")

These three letters are (except for a postcard further along) the only ones we are asking you to write during December. They are important. Don't leave them for "other members" to write. And in the case of those members (of either local chapters or the Home Chapter) who travel any of these three airlines, make it a point -- besides writing the letters -- to ask for HUMAN EVENTS on the planes and to let the stewardess know, on every trip, that you are looking for HUMAN EVENTS to read. Breaking through (at any tiny point) the blanket of obfuscation being increasingly spread by the mass media of communications in America will be well worth all of the conscientious effort required.

Other Agenda For December

Enclosed with this bulletin for each member of the Home Chapter, and already mailed in bulk to Chapter Leaders for each member of their respective chapters, is a copy of the DAN SMOOT REPORT of September 28, 1959, on Fluoridation. It is the best succinct presentation in short compass of the case against Fluoridation that we have seen. We do not know in which areas where we have chapters the fight over fluoridation may be hot at the moment. We do know that the general fight goes on all of the time. We hope that our additional distribution of this DAN SMOOT RE-PORT will be of help in both the specific battles and the whole war. (For those who need more long-range ammunition we recommend the book, The American Fluoridation Experiment, by Waldbott and Exner, available through The Bookmailer at \$3.75.) And we know that our members should oppose fluoridation of water supplies at every opportunity. It is a

foul program in itself, and even worse in its significance as a precedent.

It may surprise many of you that you will find nothing about cranberries in this bulletin (except this paragraph). It is not because the dirty and destructive attack on a whole industry by Arthur Flemming does not deserve our attention and our most vigorous condemnation. Au contraire. It is because this maneuver was, in our opinion, a carefully planned and deliberate part of a very extensive program to make all American business more fearful of government power, more subservient to bureaucratic tyranny, and more completely under political control. For that reason we are going to deal more in detail with this whole plan (and the incredibly brazen and huge steps already taken to carry it out) in an early issue of American Opinion and also in an early one of these bulletins. So it seems better not to jump part way into that water at this time.

Whether, technically, Povl Bang-Jensen was murdered or actually committed suicide we shall probably never know. But there is no slightest doubt that his death was caused, directly or indirectly, by Communist pressures and harassment, due to his having been unwilling to surrender to Dag Hammarskjoeld the names of the eighty-one Hungarian rebels who had given his committee true facts about the Russian part in the Hungarian revolt. Nor does that leave any doubt about the ultimate responsibility of Dag Hammarskjoeld for Bang-Jensen's death. And the question arises as to how long we are going to allow this nauseating hypocrite and toady of the Kremlin (as his father was before him) to keep on strutting his stuff in our country. (The language is not emotional, but deliberate. We have simply got to start calling some spades by their right names in this situation, and showing some indignation, or we lose the whole war by fighting with powder puffs while the enemy uses stink bombs.) We suggest, therefore, that every member of the Society buy a government postcard, address it to Dag Hammarskjoeld, The United Nations, New York City, and write on the other side simply: Who murdered Bang-Jensen?

Sign your name to the card or not, as you prefer. Ordinarily we have no interest in anonymous communications, but in this case we don't think it makes a particle of difference. We are not going to cause the Dag to change a particle in his subservience to international socialism. But making some of our resentment articulate and visible is not only worth while; enough such protest will put a brake on some of the things being done, or planned, to wipe out American sovereignty.

Next, we think the time has come, in some areas at least, for our members to start studying where and how they might set up actual reading rooms, open to the public -- such as we have projected from the very

.

30X

But vital to the success of these small reading rooms will be the patience, the restrained fervor, and the unswerving determination of the volunteers in attendance. It will be their helpfulness, in giving people who drop in -- or who are sent in by other members of the Society -- the right things to read, and convincing answers to the questions raised, which will make these reading rooms serve our purposes effectively. Those purposes are: (1) to wake up good Americans to the seriousness of the dangers we face; and (2), gradually to bring these newly alarmed or more seriously alarmed patriots actively into the work of The John Birch Society.

Although there will be a certain amount of free material to be passed out to those who are definitely interested, these reading rooms -- in the beginning, anyway -- will not be either "free" libraries or rental libraries. Neither periodicals nor books are to be taken from the premises, although our attendants should be of all possible help in telling visitors where or how they may obtain books in which they have become interested while reading in our rooms. In case of the Blue Book, The Life Of John Birch, and certain other directly related materials, it may prove wise to keep a small stock actually on hand for immediate sales.

It is obvious, therefore, that the right setting -- dignified and serious, but pleasant and unpretentious -- and, as we said above, the character and zeal of our volunteer attendants, are the two most important factors in making these reading rooms become increasingly helpful to our cause. The choice of a location, the determination of hours during which a reading room is to be kept open, and the scheduling of volunteers to be on hand during all of those hours, will have to be worked out by a chapter, or two or more chapters cooperating for that purpose, in each community or city where such a reading room is established. We do not expect many of these reading rooms to be opened over night. But setting them up is an extremely worth while objective towards which we should now like to see many of our chapters moving "with all deliberate speed."

Our honorable mention for this month goes to Chapter No. 8, in Milton, Massachusetts, of which Mary Knight is Chapter Leader. Never spectacular, but always steady, they do a grand job every month!

A Merry Christmas to every member, and many more to follow!

Sincerely, Robert Welch.

Mr. Robert Welch American Opinion 385 Concord Ave. Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Bob:

From time to time I receive inquiries concerning Moral Re-Armament.

Some time ago I inquired, and since that time have received information, from time to time, from one of the Moral Re-Armament members, Mr. Harold Sanderson, of the Aetna Life Insurance Company in Boston.

For what it is worth, the enclosed material is for your information.

I understand that the Moral Re-Armament movement has had a rather controversial history. However, on the basis of the material which I have received in recent months, I believe they are getting in some real body blows against the Communists. I don't know as I would adopt Moral Re-Armament as my religion, but at least they are certainly doing better than many other religions I could mention!

Cordially yours,

Herb Philbrick

HAP:S Encs. 6.1

スピスー

A. THEBRICA

Dec. 31, 1959

Mr. Robert Welch American Opinion 385 Concord Ave. Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Bob:

Haven't seen any recent suggestions for letter writing; my typewriter is all oiled up and ready to go!

The attached carbon copies of letters to Mr. E. A. Blackmore, National Adjutant of the American Legion; Mr. C. A. Tesch, Director of the National Americanism Committee of the American Legion; and to Mr. Martin B. McNeally, National Commander of the American Legion, I believe, are self-explanatory.

I would suggest that this might be a letter which John Birch members could dispatch. Don Sweany has been left all alone in the office since Lee Pennington retired; and I know that the terrific volume of work handled by that office is simply too much for him to cope with. The American Legion has adequate funds and facilities to more than double the work that has been done by the Americanism Committee. Unfortunately, the work of that group has been under fire by Eisenhower Administration spokesmen, who have brought pressure in and among the national offices of the Legion.

The "Firing Line" has been of tremendous help to people involved in regional battles against the Communists and their sympathizers; in fact, it was specifically because of the terrific job done by the "Firing Line", Don Sweany, and Lee Pennington, against the Fund for the Republic and the American Civil Liberties Union, that aroused the ire of the Comrats. At an annual subscription rate of only \$3.00, the "Firing Line" has been an inexpensive, and readily availble to every one, source of information.

So much for that. Next item: The coming elections. Here's a thought:

Now that the left-wing Republicans have lost their candidate, I believe that now is the time for the Conservative Republicans to immediately launch and run their own candidate for nomination against Nixon. This should be done, not because there may be a chance of winning that nomination, but in order that the issues may be discussed and brought out into the open. I believe that the Rockefeller withdrawal has so shifted the political scene, that tactics and strategy should also be shifted to cope with the changed conditions. I believe that the "Third Party" would be in a much stronger position if they were to run a Conservative candidate in the Republican primaries and within the framework of the Republican Organization.

THE ALTERNATION OF

In other words, whereas a Conservative candidate running against both Nixon and Rockefeller within the Republican primaries probably would have shown up with a third place position, I believe that the new circumstances might very well bring the Conservative candidate into second place position behind Nixon. I believe that this is a matter which should be seriously and quickly weighed.

Item No. 3: Some time during the last week in January I will be in Washington, D. C. to testify before the House Committee concerning Communist activities among the youth. My job will simply be to lay the background and foundation for some rather spectacular witnesses who are due to appear.

Many other things, but I guess that's enough for now.

Cordially yours,

Herb Philbrick

HAP:S Encs.

HERBERT A. PHILARICK

Subject File

John Birch Society General

19.59-1972, n.d. 386

Sox ____ Folder

Belmont 78. Massachusetts

January 6, 1960

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Little Boars Head Box B, Rye Beach New Hampshire

Dear Herb:

So many inquiries come to me about MORAL RE-ARMAMENT that I probably am going to have to work out a one-page duplicated reply. But in the meantime let me try to answer your own inquiry, as succinctly as I can.

In my opinion, MORAL RE-ARMAMENT is one of the most confused and confusing, contradictory and schizophrenic organizations that ever existed. But I have some very good friends, who are also very good human beings, who are quite dedicated to MORAL RE-ARMAMENT and believe in it as a tremendous force for the betterment of men's morals and of their relations with each other. My feeling is that, in the United States itself and up till now. the balance sheet between good and evil accomplished is quite strongly on the side of MORAL RE-ARMAMENT.

As against that, the whole ideology of MORAL RE-ARMAMENT has been widely used abroad, especially in Asia, to help convince many groups that they should accept and work with Communists groups, as morally just as good and trust-worthy as themselves. My information, much of it from people who ought to know and who have themselves been on the scene, is that most of the claims which MORAL RE-ARMAMENT has made over the past several years, as to their accomplishments in preventing Communists objectives from being carried out, ansutterly preposterous. Some of the plays which they have put out, and have been widely given in other parts of the world and America, could not have been more helpful to the current Communist line if they were written by agents of the Kremlin. And finally, without trying to prove anything at all, I am still willing to state that I personally would not trust Peter Howard as far as I could throw the Empire State Building with my left hand, and Peter Howard seems quite rapidly to be taking over the practical control and direction of MORAL RE-ARMAMENT.

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick

January 6, 1960

In connection with the above, I am enclosing a copy of the four-page flyer on MORAL RE-ARMAMENT which was issued a few months ago by Edgar Bundy. The little bit of information and opinion about MORAL RE-ARMAMENT which I have given you above did not come from Bundy nor, so far as I know, from his sources. But the conclusions he draws, while somewhat stronger than my own, are pretty much in agreement. And while I do not know to what extent you personally may be willing to rely on Bundy's information or opinions, I thought you might like to see this nevertheless.

I have read your further letter of December of 31, and the enclosures, dealing primarily with the National Americanism Committee of the American Legion. In this connection, I am sure you will be interested in the letter we have asked the members of The John Birch Society to write, in support of Martin McNeally's action backing up one of their Posts -- in the January bulletin of the Society. And I thoroughly agree with you in wanting to have the Washington office expanded instead of thinned out or discontinued. We'll find some way to help if we can.

I'd love to comment on the political situation, and your analysis and suggestions. But my mail is more than any five men could handle, and is on top of everything else I have to do. So while I have read your own comments with much interest, I shall have to refrain from making any in return.

Here's hoping that your appearance before the House Committee in Washington will be highly successful and effective.

Good luck, Herb, and my kindest regards.

Sincerely.

RW:ech

Robert Welch

P.S. On checking, and although it seems incredible, our records indicate that you have never received a copy of The Blue Book of The John Birch Society. So I am sending you one under separate cover today. Although you heard most of its contents at the meeting at Harry King's home in New York, there was one very important section which you did not hear; and I think you might be interested in going over the whole ground more thoroughly, if and when you ever have the opportunity.



Belmont 78. Massachusetts

March 18, 1960

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Little Boars Head Box B, Rye Beach New Hampshire

Dear Mr. Philbrick:

Mr. Welch is most enthusiastic over your letter to Roscoe Drummond on the matter of the Air Force Manual. Of course, as you probably realize, Mr. Welch does not share your enthusiasm for Mr. Drummond's integrity in light of the past record of Mr. Drummond's writings.

But your letter is excellent. The ideas have been so well expressed that Mr. Welch is anxious to have your permission to send copies to a few friends here and there who simply do not understand, or will not believe, what is stated in the Manual. We believe that your letter to Drummond belongs in the category of "talking-the-dog-off-the-meat-wagon." Mr. Welch does not want you to trouble yourself with an answer unless you object to his request.

We do, however, wish a reply to another question. We have enclosed a copy of a note received from one of your listeners. We have no idea as to what Mrs. Spaulding refers to as our "Report." Could you please tell us what literature of ours was mentioned by you in this broadcast. Our experience is that more requests will be forthcoming from other listeners, and we should like to send them what they want.

Our thanks are conveyed to you along with our sincere best wishes and kindest regards.

Francis X gannon

FXG:h Enclosure

Research Department

P.S. We are looking forward to your next appearance at American Institute. It is always a pleasure to hear you.

March 21, 1960

Mr. Francis X. Gannon, Research Dept.

American Opinion
Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Mr. Gannon:

I appreciated your letter of March 18th. I can certainly appreciate Bob's feelings concerning Roscoe Drummond! Well, what I tried to do was to leave Mr. Drummond plenty of room to backtrack, if he wished, without losing face. As the letter now stands, it is possible for him to say "Yes, by golly, the column was inaccurate; but it wasn't my fault, it was the source". And, of course, we hope that the "source" which will be blamed, is the National Council of Churches.

I have tried the same tactics in my lecture appearances across the country, and can report that I have had some success. For example, in talking about Communist fronts and the people who have joined and supported them, I butter up the audience by reporting that Herb Philbrick was himself "duped" into joining a Communist front organization....the Cambridge Youth Council in Cambridge, Massachusetts; and that I was a member of this front for about six months before I woke up and went to the F.B.I.

I then clobber the Communist Criminal Conspiracy for its practice of "viciously Victimizing" thousands of "innocent" victims..... and sometimes I indicate that there are, in all probability, people in the audience who have at one time or another been victimized by the Soviet Agents into joining a Communist front.

Many times it works. I have had people come up to me, and say "By George, you are right. I contributed \$10.00 once to the National Council for American Soviet Priendship! And to think that one reason I did it was because that blankety-blank Bishop Oxnam was connected with it! Why should anybody suspect an organization which has on its letterhead the name of a Bishop of the Methodist Church?"

In other words, the individual is able to get off the hook, and to blame somebody else.

I can report, on the basis of my contacts with people across the country during the lecture tours, that many of the "dogs" find that they have been barking up the wrong tree. Sometimes, of course, they have been doing so for purely opportunistic reasons.

Mr. Francis X. Gannon (Continued)

But, a lot of them are now coming over to the other side, now that they are sensing that the tide is swinging the other way.

I might report, too, that my observations would indicate that all across the country a powerful grass roots movement is growing stronger every day; and, although this has not yet been felt in Washington, D. C., the whole trend is encouraging. For example, in Washington last week I learned that thousands of letters are pouring in concerning the Air Force Manual, and that the letters are running 100 to 1 in favor of the Manual itself, and against the pro-Communist position of the National Council of Churches. The letters are running 100 to 1 in support of our position. A few years ago, the story would have port of our position. A few years ago, the story would have been just the opposite.

Of course, Bob is welcome to use the letter and I will be very happy if it can help to sway a few more potential converts.

The "report" referred to by Mrs. Spaulding was the report of the American Bar Association concerning the Supreme Court Decisions.

I am still on the tour at this dictation; this week will be in Indianapolis, Ft. Wayne, Indiana and Kalamazoo, Michigan. I will be in touch again upon my return in about ten days.

In the meantime, keep up the good work.

Sincerely yours,

Herbert A. Philbrick

HAP:S

Dictated by Mr. Philbrick but signed in his absence.

1957-1914,000

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INCORPORATED

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

April 5, 1960

March 29, 1960

Mr. Robert Welch American Opinion 385 Concord Ave. Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Bob:

The pro-Communist, pseudo-Liberal writers in the press have done their best to distort the results and meaning of the Presidential Primaries in New Hampshire.

Most of the attacks have been leveled against Gov. Wesley Powell. The reason is that Gov. Powell is a true Liberal; i.e., he believes in the maximum amount of freedom for the most people; he believes in cutting government expenses, reducing government enterprise, limiting government authority and, of course, reducing confiscatory taxation.

It is well known throughout this area that Kennedy is being backed by the extreme left-wing faction in both the Democratic and Republican ranks. From the beginning, Powell has been opposed by this extreme left-wing faction among the Republicans here in New Hampshire which, of course, is the reason for their continuing attack against Powell now.

I send you the enclosed editorial from the Thursday, March 24th issue of the Hampton Union which, from my own personal and close observation in this state, paints a completely accurate and true picture of the Presidential Primary.

With best cordial regards,

Herb Philbrick

HAP:S Enc.

Dictated by Mr. Philbrick but signed in his absence. Founder ROBERT WELCH

The Council N. E. Adamson, Jr. THOMAS J. ANDERSON T. COLEMAN ANDREWS JOHN T. BEATTY SPRUILLE BRADEN LAURENCE E. BUNKER RALPH E. DAVIS S. M. DRASKOVICH WM. J. GREDE E. P. Hamilton A. G. Heinsohn, Jr. GRANVILLE F. KNIGHT FRED C. KOCH ALFRED KOHLBERG CLARENCE MANION FRANK E. MASLAND, JR. W. B. McMillan Adolphe Menjou REVILO P. OLIVER COLA G. PARKER Louis Ruthenburg JAMES SIMPSON, JR. ROBERT W. STODDARD CHARLES B. STONE, III ERNEST G. SWIGERT

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Little Boars Head Box B, Rye Beach New Hampshire

Dear Herb:

Thanks a lot for your letter of March 29, and the editorial page clipped from the Hampton Union.

I agree with everything in your letter, and in the editorial. And I am enough of an admirer of Governor Wesley Powell to hate to see his real Americanism and anti-Communism boxed in by the restraints necessarily imposed on him if he is to continue to support Richard Nixon.

Good luck.

Sincerely,

RW:mlp

Robert Welch

May 6, 1960

Mr. Robert Welch American Opinion 385 Concord Ave. Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Bob:

I have run into another prospect for the John Birch Clubs; this time, I believe, a top-notch man. His name is Mr. Howard L. Barham, 1212 West University, Champaign, Illinois.

Practically single-handedly, he set up a "front" which sponsored my appearance in a public hall in the Champaign-Urbana area. It came off beautifully, and it really served to provide a platform for a couple of shots at the University of Illinois, which is very red-tinged. I would suggest you or one of your lieutenants contact him in the near future.

I have been involved in considerable "in-fighting" within the American Baptist Convention, concerning the National Council of Churches. From where I sit, it appears to me that the attack made by the National Council against the Air Force Manual was a terrific blunder on their part; I am certain that they had no conception as to the way public opinion has been swinging, nor did they anticipate the terrific wave of indignation and opposition they have run into.

Last week I attended the New Hampshire Baptist Convention, and managed to ram through the enclosed resolution. Left-wingers present gnashed their teeth, and tried desperately to find some legitimate reason for opposing it; but they were unable to do so, and it passed unanimously. I am also planning to get to the National Baptist Convention in Rochester, New York from Thursday, June 2nd through Tuesday, June 7th. I am hoping to find some allies there, because with as few as a half dozen people, we can really do a job; and possibly even get the American Baptist Convention to pull out of the National Council of Churches altogether. At least this will be attempted.

Will be in touch with you again as soon as the current lecture

T

•]

- 2

Mr. Robert Welch (Continued)

tour is completed. News across the country is good.

Sincerely yours,

Herb Philbrick

HAP:S Enc.

P.S. Incidentally, you should be hearing from folks around the country.... I tried to be selective, and give your name only to those who I think will be worth-while.

Dictated by Mr. Philbrick but signed in his absence.

Ţ

38(

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

May 13, 1960 (Dictated May 11, 1960)

ROBERT WELCH

The Council N. E. Adamson, Jr. THOMAS J. ANDERSON T. COLEMAN ANDREWS JOHN T. BEATTY SPRUILLE BRADEN LAURENCE E. BUNKER RALPH E. DAVIS S. M. DRASKOVICH WM. J. GREDE E. P. HAMILTON A. G. Heinsohn, Jr. GRANVILLE F. KNIGHT FRED C. KOCH ALFRED KOHLBERG CLARENCE MANION FRANK E. MASLAND, JR. W. B. McMillan Adolphe Menjou REVILO P. OLIVER COLA G. PARKER Louis Ruthenburg JAMES SIMPSON, JR. ROBERT W. STODDARD CHARLES B. STONE, III

ERNEST G. SWIGERT

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Little Boars Head Box B, Rye Beach New Hampshire

Dear Herb:

Just a brief note, to thank you for your letter of May 6. And with the mail that will undoubtedly be piled up for you by the time you return, I'm sure you'll be glad to have it brief.

We are inviting Mr. Howard L. Barham of Champaign, Illinois, to my next full two-day meeting in Chicago, the latter part of June. If he cannot come, we'll still send him information about The John Birch Society and follow up his interest as well as we

We have been hearing from a few people here and there around the country, as a result of your selective press agentry for us, and your speaking these good words to the right people on our behalf is much appreciated.

The resolution which you "rammed through" the New Hampshire Baptist Convention is excellent. I am delighted to see you hammering away at every opportunity at the National Council and the left-wing influences which control it, and earnestly hope that the results of your efforts and of other good patriots will be, in time, to break up and cause a complete revamping of the whole organization.

Good luck, Herb, and my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

RW:mlp

Robert Welch

May 16, 1960

Mr. Robert Welch American Opinion 385 Concord Ave. Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Bob:

I don't know what your practice is concerning infiltration of Communist fronts for the purposes of obtaining information, but a hot one has just been formed and is now beginning to roll.

The attached copy of a letter that was sent out last week is self-explanatory. I am sure that you will recognize some of the names.

It is most interesting to note the close similarity between the name of this organization and that selected and used currently by the National Council of Churches "Nationwide Program of Education and Action For Peace".

Cordially yours,

Herb Philbrick

HAP:S Enc.

> Dictated by Mr. Philbrick but signed in his absence.

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

July 25, 1960 (Dictated July 22, 1960)

ROBERT WELCH

The Council N. E. Adamson, Jr. THOMAS J. ANDERSON T. COLEMAN ANDREWS JOHN T. BEATTY SPRUILLE BRADEN LAURENCE E. BUNKER RALPH E. DAVIS S. M. DRASKOVICH WM. J. GREDE E. P. Hamilton A. G. Heinsohn, Jr. GRANVILLE F. KNIGHT FRED C. KOCH ALFRED KOHLBERG CLARENCE MANION FRANK E. MASLAND, JR. W. B. McMillan Adolphe Menjou REVILO P. OLIVER COLA G. PARKER M. T. PHELPS Louis Ruthenburg JAMES SIMPSON, JR.

ROBERT W. STODDARD

CHARLES B. STONE, III

ERNEST G. SWIGERT

Mr. Herbert Philbrick Little Boars Head Box B Rye, New Hampshire

Dear Herb:

Somebody told me that at the meeting on Sunday, July 17, you went out of your way to give myself and my anti-Communist efforts some very complimentary remarks.

So just before leaving this afternoon for Chicago, and after having been here all night working, I am going out of my way to send you a note of thanks. The boost is much appreciated.

Good luck, and my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

RW:th

Robert Welch

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Homo Chapter Hember:

Our records show that your dues became payable for the current your on august 4, 1960.

We want to thank you for all of your offerts on behalf of the John Eirch Society. We are now growing very rapidly, but the posvesive strength of the enemy becomes daily more visible. And it is not just a traite metaphor when we say that the ultimate outcome of this race will depend on how consistently and how hard everybody on our team pulls at the cars.

Hoping ... and believing ... that we will have your continued supports and with all good wishes and kind regards, I on

Robert Welch

Robert Walch

lustration, there was one fairly well known anti-Communist author who wanted to get a certain program under way. This writer not only carried the ball for him initially, and at his request, in raising the little over twenty thousand dollars which he wanted and with which he started; but despite the fact that I have very little money and no job -- and no prospects of ever having either again -- I even put in the first five hundred dollars to start the ball rolling. Later we learned that this man was going around telling various groups that, despite all of the money we had behind us (which I certainly wish we did!) we were not willing to help anybody else out and were generally no good. We completely ignored these reports, and to this day we don't believe that this man knows we ever even heard about them. We went on lending him a hand in any way we could, whenever we could, with the clear assumption that we thought of him as one of our best friends and supporters. And today we felieve he has again become exactly that, as we hoped he would

Doctor Fred Schwarz Christian Anti-Communism Crusade Box 890 Long Beach 1, California

Dear Doctor Schwarz:

and the state of t

T Assures In Command Angers Company with works as

THE BE OF

ARNOTE STATE

of the course of

Since The John Birch Society was founded we have done everything we could to support and cooperate with other anti-Communist organizations and individual leaders. For we fully agreed with Colonel Tom Hutton that if the Communists themselves had planned all of the friction and feuding between the conservative groups in America, the actual situation could not have suited Communist purposes better. For this important reason, as well as because it is our natural bent, we have done everything we could to reduce that friction on every possible occasion.

The John Birch Society is only twenty-one months old. Small as we still are, it has made remarkable progress in that short time. We have been willing to make generous allowances, therefore, for the jealousies which we knew were bound to arise. Just for an illustration, there was one fairly well known anti-Communist author who wanted to get a certain program under way. This writer not only carried the ball for him initially, and at his request, in raising the little over twenty thousand dollars which he wanted and with which he started; but despite the fact that I have very little money and no job -- and no prospects of ever having either again -- I even put in the first five hundred dollars to start the ball rolling. Later we learned that this man was going around telling various groups that, despite all of the money we had behind us (which I certainly wish we did!) we were not willing to help anybody else out and were generally no good. We completely ignored these reports; and to this day we don't believe that this man knows we ever even heard about them. We went on lending him a hand in any way we could, whenever we could, with the clear assumption that we thought of him as one of our best friends and supporters. And today we believe he has again become exactly that, as we hoped he would.

Doctor Fred Schwarz

September 6, 1960

There was a quite similar development with regard to the head of one of the smaller but very effective anti-Communist organizations. We had never raised any money for this group but had been very friendly with this leader. And even since learning that he was "knifing" us, we have been glad and able to do him some appreciable favors. So that today this man too is again on our side, we believe sincerely, and we believe that we shall have his cooperation and know that he will have ours in the future. Considering the nature of the common enemy whom we must all fight today, no other course even makes sense.

Particularly with regard to Doctor Fred Schwarz and the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, we have felt and have expressed only gratitude and praise for all that you have done, and have frequently expressed our hope for your even greater reach and effectiveness in the future. For one thing, you and I have both been pronounced beneficiaries of the ardent anti-Communism of hat great American, Harry Bradley. (I once heard Harry Bradley tell others that, so far as he was concerned, there were only three really effective anti-Communists in America; they were Fred Schwarz, Bob Welch, and Doctor Nyaradi.) But aside from the link involved in this association, we have felt that your work and ours complemented each other very well. You have done a superb job of waking up a great many Americans to the dangers which we face. We have been trying to take those who were awakened and alarmed, give them an action program which coordinated their individual efforts and thus made those efforts cumulative. So that, as we have hoped, the more people you awakened, the larger and more dedicated would be the forces we could recruit to oppose the Communists on various action fronts; while the more successful we were in getting an ever larger number of anti-Communists to working in unison, and therefore more effectively, the more far-reaching would have been the results of your long and earnest labors.

In fact it had been my intention, as soon as we had grown to sufficient size for such conversation to seem appropriate, to discuss with you the possibility that we might somehow plan a coordination of our efforts along the lines indicated, without making any slightest change in the nature of our respective programs. In the meantime, both for its present value and because we were looking ahead to that possible future cooperation, we have told our members to encourage, support, and work for your "schools" wherever they were put on, so far as they had the opportunity and ability to do so; and to encourage the attendance of friends and acquaintances (as well as attending themselves when they could), so as to make the audiences you reached just that much larger by our small efforts.

I know, for instance, that at your recent school in San Diego, some of the people who worked hardest to bring it off successfully were our members,

Singer Fig

for I saw right on the listing of committees and workers the names of some of our members who had specifically written to ask us whether or not they should participate, and whom we had encouraged to do so. We gave as much of a boost to your school at the Naval Air Station in Glenview as we could, right in the bulletin of The John Birch Society. And if you will go back as far as your highly successful school in Milwaukee last February (I believe it was), you will find that quite a number of the leaders and hardest workers in that endeavor were good friends of mine, either already in The John Birch Society or planning to come in -- at they have since -- just as soon as they had finished this undertaking on behalf of your efforts. And our standing policy as well as our specific instructions to our men in the field have been to praise and support Fred Schwarz's activities at every turn. And with the exception of one single quite minor incident, which we have now learned about and which I shall come to presently. I believe that this policy and these instructions have been universally observed.

During these last few months, however, we now know that you personally have repeatedly been making extremely derogatory remarks about myself and The John Birch Society, to various groups and audiences; and that you have been reading from my private manuscript, called The Politician, to support your disparaging comments. We know that you have privately said things about me and the Society, to important conservative leaders, which -in some cases anyway -- has caused these leaders to discontinue strong support which was already being given us by their organizations. But most important of all it was one of your men in Chicago, a close associate of yours and a life member of your organization, who deliberately set off the publicity about The Politician, which has caused such a furore in several Midwestern papers and at some other points in the country. This man had "dropped in" on the meetings of some of our chapters in Greater Chicago -even though doing so required a two-hour-trip, both ways, to and from his home -- for the ostensible reason that he was going to join whichever chapter was most convenient for himself. He had assured our Chapter Leader, who ran the large meeting at Glenview at which all of the trouble broke -- and which meeting had been set up to stimulate interest in, or gain members for The Cardinal Mindszenty Foundation and the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade as well as The John Birch Society -- just before that meeting began, that he had no intention of causing any trouble over the confidential document to which disturbing references had been made at a preliminary meeting. Then, after our films had been shown, and at the psychological time to do the most possible damage, this man got up and read at length from The Politician, exhibited the copy he had with him, and otherwise tossed as harmful a bombsnell as he possibly could into the proceedings. Apparently Jack Mabley, the Chicago Daily News columnist was in that audience by previous arrangement. At any

Doctor Fred Schwar

September 6, 19

rate, there is little doubt that the copy of The Politician which your man displayed at that meeting was turned over to Mabley as the basis of the vicious part of his two articles—the Blue Book, of course, was available for anybody to purchase—and then sent by Mabley to Alexander Dobish of the Milwaukee Jornal for the articles that followed,

Now the net result of all of this sensational publicity has not been damage to The John Birch Society. Out of that very meeting at Glenview where the storm broke -- and which did break up the meeting itself -- we obtained four strong new chapters, for a total of about sixty new members, all of whom thus knew about The Politician and basically what it said before they joined. We have not had a single resignation from Wisconsin, where the attack was much more vicious even than in Chicago; and we are forming new chapters there and adding new members right now, if anything faster than before. And we further believe that the net result of the total publicity everywhere has been to strengthen The John Birch Society, and speed up its growth, throughout the country as a whole.

But -- this publicity was tremendously harmful to many good friends of mine, to many outstanding conservative leaders in the Midwest, and to many individual, though less conspicuous, members of our Society. Their continuing unbroken support of the Society has been at the cost of embarassment and smears, for themselves and their families, to which they should never have been subjected; at the cost of damages to their business plans and dangers to their jobs and heartaches of many kinds, calling for suffering and fortitude which certainly should not have been required of them at this particular stage of our fight and for this particular reason. And, in the light of what we know now, Doctor Schwarz, it would be naive on our part to think that your man in Chicago set the wheels in motion that caused all of this grief, without your knowledge and consent; or that this whole smear campaign against myself, so many of my good friends, and The John Birch Society was not the result of your attitude and of your wish to harm us. And so I return to the original question which I began this letter;

Why?

Naturally, on putting all of these pieces together, we have tried to discover where we might have been at fault, or have done anything to deserve such treatment. We have found that we had one man down in Texas, as a Volunteer Coordinator, who once was quite a dedicated member of your team but for some reason had turned against you -- none of which we knew, as we have never heard him mention you or your organization -- working for us for several months. We found that this man -- who has not even been with us in any way now for some time -- during the question-and-answer period at the

Doctor Fred Schwa

September 6, 19

end of one of our group meetings, somewhere in West Texas, several months ago, acting completely contrary to our general policy and our specific instructions, yielded to his own feelings of animosity and made some very critical remarks about yourself and your associates. We knew nothing whatsoever about this until about two weeks ago; we apologize for it ever having happened, and are extremely sorry. But it does seem quite a minor incident, especially as so rare an exception, as to have caused any such animosity towards us on your side as indicated by these subsequent events. Especially since we would have taken any required steps to make certain that the incident was not repeated, if you had merely called it to our attention as soon as your heard about it. And I just cannot imagine that a Christian minister would carry vindictiveness so far, to the point of doing so much harm to completely innocent people, over so isolated a piece of personal criticism. (We have over thirty men in the field, and we are sure now that not another one of them, anywhere or at any time, has expressed any criticism of yourself or of your program.) So this cannot be the answer.

These reflections bring up another point. It could be that you so vigorously disagree with the conclusions arrived at in The Politician that you have felt your attack on us was justified for this reason. But you must have been aware that The Politician, despite its final form, was still nothing more than a copy of a private letter from myself to a friend; that it had never been published, nor given general distribution, nor had a single copy ever been sold; and that every copy which had been sent out at the request of friends, in the six years since the shorter form of this letter was first written, had gone out by registered first-class mail, return receipt requested, on loan and in confidence, with the confidential status of the "letter" again re-emphasized by the typed warning inside the package as well as by a coxering letter to every recipient. Not only did thave a perfect right to express my personal opinions in such a confidential document sent to friends, but I had a right to have that confidence observed on the part of those who had accepted it. And you are bound to have been aware that the copy from which you quoted at different meetings, and which apparently is the one your man in Chicago used, had landed in your hands and in his through some very culpable breach of confidence. It seems to me, therefore, that under these circumstances, and if you did so conscientiously and vigorously object to the point of view expressed in The Politician, it was your duty to ask me for a copy for yourself -- which, incidentally, I should have been glad to send you without hesitation -- and then to take up with me the status of this manuscript, before so drastically violating confidence by the use made of it.

Naturally, it has been suggested to me by some of those reporting the various items on which this letter is based, that maybe you are not really

8

on our side, That, since The John Birch Society is now already looming as one of the most effective obstacles to the Communist ake-over of America, and because of its potential is already being openly referred to by some of the leading and most highly regarded Americans conservatives as "the one last best hope for saving our country and our civilization, " you are now starting to abandon a "Trojan Horse" act, to whatever extent necessary, for the very purpose of spiking The John Birch Society before it gets any stronger. This I do not believe for a minute, and I have said so emphatically to anybody who has raised the question. I have read a great deal of your material over the past few years. It is excellent. I think that your speech before the Texas legislature, on March 25, 1959, islone of the finest and most convincing and most effectively alarming concise exposition of the methods and progress of the Communist conspiracy, and of the danger we face, that I have ever read. Your recent book, YOU CAN TRUST THE COMMUNISTS, and although I disagree to some extent with the last three pages, is a superlatively good exposition of the same points condensed so skillfully in your Texas speech. So the explanation of your attack on The John Birch Society does not lie in any lack of anti-Communist fervor of your own.

A possible answer is supplied by those last three pages, just referred to above. For there you set forth your belief that we should not, as a people, attempt organizationally unified action against the Communists; but that each of us as individuals, and forming our own little separate groups as Catholics, or Protestants, or with other exclusive motivations, should fight the Communists in our own various ways. I disagree with you because I think, in this course, we would be likely to lend too much of a hand to the Communists in their very purpose of "divide and conquer." And I think that there are many purposes, even less imperative for all of us than fighting the Communist danger, in which we can work together without having the slightest embarassment about the diversions in our views on other matters. It seems to me clear that the one development, more than any other, has helped to make and keep West Germany so strong a bulwark against the Communist take-over of Western Europe has been the fact that Adenauer, a Catholic, has for the first time in modern European history been able to get Catholics and Protestants in Germany to work together wholeheartedly for a cause in common, without any slightest and roachment by either on the religious views of the other or on purposes which were not involved in this joint effort. And from the very beginning of The John Birch Society we have tried hard and conscientiously to make it possible for Catholics, Protestants, and Jews, and in fact people of good will and good character and religious ideals of whatever faith, to work together against in enemy who is determined to destroy all faith and all religion. It has seemed to me, and I still believe. that our only possible chance of avoiding the ultimate catastrophe of a formal

....

And it may be that you really feel the danger you can see arising from the "monolithic structure" of The John Birch Society. But if so I think that you should have asked for and read some of our monthly bulletins, before taking any such drastic action based on uninformed fears. For while some of our critics have found this a wonderful bone to pick, the actual members of our Society know that it is a completely synthetic bogy. In order to minimize Communist infiltration, and to avoid the complete bogging down of our efforts by eternal disputes within the prganization before we could ever become effective, we have insisted from the beginning on the right simply to drop anybody from membership without having to go through a lot of explanations and "proofs" that would interminably drain our energies. (With many thousand members, we have not yet had to lose this right even once.) Within the Society we make recommendations or suggestions for various actions, every month; but with the provision carefully spelled out that no member is expected or wanted to take any single action that is against his own conscience, at any time. Even within the Society, as our members all know, we can exercise control and want to exercise control, even to getting our recommended actions sarried out, only by persuasion. Any members who disagree sufficiently with anything we urge our members to do, or who disagree even mildly with a number of suggestions, may simply drop out of the Society at any time, without the slightest objection from us, and without the slightest effect on himself in any other respect. He can, on resigning, write us a six-page letter telling us to go jump in the lake, and why, and send copies of that letter to all other members of his chapter -- as one man did -- without our minding in the least, and without it even upsetting my personal friendship for the man who resigned. And we want it that way. It seems to me that every action taken by every individual American today, in opposition to the Communist advance, whether it is a letter to a congressman, or getting a complacent neighbor to read a speech by Doctor Schwarz, is like a grain of sand; that there are enough of these grains of sand now being dropped actually to stop the Communists, if they could allibe piled together into effective bulwarks; that at the present time these grains of sand are being dropped by millions of individuals on different little piles at different times, in such way that the grains are vainly scattered into futile dust by the Collectivist winds before the piles ever amount to anything; and that our whole job in The John Birch Society, so far as fighting the Communists is concerned (and we do have other positive, deeper, more worthwhile long-range purposes), is to try to see that as many of these grains of sand are dropped on certain designated piles at the same time, so as to build them up to an effective size before they can be completely dissipated and all of the efforts made futile.

Suject fie

Now you may still disagree with both the theory and the practice of the action program we have instituted. But I cannot see how your disagreement with a course of action conscientiously entered into by so many good patriots, including so many of the leaders of conservative American thought and action, could cause you willingly — without even entering into any argument with any of these people about the matter first — to try to hurt tham so deeply and so extensively as has the recent smear campaign instigated against us. Disagreement is one thing; outside of the Communist world itself, or in relation to the Communists, vindictive destructiveness towards those with whom we disagree — especially if they have the same ultimate purpose as curselves—is quite another. So it would be hard for me to be-lieve that you embarked on the course you did for the reasons indicated here.

There have been various other reasons suggested which I am not going to enumerate. For they don't make sense either and it would not serve any useful purpose, besides. Maybe the whole thing has come about from a combination of reasons which even you yourself would find it hard to define and explain. And while I naturally should like very much to know what has been behind the whole drive, I do not think even that is as important as what is now to be done about it. So I shall wind up this too-long letter by telling what we intend to do, and by expressing our hope as to what you do in turn.

In the first place, unless and until we should ever become convinced that you are not 100% "on our side" -- which certainly seems unlikely now --The John Birch Society and its individual members, everywhere, will go right on using your tape recordings, wherever our chapters or Coordinators have them available; reading your testimony and reprints of your speeches; praising and supporting Doctor Schwarz and the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade; and doing all we can to increase the size of your audiences and the reach of your messages. And this will be without regard to what you are saying about us. For our job is to fight the Communists, and not to be sidetracked by personal animosities or considerations. Which means, of course, by any realistic guide for action, that we must also help everybody else who is honestly fighting the Communists, to the best of our ability. Our members will learn everything they can from you because we are an army fighting with facts, and to be better informed is to be better armed; and there are few sources to which to go, through which to become better informed about the Communist conspiracy, than yourself. And the more we can help and encourage others also to learn from your speeches and writings and tape recordings, the more and better recruits we can get for this growing army of which we are now the core.

Naturally, we hope very much that you in turn will decide that we are worthy allies, instead of rivals, or dangerous "storm troops, " or whatever you may have considered us to be during the past few months. And that instead of seeking to undermine us, for whatever reason you may have had in the past, you and your associates can be persuaded -by a gradually acquired more thorough knowledge of our own background, methods, and purposes -- that we deserve your support in turn. To that end I shall be glad to meet you at any time, or to supply any appropriate information about the Society which you may wish, and to work with you in good will entirely unaffected by anything that has happened in the past.

In the meantime, with all good wishes, I am

Robert Welch

September 19, 1960

Pr. Robert Welch
The John Rirok Cociety, Inc.
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Mr. Welch:

I find this letter very difficult to write. It would probably be better for me to make a special effort to consist a see you, and I hope to do that before too long. I am glad that you have written to me and expressed yourself so fully, and I regret that we have not set before this. It does seem strange that we have not some face to since as we have so many justual friends, such a common interest and concerned, as you say, our works complement each other very much.

Part of the answer to your question "Why" is very cosy. You are attributing to me statching for which I am simply not responsible. I refer to the incident in Chicago where "Ly nan" produced and quoted from your book "The Politician". You state, "It would be naive on our part to think that your man in Chicago set the wheels in motion that caused all of this grief without your knowledge and cansent."

I knew nothing whatever of this incident until I was told of it by a mutual friend, Maxine Graham; of Milwaukce. I understand from her that Frank Vignola produced this book at a meeting in Chicago. Frank Vignola attended our Anti-Communism School in San Francisco. He was impressed. He returned and organized the achdol at Glenview Maval direction. We developed a mutual interest in the case of freedom but never, to my recollection, discussed the John Birch Society. Frank Vignola is not active with the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade and is in no mease under my direction. I was very surprised when its xine Craham told me of this incident.

I have seen a copy of the book "The Politician" on only one occasion. That was when our autual Triend, Fred Lock, read from it. while I did not agree with the conclusions, I did not express any opinion.

Subject File

- 1. I believe the John Birch Society has in it so c of the tinest, most patriotic and most dedicated people in America.
- The program of action of the John Eirch Society has been
- and devotion. Your leadership and literary eloquence speak for themselves.
- To my knowledge, the Christian Anti-Communica Crusade ..as recoived the honest and reclemented support of members of the John Birch Society right across the country. I believe also that we have been imprumental in stimulating the concern of people who have been recruired into the data Birch

is far as I have ay notives, I as areo from Jenlousy concerning the John Birth pociety or any other s-si-Communicatorganization. I appreciate greatly your unwillingross to attribute finiator motives to the reported statements of mine and have puzzled you.

I have undertaken no compaign whatsoever against the John Birch Society. ou will naturally find it difficult to requncile this with reports that have reached you. However, I believe you journelf answered the question in the concluding pages of your letter. I am hopeful that you will understand my predicatent and the reason I have voiced certain or list of the theoretical organization of the John Birch Society.

Scarcely a mail reaches me in weich, I do not receive a letter asking for my opinion of the John Birch Society. Attac conclusion of many meetings I am noked what I think of the John Mirch Society. I invariably reply that it is a fine organization of fine people doing a oller id work. Sometimes I am compelled to discuss that theoretical question of monolithic central organization, and I have pade my position clear on this many times. I have stated that I boliege in the free competition of notivating forces cha neled into the battle for survival. I have sometimes expressed it that I do not believe in collectivity in the buille -deline -- Leuti-len. I have sometimes unwitaly meed the word, foscist, in describing the sensitive streether of the delibration project. I have meant this in the technical sense of the lastes referring to unitied discipline and control, but since Communium has date facist a scent vord, I am sorry that I have used it. By only oriticism has been on thir theoretical point, and I expressed it such as you expressed your disagrocuent with my position in your lotter to realize that there is nothing personal was seever in that disagressent. I know that statements taken and repeated can sound althogother different.

11 th regard to the book "The Politician", the only higher contact I have bed with it is as iculous: The American Security Council of Caloago is an organization through a 1ch businesses can check individuals and organizations before giving them support. One line, maich is a

member of this organization, routinely checked the John Sirch Society and the Christian inti-Communism Cruside. They received photostatic copies of the pages from the book "The rolitician" in which you indicated that the President was consciously serving Communism and that his conduct was treason. I had previously commended your organization to then and they challenged me with this material. I approciate fully your right to express privately your personal opinion, but unfortunately the material had become public and could be very danning indeed particularly to military perconnel if they could be linked to this accusation against their Commander-in-Chief. I therefore relayed the information to a few military personnel believing that I would be failing in my duty if I did.

At the conclusion of a letter like this lialways have a sense of inadequacy and frustration. I do hope I have conveyed a little of the respect and sincerity that is in my heart. You and I stund together in an awareness of the vastness and the isminence of the Communist danger and in our determination to do our very utnost to combat it, the danger is so great that it supersedes personalities and courtesies. I hope we can have a continuing basis of Christian love and fellowship and consultation on the area where we are not agreed.

Forgive my delay in answering this letter. My secretary received it and forwarded it to me at the Sherman Hotel in Chicago. It did not arrive prior to my departure and it has finally caught up with me.

God bless you.

Yours very sincerely

Subject Fig

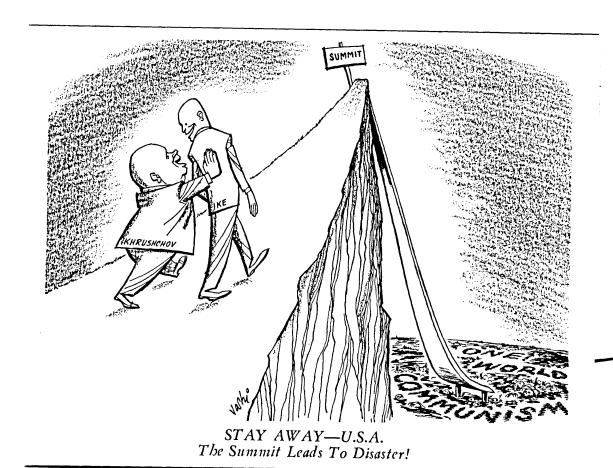
anject He

Folder_

in-

PLACE 3c STAMP HERE

POST CARD



Folder.

Stay Away — U.S.A. The Summit Leads To Disaster!

As Louis Budenz so brilliantly pointed out and prophesied, years ago, "the cry is peace."

There is already peace, of course, in Estonia and Latvia and Lithuania, and Armenia and Byelorussia, and Georgia and the Ukraine. And not just peace for the dead millions that have been murdered, but peace for the living millions that have been enslaved.

There is already peace in Poland and Hungary; in Albania and Yugoslavia and Czechoslovakia; in Romania and Bulgaria and East Germany; and of course in Russia itself. Even such resistance as existed in any of those countries has been provoked into showing itself prematurely-so that it could be destroyed, and a more deadly peace bestowed on the remainder of the population.

Except for a few million Chinese here and there, engaged in desperately suicidal rebellion on behalf of freedom, there is peace on all the mainland of China. There is the same peace in North Korea, and North Vietnam, and Guiana, and Guinea, and Ghana. With guns and bayonets and clubs, and with more refined instruments of terror and of torture where necessary, the henchmen of unspeakable Communist murderers like Achmed Sukarno in Indonesia, Juan Lechin in Bolivia, Karim el-Kassem in Iraq, and Fidel Castro in Cuba are bringing more and more peace to their respective countries.

Peace has many faces. There is the morning peace of the grave, for those who during the night have died of hunger and despair; the evening peace of the slaughter house, when the day's slaughtering is done; and the timeless peace of the escapeless prison, after a hopeless revolt has been subdued. The Communist peace (the Cold Peace to which the Cold War leads) is compounded of all three. And the conspirators now expect, after a few more rounds of fraternizing visits and one or two more summit conferences, to be able to impose that peace on the rest of a rapidly surrendering world.

Stay Away — U.S.A. The Summit Leads To Disaster!

Copyright 1960 by American Opinion, Belmont 78, Massachusetts These cards will be supplied promptly at 12 for \$1.00

Member's Monthly

Stay Away — U.S.A. The Summit Leads To Disaster!

As Louis Budenz so brilliantly pointed out and prophesied, years ago, "the cry is peace."

There is already peace, of course, in Estonia and Latvia and Lithuania, and Armenia and Byelorussia, and Georgia and the Ukraine. And not just peace for the dead millions that have been murdered, but peace for the living millions that have been enslaved.

There is already peace in Poland and Hungary; in Albania and Yugoslavia and Czechoslovakia; in Romania and Bulgaria and East Germany; and of course in Russia itself. Even such resistance as existed in any of those countries has been provoked into showing itself prematurely—so that it could be destroyed, and a more deadly peace bestowed on the remainder of the population.

Except for a few million Chinese here and there, engaged in desperately suicidal rebellion on behalf of freedom, there is peace on all the mainland of China. There is the same peace in North Korea, and North Vietnam, and Guiana, and Guinea, and Ghana. With guns and bayonets and clubs, and with more refined instruments of terror and of torture where necessary, the henchmen of unspeakable Communist murderers like Achmed Sukarno in Indonesia, Juan Lechin in Bolivia, Karim el-Kassem in Iraq, and Fidel Castro in Cuba are bringing more and more peace to their respective countries.

Peace has many faces. There is the morning peace of the grave, for those who during the night have died of hunger and despair; the evening peace of the slaughter house, when the day's slaughtering is done; and the timeless peace of the escapeless prison, after a hopeless revolt has been subdued. The Communist peace (the Cold Peace to which the Cold War leads) is compounded of all three. And the conspirators now expect, after a few more rounds of fraternizing visits and one or two more summit conferences, to be able to impose that peace on the rest of a rapidly surrendering world.

Stay Away — U.S.A. The Summit Leads To Disaster!

Copyright 1960 by American Opinion, Belmont 78, Massachusetts These cards will be supplied promptly at 12 for \$1.00

Member's Monthly Message

Home Chapter Members:

Fill out any of the spaces you may wish, on the inside of this sheet. Sign both your name and address at the bottom. Refold the sheet, put it in the addressed envelope we have provided, and mail it to us in Belmont.

Local Chapter Members:

Fill out any of the spaces you may wish, on the inside of this sheet. Sign both your name and address at the bottom. Refold the sheet, put it in the addressed envelope we have provided, seal the envelope, and deliver it to your Chapter Leader at the next meeting of your chapter. Do not mail the envelope yourself, as your Chapter Leader will expect to collect an envelope from every mem-

These envelopes, still sealed, will be mailed by your Chapter Leader to the Home Office. If your envelope contains a contribution, a routine but grateful acknowledgment will, in due course, be mailed from the Home Office directly to yourself.

To All Members:

Whatever we have been able to accomplish so far has been primarily due to the fact that we are a very closely knit group. It is our intention to keep The John Birch Society equally closely knit even when we grow into a much larger body.

This monthly message from each individual member-in a standardized form which will make it far more practicable for us to process than would be diversified correspondence from so large a number-will serve to maintain closer ties and more complete understanding throughout our constantly growing membership.

With Regard To Finances - Reprinted From The Bulletin For July, 1960

We have always run the business affairs of the Society on as sound a basis as we could. We have expanded our efforts only when we could clearly see where the money was coming from to cover the additional costs. For this reason The John Birch Society has never been short of money, in the usual sense; that is, to meet pay-rolls or to pay its bills. But in another sense we have been drastically short of money at all times. For the opportunities just waiting for us, as fast as we could finance further growth, have been almost unlimited. And the need for growth has seemed very urgent.

We have now reached the stage where that problem will be increasingly acute. For our organization is not just one of those collections of names, to which leaflets are sent out now and then in the hope that the "members" are still interested—and are still members. Ours is a pulsating machine, tightly assembled, with hun dreds of wheels turning at the ends of shafts that are activated in unison. The whole throbbing apparatus requires plenty of fuel, oil, and supervisory attention. The operating costs, therefore, are more than twice the dues available for that

This is something that many of our member do not realize. And, for obvious reasons, we shall not go into any detailed accounting. But any member with business experience, a sharp pencil, and a little patient study can readily verify for himself the conservatism of the following estimates. In a "fully developed" area, where a Coordinator already has from twenty-five to thirty chapters established and functioning properly (the maximum a Coordinator can manage, even without devoting any time or effort to forming new chapters), the monthly dues received will pay just about one-half of the costs involved. In the more usual situation, where a full-time salaried Coordinator has some ten or twelve chapters already formed, but is devoting most of his time and energy (and traveling expenses) to establishing new chapters, the dues received will

pay for only one-fourth to one-third of the costs of the area.

In both cases these costs include: The salary and expenses of the Coordinator, whose regular attendance at chapter meetings is imperative if well as numbers; the printing, mailing, and postage charges for our bulletins; the books. pamphlets, tape recordings, and films supplied; and the correspondence, supervision, miscellaneous expenses, and overhead at the home office. They do not include any pay for "top management," for your Founder has never drawn a penny of remuneration from either the Society or the magazine. And they still make no provision for new film production, or new projectors and tape recorders and equipment—at the Home Office and in the field—which are the prerequisites of further expansion

While the Society was small we have been able to make up the indicated deficit by dues from Life Memberships, and by sizable contributions from a comparatively few individuals. But with the deficit per chapter now being multiplied by an ever larger number of chapters, the total deficit becomes entirely too large for meeting in any such manner. We would soon be obliged to hold back the Society's growth—instead of seeking expansion, to refuse even to allow it to expand-unless there were some way to make up the difference between dues and costs. And while some increase in minimum dues may become inevitable in time, we desperately wish to avoid any such increase over the next few months.

We are, therefore, taking all proper steps we can devise towards obtaining sufficient income, besides that from dues, to enable us to keep on pushing ahead as aggressively as sound organizational development will permit. There are various such steps that we shall not discuss here. But the one that we hope will prove to be most productive—the one to which these paragraphs have been leading—is this appeal for strictly

voluntary but regular monthly contributions, from all of our individual members who can afford such contributions in addition to their dues.

We are aware that a routine procedure, whereby our Chapter Leaders consistently follow through on this appeal for us, is necessary to its continuing success. We are, therefore, taking advantage of the system of Member's Monthly Messages, which we are inaugurating this month, to enable every Chapter Leader to collect from every member whatever contribution that member may be willing to make, without the slightest embarassment to anybody. For each such contribution will be enclosed in advance, with the member's message, in the sealed envelope to be taken up at the Chapter Meeting. All envelopes will be forwarded together to headquarters, by the Chapter Leader, along with the regular dues separately collected, and his report of the meeting. A routine but grateful acknowledgment will go from the Home Office directly to each contributing member. And nobody except myself and one or more assistants in Belmont will know who is not making a contribution, who is, or how much is the contribution of any member.

The last point is significant. For we wish to emphasize again something we have said many times in the past; that we do not want anybody to make any contribution to The John Birch Society unless he or she really wishes to do so. We know that some of our very best, most dedi-cated and most helpful members cannot afford any payments beyond their dues. The monthly messages from such members will be just as welcome and just as important as those from others who may contribute anywhere from two dollars to a hundred dollars each per month. But if all of us do all that we can, in every way that we can, we shall make The John Birch Society a mighty factor in saving and restoring, for our children and their children, the glorious country and humane civilization which we ourselves inherited. Time, energy, and money are all "of the essence" in our great undertaking.

1959-1972,00

Sox Folder	HERBERT A. PHILBRI
	3

C
5

	•
	بإدعال
	-
*	
	-
	Ų,
	-
	_
	_
	_
	スにい
	-
	_

G.	
17:50	
وتتما	
G	
6	
gara.	
883	
C.	

	Γ
	_
	(
	٠,
	- 3
	•
	ĺ
	1
	Š
	'
)	
	1
_	

25
721
7.7.7
_

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY Belmont 78, Massachusetts	Member's Monthly Message
	For, 196
Gentlemen:	Make entries only in those areas where you wish to do so. Enclose a contribution only if you really wish to do so. Please sign your name and address in the space provided.
I should like to make the following comments or suggestions:	
·	
For the enclosed two dollars please send a Blue Book to:	
	and the second s
(Name)	(Address)
Without charge please send a brochure of the Society to:	•
(Name)	(Address)
For the enclosed five dollars (if a check, make out to American	Opinion) please enter a subscription for:
(Name)	(Address)
Without charge, please send three consecutive numbers of America	n Opinion to:
(Name)	(Address)
Enclosed is my monthly contribution to the Society \$	
	Sincerely,
(Mr.) (Miss)	
(Chapter No.) (Name) (Mrs.)	
(Address)	

If your handwriting is no better than ours, you will save us a lot of time in checking membership cards by printing your name just over your signature. And the help will be much appreciated by — the MMM Department.

TERBERT A. PHILBRICK

Box Folder

Subject Fig

Janus Bick therety.

1959-1972, n.d. 2 + 6

6-1-6

9. 1. 17.1.

DUES SCHEDULE

Regular annual membership in the
Home Chapter For men \$24.00
For women . . . 12.00

Membership in a local chapter, minimum per year: For men \$24.00 For women. . . . 12.00

(This may be paid as \$2.00 per month for men, and \$1.00 per month for women, to the local Chapter Leader.)

If any member wishes to pay larger dues, to support the Society's work (or to make contributions for that purpose), such dues or contributions may also be split into monthly installments if desired.

(Applications for membership in local chapters should be approved by the Chapter Leader. Applications for membership in the Home Chapter will be approved by the home office.)

The Blue Book of THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Copyright 1959 by Robert Welch

7 24 .6

Dear Reader:

The John Birch Society was founded at a meeting in Indianapolis, on December 9, 1958. Of the eleven men who had met me there on Monday morning, December 8, for the two-day session, one had come from Oregon, one from Kansas, one from Missouri, two from Wisconsin, one from Illinois, one from Indiana, one from Tennessee, one from Virginia, and two from Massachusetts.

These were all influential and very busy men. But they were also patriotic and public-spirited enough to have come to Indianapolis for the two full days, at my invitation, without knowing the reason for the meeting. For there was simply no way I could explain this reason in advance. With short breaks for coffee, for luncheons, and for brief discussions in between sections of the presentation, it required the two whole days to set forth the background, methods, and purposes of The John Birch Society. The pages that follow are simply a transcript, practically verbatim, of that presentation.

Some of the details of the international situation, as outlined during the first hour and a half of that Monday, have changed -- and worsened -- since then. Some of the specific plans which were projected during that Monday afternoon have already been put into operation. The Society so hopefully described on Tuesday morning, and so vigorously discussed throughout that Tuesday afternoon, has since taken solid form and begun to grow. As of the day this is written, it

1

9. 45 E

already has working chapters in six states, and its first declared goal of fifteen hundred chapters by the end of 1959 no longer seems an unreasonable expectation.

There would be advantages, of course, in making the minor changes at some points in this copy which would bring it strictly up to date. And obviously a repetition of the mere amenities of the occasion are by no means necessary to this report. But some details of the domestic and international picture, as caught by today's most careful pen, would again be out of date before these pages ever come from the printer. There is no instant at which the shutter may be snapped so that the print will remain true. And there may be some sentimental value, for many of us, in recording the original presentation exactly as it was given. So, with this much explanation, but without apology, we offer here the exact story listened to so patiently by the eleven men who -with this writer -- brought The John Birch Society into existence.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch.

The Blue Book

INTRODUCTION

Gentlemen:

Let me welcome you to Indianapolis.

All of you, I believe, are already aware of my appreciation for your being here. I know the job it is to squeeze two whole days, plus travel time, out of your crowded schedules. For that reason I am all the more grateful to you for doing so. It was not a favor that was asked easily or is lightly appreciated. But each of you also felt that you would not have been asked to give up everything else and come to this meeting, and then to listen to my voice off and on for so much of the two days, unless I had some very serious matters to put before you and proposals to discuss.

Frankly, the matters are serious and the proposals far-reaching. So much so that just their presentation makes me feel solemnly humble at the size of the task envisioned. For increasingly, before to-morrow is over, I hope to have all of you feeling that you are taking part, here and now, in the beginning of a movement of historical importance.

But long journeys start with easy steps, and our first step should be to identify our fellow travelers (no pun intended). Many of you are known to each other, but some are not. So let me, as informally as possible, introduce each one to the group. This was then done.

Now I think that just a word is in order, concerning the sheer physical arrangements and prospects for the next two days. The possibility of just sitting in those chairs, listening to my monotonous voice

Introduction

3

already established, in Massachusetts, Florida, Michigan, Illinois, Tennessee, and Texas. We shall be adding Coordinators in other areas soon. We have many sets of tape recordings of this presentation available, and now being played back frequently, to small groups which are gathered together to hear the whole story of The John Birch Society. Within a few weeks we shall also have the same presentation on film, with enough prints for all of our Coordinators to use. And, without letting down our standards in the least, we shall soon be starting more extensive efforts to find men and women who are both qualified and willing to become active and faithful Chapter Leaders, as well as working members, of local chapters of our Society.

But our more immediate and direct goal, in the distribution of this Blue Book, is to reach whatever good patriots we can, who might be interested in becoming members of the Home Chapter of The John Birch Society at once. If you later take the lead and establish a local chapter in your community, or if you merely join such a group with somebody else as Chapter Leader, of course your membership can easily be transferred. In the meantime, however, and without waiting for that development, you can become more thoroughly familiar with all that we are doing, trying to do, and hope to do in the future; you can add the weight of your name and dues and effort to the total effectiveness of the Society; and you can have the satisfaction of knowing that you are a part of that gathering, growing, dedicated, solid force which is determined to save for our children and their children some semblance of the glorious country and humane civilization which we ourselves inherited.

We invite you to tear out the application blank which will be the last sheet in this volume, sign it

with your name and address, and send it with the appropriate dues to The John Birch Society, Belmont 78, Massachusetts. Once you have done so and your own application has been accepted, we urge you to order more copies of this Blue Book, put them into the hands of your most patriotic friends, and ask those friends also to apply for membership.

In the course of testimony before a Congressional Committee by Dr. Frederick Schwarz, in which he was explaining the power and effectiveness of the world-wide Communist conspiracy which grew out of the coordinated and disciplined control of its millions of members, Dr. Schwarz was asked if there was any cohesive force in existence and at work in opposition to the aims of the Communists. His unhesitating answer was: "Unfortunately, no." He was quite right. He is still right. And we are never going to turn back the advancing tide of Communist enslavement, until it engulfs ourselves and all of the world, unless there is such a unified and cohesive opposition. We hope you will help us to build one -fast -- that is too powerful and too tightly knit to be overthrown by the storm that is now so close upon us.

If just one-fifth of the people who bitterly oppose Communism will actively oppose it, in such a coordinated manner and under such unified direction that their efforts have full cumulative weight, the Communists will not have even a chance of success. Putting forth such effort in such fashion is a far easier, braver, and wiser course than becoming slaves of a Communist police state. And there is no other choice.

179

A Report Of Progress

178

The Blue Book

7

Ö

HERBERT A. PHILBRICK Sox Folder

Subject File

John Birch Society General

10,59-1972nd 4gb

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INCORPORATED:

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

January 25, 1961

ROBERT WELCH

The Council N. E. Adamson, Jr. THOMAS J. ANDERSON T. COLEMAN ANDREWS Spruille Braden LAURENCE E. BUNKER F. GANO CHANCE RALPH E. DAVIS S. M. DRASKOVICH WM. J. GREDE* E. P. HAMILTON A. G. Heinsohn, Jr.* GRANVILLE F. KNIGHT FRED C. KOCH* ALFRED KOHLBERGT CLARENCE MANION* FRANK E. MASLAND, JR. W. B. McMillan REVILO P. OLIVER COLA G. PARKER M. T. PHELPS Louis Ruthenburg J. Nelson Shepherd JAMES SIMPSON, JR.T ROBERT W. STODDARD* CHARLES B. STONE, III PAUL H. TALBERT

*Executive Committee †Deceased

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Box B Rye Beach, New Hampshire

Dear Herb:

This letter is to ask for your help -- but only if you are entirely willing to give it -- through our use of your name on our Committee Of Endorsers.

This Committee will consist of not less than two hundred, and probably not more than five hundred, leading citizens of our country. The names will be listed by states, and alphabetically for each state. And the list will be used in faint print on the reverse side of our letterheads, or as a part of a "Brochure Of Endorsement" (of which, in its present unfinished state, we are enclosing a printer's dummy), and in similar ways.

We have no illusions about what we are requesting, and do not want you to have any. The Committee, merely by its existence and without other duties, will serve three important purposes: (1) It will show the caliber and standing of men and women supporting The John Birch Society; (2) it will help to eliminate some of the burdensome stream of inquiries about us now directed to some of our best known members and friends; and (3) it will serve somewhat as a shield against attacks on us from some sources. There is no question about the value to the Society of your thus standing up to be counted in our corner, in the fight which increasingly engulfs us all. And in numbers there is strength. But there is also no question that the Leftists will make your endorsement of the Society embarrassing for you if they can.

It is no secret to you that we are now very definitely at one of the great crises of history. It is the intention and the function of The John Birch Society to become an increasingly important factor, and perhaps eventually the decisive factor, in turning back and putting to rout the gigantically organized forces of evil, which otherwise will destroy our whole civilization. While we are still small, our growth

WASHINGTON (AP) —

Criticism in Congress and elsewhere of the John Birch Society brought a cry Friday from a member—who also sits in Congress—that Communists are promoting a smear of the ultrarightist Department of the ultrarightist of concern here, Rep. Edgar W. Hiestand, L'Calif., called a news conference. "My advice is for people not to ound off before they have all the acts." he said.

Before talking with reporters, is affiliation with the society, ad a telephone conversation with the society, ad a telephone conversation with first sounder, Robert H. W. Welch r., of Belmont, Mass.

WELCH IS A retired candy maker who founded the society in 1938, ils personal targets include former and Chief Justice Earl over a Red and says Warren nould be impeached.

Hiestand said ha did not agree. Reds Push Smear

Solon Says PRICE TEN CENTS

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick

January 25, 1961

is continuous and strong; and many conservative American leaders believe (and say) that we now offer the one last best hope of saving our country. But it is the dedication and courage, the prayers and the works, of men like yourself, which will make it possible for The John Birch Society to play so vital and so worthy a part in the ordeal of our era.

-2-

Of course we hope that you will want to give us the huge help indicated. If so, we shall try, with all that we are and all that we have, to deserve that support.

Sincerely,

RW:th

Robert Welch

KARL R. BARNUM, SECY 414 SOUTH MODRE AVE. MONTEREY PARK, CALIF.

ORIGINATORS OF WHITE CANE DAY



Monterey Park, California

3-23-61

Dear Lion Herb.

I was very glad to receive your card from Vermont and to hear that the interest there is good also in the fight against communism.

On behalf of the Lions club and for myself I want to thank you for the tremendous job that you did while you were here. I am sure that you gained several thousand new friends during your stay here. As for Shirley and myself we will always remember your warm and friendly personality and would like to extend to you a sincere invitation to visit our home anytime that you can work it into your very busy schedule. I can assure you that you will always be welcome.

Herb, the response to the program in San Gabriel has been absolutely terrific! Beyond our wildest dreams and expectations! We are so encouraged by the response that we are already making plans to continue programs of this type as well as others. One of our first considerations is to get our own club solidly behind us and we thought we would do this through an American Heritage and Pro American Patriotic type program which we feel will appeal to the liberals in our club as well as the conservatives. Secondly we plan to have at least two prominent qualified speakers per year. Subjects to be either on awareness of communist infiltration or Patriotic, and American Heritage type programs. We have in mind several speakers of prominence and hope that we may be able to obtain their services. One of the names mentioned was J. Edgar Hoover and I wonder if you might give us any suggestion or ideas on how successful we will be in getting him and procedure to follow etc. Any ideas you have will be greatly appreciated. Third we are setting up a people to people type program with a Lions club in another country, probably Latin America, or Mexico. Our hope here is to improve our foreign relations with the people from other countries. This, at present is as far as we have gotten in our plans, but we may have more new ideas come up as we continue working along these lines.

A very amusing thing happened at club the Tuesday following your lecture. A fellow Lion who is an ultra Liberal and violentely opposed to any form of ante-communist programs met me at the door as I came in and said, "I see where Philbrick spoke out in favor of the John Birch Society the other night." I replied that you had answered a question in regard to the John Birch Society and gave a short history of how it got started etc. but as near as I could remember you didn't tell people to run right out and join it. (I later found out he didn(t even come to the lecture). Then he said very smugly, "Did you know that Philbrick left the auditorium immediately after his lecture to attend a John Birch meeting?" HA! I was too quick witted for my own good as I told him that would have been hard to do since Dr. Olson and myself took you to the airport and were with you until just a few minutes before your plane left. He then said that someone else had given him this information and had apparentely lied about it. I personally have my own ideas about who was Society has been taking quite a pasting in the papers lately as you can tell by the series of articles I am sending with this letter. I would

RECEIVED APR 3 1961

BOS PUSh

SHINGTON (AP)

ism in Congress and there of the John Birch
by brought a cry Frirom a member—who hits in Congress—that munists are promoting as a Justice Department as a Justice Department as a Justice Department as a Justice Tegar W. Hiestand, called a news conference, of the before they have all the he said.

The heavy conference of before they have all the he society are talking with reporters, who disclosed earlier highlight with the society the phone conversation with the society the phone conversation with the society which he society in 1958.

The A retired candy makemal a street in 1958.

PRICE TEN CENTS

19-1972n.d

KARL R. BARNUM, SECY. 414 SOUTH MOORE AVE. MONTEREY PARK, CALIF.

DRIGINATORS OF WHITE CANE DAY



Monterey Park, California

appreciate any comment or "words of wisdom" you might make in regards to the articles. As far as I myself am concerened, I can't agree with everything Bob Welch has said, but I certainly think the Society is doing a very worthwhile and constructive job in preserving our freedoms and combatting the communists.

In closing I would like again to thank you sincerely for the wonderful job that you are doing and I hope that it won't be too long before we

have a chance to meet again.

It looks as if we are really starting to roll now and I feel confident that we will eventually completely wipe this terrible conspiracy out. Hope to hear from you soon.

Yours in Lionism,

Bill Erambert

-The BISMARCK TRIBUNE-—Thursday, March 30, 1961

Goldwater Disagrees With Birch Fuehrer

By the Associated Press

The California commander of the American Legion called Thursday for an investigation of the rightwing John Birch Society and Sen. Barry Goldwater, R-Ariz., said he disagreed with many of the society's theories but was "impressed by the type of people in it."

John R. Hann, the Legion head, said in Sacramento that Congress should investigate the society to determine its aims, methods and source of finances.

Hann said the California Legion

Hann said the California Legion

Inewsmen at Los Angeles, he was asked these questions:

• Does he agree with the Society to follower replied.

• Does he believe, like the Society that ex-President Dwight Discentification of the communists? "I certainly don't."

• Does he agree with the Society to goldwater replied.

• Does he believe, like the Society that ex-President Dwight Discentification of government with which to fight the communism? "I don't agree the communism? "I certainly don't."

• Does he agree with the Society to goldwater replied.

• Does he believe, like the Society that this republic is not a fit form of government with which to fight the communism? "I don't agree." the communism? "I certainly don't."

• Does he agree with the Society to government with which to fight the communism? "I certainly don't agree." the communism of goldwater replied.

• Does he believe, like the Society that ex-President Dwight Discussion is the communism of goldwater replied.

• Does he agree with the Society that this republic is not a fit form of goldwater replied.

• Does he believe, like the Society that this republic is not a fit form of goldwater replied.

• Does he agree with the Society that this republic is not a fit form of goldwater replied.

• Does he agree with the Society that this republic is not a fit form of goldwater replied.

• Does he agree with the Society that this republic is not a fit form of goldwater replied.

• Does he agree with the Society that this republic is not a fit form of goldwater replied.

determine its aims, methods and that Chief Justice Earl Warrent source of finances.

Hann said the California Legion don't."

Does he agree with Society contentions that the communists have influenced some decisions of the Supreme Court? "I do not."

the John Birch Society before deciding whether to support or oppose it.

Several California legislators said they don't think anything should be investigated without evidence of an overt illegal act.

have influenced some decisions by the Supreme Court? "I do not." Goldwater, in Los Angeles to address the Pepperdine College Free Supreme Court decisions a dence of an overt illegal act.
Sen. Goldwater also gave his views in California. Interviewed by

recent Supreme Court decisions

(Continued from Page 1) eemed favorable to the Communists.'

He added:
"I don't know much about it (the Society). They are anti-communist and I don't see how we can be

against that.
"A lot of people in my home is town (Phoenix), both Democrats and Republicans, have been attracted to it, and I am impressed by the type of people in it. They are the kind we need in politics." He denied membership in the group, which was founded by wealthy businessman Robert Welch and named for a U.S. missionary and intelligence man killed by the Communist Chinese.

WASHINGTON (AP)—Criticism in Congress and Clief Society brought a cry Friday from a member—who also sits in Congress—that Communists are promoting a smear of the ultrarightist organization.

Even as a Justice Department or the response and the society's activities are a matter of concernithere, Rep. Edgar W. Hiestand, R.Calif., called a news conference. "My advice is for people not to sound off before they have all the facts." he said.

Before talking with reporters, Hiestand, who disclosed earliers is suffliction with the society had a telephone conversation with its founder, Robert H. W. Welch Jr., of Belmont, Mass.

WELCH IS A retired candy maker who founded the society in 1938. His personal targets include for mer President Dwight D. Eisenbower and Chief Justice Earl Warren. Welch has called Eisenbould be impeached.

Hisetand said ha did not arrea Solon Says Reds Push Smear

PRICE TEN CENTS

North Dakota's Oldest Newspaper - Established 1873

70% V 2007 - 7000

(245/21

BISMARCK, N. D. FRIDAY, MARCH 31, 1961

PRICE TEN CENTS

USTICE Mention with Eye Birch Group

emorial Given pproval

Solon Says Reds Push 'Smear'

WASHINGTON (AP) —
Criticism in Congress and elsewhere of the John Birch. Society brought a cry Friday from a member—who also sits in Congress—that Communists are promoting a smear of the ultrarightist organization.

Even as a Justice Department spokesman said the society's activities are a matter of concern there, Rep. Edgar W. Hiestand, R.Calif., called a news conference, "My advice is for people not to sound off before they have all the facts," he said.

Before talking with reporters, Hiestand, who disclosed earlier his affiliation with the society, had a telephone conversation with its founder, Robert H. W. Welch Jr., of Belmont, Mass.

WELCH IS A retired candy maker who founded the society in 1958. His personal targets include former President Dwight D. Eisenhower and Chief Justice Earl Warren, Welch has called Eisenhower a Red and says Warren should be impeached.

* Hiestand said he did not agree

in

×

FINAL

North Dakota's Oldest Nevspaper — Established 1873

BISMARCK, N. D., FRIDAY, MARCH 31, 1961

PRICE TEN CENTS

ce Men Eye Birch Group

norial iiven proval



Solon Says Reds Push 'Smear'

WASHINGTON (AP)—Criticism in Congress and elsewhere of the John Birch Society brought a cry Friday from a member—who also sits in Congress—that Communists are promoting a smear of the ultrarightist

a smear of the ultrarightist prganization.

Even as a Justice Department spokesman said the society's activities are a matter of concern there, Rep. Edgar W. Hiestand, R. Calif., called a news conference.

"My advice is for people not to sound off before they have all the facts." he said.

Before talking with reporters, Hiestand, who disclosed earlierhis affiliation with the society, had a telephone conversation with its founder, Robert H. W. Welch Jr., of Belmont, Mass.

WELCH IS A retired candy mak-

Jr., of Belmont, Mass.

WELCH IS A retired candy maker who founded the society in 1958. His personal targets include former President Dwight D. Eisenhower and Chief Justice Earl Warren, Welch has called Eisenhower a Red and says Warren should be impeached.

Hiestand said he did not agree with Welch as to Eisenhower or Warren.

But, he said, the remarks about Eisenhower had "been made several years ago and were taken out of context" by those now quoting them.

them.

Hiestand said there were also other society policy statements he disagreed with.

disagreed with.

"I CHOOSE to stay because the society as a whole is a 98 per cent dedicated anti-Communist group. To me it would seem to have a better chance of successful achievement than any of the other sound and fine patriotic groups of which I know." Hiestand said. Hiestand, when "disclosing his own membership Thursday, had said there were other members of Congress in the society but did not name them."

Friday, he named Rep. John Rousselot, R.Calif., as another member of Congress active in the society and said "I am quite sure there are others."

IN RESPONSE to questions, Hiestand (See BIRCH, Page 2)

(See BIRCH, Page 2)

and the same of th

(Continued from Page 1) nd said of the society: le doesn't know how many mbers or chapters it has now, the goal is 100,000 members

s, year;
Ie has been "informed" there
e several society chapters in
ashington, but doesn't "know
e facts" as to that; and

g facts" as to that; and
the society is not a secret one
it the identity of members is
pt, confidential to protect them
om; "persecution and attack."
Hiestand said he belongs to the
member chapter of the society
like he described as a nationide chapter directly under
elech. He referred to Welch as

the founder in all references to im during the new conference HIESTAND described the society nembers as "violent, emphati edicated anti-Communists" b ontended that not more than two er cent "might be considered ex-remists."

He said growing criticism of the roup by newspapers and public igures was part of a "pro-Communist smear" and was proof of he society's success in fighting

In response to a question, he aid he was unable to identify any Communists among those who

were criticizing the society.
"But they are in the background
of the smear," he added,
Hiestand said the major aim of the society is to spread informa-tion about the Communist con-spiracy, through letters to con-gressmen and other methods.

A NUMBER of members of Con gress have urged investigations o Birch Society's activities There have been attacks on som members of Congress carried out chiefly through letters to other organizations and individuals.

The statement that the group's activities are a matter of concern to Atty. Gen. Robert F. Kennedy was made by the Justice Depart ment spokesman in response to an inquiry as to whether the de partment planned any action. He would not elaborate and there was no direct statement from Kennedy.

FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover spoke out Friday against "reckless charges" and "vigilante action" in a signed editorial in the FBI law enforcement bulletin. Hoover did not mention the John

Birch Society, and FBI spokesmen declined comment on whether the society was an intended

HOOVER WROTE: "The job of curtailing and containing commu-ism is one for legally consti ast cooperation of every loyal cit

"This is neither the time for in ction nor vigilante action.
"Attributing every adversity to ommunism is not only irrational. sters groundless fears."

1 1958 by Welch, a retired candy nanufacturer, from Belmont, lass. It has active chapters in alnost every part of the country. he society is named for a Baptist issionary who served as an Ary intelligence officer in the Far ast in World War II. The society ommunists 10 days after the end

SEN. THOMAS J. DODD. Dnn., told a reporter he would ask e Senate Internal Security submittee to investigate the society d its leaders. Dodd joined Ser nomas Kuchel, R-Calif., in de-uncing the organization Thurs-y in the Senate.

Dodd, a member of the submmittee who often serves as its acting chairman, is one of the Senate's most outspoken anti-Com-

nunists. Kuchel said Welch has called Eisenhower '"a card - carrying Communist" and that this is "a fantastic and incredible libel."
"Good God," Kuchel said.

"should the American people per mit this kind of spleen to be poured on a man who has dedicated his whole life to freedom?"
He said Chief Justice Earl War. ren was "another great Ameri-can" the society has tried to be-

KUCHEL, WHO has been attacked by the society himself, said Welch should be called before a Welch should be called before a Senate committee and asked the basis for "these miserable charges." The committee, he said, should "make him apologize, not alone to Eisenhower and Warren, but to the people of this country."

Dodd said Welch's charges against Fisenhower Warren, for

against Eisenhower, Warren, for-mer Presidents Franklin D. Roo-sevelt and Harry S. Truman and others are "an affront to both decency and intelligence."

Meanwhile a House member, Rep. Edgar W. Hiestand, R-Calif., acknowledged that he is a mem ber of the Birch society.

HIESTAND SAID other members of Congress probably are too, but he felt they should have the right to decide for themselves whether to acknowledge this. As for himself, Hiestand said, "I'm not ashamed to admit that I'm one of them."

Sen. James O. Eastland, D-Miss., chairman of the Internal Security subcommittee, said help

Security subcommittee, said he had not so far been asked to investigate the Birch society.

A subcommittee form letter has been cited as telling inquirers.

"We are happy to state that it seems to be, from our records, a patriotic organization." However the subcommittee counsel. J. a patriotic organization." However, the subcommittee counsel, J. G. Sourwine, said the subcommittee itself has sent out no form letters concerning the Birch Society, and if there is one it original. **新兴市中央公司中央公司中央公司中央公司中央公司中央公司中央**

inated with some individual connected with the subcommittee.

REP, HENRY S. REUSS, DWis., asked the House Committee to Investigate the society. Replying Thursday, Chairman Francis E. Principles of the Constitution. Thursday, Chairman Francis E. Principles of the Constitution. Thursday, Chairman Francis E. Principles of the Constitution. Thursday, Chairman the Committee should investigate.

Walter said the committee has received many letters complain-

Walter said the committee has received many letters complaining that the society is "un-American." Most of them allege wrongs against individuals, walter said, and they have recourse in the civil courts.

Hiestand said, the committee has recourse in the civil courts.

Hiestand said, the committee has recourse in the societ reply expected this week everything the highest results of the British proposal for a boundary of the said that the highest reply expected this week entity to the British proposal for a cease-fire in the Indochinese kingdom as the first step in neutral. He said he would welcome an

MIESTAND SAID he didn't agree with Welch's view that Chief Justice Warren should be impeached. "There are more important things for Congress to do," he said, "For example, we ought to bring out the evils and pitfalls in the depressed areas and minimum wage legislation."

Hiestand said, "There is nothing secret or even semi-secret about the organization. It is something you can get out of whenever you want to. There is no oath or any

thing."

Hiestand also said some of the charges against Eisenhower and others "were taken out of context. They were made by the founder (Welch) some years ago, before the society was founded, in a circular letter that was not for general distribution and was supposed eral distribution and was supposed to be confidential."

IN BOSTON, Col. Lawrence, Bunker, a director of the Birch Society, was asked about the Welch charge against Eisenhower in a CBS radio interview.

CBS radio interview.

Bunker, a Boston lawyer and onetime aide to Gen. Douglas MacArthur, said, "The article, or the letter, which has been widely quoted about Dwight D. Eisenhow-er, was written by Mr. Welch long before the society was organized. It was circulated confidentially to a very limited number of people. "It was never intended for publication and has not become a part of the society's documents or publications, as far as I know."

Bunker also was asked about

Bunker also was asked about he demand for impeachment of

HE REPLIED: "That is a well-documented statement which has occupied a good deal of space in a number of the club's bulletins, or the society's bulletins, and I would not want to go into any particular detail other than to say that it seems to be thoroughly that it seems to be thoroughly substantiated as a proposition, and certainly designed to bring to the notice of the American people, very dramatically, the degree to which the Supreme Court under

This column is from The Dallas Morning News of about March 30 (unfortunately we do not have the date). Mr. Landrum had previously published three editorials quite critical of us. I had taken time to send him a Blue Book and write him a letter, telling him how sure I was that he would be supporting us if he really knew enough about us.

Evidently quite a few of our members wrote him as well, and the attached column is the result. It will give you a laugh as well as encouragement. RW

THINKING OUT LOUD

Welch Can Fight Back

By LYNN LANDRUM

OMEBODY in Congress wants to investigate Robert Welch for calling Dwight D. Eisenhower a card-carrying Communist. Prediction is hereby made that it will be found that: 1. Welch didn't say it. 2. Welch will tear into the mistakes of

Eisenhower, Truman, Roosevelt, Wilson, etc. 3. Welch's John Birch Society will have a harvest of new members beyond anything in the whole history of the society. 4. The investigators will find themselves under a hailstorm of accusations, denunciations

and letters from all over the nation. That John Birch outfit is no pink-tea-sipping band of timid souls.

The Columntator has never found where Welch called Eisenhower a card-carrying Communist. But he did find where Welch said in his Blue Book (copyright 1961) at p. 99 that the real facts of Pearl Harbor not only constituted "plain unadulterated treason on the part of" Gen. George Catlett Marshall and of Franklin Roosevelt, but, had those facts been known, "they would have been so regarded at that time."

The Columntator doesn't believe that Welch is right about that, but he does believe that the truth is not yet known about Pearl Harbor. For the moment however, that is not the point. Welch will come to the investigation prepared, not to defend

himself, but to make broadside attack on everybody opposed to him. It is his policy. It is the policy of the John Birch Society. The Blue Book proposes to adopt the most effective methods of the Christian Science Church, the Communist party and the ward politician:

- 1. Establish reading rooms.
- 2. Circulate conservative literature.
- 3. Increase radio programs such as feature Fulton Lewis, Clarence Manion, etc.
- 4. Letter-writing campaigns.
- 5. Organize fronts, committees, etc. to

dents, Red clergymen, etc.

- fight Communism. 6. Shock the public by publishing leading questions aimed at pinko college presi-
- 7. Go to pinko meetings prepared to raise an uproar by entering the questionand-answer period with this sort of thing: "Mr. Blonk, on July 18, 1953, you wrote a letter to Communist Joe Blow, congratulating him on his fine social program. Why did vou do it?"
- 8. Form speakers bureau.
- 9. Extend John Birch Society abroad. 10. Put the weight of John Birch mem-
- bers into the political scales.

This man Welch is a formidable man. He is no Bishop Cannon duped by bucketshop dealings. He is no McCarthy from the wrong side of the tracks. He is polished and vocal. But he is no crackpot. He is dedicated to the proposition that any way to smash Communism is a good way, no matter how precious the incidental debris

S MORNING HAS IETY AS ANTI-YS YOU HAVE SURVEILLANCE. AND AMERICANISM Y YOU UPON THE MIST DESTRUCTION TEMENT OF YOUR

APRIL 1, 1951

SYMBOLS DL - Day Letter NL-Night Letter LT=International Letter Telegras TANDARD TIME at point of destination

に 3 🌤

RHIA . =1

EEBE AND YOU .=

CY OF THE FEDERAL S OR DRM .=

RITY OF ANY .=

ORGANIZATION, PUBLICATION UN INDIVIDUO CONSEQUENTLY, .=

HET THER MYSELF HOR ANY REPRESENTATIVE THIS BUREAU COULD. = HAVE MADE STATEMENT TO WHICH YOU MAVE REFERRED ... JOHN EDGAR HOGVER. DIRECTOR .= FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION OFFER OF CURLANT WILL APPRECIATE SUBSESTIONS FROM ITS PARROWS CONCERNING ITS SERVICE

RECEIVED APR 1 0 1961

RECEIVED APR 1 0 1961

MARY HOA THATACLYWYHOA who has joined the movement, for his own sake.

APRIL 1, 1961

J. EDGAR HOOVER FELERAL BURLAU OF INVESTIGATION WASHINGTON, D.C.

DAY LETTER

"II J D D

THE LOS ANGELES EXAMINER IN BANNER HEADLINES THIS MORNING HAS IMPLIED THAT YOU HAVE BRANDED THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY AS ANTI-AMERICAN, ANTI-CATHOLIC AND ANTI-SEMETIC. IT SAYS YOU HAVE TAKEN DIM VIEW OF THE SOCIETY AND HAVE IT UNDER SURVEILLANCE. HAVING BEEN STRONG BELIEVERS IN YOUR PATRIOTISM AND AMERICANISM IN THE PAST WE DEPLORE ANY SUCH ALLEGED ATTACK BY YOU UPON THE ONLY PATRIOTIC FORCE WHICH CAN NOW PREVENT COMMUNIST DESTRUCTION OF THIS NATION. WE HOPE YOU WILL MAKE CLEAR STATEMENT OF YOUR POSITION.

MURRAY & MARION BEEBE 1 APUR LANE ROLLING HILLS, CALIF.

CLASS OF SERVICE
This is a fast message unless its deferred character is indicated by the proper symbol.

WESTERN UNION

TELEGRAM
W. P. MARSHALL, PREDICENT

STANDARD TIME of colder Town of STANDARD TIME

STANDARD TIME of colder Town of STANDARD TIME

SYMBOLS

DL = Day Letter

NL = Night Letter

LT = International
Letter Telegram

1961 ALR 3 PM 5 32

DA118 PA599

WE BIA007 ML GOVT PD-WUX BI WASHINGTON DC 3 >= MURRAY BEEBE-=

ONE SPUR LANE ROLLING HILLS CALIFORNIA .= 1

THE WIRE OF APRIL ONE FROM MRS. MARION BEEBE AND YOU. =

RECEIVED. THE FBI IS INVESTIGATIVE AGENCY OF THE FEDERAL

20 VERNMENT AND DOES NOT MAKE EVALUATIONS OR DRAW. =

CONCLUSIONS AS TO THE CHARACTER OR INTEGRITY OF ANY. =

ORGANIZATION, PUBLICATION OR INDIVIDUAL. CONSEQUENTLY, ==

NEITHER MYSELF NOR ANY REPRESENTATIVE THIS BUREAU COULD. =

HAVE MADE STATEMENT TO WHICH YOU MAVE REFERRED. ==

JOHN EDGAR MOOVER. DIRECTOR == FEDERAL BUREAU OF

RECEIVED APR 1 0 1961

who has joined the movement, for his own sake.

(A)

THE FARGO FORUM and Moorhead News 77.11 J D.D MORNING TUESDAY, April 4, 1961 1 2 D. awam

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

ROBERT WELCH

N. E. Adamson, Jr.

SPRUILLE BRADEN

F. GANO CHANCE

RALPH E. DAVIS

WM. J. GREDE*

FRED C. KOCH*

ALFRED KOHLBERGT

CLARENCE MANION*

N. FLOYD McGowin

W. B. McMILLAN

REVILO P. OLIVER

COLA G. PARKER

Louis Ruthenburg

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

JAMES SIMPSON, JR.+

PAUL H. TALBERT

†Deceased

ROBERT W. STODDARD

CHARLES B. STONE, III

*Executive Committee

M. T. PHELPS

FRANK E. MASLAND, IR.

S. M. DRASKOVICH

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

T. COLEMAN ANDREWS

LAURENCE E. BUNKER

STILLWELL J. CONNER

REV. RICHARD GINDER

A. G. Heinsohn, Jr.

GRANVILLE F. KNIGHT

The Council

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

april 6, 1961

Dear Momber:

Knowing that we all welcome encouragement these days I am sending you herewith some very strong and important encouragement indeed. It took tremendous courage for Cardinal Cushing to reaffirm his support so positively, in the midst of the attack we are under today. Robert Welch

B THE BOSTON HERALD, THURSDAY, APRIL 6, 1961

CARDINAL HAILS WELCH AS ENEMY OF REDS

NORTH EASTON (AP)—Cardinal Cushing said Wednesday night Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, an ultra rightist organization, should be supported as a dedicated foe of commu-

dinner attended by 300 business to house the papers of Rep. and professional men in the area, Cardinal Cushing said he has Joseph W. Martin Jr., R-Mass., known Welch for many years.

"Anyone who is fighting Communism today on a top level and who knows the methods and teaching of Communism-that man is dinner. going to suffer," the Cardinal said, in an obvious reference to recent demands in Congress for ing will be called the "Cushing-an investigation of Welch and the Martin Library." John Birch group.

The Cardinal said the Communist nations recently issued a mani- ELECT POLISH JUDGE festo directing Communists all over the world to attack anti-Communist societies.

Communist group has been at-Wednesday. Judge Ricardo J. tacked," he said.

Cardinal Cushing also announced vice president.

Speaking at a Stonehill College hill for construction of a library former speaker of the U.S. House and for many years Republican floor leader.

Martin also was a guest at the

Cardinal Cushing said the build-

THE HAGUE - Judge Bohdan Winiarski of Poland was elected president by the 15 members of "Ever since then every anti-the International Court of ustice Alfaro of Panama was named

BECEIVED APR 1 0 196 F

April 2, 1961 FARGO, NORTH DAK OTA

Memo to Art McDowell

Found

Ro

The (

N.

Тн

T.

SPR

F.

STI

RA:

 R_{E}

WA:

F.,

Α.

Gr.

CL

FR/

W'.

Co

M.

Lo

JA1

CF

PA

* E

N. .

Fri

ALT

S.

From: Herb Philbrick

Re: Sen. Tom Dodd & John Birch movement

CONFIDENTIAL

Note enclosed telegram dispatched to Sen. Tom Dodd this weekend. I am sending this further comment to you in the hope that you will be able to get someone to take this information directly and personally to Senator Dodd.

Briefly, it is this; the John Birch deal is a sticky business, caused in part by Bob Welche's plunge into the anti-commie fight with no preparation, background, schobling or understanding in the intracies of political warfare.

As a hard-headed and intensely practical businessman, his first ice-water shock (after being complacently asleep for years) was that there were Indiand in every bush and behind every stump, and he began firing away like crazy at every imagined target. It was at that time the "Black book" was produced, which no man in his right mind would have issued.

Welch subsequently settled down and decided that only an organized effort would serve to do the job; that the individual efforts of thousands of dedicated anti-reds would be of no avail.

Many other people agreed with that idea, and as a result the John Birch clubs can now bee found in virtually every hamlet; for example, there is a chapter here in Fargo, N. D.; four chapters in Bismark; one in Skobey, Montana (the end of the world!) at least 20 chapters in Houston, Texas, etc.

Most of these members - 98% I would say - are completely 0. K., people of integrity and standing in their communities. They are known as such by their friends and neighbors.

On the other an hand, there are a few extremists, including at least one anti-semite, who were drawn to the organization by Welch's earlier explosiion. I cannot name them here, but I do know who they are and where they are ... which is all that I can Welch himself is definitely not anti-semitic. say here.

Most of the members, I know from personall interviews, have never seen the "black book" and would certainly not subscribe to the statements made there. Many of them do not accept more than 50% of the "Blue Book", which is the "official" Birch Club stand today. So again I hope that Dodd will not indiscriminately slug everybody who has joined the movement, for his own sake.

RECEIVED APR 5 1961

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

April 4, 1961

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council N. E. ADAMSON, JR. THOMAS J. ANDERSON T. COLEMAN ANDREWS SPRUILLE BRADEN LAURENCE E. BUNKER F. GANO CHANCE STILLWELL J. CONNER RALPH E. DAVIS S. M. Draskovich REV. RICHARD GINDER WM. J. GREDE* E. P. HAMILTON A. G. Heinsohn, Jr.* GRANVILLE F. KNIGHT FRED C. KOCH* ALFRED KOHLBERGT CLARENCE MANION* FRANK E. MASLAND, JR. N. FLOYD McGowin W. B. McMILLAN REVILO P. OLIVER COLA G. PARKER M. T. PHELPS Louis Ruthenburg J. Nelson Shepherd JAMES SIMPSON, JR.+ ROBERT W. STODDARD'

PAUL H. TALBERT *Executive Committee †Deceased

CHARLES B. STONE, III

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Little Boars Head Rye Beach, New Hampshire

Dear Herb:

Thanks a lot for the copy of your telegram to Senator Thomas Dodd, and of course a great many more thanks for sending the telegram in the first place. This moral support of the Society on your part is deeply appreciated.

And, as always, my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

RW:th

Robert Welch

RECEIVED APR 5 1961

T. II _ J D__D MORNING TUESDAY, April 4, 1961 1 2 D. amam

Birch Society Founder Termed A Fake Patriot

WASHINGTON (AP) — Sen. Stephen M. Young, D-Ohio, Monday called the founder of the faright John Birch Society a little liliter, a Mussolini, a fake patriot, and a slick demagogue.

But Young called for no investigation by Congress.

Some cries have arisen in Congress for an investigation of discretibed former President Conmunist threat in positive, legal and correct way.

Young however, told the Senate that Congress is too busy to take that Cong

Former OSS Man Claims Birch Didn't Die A Hero

BILLINGS, Mont. (AP) — The ferred to Detachment 202 of the president of a Billings radio-television station says "there was no real object lesson" and "certainly no glory" in the death of the man for whom the John Birch Society was named.

BILLINGS, Mont. (AP) — The ferred to Detachment 202 of the Office of Strategic Services, Gen. (William) "Wild Bill" Donovan's supersecret intelligence agency, operating out of Kunming, China."

By the fall of 1945, Sample said,

for whom the John Birch Society was named.

Joseph Sample, president KOOK and KOOK-TV, s a id served as a first lieutenant in 1945-46 in the same Office of Strategic Services detachment in northern China to which Birch was assigned. Sample reviewed circumstances of Birch's death in a weekly newspaper interview. He said his knowledge of the case was based on an oral report by a staff sergeant with Birch at the time of his death.

The society has been under fire from some pational report for the misnated area the fall of 1945, Sample said, the local warlord at Kunming, By the fall of 1945, Sample said, involved in a power struggle with ment and had threatened to seize all American arms for private was assigned a mission in central China. His was a small geant, a radio operator, interpreter, and a code clerk. The misnated area the designated area the designated area the designated area the fall of 1945, Sample said, the local warlord at Kunming, By the fall of 1945, Sample said, involved in a power struggle with ment and had threatened to seize all American arms for private central China. His was a small geant, a radio operator, interpreter, and a code clerk. The misnothern China to warlord at Kunming, By the fall of 1945, Sample said, involved in a power struggle with ment and had threatened to seize all American arms for private was assigned a mission in central China. His was a small geant, a radio operator, interpreter, and a code clerk. The misnothern China the local warlord at Kunming, By the local warlord at Kunming, and the local warlord at Kunming was chinal control to the local warlord at Kunming was the local warlord at Kunming, and the local warlord at Kunming was chinal the local warlord at Kunming was the local warlord at Kunming was the local warlord at Kunming was chinal the local warlord at Kunming was chinal the local warlord at Kunming wa

time of his death.

The society has been under fire from some national news magazines and congressmen for its ultraconservative activities. The society has been accused of calling some of the nation's leaders or former leaders Communists.

Said Sample: "When World War III erupted, Birch was a missionary serving in China. Ilis familiarity with the country led to his assignment as an intelligence of ficer with Gen. Chennault's Flying Tigers. He was later trans
Tokyo Store

"Upon his arrival at the designated area the team was met by a force of Chinese were understandably disturbed by what seemed to them unwarranted intrusion into their area and demanded an explanation.

"Capt. Birch chose to attempt to bluff his way out of a difficult situation. Harsh words led to insults, and insults to arrogance, nese Communist 1 e a de rishot days after VJ Day.

"The remainder of the team was met by a force of Chinese were understandably disant unwarranted intrusion into their area and demanded an explanation.

"Capt. Birch chose to attempt to bluff his way out of a difficult situation. Harsh words led to insults to arrogance, nese Communist 1 e a de rishot days after VJ Day.

"The remainder of the team was met by a force of Chinese were understandably disant unwarranted intrusion into their area and demanded an explanation.

"Capt. Birch chose to attempt to bluff his way out of a difficult situation. Harsh words led to insults to arrogance, nese Communist 1 e a de rishot days after VJ Day.

"The remainder of the team was met by a force of Chinese were understandably disant unwarranted intrusion into their area and demanded an ex
"Capt. Birch chose to attempt to bluff his way out of a difficult situation. Harsh words led to insults to arrogance. Finally, in a fit of rage, the Chinese were understandably disant unwarranted intrusion into their area and demanded an ex
To a staff area and carea the team was met by a force of Chinese were understandably disant unwarranted intrusion into their area and demanded an ex
"Capt.

Problem The remainder of the team was released and returned to

were more careful in their dealbite elebite elebit

J. W. FULBRIGHT, ARK., CHAIRMAN THEODORE FRANCIS GREEN, R.I.
OHN SPARKMAN, ALA.
HUBERT H. HUMPHREY, MINN.
MIKE MANSFIELD, MONT.

ALEXANDER WILEY, WIS.
BOURKE B. HICKENLOOPE
GEORGE D. AIKEN, VT.
HOMER E. CAPEHART, INIT MINE MANSFIELD, MONT. WAYNE MORSE, OREG. RUSSELL B. LONG, LA. JOHN F. KENNEDY, MASS. ALBERT GORE, TENN. FRANK J. LAUSCHE, OHIO FRANK CHURCH, IDAHO

BOURKE B. HICKENLOOPER, IOWA GEORGE D. AIKEN, VT. HOMER E. CAPEHART, IND. JOHN J. WILLIAMS DEL

Mnited States Senate

COMMITTEE ON FOREIGN RELATIONS

April 6, 1961

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Little Boars Head Rye Beach, New Hampshire

Dear Mr. Philbrick:

In reply to your recent communication, I am enclosing a copy of the statement I made on the Floor of the Senate on March 30th re the John Birch Society.

You will note from this statement that I do not attack the general membership of the John Birch Society nor question their motives. "Here is an organization," I said, "which many thousands of sincere, dedicated citizens have joined because they are concerned over the Communist successes in recent years and would like to know more and to do something about it."

My criticism was directed against the extreme views of the head of the John Birch Society, Mr. Robert Welch, in accusing people like President Eisenhower and John Foster Dulles of being Communist agents. I pointed out that while these extreme views are not shared by the great majority of the sincere Americans who have joined the John Birch Society, they cannot be dismissed out of hand (a) because Mr. Welch happens to be the head of the organization, (b) because Mr. Welch has never repudiated these views.

I respect the motives which have led you and so many other Americans to join the John Birch Society. As you no doubt know, I have spoken repeatedly about the Communist menace in all its aspects. As a recent example, I enclose a copy of my speech before the Paris Conference on Soviet Political Warfare.

I am afraid that nothing that has been said by Mr. Welch or his supporters has persuaded me to alter any part of the statement I made to the Senate.

With all best wishes,

Sincerely yours,

Khomas J. Dodd

THOMAS J. DODD RECEIVED APR 1 0 1961

TJD:mf

STATEMENT ON THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY RECEIVED APR 1 0 1961 BY SENATOR THOMAS J. DODD (D. -CONN.) MADE ON THE FLOOR OF THE SENATE

MARCH 30, 1961

Mr. President:

It is unfortunate for our society that opinions about Communism frequently tend to polarize to extreme positions.

On the one hand, there have always been naive or softheaded people, "ultraliberals" who refuse to believe that Communism can be all evil; who insist that the Communists are like ourselves and that, if we are prepared to be reasonable, coexistence with them is possible; who close their eyes to all the massive evidence that Communism is an international conspiracy committed to the destruction of freedom and religion; who cry "witch-hunt" or "McCarthyism" at every effort to investigate Communist front operations and Communist infiltration of government positions; who are not pro-Communist, but react with far greater emotion against every manifestation of anti-Communism than they ever seem capable of displaying against Communism.

At the other extreme, there are those who are sincerely anti-Communist but who believe that everyone who disagrees with them is either a Communist or a dupe of the Communists, that every political figure who has been guilty of an error in judgment or a policy that failed, is, ipso facto, a member of the Communist conspiracy.

These extreme positions beget and encourage each other. The "ultraliberal extremist" becomes more extreme every time he is presented with evidence that someone has been the target of unjust or exaggerated accusations.

The "ultraconservative extremist" becomes more extreme, more set in his views, with every new manifestation of "ultraliberal" tolerance towards Communist and Communist front operations.

For these reasons, Mr. President, I believe that the distinguished Senior Senator from North Dakota performed a real service when he brought certain facts about the John Birch Society to the attention of this body on March 8th.

Here is an organization which many thousands of sincere, dedicated citizens have joined because they are concerned over the Communist successes in recent years and would like to know more and to do something about it.

The evidence, however, suggests that many of those who joined the John Birch Society did so in ignorance of the real views of the leadership of the organization.

Mr. Robert Welch, the head of the John Birch Society, is certainly opposed to Communism. But how does he oppose Communism? Approximately 4 years ago he brought out a book entitled "The Politician", which was given limited circulation. In this book, Mr. Welch assailed Presidents Roosevelt. Truman and Eisenhower, the late Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, Mr. Allen Dulles, head of the Central Intelligence Agency, Chief Justice Warren, Dr. Milton Eisenhower and many others, as Communists or Communist agents.

To accuse people like President Eisenhower and John Foster Dulles of being Communist agents is an affront to both decency and intelligence. It brings our leaders and our institutions into disrepute, it sows division, it

(more)

I believe, Mr. President, that the extreme views of Mr. Welch are not shared by the great majority of the sincere Americans who have joined the John Birch Society because of their genuine concern over Communism. But these views cannot be dismissed out of hand as the individual views of one man. Mr. Welch happens to be the head of the organization. The views in question moreover are recent views, which Mr. Welch has never repudiated.

Quite inevitably, Mr. Welch's extremism has infected some of his more impressionable followers. It has come to my attention, for example, that the Senior Senator from North Dakota and the Senior Senator from California have been the targets of vicious, organized campaigns of letter-writing. The gist of these letters, some of them addressed directly to the Senators, some of them sent to local newspapers, is that the Senators in question are soft on Communism or are dupes of the Communists. Sometimes these charges are made openly; sometimes they are made by innuendo and implication. The people who write these letters do not identify themselves as members of the John Birch Society, but no knowledgeable person has any doubts about the origins of this despicable campaign of harassment.

But I want to tell the people of America and, in particular, I want to tell the members of the John Birch Society, that there are no stauncher anti-Communists in our country than the Senior Senator from North Dakota and the Senior Senator from California. I consider the attacks on them to be beneath contempt.

I agree with the opinion expressed by the conservative Los Angeles Times in its editorial of March 12th. "If the John Birchers-follow the program _ of their leader, they will bring our institutions into question exactly as the Communists try to do. They will sow distrust, and aggravate disputes, and they will weaken the very strong case for conservatism. "

I believe that it weakens the anti-Communist cause and it plays into the hands of the Communists, when anti-Communism can be associated with this kind of sweeping, irresponsible and repugnant charges made against so many distinguished Americans.

Few men have held high public office without committing their quotas of blunders and miscalculations. For my own part, I believe that the Free World has been guilty of many grave blunders in the post-war period -blunders committed because we failed to understand the true nature of Communism. But it is the worst kind of madness to charge that all of these blunders were perpetrated under the direction of the Communist conspiracy by men who hold or have held the highest offices our country has to offer.

I want to commend the American press for bringing this situation to light. I welcome this evidence of vigor and initiative on the part of the press.

The press has a tremendous weapon for public good in the power of exposure. It has used it effectively in the case of the John Birch Society. But for some reason which I cannot understand it has not used this weapon anywhere near as effectively against the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, the various offshoots of the "Communist peace offensive", and the other Communist front operations in this country.

There is a job of political balancing to be done. For my own part, I would be more than satisfied if our press devoted as much column space in coming months to exposing the subterranean operations of the Communist Party in this country as they have in recent weeks to exposing the excesses of the John Birch Society.

87th Congress | 1st Session SENATE 151 THE CONFUSION OF THE WEST 1028 Co1 Wash ME TR An Analysis of Certain Aspects of Vic Ro 165 NEW ! PL Communist Political Warfare REV. DEI PHIL CHRIST NEW REMARKS Mrs. G TAIF (F Senator THOMAS J. DODD SAL 1 PH AT THE VIC CONFERENCE ON SOVIET POLITICAL WARFARE NEW FREDER PITT PARIS, FRANCE BENJAI N DECEMBER 1, 1960 HERBE R CAME Cor SYDNE MELBOU AND HUGH M Hon. K TAIPEH MARCH 9, 1961.—Ordered to be printed BAD GODE DAME 1 Buck U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE WASHINGTON: 1961 57011

n-Deminform

3 of Chairman c. Secy-Treas. SHINGTON

VED APK 1 0 1961

lipping

lug for

let

t of

egh:

t the

RECEIVED APR 1 0 1961

N. F. ALL
DE ROCHEFORT, SYDNEY L. DEVIN, EDWARD R. EASTON*, DR. WM. W. EDEL, GENERAL ROBERT L. EICHELBERGER, DR. S. ANDIL
DE ROCHEFORT, SYDNEY L. DEVIN, EDWARD R. EASTON*, DR. WM. W. EDEL, GENERAL ROBERT L. EICHELBERGER, DR. S. ANDIL
TINEBERG, ROBERT FITCH, CLIFFORD FORSTER, ESQ., DR. BEN A. GARSIDE, ARTHUR J. GOLDSMITH, DR. LESTER B. GRANGER, ALAN
FINEBERG, ROBERT FITCH, CLIFFORD FORSTER, ESQ., DR. BEN A. GARSIDE, ARTHUR J. GOLDSMITH, DR. LESTER B. GRANGER, ALAN
G. GRANT, JR., MONTGOMERY M. GREEN, ROBERT HECKERT, GEORGE HOLCOMB, DR. STANLEY HORNBECK, WALTER KIRSCHENBAUM,
G. GRANT, JR., MONTGOMERY M. GREEN, ROBERT HECKERT, GEORGE HOLCOMB, DR. STANLEY HORNBECK, WALTER KIRSCHENBAUM,
IRENE KUHN, MARVIN LIEBMAN*, SARAH LIMBACH*, ISAAC DON LEVINE, JAY LOVESTONE, DR. CHARLES W. LOWRY, ARCHBISHOP
IRENE KUHN, MARVIN LIEBMAN*, SARAH LIMBACH*, ISAAC DON LEVINE, JAY LOVESTONE, DR. CHARLES W. LOWRY, ARCHBISHOP
IRENE KUHN, MARVIN LIEBMAN*, DAVID MARTIN, JAMES L. MCDEVITT, JAMES R. MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*,
ROBERT E. LUCEY, EUGENE LYONS, DAVID MARTIN, JAMES L. MCDEVITT, JAMES R. MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*,
ROBERT E. LUCEY, EUGENE LYONS, DAVID MARTIN, JAMES L. MCDEVITT, JAMES R. MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*,
ROBERT E. LUCEY, EUGENE LYONS, DAVID MARTIN, JAMES L. MCDEVITT, JAMES R. MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*,
ROBERT E. LUCEY, EUGENE LYONS, DAVID MARTIN, JAMES L. MCDEVITT, JAMES R. MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*,
ROBERT E. LUCEY, EUGENE LYONS, DAVID MARTIN, JAMES L. MCDEVITT, JAMES R. MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*,
ROBERT E. LUCEY, EUGENE LYONS, DAVID MARTIN, JAMES L. MCDEVITT, JAMES R. MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*,
ROBERT E. LUCEY, EUGENE LYONS, DAVID MARTIN, JAMES L. MCDEVITT, JAMES R. MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*,
ROBERT E. LUCEY, EUGENE LYONS, DAVID MARTIN, JAMES L. MCDEVITT, JAMES R. MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*,
ROBERT E. LUCEY, EIGHER L. MCLEY, JAMES L. MCLEY, JAMES L. MCLEY, JAMES L. MCLEY, J

Looking beyond the inevitable end of slavery, he inferred from northern state experience the melancholy facts of most of the hundred years after our Civil War, that, in his words:

> "Slavery recedes, but the prejudice to which it has given birth is immovable."

> > RECEIVED APR 1 0 1961

Subject The

HERBERT A. PHILBRICK

Folder

April 7, 1961

MARX LEWIS 1028 CONNECTICUT AVENUE WASHINGTON 6, D. C. ME TROPOLITAN 8-5638

I.I.U. Offices

ADELPHIA 21, PA.

Vice-Chairmen ROY BREWER 165 W. 46TH ST. PI.AZA 7-3070

Harbart A. Philbrick

makes it easier for the Communists and the "ultraliberals" to equate opposition to Communism with political lunacy.

I believe, Mr. President, that the extreme views of Mr. Welch are not shared by the great majority of the sincere Americans who have joined the John Birch Society because of their genuine concern over Communism. But these views cannot be dismissed out of hand as the individual views of one man. Mr. Welch happens to be the head of the organization. The views in question moreover are recent views, which Mr. Welch has never repudiated.

Quite inevitably, Mr. Welc more impressionable followers. It has the Senior Senator from North Dakota have been the targets of vicious, orga gist of these letters, some of them ac them sent to local newspapers, is tha Communism or are dupes of the Com made openly; sometimes they are ma people who write these letters do not John Birch Society, but no knowledge of this despicable campaign of harass

But I want to tell the people tell the members of the John Birch Sc Communists in our country than the S and the Senior Senator from Californ beneath contempt.

I agree with the opinion ex Times in its editorial of March 12th. of their leader, they will bring our in Communists try to do. They will so they will weaken the very strong case

I believe that it weakens th the hands of the Communists, when a kind of sweeping, irresponsible and distinguished Americans.

Few men have held high pu of blunders and miscalculations. Fc World has been guilty of many grave blunders committed because we faile Communism. But it is the worst kir blunders were perpetrated under the men who hold or have held the highe

I want to commend the An light. I welcome this evidence of vi

The press has a tremendo exposure. It has used it effectively for some reason which I cannot unde near as effectively against the Fair offshoots of the "Communist peace (operations in this country.

S. Res. 99

IN THE SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES,

Resolved, That the remarks of Senator Thomas J. Dodd at the Conference on Soviet Political Warfare, Paris, France, on December 1, 1960, be printed as a Senate document, to be entitled, "The Confusion of the West: An Analysis of Certain Aspects of Communis Political Warfare".

FELTON M. JOHNSTON, Secretary.

Attest:

THE CONFUSION OF THE WEST

An Analysis of Certain Aspects of Communist Political Warfare Remarks of Senator Thomas J. Dodd at the Conference on Soviet Political Warfare, Paris, France, December 1, 1960

Over the past 15 years, the whole of Eastern Europe, China, North Korea, North Vietnam, and Cuba have been lost to the Communists. On top of the sweeping victories it has scored in Europe, Asia, and Latin America, world communism is today bidding boldly and at an accelerated tempo for new areas of control. Everywhere the free world is on the defensive.

This record of failure and disaster is too persistent to have been the product of the laws of chance. We have lost and lost and lost because we have persistently failed to understand. I would go further and say that we have lost because we have refused to face up to the facts—and facts are the beginning of all understanding.

But we must understand, because time is running out for the free world. Another 15 years like the past 15 years and there may be no more free world to defend.

We have been losing the cold war partly because we have failed to understand its total character, partly because we have been amateurs fighting against professionals. The Soviets have been winning the cold war, first, because they have, from the beginning, accepted it as a total war, to be waged with all their resources and on every plane, and second, because they have, through their specialized training institutions, developed scores of thousands of practitioners in the art of total political warfare.

There is nothing in our previous history and nothing in our experience as freemen which might have prepared us to contend with the phenomenon of total war—a war waged by a thousand different means, a war in which the enemy conducts an integrated offensive on every plane of human activity—the economic, the political, the diplomatic, the psychological, the social, the cultural—a war conducted by stealth and subversion and Pavlovian techniques. With the political warfare weapon, the Communist enemy has

moved over and around the military defenses of the free world to secure beachheads deep in our rear areas. This enemy has a coordinated long-range strategy for victory, in

which he uses all methods and means against us.

Never has the situation been as perilous as it is today. The West has lost its nuclear monopoly, and its ability to deter Soviet aggression has, in consequence, been seriously impaired.

to send me the clipping ory be, for the plug for

and we must not let

of the first draft of I will also use at the Seminar in Pittsburgh

Secretary-Treasurer

BUCHER, LEO CHERNE, BISHOP FRED CORSON, NICHOLAS EL, GENERAL ROBERT L. EICHELBERGER, DR. S. ANDIL ARTHUR J. GOLDSMITH, DR. LESTER B. GRANGER, ALAN MB, DR. STANLEY HORNBECK, WALTER KIRSCHENBAUM, JAY LOVESTONE, DR. CHARLES W. LOWRY, ARCHBISHOP IES R. MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*, IER PATTERSON, MERLYN S. PITZELE, REV. CHAS. OWEN SCHOENBERG, DR. CHARLES E. SCOTT, ADMIRAL, WILLIAM RI. WITTFOGEL AND OTHERS. RL WITTFOGEL AND OTHERS Decret Cultures

he inferred from northern

of the hundred years

Slavery recedes, but the prejudice to which

it has given birth is immovable."

There is a job of political balancing to be done. For my own part, I would be more than satisfied if our press devoted as much column space in coming months to exposing the subterranean operations of the Communist Party in this country as they have in recent weeks to exposing the excesses of the John Birch Society.

RECEIVED APR 1 0 1981

HERBERT A. PHILBRICK

MARX LEWIS

1028 CONNECTICUT AVENUE WASHINGTON 6, D. C. ME TROPOLITAN 8-5638

> Vice-Chairmen Roy Brewer

151

2.-

makes it easier for the Communists and the "ultraliberals" to equate opposition to Communism with political lunacy.

I believe, Mr. President, that the extreme views of Mr. Welch are not shared by the great majority of the sincere Americans who have joined the John Birch Society because of their genuine concern over Communism. But these views cannot be dismissed out of hand as the individual views of one man. Mr. Welch happens to be the head of the organization. The views in question moreover are recent views, which Mr. Welch has never repudiated.

Quite inevital more impressionable for the Senior Senator from have been the targets of gist of these letters, so them sent to local news Communism or are durande openly; sometime people who write these John Birch Society, bu of this despicable camp

But I want to tell the members of the Communists in our cou and the Senior Senator beneath contempt.

I agree with Times in its editorial of their leader, they v Communists try to do they will weaken the v

I believe th the hands of the Comr kind of sweeping, irr distinguished Americ

Few men h of blunders and misca World has been guilty blunders committed l Communism. But it blunders were perpet men who hold or have

I want to c light. I welcome thi

The press exposure. It has us for some reason whi near as effectively a offshoots of the "Coroperations in this country."

THE CONFUSION OF THE WEST

The Communists have became more aggressive, more arrogant, more contemptuous than ever. The symbol of this new attitude is Prime Minister Khrushchev pounding his shoe on the table at the United Nations. And this arrogance has been accompanied by a shift in tactics which makes the Communists, in my opinion, infinitely more dangerous than they have been heretofore.

THE INCREASE IN SUBTERRANEAN COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES

Going back to Lenin's earliest directives, the Communists have always planned their activities so that one portion of them has been above ground, another portion under ground. But in recent years, the Kremlin has been placing an increasing emphasis on subterfuge and subterranean operations.

In the old days, Communist movements, while they conducted part of their operations under ground, nevertheless used to identify themselves as Communist movements. The Chinese Communists never pretended that they were anything else but Communists—even though a lot of wishful thinkers in the Western World insisted that they were really agrarian reformers. Under the deposed Arbenz regime in Guatemala, and under the Castro regime in Cuba the international Communist movement succeeded in coming to power in countries that were strongly Catholic and basically anti-Communist. They did this by exploiting certain legitimate grievances and by encouraging the people to believe—yes, and encouraging the American State Department to believe—that they were not really Communists.

In the old days, the Communists would conduct most of their front operations in a manner that made them clearly discernible and identifiable. There was the League Against War and Fascism, there was the World Peace Congress, there was the Stockholm peace petition, and there were many other operations like these where Communist initiative and Communist control were apparent to all but the willfully blind. Today, instead of creating front organizations of their own, the Communists are operating increasingly through infiltration in organizations established under non-Communist auspices.

The Communists must be combated on two levels, therefore: above ground and under ground. But increasingly the battle has become one against their subterranean forces.

The free world has had a limited success in fighting the Communists in the open—fighting them, that is, when they are clearly identified as Communists. In my own country, the Communists have been forced out of control of a number of important trade unions. In France and Italy, operating against very great odds, the anti-Communist tradeunion organizations have made some modest headway. But even in the open phase of the struggle, we have not really all the struggles.

the open phase of the struggle, we have not really done very well. In the United States, key unions like the Harry Bridges' Longshoremen's Union, the United Electrical Workers Union, and the American Communications Union are still under Communist domination—despite all the efforts of independent trade unionists and of Government.

In France and Italy, the Communist-dominated CGT and CGIL, respectively, still embrace by far the majority of the organized workers. Nor has any serious dent been made in these countries in

THE CONFUSION OF THE WEST

the vast apparatus of Communist-dominated cultural, social, fraternal, and benefit organizations which play so important a role in the Kremlin's manipulation of Western public opinion.

Kremlin's manipulation of Western public opinion.

In England, known Communists either control or exercise a large measure of control over the powerful Mine Workers Union, the General Transport Workers Union, the Electrical Workers Union. The dangerous degree to which the Communists had succeeded in infiltrating and taking control of British trade unions was dramatically revealed at the recent Labor Party conference where the Communists and pro-Communists pushed through a motion calling for unilateral disagramement.

In Japan, the Communists are also the single strongest force in the trade-union movement. Through the Teachers Union, which they dominate completely, the Communists are teaching young Japanese children that the U.S.S.R. is their real homeland and that the United States is an aggressive imperialistic power.

This subterranean attack on the free world, as it is being executed today, displays five major prongs.

There is the infiltration in the organs of government, through which the Kremlin obtains much of its intelligence and through which it frequently succeeds in inducing the governments of the free world to do precisely what the Communists would like them to do.

There is the infiltration in press and radio and television and entertainment, which the Communists use to confuse Western public opinion, to exercise pressure on government policy, and to turn one Western country against another.

Western country against another.

There is the infiltration in organizations established under non-Communist auspices—which the Communists then use as pressure groups in support of a nuclear test ban or some other Soviet foreign policy objective.

There is the street mob, organized around fraudulent nationalist and non-Communist slogans, which is becoming an increasingly important instrument of Soviet policy. The terrible power of this weapon was driven home to the whole world, Soviet and non-Soviet, when a Communist-organized mob prevented the President of the United States from visiting a friendly foreign country.

Finally there is the new type of crypto-Communist movement best typified by Castro—a movement which operates behind an innocent facade of nationalist and reform slogans. If such a movement could come to power 90 miles from the shores of America, in a country as unlikely for a Communist takeover as Cuba, then its possibilities are almost unlimited.

One cannot cover everything in one speech. My chief remarks tonight will be directed to the twin question of Communist manipulation of public opinion and Communist influence on government policy.

THE MANIPULATION OF PUBLIC OPINION

Communist propaganda, when it is clearly identified as Communist propaganda, the free world can cope with. The trouble is that 99 percent of the articles and publications and radio and TV programs that serve the Communist cause cannot be clearly identified as Communist propaganda.

o send me the clipping y be, for the plug for

nd we must not let

the first draft of will also use at the linar in Pittsburgh

ly yours,

i. McDowell, Executive retary-Treasurer

target altho you biled target altho you biled the leighant fellingam the leight we have been your plent we in ground 19 B. Coniet we many fines I your plent. The real respondence I gour plent. The real respondence I brown I brown

IER, LEO CHERNE, BISHOP FRED CORSON, NICHOLAS SENERAL ROBERT L. EICHELBERGER, DR. S. ANDIL JR J. GOLDSMITH, DR. LESTER B. GRANGER, ALAN JR. STANLEY HORNBECK, WALTER KIRSCHENBAUM, LOVESTONE, DR. CHARLES W. LOWRY, ARCHBISHOP, MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*, ATTERSON, MERLYN S. PITZELE, REV. CHAS. OWEN ENBERG, DR. CHARLES E. SCOTT, ADMIRAL, WILLIAM ITTFOGEL AND OTHERS.

inferred from northern

the hundred years

"Slavery recedes, but the prejudice to which

it has given birth is immovable."

or perny communist agents is an affront to

There is a job of political balancing to be done. For my own partial I would be more than satisfied if our press devoted as much column space in coming months to exposing the subterranean operations of the Communist Party in this country as they have in recent weeks to exposing the excesses of the John Birch Society.

RECEIVED APR 1 0 1981

ı

SEPPER FIR

XCON

Folder

HTRBE T

A.

PHILDRIQ.

1. 10/20)

10.59-10

1972nd

I believe, Mr. President, that the extreme views of Mr. Welch are not shared by the great majority of the sincere Americans who have joined the John Birch Society because of their genuine concern over Communism. But these views cannot be dismissed out of hand as the individual views of one man. Mr. Welch happens to be the head of the organization. The views in rever repudiated. question moreover are re-

Quite inevitably more impressionable foll the Senior Senator from I have been the targets of \ gist of these letters, son them sent to local newspi Communism or are dupe made openly; sometimes people who write these l John Birch Society, but of this despicable campa

But I want to tell the members of the Communists in our cour and the Senior Senator beneath contempt.

I agree with Times in its editorial (of their leader, they w Communists try to do. they will weaken the ve

I believe tha the hands of the Comn kind of sweeping, irre distinguished America

Few men h of blunders and misca World has been guilty blunders committed l Communism. But it blunders were perpe men who hold or hav

I want to light. I welcome thi

The press exposure. It has us for some reason wh near as effectively

In certain cases some doubts can be raised by proof that some of the principals involved have long records of affiliation with Communist-front organizations. But, far more often than not, those who are used to transmit the Communist propaganda line are not Communists or pro-Communists, but simply "innocents."

The "innocents" include sentimentalists; wrong-headed, soft-

THE CONFUSION OF THE WEST

headed, and muddle-headed intellectuals; and the so-called "angry young men"—the neurotic rebels against parental and governmental authority who always exaggerate tenfold the faults of their own country. But "the innocents" also include many decent, intelligent people—fundamentalist humanitarians whose very humanitarianism makes it impossible for them to conceive of a regime that is utterly without morality or totally evil.

There are no "innocents" under communism. This peculiar phenomenon exists only under democracy. And it is exceedingly difficult to cope with the "innocents" in freedom-loving societies. They cannot be prosecuted because they do not violate the law. They cannot be accused of conniving with the Communists because, except in rare cases, they do not consciously connive. And there is no way of muting them without violating the basic principles of our free

The "innocents," in fact, are just about untouchable. If you criticize a Communist, the brickbats will come mostly from the fellowtraveling claque and fellow-traveling press. This, one can ignore. If you criticize a fellow traveler, all the "innocents" will join the assault upon you. This can be serious. And if you dare to criticize an "innocent" for giving aid and comfort to the Communists, almost the entire press, from left to right, will charge that justice and decency have been affronted. This can permanently mar a man's public

Let me give you an illustration of how the Communist propaganda operation is sometimes unwittingly assisted by publishing houses that are certainly not Communist, but which are influenced by authors, editors, or personal contacts who, in a few instances, harbor sympathies for the Soviet Union in toto, but far more frequently sympathize with some aspect of Communist policy, or for communism in a specific geographic area.

As I left America, two books on Cuba were about to come off the press. One is a book by a former Communist, Nathaniel Weyl, an expert for several decades on Latin American affairs. It is a solid, carefully documented yet dramatic work that tells the story of Castro's rise to power and of the manner in which he was abetted by naive American sentimentalists, deluded liberals, and open philo-Communists. The other book, entitled "Listen Yankee," was written by C. Wright Mills, a Columbia University sociologist with no particular expertness on Latin America, a charter member of the "Fair Play for Cuba" Committee. "Listen Yankee," as you probably guessed from the title, is a scurrilously anti-American and pro-Castro diatribe. But it was printed by the highly reputable, even conservative, publishing house of McGraw-Hill, and the chances are that it will enjoy a circulation many times greater than the anti-Castro book.

"Listen Yankee" was printed simultaneously in hard-cover and paperback edition. I am told that the initial printing will exceed 150,000. The advance advertising was on a scale generally reserved

offshoots of the "Communist person and series of series of being Communist agents is operations in this country.

There is a job of political balancing to be done. For my butto part, I would be more than satisfied if our press devoted as much column space in coming months to exposing the subterranean operations of the Communist Party in this country as they have in recent weeks to exposing the excesses of the John Birch Society.

Against Communist Aggression ce for dissemination of democracy's information in aid of World Freedom-Deminform

I.I.U. Offices
ADELPHIA 21, PA.

Washington Office - Address of Chairman ARTHUR G. McDowell, Exec. Secy-Treas. PHILADELPHIA AND WASHINGTON

RECEIVED APR 1 0 1961

April 7, 1961

MARX LEWIS Chairman 1028 CONNECTICUT AVENUE WASHINGTON 6, D. C. ME TROPOLITAN 8-5638

> Vice-Chairmen ROY BREWER 165 W. 46TH ST. NEW YORK 36, N. Y.

Horbert A. Philbrick

THE CONFUSION OF THE WEST

for works of the first magnitude-works like Churchill's memoirs. The December (1960) issue of Harper's magazine contains a lengthy reprint from "Listen Yankee" as its No. 1 item; and Harper's has advertised its December issue in the New York Times and other papers with full-page reproductions of the cover of "Listen Yankee."

In a free society, one cannot prevent the publication of pro-Castro or pro-Khrushchev books. This situation, however, goes beyond the act of publication. Despite the fact that the Castro regime has now been openly exposed as Communist, despite the fact that it has been denounced by the American Government and that the governments of all the other American States have turned against it, despite the open embraces between Khrushchev and Castro, despite the berserk anti-American propaganda conducted by Castro, despite all these things, it is still possible in America to get a pro-Castro book printed by a highly reputable publishing house, advertised and distributed on the scale of a top best seller, and favorably reviewed in some of the great pillars of the American press.

There is nothing new about this situation, of course. When the Chinese Communists were bidding for power, the only books on China that became best sellers were the ones that portrayed the Reds as agrarian reformers. And when Castro was bidding for power, there was no dearth of reputable commentators and reputable newspapers to assure us that he was not a Communist, but an idealist.

Among the most prominent expounders of the myth that Castro was really a reformer was Herbert L. Matthews, New York Times correspondent in Cuba for a brief period of time. Castro, said Mr. Matthews in the early days, believes in-I quote-"liberty, democracy, social justice, the constitution, and free elections." He likened racy, social justice, the constitution, and free elections." He likened him to Abraham Lincoln. Many months after Castro came to power, Matthews said, and again I quote: "This is not a Communist revolution in any sense of the word, and there are no Communists in any positions of control." Mr. Earl Smith, former U.S. Ambassador to Cuba, told the Senate Subcommittee on Internal Security that Mr. Matthews' articles in the New York Times "served to inflate Castro to world power and world recognition." Mr. Matthews, I believe, acted in innocence. But he permitted himself to be influenced by people who did not act out of innocence.

There are some who will say that the confusion that has at various times characterized our attitude toward the Chinese Communists, toward the Arbenz regime in Guatemala, toward the Castro movement in Cuba—that our confusion in these instances and so many other instances has all been a matter of accident. For my own part, I do not think it is an accident. There is pattern here, there is organization, and there is purpose—and despite all the innocence that certainly prevails in the foreground, I am certain that in the background, if you delved deeply enough, you would find the real organizers of public confusion in the free world.

How does one cope with such a situation? I confess I do not know. This is one of the problems to which we must find an answer.

COMMUNIST INFLUENCE ON GOVERNMENT POLICY

It is almost as difficult, but for other reasons, to deal with the problem of Communist infiltration in government. There are many

send me the clipping be, for the plug for

d we must not let

yours,

the first draft of ill also use at the nar in Pittsburgh

retary-Treasurer HER, LEO CHERNE, BISHOP FRED CORSON, NICHOLAS GENERAL ROBERT L. EICHELBERGER, DR. S. ANDIL UR J. GOLDSMITH, DR. LESTER B. GRANGER, ALAN UR J. GOLDSMITH, DR. LESTER B. KIRSCHENBAUM, DR. STANLEY HORNBECK, WALTER KIRSCHENBAUM, LOVESTONE, DR. CHARLES W. LOWRY, ARCHBISHOP LOVESTONE, DR. CHARLES W. LOWRY, ARCHBISHOP AND MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*, MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*, DENBERG, DR. CHARLES E. SCOTT, ADMIRAL, WILLIAM VITTFOGEL AND OTHERS.

e inferred from northern

f the hundred years

avery recedes, but the prejudice to which

it has given birth is immovable."

RECEIVED APR 1 0 1981

HERBERT

A.

PHILBRICK

Subject File

I believe, Mr. President, that the extreme views of Mr. Welch are not shared by the great majority of the sincere Americans who have joined the John Birch Society because of their genuine concern over Communism. But these views cannot be dismissed out of hand as the individual views of one man. Mr. Welch happens to be the head of the organization. The views in question moreover are recent views, which Mr. Welch has never repudiated.

Quite inevitably more impressionable follo the Senior Senator from N have been the targets of vi gist of these letters, some them sent to local newspay Communism or are dupes made openly; sometimes t people who write these let John Birch Society, but no of this despicable campai;

But I want to te tell the members of the Je Communists in our countr and the Senior Senator fro beneath contempt.

I agree with the Times in its editorial of l of their leader, they will Communists try to do. T they will weaken the very

I believe that i the hands of the Commun kind of sweeping, irrespo distinguished Americans.

Few men have of blunders and miscalcu World has been guilty of blunders committed beca Communism. But it is the blunders were perpetrate men who hold or have he.

I want to comr. light. I welcome this ev

The press has exposure. It has used it for some reason which I near as effectively again offshoots of the "Commu operations in this countr,

THE CONFUSION OF THE WEST

people in my own country and, I am afraid, even more people in other countries, who will raise the cry of "McCarthyism" at the mention of Communist infiltration in government. Let us review a few pertinent

Alger Hiss, one of the top officers of the State Department and the secretary of the founding conference of the United Nations, was identified as a Communist agent and was convicted of perjury for denying that he turned over state secrets to Whittaker Chambers, a self-confessed Soviet agent.

Harry Dexter White, who, as the energetic assistant to Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau, in effect ran the American Treasury, has also been proved, beyond any reasonable doubt, to have been a Communist agent.

Frank Coe, one-time assistant to White, was compelled to resign as head of the International Monetary Fund when he claimed protection of the fifth amendment in refusing to reply to the question:
"Are you a Communist agent?" Mr. Coe is as of this date (December 1, 1959) in Communist China.

Think of the implications of this: Communist agents have at different times directed the American Treasury, the International Monetary Fund, and one of the key offices in the U.S. State Department.

It would be foolish to believe that all the Communist infiltrees have been removed from the U.S. Government, that the problem of infiltration no longer exists. On the contrary, there is reason to believe that in our country and in every other country of the free world, the international Communist movement has greatly stepped up its infiltration of government offices. The Communists, moreover, do not infiltrate in a haphazard way. Their infiltration is planned and directed. Intelligence is the lesser part of their purpose; their major purpose is to mess up, to misdirect, Western foreign policy. If China happens to be the area of interest at a given moment, they will try to achieve positions of influence in government that will enable them to influence its policy vis-a-vis China. If plans are made for a Castro-Communist takeover in Cuba, then it can be taken for granted that, simultaneously, the Communists will endeavor to direct intellectual adherents with backgrounds in Latin American affairs

into various desk positions where they can exercise their talents.

All this can be taken as axiomatic. But the free world is asleep to

I have the greatest admiration for British law and the fairness and respect for law that pervade British society. Let me, however, draw the attention of my British friends to a few disturbing facts. Bruno Pontecorvo and Burgess and Maclean were able to defect safely to the Soviet Union. Alan Nunn May was apprehended and sentenced—but on the basis of information provided by Igor Gouzenko in Canada. Klaus Fuchs was also imprisoned—but here the FBI provided the lead. On their own, the British security forces have not apprehended a single major Communist agent. What reason can there be for this? I can think of no other reason than a general lack of awareness, at both public and governmental level, of the extent of

I do not say this in reproach. I believe that my own country is somewhat more alert. But even in my own country only a small part of the job has been done.

There is a job of political balancing to be done. For my own part, I would be more than satisfied if our press devoted as much column space in coming months to exposing the subterranean operations of the Communist Party in this country as they have in recent weeks to exposing the excesses of the John Birch Society.

Against Communist Aggression

ce for dissemination of democracy's information in aid of World Freedom-Deminform

1.I.U. Offices ADELPHIA 21, PA.

Washington Office - Address of Chairman ARTHUR G. McDowell, Exec. Secy-Treas. PHILADELPHIA AND WASHINGTON

RECEIVED APR 1 0 1961

April 7, 1961

Chairman 1028 CONNECTICUT AVENUE WASHINGTON 6, D. C. ME TROPOLITAN 8-5638

MARX LEWIS

151

Vice-Chairmen ROY BREWER 165 W. 46TH ST

THE CONFUSION OF THE WEST

The question is sometimes asked: What difference can one Communist or several Communists in government make? I shall answer

this with a few examples.

During World War II, for reasons which have never been properly explained, the British Government abandoned the nationalist forces of General Mihailovich in Yugoslavia and threw its support behind the Communist army of Marshal Tito. Not a single one of the British or American officers attached to Mihailovich recommended that he be abandoned; on the contrary they all strongly recommended that we support him. How did it come about that the West abandoned Mihailovich and, in effect, installed communism in Yugoslavia?

It has recently become a matter of public record that Maj. James Kluggman, the officer in charge of the Yugoslav and Near Eastern Desks in British Intelligence, was a British Communist, who later-became a member of the Central Committee of the British Communist. Party. Perhaps this explains the British switch to Tito—which we supinely followed.

In 1943, the U.S. Government decided to make \$200 million in gold available to the Chinese Nationalist Government to be paid upon demand. The gold was urgently needed by Chiang to maintain the value of the Chinese currency, to pay his troops, and for other pressing obligations. But despite repeated requests from Chiang, 2 years later, in 1945, only \$27 million had been paid over. Why?

The Senate Subcommittee on Internal Security has been engaged in

the examination of the voluminous diaries left by former Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau. In these diaries, there is recorded a frank exchange between Harry Dexter White and Frank Coe, both now identified as Communist agents. In this exchange, which took place on May 10, 1945, they make it clear that they have sabotaged the transfer of gold to the Chiang government with every artifice and excuse at their disposal.

In the privacy of his own office White admitted that the United States had "absolutely no legal grounds" for delaying shipments. He said—I quote—"we have been successful for over 2 years in keeping them down to 27 million."

THE CONFUSION OF THE WEST

Deploying their various infiltrations and their psychological warfare weapons with great skill, the Communists have frequently been able to manipulate Western public opinion and Western policy in the manner of Pavlov conditioning his dogs.

There has been a whole series of critical situations in which the Communists have succeeded in persuading the majority of the people in the non-Communist world to believe what the Kremlin wished them to believe, and in persuading Western governments to do what it

wished them to do. The Communists achieved one of their first major successes in the realm of psychological conditioning at the time of the 1944 Communist insurrection in Greece. If you look back through the American newspapers of that time, you will find that a great majority of our editors, our public officials, and public opinion molders in general attacked Prime Minister Churchill for his courageous decision to put down the Communication of the Comm down the Communist insurrection. They did so because, in one way

to send me the clipping ry be, for the plug for

and we must not let

f the first draft of will also use at the ninar in Pittsburgh

cretary-Treasurer

TESPOTIENCE

ER, LEO CHERNE, BISHOP FRED CORSON, NICHOLAS LENERAL ROBERT L. EICHELBERGER, DR. S. ANDIL IR J. GOLDSMITH, DR. LESTER B. GRANGER, ALAN R. STANLEY HORNBECK, WALTER KIRSCHENBAUM, OVESTONE, DR. CHARLES W. LOWRY, ARCHBISHOP MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*, ATTERSON, MERLYN S. PITZELE, REV. CHAS. OWEN INBERG, DR. CHARLES E. SCOTT, ADMIRAL, WILLIAM ITTFOGEL AND OTHERS.

inferred from northern the hundred years

Slavery recedes, but the prejudice to which

it has given birth is immovable."

RECEIVED APR 1 0 1981

MARX LEWIS

1028 CONNECTICUT AVENUE WASHINGTON 6, D. C. ME TROPOLITAN 8-5638

> Vice-Chairmen ROY BREWER

165 W. 46TH ST.

TT -------+ A Philhrick

PHILADELPHIA AND WASHINGTON

RECEIVED APR 1 0 1961

April 7, 1961

makes it easier for the Communists and the "ultraliberals" to equate opposition to Communism with political lunacy.

I believe, Mr. President, that the extreme views of Mr. Welch are not shared by the great majority of the sincere Americans who have joined the John Birch Society because of their genuine concern over Communism. But these views cannot be dismissed out of hand as the individual views of one man. Mr. Welch happens to be the head of the organization. The views in question moreover are recent views, which Mr. Welch has never repudiated.

Quite inevitably, more impressionable follo the Senior Senator from No have been the targets of vi gist of these letters, some them sent to local newspar Communism or are dupes made openly; sometimes t people who write these let John Birch Society, but no of this despicable campaig

But I want to tel tell the members of the Jo Communists in our countr and the Senior Senator fro beneath contempt.

I agree with the Times in its editorial of I of their leader, they will Communists try to do. T they will weaken the very

I believe that it the hands of the Communi kind of sweeping, irrespo distinguished Americans.

Few men have of blunders and miscalcu World has been guilty of blunders committed beca Communism. But it is the blunders were perpetrate men who hold or have hel

I want to comr. light. I welcome this ev

The press has exposure. It has used it for some reason which I near as effectively again offshoots of the "Commu operations in this country. THE CONFUSION OF THE WEST

or another, they were led to believe that Churchill was intervening against the heroic Greek resistance fighters, and not against a Communist insurrection which had already gone to the point of mass executions of anti-Communist citizens. Today, of course, everyone agrees that Prime Minister Churchill did the right thing. In fact, he did the only thing. But very few people stopped to consider how it was that the Communists were able completely to befuddle our mental processes and destroy our sense of balance.

They achieved a success of even greater magnitude when they succeeded in persuading so many people in the free world that the Chinese Communists were not really Communists but simple agrarian

We should have learned from China—but we did not. Ten years after the Communists seized power in China, we fell for precisely the same shell game in Cuba: Castro was not a Communist but a simple reformer. So said Herbert Mathews in the New York Times, and so said many people in our own State Department.

As the recent and perhaps most striking example of the psychological manipulation of public opinion and Government policy we have the West's calamitous retreats in the negotiations for a nuclear test ban retreats clearly induced by the international hysteria which the Kremlin has so cleverly fostered and exploited.

First, we said that the question of nuclear weapons and nuclear testing could not be separated from that of general disarmament, because of the enormous Soviet advantage in conventional arms. We said, too, that there could be no disarmament without inspection.

Then, under the public clamor for a test ban, we agreed to a voluntary moratorium and to negotiations for a test ban in isolation from the problem of general disarmament.

We originally said that the moratorium would be a temporary 18month arrangement, and that our decision at the end of that time would be dependent on the progress of the Geneva negotiations for a test ban. Having failed to make any serious dent in the Soviet opposition to adequate inspection, we have now extended the moratorium for another year.

Worse than this, in the Camp David announcement of last March 29, President Eisenhower and Prime Minister Macmillan accepted the principle of a voluntary moratorium on undetectable tests—that is, on tests below the size of a Hiroshima-type bomb—if the Soviets are willing to accept inspection of tests of detectable magnitude. This, I submit, makes a mockery of the principle of inspection, on which the free world had previously based its entire approach to

And while these concessions were being made by the West, the cries and lamentations echoed through the press and the meeting halls and the Government corridors of our country, openly or implicitly urging still further concessions to the Soviet viewpoint in an effort to achieve a test ban agreement.

Most of those in the ranks of the test ban movements are unquestionably decent, innocent people, who are properly horrified at the thought of nuclear war, and of the mutations that might conceivably although no one is really certain—result from continued atmospheric THE CONFUSION OF THE WEST

It is a measure of Communist adroitness in psychological warfare that they are still able to use the specter of fallout from nuclear testing to stimulate the test ban hysteria—although it is clearly apparent to every sensible person that the nuclear powers, if they resume testing, will not and, indeed, need not conduct any tests that contaminate the atmosphere. The tests will be under ground or above atmospheric altitude.

WHAT CAN BE DONE

How do we extricate ourselves from our defensive posture? How do we cope with Communist infiltration in Government and the press, with the Communist manipulation of pressure groups, with Communist psychological warfare, with the fraudulent nationalist movements masterminded by communism in Asia, Africa, and Latin

Let me close my presentation with one concrete proposal. I have said we have been losing the cold war because we have been amateurs fighting against professionals. So long as this situation persists, we shall continue to lose the cold war. To help overcome this handicap, a group of U.S. Congressmen—and I am proud to be a member of this group—have proposed the creation of a Freedom Academy.

The function of the Freedom Academy would be, first, to develop systematic knowledge of all aspects of the Communist conspiracy; second, to develop a science of counteraction against Communist sub-

version that will see us through the perilous period ahead and ultimately pave the way for victory; and, third, it would train Americans and nationals of other free countries in the science of total political warfare, as it must be waged by freemen.

With every day's news it becomes clearer that the old methods of defense against communism are not enough. The free world and, in particular, the great Western Powers, must master the new dimensions of conflict the Soviets are employing against them and they must go over to the offensive, using all of their strength and wisdom. We must have a total mobilization of our minds and wills and spirits.

If we fail, let us have no illusions about the penalty—for ourselves and for our children.

The universal triumph of freedom, on the other hand, would open the way to the utmost heights for mankind as a whole.

0

o send me the clipping y be, for the plug for

ind we must not let

: the first draft of will also use at the ninar in Pittsburgh

McDowell, Executive cretary-Treasurer

CHER, CO CHERNE, BISHOP FRED CORSON, NICHOLAS

CHER, LEO CHERNE, BISHOP FRED CORSON, NICHOLAS GENERAL ROBERT L. EICHELBERGER, DR. S. ANDIL HUR J. GOLDSMITH, DR. LESTER B. GRANGER, ALAN DR. STANLEY HORNBECK, WALTER KIRSCHENBAUM, LOVESTONE, DR. CHARLES W. LOWRY, ARCHBISHOP R. MCILROY, F. J. MCNAMARA, THOMAS J. MCNEIL*, PATTERSON, MERLYN S. PITZELE, REV. CHAS. OWEN HOENBERG, DR. CHARLES E. SCOTT, ADMIRAL, WILLIAM WITTFOGEL AND OTHERS

e inferred from northern

f the hundred years

ravery recedes, but the prejudice to which

it has given birth is immovable."

There is a job of political balancing to be done. For my own part, I would be more than satisfied if our press devoted as much column space in coming months to exposing the subterranean operations of the Communist Party in this country as they have in recent weeks to exposing the excesses of the John Birch Society.

RECEIVED APR 1 0 1981

HERBERT

P.

PHILBRICK

makes it easier for tl to Communism with p

I believe, not shared by the gre

Council Against Communist Aggression

A committee of correspondence for dissemination of democracy's information in aid of World Freedom—Deminform

National Headquarters - U.I.U. Offices 1500 NO. BROAD ST. . PHILADELPHIA 21, PA. POPLAR 5.7671

Washington Office - Address of Chairman ARTHUR G. McDowell, Exec. Secy-Treas. PHILADELPHIA AND WASHINGTON

MARX LEWIS 1028 CONNECTICUT AVENUE WASHINGTON 6, D. C. ME TROPOLITAN 8-5638

RECEIVED APK 1 0 1961

April 7, 1961

Vice-ChairmenROY BREWER 165 W. 46TH ST. NEW YORK 36, N. Y. PLAZA 7-3070 REV. DENNIS COMEY, S.J. PHILADELPHIA, PA. CHRISTOPHER EMMET NEW YORK, N. Y. MRS. GEORGE A. FITCH TAIPEH, TAIWAN (Free China) SAL B. HOFFMANN PHILADELPHIA VICTOR LASKY NEW YORK, N. Y. FREDERICK C. MCKEE PITTSBURGH, PA. BENJAMIN MCLAURIN HERBERT PHILBRICK RYE, N. H. ROSCOE POUND

Fraternal Foreign Correspondents FRED BOWEN SYDNEY, AUSTRALIA O. ROZENBES MELBOURNE, AUSTRALIA ANDY McKeown LONDON, ENGLAND HUGH MYDDELTON, Esq. LONDON, ENGLAND Hon. Ku CHENG-KANG TAIPEH, FREE CHINA Dr. H. E. JAHN BAD GODESBERG, GERMANY DAME REBECCA WEST BUCKS, ENGLAND VACLAV LASKA MEXICO, D. F.

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Rye Beach New Hampshire

Dear Herb:

Mrs. Kimball was kind enough to send me the clipping from the Boston Traveler, glory be, for the plug for the Freedom Academy.

This is our principal pigeon and we must not let other things distract us.

I enclose mimeographed copy of the first draft of my speech in Chicago, which I will also use at the Fourth Dimensional Warfare Seminar in Pittsburgh on the 15th.

Best regards.

Sincerely yours,

ur G. McDowell, Executive

Secretary-Treasurer

AGMcD:mb oeiu-14 Encl.

N. F. Allman, Frank Barnett, Arnold Beichman, Roy Brewer*, George Bucher, Leo Cherne, Bishop Fred Corson, Nicholas De Rochefort, Sydney L. Devin, Edward R. Easton*, Dr. Wm. W. Edel, General Robert L. Eichelberger, Dr. S. Andil Fineberg, Robert Fitch, Clifford Forster, Esq., Dr. Ben A. Garside, Arthur J. Goldsmith, Dr. Lester B. Granger, Alan Fineberg, Robert Fitch, Clifford Forster, Esq., Dr. Ben A. Garside, Arthur J. Goldsmith, Dr. Lester B. Granger, Alan Fineberg, Ir., Montgomery M. Green, Robert Heckert, George Holcomb, Dr. Stanley Hornbeck, Walter Kirschenbaum, G. Grant, Jr., Montgomery M. Green, Robert Heckert, George Holcomb, Dr. Charles W. Lowry, Archbishop Irene Kuhn, Marvin Liebman*, Sarah Limbach*, Isaac Don Levine, Jay Lovestone, Dr. Charles W. Lowry, Archbishop Irene Kuhn, Marvin Liebman*, Sarah Limbach*, Isaac Don Levine, Jay Lovestone, Dr. Charles W. Lowry, Archbishop Irene Kuhn, Marvin Liebman*, David Martin, James R. McIlroy, F. J. McNamara, Thomas J. McNeil*, Robert E. Lucey, Eugene Lyons, David Martin, James L. McDevitt, James R. McIlroy, F. J. McNamara, Thomas J. McNeil*, Edgar A. Mowrer, Bonaro W. Overstreet, Dr. Dan Poling, Henry Carter Patterson, Merlyn S. Pitzele, Rev. Chas. Owen Rice, Branch Rickey, Warren Roberts, Serafino Romualdi, William Schoenberg, Dr. Charles E. Scott, Admiral, William Rice, Branch Rickey, Dr. Richard L. Walker, C. Dickerman Whilams, Dr. Karl Wittfogel and others.

Remarks of Arthur G. McDowell, Director Dept. Civic, Educ. & Gov't. Affairs Upholsterers' Int'l. Union, AFL-CIO

Morning Session, April 11, 1961 Seventh Annual National Military-Industrial and Educational Conference Chicago, Illinois

"Education in Democracy and Labor and Democracy in Labor and Education, Two Keys to World Freedom"

(Initial Remarks on Introduction and Speaker's Role as a Teacher)

I dare say that there have been few of the Seven Annual National Military-Industrial Conferences here in Chicago which have not heard at least one speaker, and I remember one case of a late arrival on a panel similar to this morning's, where two speakers at the same conference session quoted the passage from the great Alexis de Tocqueville's "Democracy in America," in which, almost fortuitously, at end of the first volume, in 1835, he foresees Russia and the United States as respective symbols and spokesmen for the principle of servitude on the one hand, and freedom on the other, each swaying the destinies of half the globe.

Much less quoted are more sombre passages, such as that in which he foresees every problem and crisis of the Federal Union for a century and more to come, complicated and made more difficult by the impact of the inheritance of Negro slavery and its consequences on this continent. Twenty-five years before our Civil War he predicted that:

> "The most formidable of all the ills that threaten the future of the Union arise from the presence of a black population upon its territory; and in contemplating the cause of the present embarrassments, or the future dangers of the United States, the observer is invariably led to this as a primary fact."

Looking beyond the inevitable end of slavery, he inferred from northern state experience the melancholy facts of most of the hundred years after our Civil War, that, in his words:

> "Slavery recedes, but the prejudice to which it has given birth is immovable."

John Diren Society.

We have made some progress in recent years on this peculiarly
American problem in spite of de Tocqueville's"immovable" pessimism,
but judging by the press of a few weeks ago and the communications
coming across my desk in Philadelphia, in my perpetual volunteer
capacity as scribe for the Lincoln-Civil War Society of that city,
South Carolina, for one outstanding example, has not moved too far in
a century and three-quarters since her delegate in the Continental
Congress moved to have General Washington discharge all Negro soldiers,
both slave and free, from the Continental Army, where they came
eventually to average at least fifty in every battalion. It was
South Carolina's noblest son, Henry Laurens, President of the Continental
Congress, who was moved to exclaim, as he surveyed his native state's
refusal to follow other colonies in abolishing slave trade and
emancipating such slave soldiers as survived the war, that he was not

"one of those who dare trust in Providence for defense and security of their own liberty while they enslaved and wished to continue in slavery thousands who are as well entitled to freedom as themselves."

Next to a careful and detailed knowledge of the nature, disposition and method of operation of your enemy, one of the most important items of understanding necessary for free men to survive and win in a great struggle, such as this present one, is a knowledge of where certain weaknesses and vulnerabilities, as well as strengths, lie.

Little known to Americans, because of the lack of any authoritative translation to this day, are the letters of the great French aristocrat, written in the 1840s, in which, when he received from his former protege, the frustrated and embittered Gobineau, his fantastic book on racial theory on which Hitler and Goebbels were to rear their frightful murderous monument of human skulls, he repulsed it with the injunction to his former friend to take his theories to the Germans for a market, there being no real market, de Tocqueville warned him, for such ideas in traditional western Europe. He even was able to correctly predict that Gobineau's racial doctrines would force him as an individual to eventually repudiate them or his traditional Christianity and Catholic faith. From England he wrote to predict the rise of the British Labor Movement to challenge and partly replace the aristocratic leadership monopoly in politics, and

his descriptions of the horrors for the British working class of the living conditions of the Industrial Revolution, amid the accelerated and unshared wealth production of Manchester, preceded and was infinitely superior to that of Karl Marx, fifteen or more years later. We have little appreciation today of the debt which their contemporary society and we still owe to the leisured, learned and highly thoughtful and responsible eighteenth and early nineteenth century aristocrats, both liberal, as in the case of Jefferson and de Tocqueville, and conservative in the case of Burke who assumed that their privileges implied an obligation to not only perform but to prepare and educate themselves to perform public services and responsibilities. Jefferson's name is forever associated with the Age of the Democratic Revolution and the leadership in the halt or overthrow of growing aristocratic privilege, but he probably never granted possibility of the Republic's operation without an aristocracy of wealth and talents devoting virtually the whole of their lives to self-education for public service after the tradition of the House of Virginia.

Today we are wrestling with a problem and a condition which de Tocqueville also unerringly foresaw for us in his oft quoted but not always well known "Democracy in America," when he wrote that

"Foreign politics demand scarcely any of those qualities which are peculiar to a democracy; they require, on the contrary, the perfect use of almost all those in which it is deficient. Democracy is favorable to the increase of the internal resources of a state; it diffuses wealth and comfort, etc.

. . . all of these are advantages which have only an indirect influence over the relations which one people bear to another. But a democracy can only with great difficulty regulate the details of an undertaking, persevere in a fixed design, and work out its execution in spite of serious obstacles.

It cannot combine its measures with secrecy or await their consequences with patience."

10,10

5.5

I cannot concede to de Tocqueville's pessimism entirely, either in this or in his observations and melancholy prognosis of the deep rooted racial problem inherited from slavery, though the burden of proof is still upon us, upon the adaptability of our system of education, upon our ingenuity in making and keeping such vast machines as our military establishment, our State Department and even our intelligence agencies responsive to democratic controls and the interest and will of the people.

Speaking from my own closest experience, I would rely on the little known and less appreciated performance of the main stream of the American trade union movement to the advancement of that very foreign policy interest of the nation, to which de Tocqueville addressed his concern for our survival his most melancholy foresight as to our deficiencies.

It was a qualified corporation lawyer, son of a public school inspector, originating from a merchant class and elevated to the hereditary minor nobility for his part in the losing race between the education necessary for self-government and the disaster of replacement of a mere autocracy by a total tyranny, who set out from the Volga town of Samara in 1891 to create a new thing in politics, a corps of trained professional political and social revolutionaries, who would, in his phrase, give to the revolution "not their spare evenings but the whole of their lives." When he was ready for his first organizational move, after a very gentle apprenticeship indeed by his own subsequent regime's standards, of Czarist imprisonment and exile, the son of Ilya Nicholaevich Ulyanov, the provincial educator, the brother of the gentle Alexander Ulyanov, confessed self-proclaimed and executed student conspirator for assassination of Alexander III, the man known to history as the great and evil genius Nicolai Lenin, appeared in 1903 in a convention of Russian exiles who proclaimed themselves the spokesmen for Russian Socialists and labor. Of the not more than sixty-one persons who made up this first convention, which started off in Brussels and then transferred the balance of its six weeks of wordy battle to an off beat Protestant Church in London in the England where Marx also had fled for personal peace and liberty, just four of sixty had actually ever been, and that long before, working men. By personal intensity, trickery, purge and prolonged and powerfully abusive oratory, Lenin, speaking 120 times by count, on the only four points of a twenty-four point agenda reached in six weeks of talk, managed to turn a minority by five votes into an artificial majority of barely two, and although, until he acquired and used military power to suppress and silence his opposition, he was

always a minority even within the single minority Social Democratic Labor party, he proclaimed himself and imposed on friend and foe alike with the self-assumed designation of Bolshevik or Majority, and persuaded the large majority opposed to him even within the Russian Socialist movement to call themselves and identify themselves in their own mind as Menshevik or Minority. In 1912 he assumed control of the party within which he had built his Bolshevik professional fifth column, by the simple device of announcing the expulsion of his opponents and then calling a convention and reorganizing without them. In 1913, on eve of World War, Lenin was the only articulate spokesman of any group in Europe, except an Austrian housepainter and ne'er-do-well by the name of Schickelgruber, later assuming the name of Hitler, who welcomed the prospect of World War in Europe after ninety-eight years of absence of World War's scourge since the destruction of Conqueror Napoleon at Waterloo. Lenin in that year wished for, but regretfully stated that he feared the Russian Czar and the Austrian Emperor would not oblige him.

In 1917 Lenin made himself the chosen tool of the German General Staff to get rushed from exile in Switzerland into Russia by the German Army in a sealed train with his closest associates, trained in revolutionary tactics in three regular training schools in exile, to undermine and then seize control of the Russian Revolution by which the Russian people had overthrown their Czar. Lenin described the provisional government he overthrew by force and guile as the most democratic government in the world and he took every most ruthless advantage of that democratic character. Dictatorship was followed by Civil War, massive executions, destruction of the unions he had used on his way up and the establishment by his successors of a totalitarian state a hundred times more oppressive and destructive of freedom than the Czarism that Lenin's domestic opponents and victims had initially overthrown. The mixed and fraudulent character of the Bolshevik or Communist regime of Lenin, which then, as now, is often half fraud and half cannibal, or, as Will Rogers said, half propaganda and half blood, one-third practice and two-thirds explanation, is shown in the foundation of the Communist International organization in Moscow in 1919, as it had been in the Russian Bolshevik organization in Brussels and London sixteen years earlier.

In his 1919 hurry Lenin lacked even pretenders to represent labor forces from either Japan, Holland or the United States, so he found a futch engineer, stranded in Moscow, who had done work in the U.S. and Japan, and seated him as the representative of the working class of all three countries. Sad indeed is the case of those who laugh at these pheny tactics. With his new professional form of political organization and science of total political warfare, Lenin's followers and doctrine have, in less than forty-four years through such chicanery, possessed themselves of absolute rule over a third of the world's entire surface and peoples. At the beginning of the nineteenth century, one European in every seven was Russian. At the beginning of the twentieth century, one in every four Europeans was Russian. At forty years short of the twenty-first century, at least one European out of every two is, if not Russian, at least under Russian rule.

There was another man whose personality, philosophy, organization and country Lenin proclaimed and attacked as his archenemy, villain and main obstacle to his and his cause's world triumph. This man was a working man and a leader of working men. Samuel Gompers, born in an east London slum, familiar with Socialist ideas from his infancy, a penniless emigrant to the United States in 1863 at an early age, born of the humblest parents, a self-educated and self-taught man, a triumphant product of a great informal adult education system furnished by the early trade union movement and the Cigar Makers in particular, became the main antagonist and stumbling block to the man Lenin.

It was Gompers who led the first A.F.L. convention following the formation of the Communist International in 1919 to analyze and declare the nature and inevitable hostility to a free labor movement and free nation and free world of Lenin's Bolshevik conspiracy for world dictatorial rule from the ancient tyrannical base of Russia. This, while ranking Army officers, professional diplomats, Y.M.C.A. secretaries and such were confusedly pleading the Communists' treacherous case for them, to the West. It was Gompers whose scorned memorandum to the Paris Peace Conference warned that the proposed new U.S. foreign policy for Europe was built on the sand of depending on a newly democratic German Republic, which was unable to even defend itself and public order against the Communists on the left and the reactionaries on the right, except by depending on elements of old German General Staff militarists who were

not only not attached to democratic principles, but who had ties and a weakness for intriguing and making alliances with Russian Bolsheviks, as seen two years before in Lenin's case, and as was to be seen a few years later at Rapallo in the 1920s and on the eve of another World War in 1939.

That Gompers' tradition, clear, thoughtful and brought up to date each year was carried through to the very last convention of the American Federation of Labor by Gompers' successors whom the Communist execrated in the persons of Green and Woll, as they did yesterday and will tomorrow in the person of George Meany. Lenin's derisive description of Gompers and his voluntary Federation as "A rope of sand" lived to mock the brilliant Lenin even by his early death, which ironically came in the same year as that of Gompers. The American Trade Union Movement until 1935 proved almost uniquely among the world's labor movement to be almost completely impervious and successfully resistant to the world-wide Communist penetration drive.

It was not only the Federation in general, but the individual unions concentrated on by steadily augmented Communist apparatus being built up on world scale for the first time in history, since Lenin's professional and permanent revolutionists now drew, not on bemused millionaire suckers and occasional bank robbery or other crimes, but on the resources, however mismanaged, of a vast national imperial economy which were staqes of action. In my own furniture union, which with the needle trades was a main Communist target because of the large number of relatively recent immigrant members drawn from Russian political jurisdictions, the flag rose early. Although founded in 1882, our Upholsterers' Union did not publish a monthly Journal until June of 1922. However, in its August 1922, the third issue, there is a careful analysis of the emergence of the Communist Fifth Column in the free unions, as the Communist Party in the U.S.A., on Moscow orders, that year was just then emerging into open legal existence and activity, and the statement of the simple issue, as we saw it then and now, was simply:

"Shall they (the Communists) scuttle the ship of the American Labor Movement, or will labor make them walk the plank?"

Our Union gave its answer in those years, as did all but one, a union in an industry where Soviet control over the raw material could be used to pressure both worker and employer, namely, the fur industry. Of

course, a dark shadow fell across the clear-cut record of American labor in 1935-6-7 when a very ambitious man, frequently thoughlessly applauded in remote past and more recently by industry and finance for policies only possible of adoption following complete destruction of democratic process within his own union, made a deal with the still ramshackle Communist apparatus of immigrant fraternal and cultural groups and largely paper groups among unemployed, fringe unions, student youth and white collar and intellectual sympathizers. In return for much fast footwork in the field he gave the Communists, for the first time, a major foothold in American industry and its trade union organization.

Rapid growth, new people with experience, much skill or apprentice background, but with more of a formal educational background, which was, I regret to say, of little help, if not a disadvantage because of the traditional political naivette of teachers, administrators and text books in American education; all these would have given new unions indigestion and the ever conspiratorial and secretive Communists a heaven sent opportunity among inexperienced and new to one another groups in any case. As it was, the respectability of patronage and protection from the top eschelon was a prescription for unprecedented Communist growth and penetration in U. S. unions, just as it was in the nation as a whole during another subsequent period in which so many wishfully mistook the unwilling co-belligerency of Staling Russia, imposed on him by the treachery of his Hitler partner, for the reality of a "noble ally" status.

The western European trades unions were pulled by their deluded governments' illusions and policies, along with the American C.I.O., into the swamp of the inevitably Soviet dominated World Federation of Trade Unions in 1945.

Fortunately, the A.F.L. Gompers' tradition kept the entire A.F.L. free from this entangling alliance until the Communist blunder of obstructing the Marshall plan in western Europe forced the western European unions to challenge Soviet control and then leave and join with A.F.L. outside in formation of the completely non-communist International Confederation of Free Trade Unions in 1949-50, paced by a massive unprecedented purge by the C.I.O. of a dozen affiliates with three-quarter million members for proven Communist domination.

However, the old informal methods of adult education and leadership are inadequate for the crowded and fast paced present. The vast systematic training of professionals in the science of a four dimensional world-wide non-military warfare, which the Russians began in the 1920s with Lenin Institute for Europe and Sun Yat Sen University for China and another for the rest of Asia and have additionally established and are now vastly expanding for Africa and Latin America, is something the AFL-CIO recognizes can no longer be met and repelled by the hit or miss, pick up team methods of the past. Not only Russia, but satellite Czechoslovakia, Red China and new beach heads like Cuba have become additional staging areas for Communist attack on remaining free and uncommitted world, which it is utter folly and foolhardiness to depend on voluntary, uncoordinated effort to counter, let alone defeat, which will require counterattack.

Out of the City of Orlando, Florida, and a group of dedicated young business and professional men, who had put in five years of private study and discussion, driven by the traumatic experience of seeing close comrades of World War II disappear into the maw of new war in Korea only five years after the war by the United Nations which was to end this curse of aggressive war, there came in 1954 the proposal for the Lincoln University of World Freedom in the United States and eventually under the names of the free world heroes abroad. By 1959 it was evident that private initiative would not and could not move fast enough to overtake the advantage of the vast Soviet Russian state backed machine for teaching tyranny, The leadership and continuous and steady support of the government of the United States as leader of the free world was required, and in April of 1959 bills were introduced in the House of Representatives by Congressman Judd of Minnesota and Congressman Herlong of Florida, followed in the Senate by Paul Douglas of Illinois and Karl Mundt of South Dakota. In June of 1959, at Public Hearings in the Senate, the AFL-CIO officially called for its passage at the earliest possible moment. Said the AFL-CIO statement, speaking humbly despite a most impressive record of private initiative of forty years at home and abroad:

"The AFL-CIO has been among the first that have consistently pointed to the threat posed to the free world by the attempt of World Communism to conquer and dominate the world. The Communist

Í

conspiracy works on every level and works twentyfour hours a day. Its agents are hard working
fanatics who have been especially trained at their
jobs of infiltration and subversion. The necessary
effort of defense and counterattack on our part
cannot be successfully achieved by hit and miss,
uncoordinated efforts. Our country needs a
coordinated effort on all levels, using men
(and women) well grounded in knowledge of all
aspects of Communist ideology and endeavor and
skilled in countering its agents all over the
world in their moves on the economic, political,
social, religious, moral, cultural fields.

"For these reasons (said the AFL-CIO), we favor the passage of this bill whose aim is exactly to provide the means whereby the training of this necessary personnel will be achieved."

In the wake of such testimony came the equally emphatic endorsement of General David Sarnoff from industry's side; from Sidney Hook, the philosopher; Leo Cherne, the chief executive in the world's most effective private agency for aid of exiles and refugees from tyranny; from academicians like Stephen Possony, and many others. Not one official or unofficial voice was raised to question the logic, the necessity or the rightness of the program, but in late 1959 Khrushchev set light minds quivering with baseless hope that the world's oldest and toughest kind of problem could be solved with banquets and toasts, and the bill was laid aside.

Late in 1960 summer, with Soviet intrigue exploding in the Congo, entrenched in full sight in West African coast and in Cuba, right off the coast of Florida, a unanimous Senate Judiciary Committee most favorably reported and a virtually unanimous Senate passed the bill to create a Freedom Commission, a Freedom Academy and a center of information and research on attainment of a free world operational science of fourth dimensional warfare, such as the Soviet world has had for spreading its tyranny for forty years without competition or opposition. Too late for action by the House last August, this vastly simple idea was

reintroduced in February of this year, this time by not only the 1959 sponsors of Douglas, Case (N.J.) and Mundt, but also Senators Smathers and Dodd to whom was quickly added the names of Goldwater, Proxmire, Fong, Butler, Hickenlooper, Miller and Keating in about the widest range of normally differing sponsors in the history of the Senate in my lifetime.

Wherever I turn today to note the progress of the Nation's business of preserving and advancing the principles which give the breath of life to the institutions which give meaning and substance to our free way of life, I come back to the fundamental nature and necessity of the Nation through its legislature consciously and purposely taking this step of adoption of this measure for a Freedom Commission.

In early 1956 I addressed a conference of high school students in Philadelphia and said to them that the Knowledge Necessary for a Free Man today required not only, as in 1776, a knowledge of the nature and orders of mankind in their own community and nation, the knowledge of the actions and opinions of the men they elected to legislatures, the questions and debates and the part taken by their representatives in the decision, but in 1956 also a knowledge of the ideas, the men, the organization and the measures of those who nearly forty years before captured a vast empire, made it their slave and set out to remake the world in their own tyrannical image. The students seemed to largely agree, some of their faculty conductors were filled with strange and nameless fears, the local newspapermen were bored and ignored it, to pick up some argument I had got into over my insistence that the Communist teacher, sworn to subvert freedom and to act in secret, could not claim the right to teach in the free and open society. My proposal would have died if it had not been that the Communist Daily Worker got hold of the story and featured it in order to wearily denounce me therein. Most times, it seems to me, the Fighters for Freedom would lose their battle in division, apathy and confusion were it not for almost Providential recurring Communist blunders. This did it once again. The foreign editor of the Philadelphia Evening Bulletin discussed this proposal in his column and the ever alert editor of the Saturday Evening Post followed with explicit advocacy of the proposal.

In any case, the Pennsylvania Superintendent of Public Instruction Charles Boehm, who could scarcely have got the idea from me or from the brief conference convoked by the Foundation for Religious Action in the Social and Civil Order at the meeting of the American Political Science

•

Ĺ

infiltrators, as well as from the public sector of multitude government servants and volunteers abroad, having the non-existent difficulty of sharing as a normal student body the inmost security secrets of government and its operations, apparently forgot to let the U-2 flier Powers in on the publicly known facts and tradition of Nathan Hale, who was, by the way, primarily a student and teacher by peace time trade.

The American trade union movement, which has a longer and more consistent record and experience in combatting the nonmilitary warfare of our communist foes than any individual or government agency, had and has no illusion about being able to carry on under the dogmas of the relatively quiet past into the stormy present in which it is being decided whether the emerging one world will be overwhelmingly slave, or overwhelmingly free in principle, of if we falter for freedom, and only if we falter or deny our heritage, I believe, will it be no world at all. Those who from lack of vitality, thoughtfulness or the itch, not unknown to the most gentle and pacifist of groups and individuals, to be close to power seat and on the winning side, or little faith in freedom and the ultimate justice and righteousness of the plain people, I verily believe are, like all those who both appeal to and let themselves be governed by fear, going to back into the thing they fear, unawares. If the Red totalitarian partners who hold the Russian and Chinese masses in thrall are enabled to triumph over the free world, since both are masters of the intrigue of fourth dimensional warfare and both are completely lacking in any ethical limits on the power struggle, the dangers of an unlimited nuclear warfare holacaust will be vastly increased, not diminished.

The chorus of those who say we must not learn from the enemy or profit from our defeats at his hands, as he does from ours due to his centralized arrangement for analysis, study and teaching, I might say is also apparently being joined by that vast, bland, nameless bureaucracy of our State Department, I understand, in the case of the Freedom Academy bill. President Roosevelt at one World War II stage is rumored as saying he thought we could lick the Japanese, but wasn't as sure we could defeat the State Department. It is stated that these United States philosophically cannot collectively dogmatize about freedom or Communism, that it cannot indoctrinate its citizen servants, let alone private citizens in private leadership capacities who might seek its guidance and assistance. This is, of course, non-sense disregarded in practice by State above every

other department in practice. It may serve to cover up the amazing fact that in this forty-second year of the world-wide political war launched by Lenin from his Russian state base in 1919 and now carried forward by 81 national communist parties in as many nations, and in strict obedience to communist dogma, as interpreted by and at Moscow, the State Department's systematic studied response is an elective eight hour course in communist history and tactics in its departmental foreign service training institution.

I would equal Lenin's turn of the century dictum that given a body of professional revolutionaries he could turn Russia upside down, with the statement that given a tenth of the resources the communist center hurls against us in nonmilitary political warfare monthly, I could go out and by organizing around the program of Education in Democracy and Labor and Democracy in Labor and Education, could give the communists more trouble from Prague to Peiping and Japan to England than they could handle. This is not a boast. It has been proven. Our and our allies' military forces have taken back from communist aggressors a few costly miles of Korea, our intelligence operations may have assisted when an anti-communist national armed force desired to drive a communist political beach-head force out of Guatemala and our diplomacy may have succeeded at a time of Soviet post war weakness in getting Soviet troops out of one section of Iran, but where have any of them broken up an established several year long entrenchment of Soviet power and control over a strategic more than continent-wide organization? The answer is nowhere, for our diplomatic, military and territorial repulses of communist power have been marginal, as in the above cases, or accidental, as in the case of Yugoslavia's partial defection, and free world losses of ground to the communists in China, Indo-China, Central Europe, and now in Cuba and West Africa have been colossal.

However, in the case of free trade unionism, the four years between 1945 and 1948 saw the communists dominating a World Federation of Trade Unions that included almost all union movement of Western Europe, a third of that here in the United States and footholds in three other continents. Yet after four years, this operation was broken up, the Soviet labor propaganda machinery isolated and a communist-free International Confederation of Free Trade Unions, of unprecedented size, created. The investment of time, money and personnel by the old American Federation

Carlotte and the second second

of Labor, which made this possible when the strategic hour struck, wouldn't keep a large rowboat full of Peace Corps volunteers going for one year or maintain one major U.S. embassy in a single medium sized European nation.

This whole crisis of our time is more of an educational problem, success and failure than it is diplomatic or military, or even economic. This superficial and confused opposition to systematic learning, research, teaching and application in training to the most urgent and critical human problem of our times, coming from some of our most experienced people in intelligence and diplomatic bureaucracies, is merely an illustration of my friend Rebecca West's comment in her treason trial reporting on the swamp of moral confusion out of which had grown the English pro-Nazi traitors of Lord Haw Haw and the professor atomic spy Allan Nunn Mays, when she remarked that human progress is not frustrated because important truths are too complicated for ordinary minds to grasp, but because the important truths are so simple that we are constantly forgetting them. Those of us who have been working for this basic decision as well as institution of the Freedom Commission and Academy have not run into this sort of objection from either teachers or professional educators or from professional soldiers. Perhaps the military are conscious of the fact that West Point is almost as Jld as the Republic and no one objected to it because Washington never attended it, or the fact that it indoctrinates and dogmatizes about subordination to the principles of the Constitution, even including subordination of military to the civilian power. Perhaps it is because most professional military men, like most professional educators and teachers, have dedicated, not just some few evenings per week or a few years of their time, but the whole of their lives to the public service.

President C. Scott Fletcher of the Fund for Adult Education has sent me a speech he made in St. Louis, in which he quotes the key statement from their special study of leadership in a free society, which says:

"In the United States we can no longer count on the automatic or accidental emergence of enlightened, dedicated, courageous, imaginative and wise leaders. That we have not done so previously should not be surprising. Our educational system was not planned with world leadership in mind. It grew haphazardly, - 16 -

preoccupied with such concerns as how to deal with waves of immigration, how to fit people for new occupations and tasks, and how to cope with changed social conditions. Thus our neglect on this major goal of education is understandable. But it is no longer tolerable - now that the future of the United States and, indeed, all of free society, is clearly at stake."

As Hugh Seton-Watson, the most thoughtful of English students and teachers on the subject of History of World Communism and of Slavic and Russian influence, points out -- the anti-democratic counterrevolution of Marxism-Leninism, the so-called Bolshevik Communist Revolution against the doctrines of Thomas Jefferson, which represent the high point of the Age of Democratic Revolution, are basically a confession of lack of faith in education of the masses and educational filure to some degree. The tiny highly cultured and educated minority in Russia were separated from the peasant masses not only by difference of mode of life and social condition, but educationally and culturally at the time by actual centuries, not merely generations or class lines. The Decembrists of 1825, a year before the death of Jefferson, gave forth with the doctrine of revolution by an elite, top of three layers of the people in participation in decisions. Lenin built on old Russian foundations and historic tragedies and accidents which had cut Russian society off from the great western Greek and Roman inheritance, as well as on the embittered, vengeful and ironically, even anti-Semetic Karl Marx.

We base our very American nationality, in turn, on Jefferson and on the principles of the Declaration. Our very nationality is based on a political doctrine, set of principles and an idea, not on the blood, soil, religion, continuous history or geography that play such a part in others.

Those who say we cannot dogmatize about liberty and freedom or indoctrinate against absolutism, autocracy and totalitarianism are saying that in one century and three-quarters after the men in Philadelphia spoke, with only just now a major portion of the grand outline being filled in even here of the human aspirations for equality, the lifting of the burdens from the shoulders of all mankind and the giving of an equal chance to all men, which Lincoln saw as the meaning of the principles of the Declaration one hundred years ago, these people are saving that all of that was just an idle dream in the minds of a few periwigged men

The educational system of a free society which would remain free must take up the burden and learn to teach democracy as a living faith of life and labor and the doctrines of tyranny as an enemy to be understood, combatted and defeated on all fields, yes, to high school students in our vast public educational system and to adults in public service and in private sector of organized life on Democracy in America in our Freedom Academy which we will share with any student from abroad, because we truly believe that the principles of the Declaration are valid, not only for the United States but for all mankind that desires to work and sacrifice even material things for them.

#823-L

OCEANSIDE-CARLSBAD BANNER

Wednesday, April 19, 1961

	Wednesday, from			
Associate Edi	itor and Publisher		illiam K. (Bill)	Shearer
Co-Publisher	and Advertising A	lanager	Eileen	Shearer
News Editor			Elizabeth	Duffield
Office Manage	er		Carol Mc(Clintock
SUBSCRIPTION	DNS		\$3.25 PER	YEAR
Independent	in politics, ch	ronicling only	incidents of	inter-
est, with no	interference in	other people	's business,	giving
t	this area a clea	n, healthy nev	vspaper	

The distribution and publication of this newspaper is made possible through the continuing cooperation of the advertisers in each issue. Your patronage of their products and services will be sincerely appreciated, both by them and by your publishers. 1017 S. Hill St. SAratoga 2-0139 Ocean Oceanside, Calif.

IS THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY A MENACE?

One thing the American people must remember is that communism and its advocates are diabolically clever

The Communists also know what is known by every person knowledgeable in elemental strategy, that the best defensive is a good offensive.

It is also a fact that, during the past year, the American people have become very much more alert to the menace of communism than they have been in recent times. There has been a unity among our people in opposition to communism which has been highly dangerous to the subversives and traitors in our midst.

To the Communists, a new offensive was necessary. It was imperative to their continued success that the American people be divided along a line other than the line of communism vs. Americanism. A division along the latter line had left the Communists and their sympathizers and apologists in too small a minority for com-

For some time, the Communists and their dupes concentrated on attacking J. Edgar Hoover, the House Committee on Un-American Activities and the other governmental agencies exposing communism. Such attacks by the leftists went over with the American public like a lead balloon. The American people had become too well informed to accept subversive propaganda against the Un-American Activities Committee. The American people, so reasoned their enemies, must be divided for and against another group, a group not well known among the people, a group against whom unfounded suspicions could be stirred.

Such tactics are not new. Almost every religious group, for instance, has from time to time endured persecutions based on a misunderstanding by the public of the religious group's beliefs and practices. This applies equally to Protestants, Catholics, and Jews.

The Communists chose to divide Americans on the John Birch Society, a recently formed group dedicated to battling communism, and a group which, because it was little known, could be easily misrepresented to the public.

For weeks, now, the Communists, and their apologists in the press, on the radio and television, and throughout society as a whole, have devoted countless amounts of space, time, and conversation to dividing America on the question of the John Birch Society. They have brought into camp with them a lot of good, respectable people whose Americanism goes about as deep as "I'm for me first".

The attacks on the Society have centered around some intemperate language purportedly used by its founder in describing some past presidents; the Society's opposition to the Supreme Court; and the group's restrictive membership. But regardless of the issues in the attack, regardless of the attack's object, the drive against the John Birch Society has done the job. It has divided Americans along a line contrary to the real issue. That real issue is communism vs. American liberty. This new Communist-promoted division has taken our eyes off of the ball.

Let us examine, briefly, the attacks on the John Birch Society.

there is the argument that the group's founde Robert Welch, used intemperate language in describing three former presidents of the United States. Such an argument cannot be very moving to any person familiar with American politics. Nothing worse is ever said about a president than what is said about him by the opposite party during a political campaign. Abraham Lincoln dismissed the attacks on him with the comment, "If I took time out of my busy schedule to answer

every unkind thing that was ever said about me, my office would be closed for any other business."

Instead of passing off unjust criticism with the grace displayed by Lincoln, many modern office holders have adopted the attitude that all office holders are above criticism. Such a philosophy is ridiculous. The "divine right of kings" myth was exploded long

To attack an organization because its leader intemperately described three successful politicians is

Second, the John Birch Society has been attacked because it has a restrictive membership. You may join only by invitation. To attack a group on this basis is equally absurd. How many other groups have memberships based on invitation only? To the best of this paper's knowledge, that is the criterion for membership in most service clubs, lodges, fraternal orders, and many other groups. Most churches require certain prerequisites of belief from persons before they are admitted to membership. In this regard, the communist attack could have as easily been directed at the Rotary Club as at the John Birch Society.

Third, the John Birch Society has been attacked because it opposes our present Supreme Court. The cold hard fact of life is that the Supreme Court has done more to uplift communism, destroy our anti-Communist statutes, and cause racial disturbance and unrest than any other organ in our history. Opposition to the members of that court is a minimum requirement of any American in his demonstration of practical good sense on the subject of saving our Nation from communism.

Fourth, the John Birch Society has been attacked because of its methods. What are these methods? The principal method used by the Society is letter writing to members of Congress, urging legislators to vote in the interest of their own country. Frankly, the intensity of the Communist assault on the Society has given the Banner an eye opener as to the effectiveness of such letter writing.

Now, if you still think the John Birch Society is the great menace, and that we should choose up sides as a Nation along this line, this paper must ask again, "What is the real menace to America?" Think for a moment.

Has the John Birch Society, through subversion and infiltration, taken over two thirds of the world?

Has the John Birch Society enslaved millions of people anywhere on earth?

Has the John Birch Society starved multitudes to death in the Ukraine or elsewhere?

Has the John Birch Society taken away anybody's freedom anywhere in the world?

Has the John Birch Society seized a single government by violence and revolution?

Is the John Birch Society about to run us out of Cuba? Is the John Birch Society about to involve us in a war in Laos?

Is the John Birch Society responsible for the civil warin the Congo?

Is the John Birch Society, prepared to annihilate America in a nuclear war?

The answer to all these questions is "No". The John Birch Society is not responsible for these iniquities, but communism is. Now you tell the Banner where the real menace lies. You tell this paper along what line we ought to divide. It is along the line of Americansim vs. communism, not along the line of some Americans for and some Americans against the John Birch Society.

The John Birch Society is hated by some because it has told the American people the truth about communism, and has provided an effective opposition group against America's real enemy. Its leaders are being persecuted because, like the prophets of old, they have spoken a truth too real for many people to accept.

The Banner is not very much moved by the so-called respectability of some of the opposition to the John Birch Society. Benedict Arnold was considered highly respectable and socially acceptable when he betrayed America during the Revolutionary War. It was Herod, not John the Baptist, who was socially respectable when the degenerate king beheaded the prophet two thousand years ago.

As Americans, let us not be fooled by the Communists and the apologist press. Let us choose sides on the real issue, and divide along the real line.

A political cartoon once depicted a great black vulture saying, "Never mind the corruption; let's talk about foreign policy." This is the exact philosophy recommended by the Communists when they tell Americans to choose up sides on the question of the John Birch Society.

THE

Dan Smoot Report

Vol. 7, No. 19

(Broadcast 301)

May 8, 1961

Dallas, Texas



THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Kobert H. W. Welch, Jr., a retired candy manufacturer who lives at Belmont, Massachusetts, founded the John Birch Society at a meeting in Indianapolis on December 9, 1958.

Leaders and most members of the Society feel that America is rapidly sinking into socialism and that the end result will be total submergence of America in a one-world socialist society under control from the Kremlin.

They feel that our republic could be saved if enough Americans realize what is happening and do what they can to influence public opinion and governmental policies toward a re-establishment of the political system and ideals which are embodied in the American Declaration of Independence, Constitution, and Bill of Rights.

he basic unit of The John Birch Society is the local chapter, with ten to twenty members. Such chapters exist, or are being organized in all states and communities. Mr. Welch's announced membership aim is one million. Welch issues monthly bulletins to all members, recommending reading and study materials, and suggesting action -- such as, writing Senators urging them not to repeal the Connally Reservation, and so on.

Welch urges members never to do anything against their own beliefs. He assumes no authority to order anyone to read the materials and take the actions he suggests. All members join voluntarily. The membership agreement reserves to the Society the authority to expel any member at any time: the purpose is to keep fools, dupes, and communists from taking over John Birch chapters.

Members take no pledge of secrecy. The John Birch Society never was a secret society in any sense, although it did go virtually unnoticed by the press for more than two years — until early, 1961, when Welch recommended that all Birch Society members work to create public opinion that would persuade the House of Representatives to bring impeachment charges against Chief Justice Earl Warren.

THE DAN SMOOT REPORT, a magazine edited and published weekly by Dan Smoot, mailing address P.O. Box 9538, Lakewood Station, Dallas 14, Texas, Telephone TAylor 4-8683 (Office Address 6441 Gaston Avenue). Subscription rates: \$10.00 a year, \$6.00 for 6 months, \$3.00 for 3 months, \$18.00 for two years. For first class mail \$12.00 a year by airmail (including APO and FPO) \$14.00 a year. Reprints of specific issues: 1 copy for 25¢; 6 for \$1.00; 50 for \$5.50; 100 for \$10.00—each price for bulk mailing to one person.

Copyright by Dan Smoot, 1961. Second class mail privileges authorized at Dallas, Texas. No reproduction permitted.

I have no connection, in any way, with the John Birch Society (or with any other organization, except my church); but I was delighted when Welch initiated the Warren-impeachment project, because I had been advocating impeachment for nearly five years. Issues of my Report were among the principal reading material which Welch recommended to Birch Society members in connection with the impeachment effort.

The proposal to impeach Warren apparently touched a raw nerve. It caused a sudden, nationwide attack on the John Birch Society, remarkably similar to the attack of ten years ago on the late Senator Joseph McCarthy.

Here, in abbreviated form, from Welch's April, 1961, bulletin to John Birch members, is an account of the attack on the Society:

On February 25, 1961, The People's World, official communist newspaper published in San Francisco, attacked the John Birch Society. Time magazine attacked on March 10, 1961, using the word "cells" in reference to Birch Society chapters, just as the communist newspaper had done; and singling out the same Birch Society Council members that the communists had singled out.

Within two weeks, more than a hundred newspapers throughout the nation ran articles, practically all of them inaccurately condemning the Society for things it has never done or does not believe in. A good many of these so slavishly followed the line set down in San Francisco that the communist attack can reasonably be called the "mother article" for scores of tirades against the Society in big metropolitan dailies all over

Anyone interested in the truth about the John Birch Society should send \$2.00 to Mr. Welch at Belmont, Massachusetts, and ask for the Blue Book. Just about any so-called man-on-the-street American could make, for himself, a better evaluation of this book, of Robert Welch, and of the John Birch Society, than 90% of the United States Congressmen, Senators, administrative officials, churchmen, newspaper editors, reporters, and broadcasters have made.

In founding the John Birch Society, Robert Welch warned that America has already been taken so far down the path toward totalitarian socialism that if patriots wait much longer before making a determined effort to restore our free and independent republic, they will find that American patriotism has already been outlawed and that patriots will then be treated like outlaws and subversives.

Developments in the John Birch Society controversy point up the significance of this grim warning. Officialdom is already treating prominent patriots like outlaws and subversives. The two subsequent articles in this Report — "General Walker," and "Republic Versus Democracy" — are illustrative.

General Walker

Major General Edwin A. Walker graduated from West Point in 1931 and has served with distinction in the Army ever since. He has two combat decorations and the Legion of Merit for outstanding performance of duty in peacetime.

General Walker was commander of the Arkansas Military District in 1957, during the Little Rock affair. In 1959, he was reassigned to Germany to command the 24th Infantry Division.

General Walker is a noted, well-informed anti-communist. No other officer in the United States Army was more gravely concerned than he was about what happened to American boys in communist prison camps during the Korean war: thousands of Americans brainwashed by the communist enemy, because the Americans knew practically nothing about the history or ideals of their own nation.

When he went to Germany, General Walker initiated a troop-information program, hoping that his troops would learn something about Americanism: about our traditions and principles of freedom; about the threat of communism; about the importance of patriotism.

he Christmas card which General Walker sent to the men in his division in 1960 is typical of the kind of material to which he exposed them. The front page of the General's Christmas greeting features pictures of the star of Bethlehem, of the Holy Bible, and of a soldier in battle dress. Messages on the front page relate that in 1941 the 24th Infantry Division was in God's hands, in Hawaii; in 1950, the 24th Division was in God's hands, fighting in Korea against a more dangerous enemy than in 1941. Under the caption, "Christmas Today" (1960), General Walker said to his troops:

"The 24th Division is still in God's hands - not fighting a shooting war, but fighting the war of ideas with those who deal in half-truths and lies and distortions Standing on the brink of the pit of hell which is the communist camp, American fighting men . . . rely on God and their own strength "

hat is the tenor of General Walker's entire Christmas message to his troops.

Un April 9, The Overseas Weekly, in a feature editorial, complained that General Walker's troop-information program was a John Birch Society project. On April 14, 1961, General Walker issued a formal statement saying that this program was:

"... not associated or affiliated with any organization or society. It is designed to develop the understanding of American military and civil heritage, and the tactics and objectives of those enemies who would destroy it."

Nonetheless, President Kennedy on April 18, 1961, relieved General Walker from his command, on the basis of The Overseas Weekly al-

he Overseas Weekly (frequently referred to by GIs in Europe as "The Oversexed Weekly"), is a small, privately-owned, newspaper published for American servicemen in Europe. Incorporated in the state of Delaware, the newspaper girl was committed by seven negro soldiers.

lists Marion von Rospach as president; Anthony Biacone as vice president; Harold Melahn as secretary-treasurer; and John Dornberg as news

In 1953, Lt. General Charles L. Bolte, then commanding general of the Army in Europe, banned The Overseas Weekly as unfit for American servicemen. Later, the Army permitted the paper on Army newsstands again.

United States Congressman Dale Alford (Democrat, Arkansas) calls The Overseas Weekly a "salacious, overseas pink sheet" which habitually features "half-nude show girls - pictures of a type most American newspapers would decline to print."

A glance at The Overseas Weekly will reveal why its managers object to General Walker's emphasis on patriotism and truth. For example, the Sunday, April 16, 1961, issue features an article praising the movie City Without Pity, starring Kirk Douglas. The article is headlined "Film Recalls Bamberg Rape; Seven GIs attacked Girl, 15," and begins:

"A motion picture based on the sensational rape in 1956 of a 15-year-old girl here by seven GIs is electrifying German movie-goers.

"'City Without Pity,' also scheduled for release in English this summer, is too close to fact to be fiction and faithfully portrays the headline-making trial of seven Bamberg GIs who ranged in age from 18 to 24.

"Based on a best-selling novel by Munich newspaperman Gregor Dorfmueller, the film changes just enough of the trial's outcome to tell viewers that 'all references to persons living or dead is purely coincidental'....

"The real-life 15-year-old Bamberg schoolgirl, whose name was never published, was raped in a woods near here while her 23-year-old German male companion was held and forced to look on helplessly during the savage attack "

n the Kirk Douglas picture, the GI rapists (who, The Overseas Weekly claims, 'represent a cross section of the U. S.') were played by white actors. The rape of the 15-year-old German school

DOMESTIC DEDODE

A soldier stationed in Germany, wrote us a letter, stating in part:

"Most all sex crimes committed here in Germany are by Negroes yet (their) race is never mentioned in The Overseas Weekly, or Stars and Stripes

"The Overseas Weekly and Stars and Stripes are very slanted and their propaganda, of course, is to brain wash military personnel. These two brain washing papers want to keep the brain washing rights to themselves "

wish 100 million Americans would let President Kennedy and the Secretary of Defense know how they feel about this sacking of an important American general — especially since it was done at the instigation of a smutty, little, semi-literate leftwing rag called a newspaper.

Republic Versus Democracy

Un May 14, 1787, an extraordinary group of men assembled in convention at Philadelphia. When they adjourned on September 17, 1787, they had written the greatest political document ever struck off by the hand of man — the Constitution of the United States.

What form of government was created by the marvelous Constitution written at Philadelphia in the spring and summer of 1787? According to the men who were there, it was a republic. It was most decidedly, and for most deliberate reasons, not a democracy.

Une of the most intelligent and learned men at the Philadelphia convention was James Madison, delegate from Virginia, who became the principal author of the Constitution and later became the fourth President of the United States.

As soon as the convention adjourned in September, 1787, Madison joined with John Jay and Alexander Hamilton to write The Federalist Papers, a series of 85 articles published in the New York press beginning October 27, 1787, for the purpose of explaining the Constitution and persuading the people of New York to ratify it.

In Paper Number 10 of The Federalist Papers, Madison stated the general attitude of the Founding Fathers toward a democracy and a republic.

A wise and beautifully educated man, Madison was a realist about human beings. He knew, and said: "Enlightened men will not always be at the helm" of government to serve as "proper guardians of the public weal."

Anticipating the arguments which Thomas Jefferson used in the Kentucky Resolutions years later, Madison knew that men cannot be trusted with political power. People who value liberty will not talk about electing "good men" and then "trusting" them to manage public affairs properly - but will seek to bind their governmental officials down from mischief with the chains of a constitution.

How? Can political power be safely entrusted to a majority of an elected Congress? Madison thought not, because he knew that a majority of a group of individuals is more likely to be tyrannical — less likely to act unselfishly in the public interest — than one individual is. Madison said:

"... the majority ... must be rendered ... unable to concert, and carry into effect, schemes of oppression . . . (because) we well know that neither moral nor religious motives can be relied on as an adequate control. They are not found to be such on the injustice and violence of individuals, and lose their efficacy in proportion to the number combined together "

Madison knew there would be times when the national Congress would be under the control of a "faction" — a majority of men who would "sacrifice . . . both the public good and the rights" of other citizens "to their own selfish interests or ruling passions."

Madison said:

"A pure democracy, by which I mean a society consisting of a small number of citizens, who assemble and administer the government in person, can admit of no cure for the mischiefs of faction. A common passion or interest will . . . be felt by a majority of the whole and there is nothing to check the inducements to sacrifice the weaker party or an obnoxious individual.

"Hence . . . such democracies have ever been ... incompatible with personal security or the rights of property

"A republic, by which I mean a government in which the scheme of representation takes place, opens a different prospect, and promises the cure for which we are seeking

"The two points of difference between a democracy and a republic are: first, the delegation of the government (in a republic) . . . to a small number of citizens, and greater sphere of country, over which (a republic) . . . may be extended.

"The effect . . . is . . . to refine and enlarge the public views, by passing them through the medium of a chosen body of citizens

"It may well happen that the public voice, pronounced by the representatives of the people, will be more consonant to the public good than if pronounced by the people themselves . . .

"On the other hand, the effect may be inverted. Men . . . of sinister designs, may, . . . obtain the suffrages, and then betray the interests, of the people."

Madison concluded that the republic, to be created by the American Constitution, would give the best protection against all dangers. It would avoid the mob rule of democracy by prescribing representative government. It would avoid, in the federal government, many pressures of local interest and passion, because of its size: the representatives, legislating for a vast federal republic, would be less influenced by petty, local hatreds. It would give maximum protection against tyrannical control by a factious majority in the federal government, because the Constitution carefully balanced, and distributed political power, between the federal and state governments.

Un May 23, 1793, Thomas Jefferson (author, in 1776, of The American Declaration of Independence) had a conference (as America's first Secretary of State) with President George Washington.

The President commented on a communication which his staff had prepared for his signature. The communication was addressed to the revolu-

tionary government of France. It referred to the United States as our republic. Here, in Jefferson's words, is President Washington's comment:

"He (Washington) said that certainly ours was a republican government . . . that if any body wanted to change its form into a monarchy, he was sure it was only a few individuals, and that no man in the United States would set his face against it more than himself; but that this was not what he was afraid of; his fears were from another quarter; that there was more danger of anarchy being introduced."

Jefferson was using, and paraphrasing Washington as using, anarchy as synonymous with democracy—the thing all the Founding Fathers feared much more than they feared monarchy. Their fear of democracy arose from their knowledge of the history of the tyranny and chaos of mob rule which had prevailed in the democracies of ancient Greece. In the period between the close of the American war for independence and the writing of the Constitution, there were several local insurrections and rebellions which intensified the Founding Fathers' dread of mob rule. Later, during the administrations of George Washington, the horrible example of "democracy" in France was a grim warning to the great patriots of America.

In revolutionary France, which was calling itself a 'republic,' unrestricted majority rule prevailed. Whoever held the reins of power for a moment, guillotined or otherwise murdered those who stood in his way — on the accusation that they were enemies of "equality and fraternity."

It was the gruesome spectacle of "democracy" in France which was troubling Washington when he had that conference with Jefferson on May 23, 1793. He did not like the implication that our republic in America was like the anarchy, or democracy, that was called a 'republic' in France.

Un July 16, 1814, John Adams (who had served as the second President of the United States) in a private letter to Thomas Jefferson (who had served as the third President), commented on "the horrors we have experienced for the last forty years." He meant, chiefly, the horrors of mobocracy in

revolutionary France and the consequent rise of the tyrant Napoleon. Adams said he believed such horrors would,

"... ultimately terminate in the advancement of civil and religious liberty Our hopes, however, of sudden tranquility, ought not to be too sanguine Despotism will still struggle for domination; monarchy will still study to rival nobility in popularity; aristocracy will continue to envy all above it, and despise and oppress all below it; democracy will envy all, contend with all, endeavor to pull down all; and when by chance it happens to get the upper hand for a short time, it will be revengeful, bloody, and cruel. These and other elements of fanaticism and anarchy, will yet, for a long time, continue a fermentation "

Even Jefferson — less fearful of the "mob rule" of democracy than other leading Founding Fathers - habitually referred to America as "our republic."

Uur Constitution pledges the United States to "guarantee to every state in this union a republican form of government" (Article 4, Section 4). Democracy is mentioned nowhere in the Constitution.

In a real "representative democracy," the people, periodically, by majority vote at the polls, select their rulers; and the rulers then have absolute power to use the people and their property in whatever way the rulers decide, because the rulers are doing it for the greatest good of the greatest number of people. Anyone who criticizes what the rulers are doing is an enemy of society, because the rulers, after all, got a majority vote by promising to do these things. In a democracy, standing against the majority is a black sin.

The only basic difference between a democracy and a dictatorship of the proletariat is that rulers in a democracy really can be voted out of office periodically.

In our old American republic, the people did not elect a set of rulers and then turn them loose with absolute power to do whatever they said was good for the nation. The people had a Consti-

tution which so effectively limited the power and functions of the central government that no lasting harm could be done even if the people did now and then elect evil men to high political

n short, there is not, anywhere on earth, an honest and well-informed person who will seriously contend that the American Founding Fathers created a democracy — or who will deny that they created a republic. The easiest proof of this can be found in the American pledge of allegiance:

"I pledge allegiance to the flag and to the Republic for which it stands."

A clear understanding of language is essential to clarity of thought. The loose, widespread contemporary usage of the word democracy, in reference to the American form of government, is sinister and dangerous. Practically every nation on earth - including the Soviet Union and communist China — claims to be a democracy. The long-range effect of this subversion of language is to make the general American public think that there is no essential difference between our form of government and that of other nations - and that we are better off merely because we have freer elections and "better" rulers.

Nothing could be more important in the worldwide struggle of our time than for Americans to know about the Christian origins and the full political meaning of the republic which they inherited from their forefathers.

Kobert Welch, who knows all of this, is a wellinformed American patriot. He knows that one simple way to start the American people toward re-education in the principles of their own political system is to call it by its right name: A republic. Hence, in November, 1960 (after the election), Mr. Welch recommended that members of the John Birch Society use whatever means available to create the public habit of calling America a republic. He suggested a slogan: "This is a republic, not a democracy. Let's keep it that

That was intended as a thought-starter -- to start Americans searching for the meanings of the words. If they searched honestly and sufficiently, their search would lead them to a fuller understanding of America — of its ideals, and history.

Many John Birch members followed the suggestion because they thought it sensible and im-

Mr. A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., President of the Cherokee Textile Mills, Sevierville, Tennessee, is a member of the Council of the John Birch Society.

Like most other businessmen who handle much mail, Mr. Heinsohn uses a postage meter machine, and, like most others, he had to buy the equipment and rent the postal meter from the Pitney-Bowes, Inc., Stamford, Connecticut, because the United States Post Office Department has given Pitney-Bowes a virtual monopoly on the postage meter machine business.

On February 14, 1961, Mr. Heinsohn bought (from Pitney-Bowes) a postmark advertisement die which prints, on all metered mail of the Cherokee Textile Mills, the John Birch Society slogan: "This is a republic, not a democracy. Let's keep it that way."

Un April 21, 1961, a reporter from the leftwing New York Post called Mr. Heinsohn to ask for his comment about the announcement that Pitney-Bowes was going to take his advertising die away from him because of his 'Republic versus Democracy' slogan. That was the first Mr. Heinsohn had heard of the matter. But a letter was already in the mail to him, written in the Knoxville, Tennessee, branch office of Pitney-Bowes on April 21, 1961, saying:

"Recently, we made for you a Postmark Advertisement reading:

THIS IS A REPUBLIC NOT A DEMOCRACY -LET'S KEEP IT THAT WAY

Cherokee Textile Mills

"Since delivering this to you, the slogan has become strongly identified with a controversial

and partisan political issue, and it is apparent we made a mistake in permitting this slogan to be

"Our policy is that we can permit no such postmark ad plate to be used on our meters. Under postal regulations, postage meter slogans must not be objectionable. This one, because it is associated with a partisan political issue, is objectionable, and must be returned to us.

"I am asking our service manager, Mr. Richard B. Schmidt, to pick up the objectionable postmark ad plate, and to convey our sincere regrets for the inconvenience we may have caused you in this matter. We will be happy to re-imburse you for the cost of this plate, or to replace it with an acceptable slogan.

"We appreciate very much your co-operation."

Mr. Heinsohn refused to cooperate.

Here are pertinent excerpts of a story printed by the New York Post on April 23, 1961, under the headline, "P.O. Seeking to Bar Birch Slogan on Mail."

"The Post Office Dept. has taken steps to halt the use of a John Birch Society slogan as 'advertising' on metered mail

"Since last fall this slogan has been appearing on metered mail sent by firms in states as widely separated as Tennessee, California and Pennsylvania: 'This is a republic, not a democracy -Let's keep it that way!'

"This is one of the rallying cries of Robert Welch, founder of the extremist, right-wing society. Pitney-Bowes, Inc., the largest postage meter firm in the nation, identified Welch as one of the users of the slogan on his mail.

"Pitney-Bowes owns and leases some 300,000 mailing meters to private firms and groups throughout the nation. The Post Office Dept. permits use of an advertising message alongside the metered 'stamp,' but requires that the message be monitored by the company that owns the machine.

"According to a Post Office spokesman, the department 'cannot delve into censorship of the message to be carried, but there is a regulation which includes the statement that slogans must not be objectionable and misleading.

"'Because a great many people may consider the association of the slogan with the Birch so-

ciety as being objectionable, we have asked the particular company to reconsider.'

"The Post Office reported that Pitney-Bowes has decided to halt the use of all plates carrying the Birch slogan:

"'In the future we will, on an informal basis, ask them to submit to us what might be considered controversial material. We do not have that legal right now,' said the Post Office spokesman

"In Stamford, Connecticut, James Turrentine, an official of Pitney-Bowes, said:

"'When we received the orders for these plates last fall there was no indication that this slogan involved anything such as a controversy.'

"He pointed out that at that time the society was 'indeed secret' and had been given little or no publicity.

"'There is no clear cut definition as to a difference between a republic and a democracy,' he added. 'In fact, some dictionaries define a republic as a democracy. It seemed rather meaningless.'"

On April 24, 1961, Pitney-Bowes, Inc., wrote another letter to Mr. Heinsohn's Cherokee Textile Mills:

"We have informed you that there is a controversial and political issue identified with the ad plate reading:

'THIS IS A REPUBLIC NOT A DEMOCRACY — LET'S KEEP IT THAT WAY'

sold to you for use with your postage meter. It was not understood by us to be so at that time. We have offered you a refund in full for the return of the plate. You have refused. Inasmuch as this plate is now unauthorized by us, your continued use of it constitutes a breach of meter rental contract with us, which includes, among other things agreed to 'to employ no special attachments, printing plates or other devices unless approved by the Company.'

"Our representative delivering this letter to you has, therefore, been instructed to repossess our meter and remove it from your premises, leaving the plate which we mistakenly sold you in your possession. He will check the meter out of service at the Post Office. You will receive a refund of unused postage remaining in the meter from the Post Office. We will refund any rental

which has been prepaid.

"We regret exceedingly that this action is necessary, but we cannot permit the use on our meter of any plates carrying editorial, political or ideological messages of a controversial nature. These postmark ads can be confused in the public's mind as having been approved or endorsed by the government, because of the government's own use from time to time of editorial messages in its cancellation postmark.

"We shall be only too glad to return your meter to you promptly, or leave it with you for that matter, if you will return the plate in question to us and accept our refund."

0n April 25, 1961, Mr. Heinsohn wrote Pitney-Bowes, saying:

"... You claim a right to cancel a contract because you have changed your opinion as to a slogan which goes all the way back to the beginning of our republic

"We take it that you do not challenge the truth of the statement that we live in a republic, not a democracy — for that is true both historically and factually. If you do challenge the statement and declare it to be false, we would be interested in any documentation of your position

"Since the plate itself was manufactured by you, no protection of machinery is involved. The only question is whether or not you hold a right of censorship which enables you to cancel a contract if you do not approve, or change your mind, about a slogan

"May we ask what makes the slogan controversial? Who determines that question? Is a true slogan controversial because of its use or its truth? Or because some who would destroy the truth find it objectionable?

"It would be of interest, I am sure, to know who in your organization desire to change our form of government, as of course they have a full right to do by all peaceful means — but it is of interest to know the names of those who do not believe our republic is worth fighting for."

Mr. Heinsohn says Pitney-Bowes will have to get a court order before he will surrender the slogan die, or the rental meter.

FACTS

DOMESTIC REPORT

RECEIVED DEC 6 196,1

NOV.-DEC. 1961, VOL. 14, No. 5—PUBLISHED BY THE ANTI-DEFAMATION LEAGUE OF B'NAI B'RITH

ANTI-DEFAMATION LEAGUE OF B'NAI B'RITH 72 Franklin Street, Boston 10, Mass. Liberty 2-4977

For your information

On Monday night, Oc people gathered in the 1 Garden City Hotel on L Robert H. W. Welch, the Society, deliver a preparagreech.

At least 25% of the remen and women, and wit their early 30's. Most of from their meticulous d "arrived," economically sout advance reservations admission—in a line four more than an hour beforence was in no sense an contents or crackpots.

During the course of world inside out and upsi to the satisfaction of mar is an evil imposed upon the millionaire class; a people who inhabit the e that his listeners, dresse using '61 and '62 automos

He explained his so-called "principle of reversal," by example. The legal decision, he said, handed down that very day by the U.S. Supreme Court, requiring the Communist Party to register against its will—that decision is no evidence the Court understands the evil of Communism; on the contrary, it is proof that the Supreme Court secretly approves Communism. (The Principal of Reversal: if a man admits he is a Communist—of course he is. If he denies it, he is only hiding the fact.)

The Birch leader's villains that night were the Republicans, the Democrats, Earl Warren, urban renewal, the United Nations, and Franklin D. Roosevelt. His hero was the late Senator Joe McCarthy.

Not a word of anti-Semitism passed Welch's lips; certainly none that observers could detect. He even avoided the kind of innuendo which the audience could interpret as a covert expression of anti-Jewish hostility. It is a fair conclusion that Robert Welch, himself not an anti-Semite, knows full well anti-Semitism can be a kiss of death.

The same, however, cannot be said for a large number of people in his Garden City audience that night. There was a question-and-answer period during which Welch had no control either over questions posed out loud or the reaction of the listeners to the questions. When one

iety

et demanding to know "Who prowas a signal for knowing oohs and, and a sudden burst of approving

of his presentation, the Birch Founut the infiltration of Communist stant clergy, mentioning, in passing, of it too, in the Roman Catholic covoked, during the question-andy from a lady who wanted to know a among rabbis. Again, even before room reacted to the question with round of applause—applause which reted as the audience's inarticulate ow we are putting our finger on the

Welch detected it, and after saying posed there was some infiltration in led that there probably was also inlem priesthood. This last comment interpreted by his listeners. They a being humorously sly. They prever was meant to convey to them: e core of the problem, but if we say

it that bluntly, we will be charged with anti-Semitism. So let's blame all religions and with equal absurdity include the Moslems."

What is the John Birch Society, who is its leader, Robert Welch, and where do they fit into the American political scheme in this winter of 1961?

Structure and Organization

Founded by Robert Welch in December 1958, the John Birch Society is a monolithic, centrally-directed organization with Founder Welch as its moving force.

At the start of 1961, it claimed to have chapters in 34 states and the District of Columbia. Independent research indicates this claim is probably substantially accurate, and that in any event, the John Birch Society has chapters in at least 27 states and the District of Columbia.

By far the greatest number of chapters are operating in the State of Texas. A rough count shows approximately 150 chapters there. California, Michigan, and Massachusetts appear to have 20-35 chapters each. Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Dakota, Ohio, Oregon and Wisconsin have roughly 10-20 chapters each. Georgia, Mississippi and Tennessee have about eight or nine chapters

FACTS — 221

Page 152

A CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY O

HERBERT A. PHILBRICK

ciety as being objectionable, we have asked the particular company to reconsider.'

"The Post Office reported that Pitney-Bowes has decided to halt the use of all plates carrying the Birch slogan:

"'In the future we will, on an informal basis, ask them to submit to us what might be considered controversial material. We do not have that legal right now,' said the Post Office spokesman.

"In Stamford, Connecticut, James Turrentine, an official of Pitney-Bowes, said:

"'When we received the orders for these plates last fall there was no indicate involved anything

"He pointed out was 'indeed secret or no publicity.

"'There is no cle ference between a he added. 'In fact, public as a democi ingless.'"

On April 24, 190 another letter to Mattile Mills:

"We have information troversial and political plate reading:

'THIS IS A RE NOT A DEMO LET'S KEEP IT

sold to you for use v was not understood k We have offered you return of the plate. Y as this plate is now

continued use of it contract of meter rental contract with us, which includes, among other things agreed to 'to employ no special attachments, printing plates or other devices unless approved by the Company.'

"Our representative delivering this letter to you has, therefore, been instructed to repossess our meter and remove it from your premises, leaving the plate which we mistakenly sold you in your possession. He will check the meter out of service at the Post Office. You will receive a refund of unused postage remaining in the meter from the Post Office. We will refund any rental

which has been prepaid.

"We regret exceedingly that this action is necessary, but we cannot permit the use on our meter of any plates carrying editorial, political or ideological messages of a controversial nature. These postmark ads can be confused in the public's mind as having been approved or endorsed by the government, because of the government's own use from time to time of editorial messages in its cancellation postmark.

"We shall be only too glad to return your meter to you promptly, or leave it with you for that matter, if you will return the plate in quesaccept our refund."

, 1961, Mr. Heinsohn wrote Pitney-

aim a right to cancel a contract ve changed your opinion as to a oes all the way back to the berepublic

that you do not challenge the ement that we live in a republic, cy — for that is true both histually. If you do challenge the clare it to be false, we would be y documentation of your posi-

te itself was manufactured by n of machinery is involved. The vhether or not you hold a right ch enables you to cancel a conapprove, or change your mind,

nat makes the slogan controvertines that question? Is a true ial because of its use or its some who would destroy the

.. it objectionable?

"It would be of interest, I am sure, to know who in your organization desire to change our form of government, as of course they have a full right to do by all peaceful means — but it is of interest to know the names of those who do not believe our republic is worth fighting for."

Mr. Heinsohn says Pitney-Bowes will have to get a court order before he will surrender the slogan die, or the rental meter.

Page 152

FACTS

DOMESTIC REPORT

RECEIVED DEC 6 196,1

NOV.-DEC. 1961, VOL. 14, No. 5-PUBLISHED BY THE ANTI-DEFAMATION LEAGUE OF B'NAI B'RITH

The John Birch Society

On Monday night, October 9th, approximately 1600 people gathered in the main ballroom of the gracious Garden City Hotel on Long Island, New York, to hear Robert H. W. Welch, the Founder of the John Birch Society, deliver a prepared one hour and 40 minute speech.

At least 25% of the room was filled with college-age men and women, and with upper middle-class couples in their early 30's. Most of the others were people who, from their meticulous dress, their social presence, had "arrived," economically speaking. Those who came without advance reservations had to wait to buy a ticket of admission—in a line four deep, almost a block long—for more than an hour before the meeting began. The audience was in no sense an assemblage of unemployed malcontents or crackpots.

During the course of his address, Welch turned the world inside out and upside down. He "proved" (at least to the satisfaction of many in the hall) that Communism is an evil imposed upon the masses across the world by the millionaire class; a method of enslaving the poor people who inhabit the earth. (It was difficult to believe that his listeners, dressed expensively, sporting jewelry, using '61 and '62 automobiles, could swallow the story.)

He explained his so-called "principle of reversal," by example. The legal decision, he said, handed down that very day by the U.S. Supreme Court, requiring the Communist Party to register against its will—that decision is no evidence the Court understands the evil of Communism; on the contrary, it is proof that the Supreme Court secretly approves Communism. (The Principal of Reversal: if a man admits he is a Communist—of course he is. If he denies it, he is only hiding the fact.)

The Birch leader's villains that night were the Republicans, the Democrats, Earl Warren, urban renewal, the United Nations, and Franklin D. Roosevelt. His hero was the late Senator Joe McCarthy.

Not a word of anti-Semitism passed Welch's lips; certainly none that observers could detect. He even avoided the kind of innuendo which the audience could interpret as a covert expression of anti-Jewish hostility. It is a fair conclusion that Robert Welch, himself not an anti-Semite, knows full well anti-Semitism can be a kiss of death.

The same, however, cannot be said for a large number of people in his Garden City audience that night. There was a question-and-answer period during which Welch had no control either over questions posed out loud or the reaction of the listeners to the questions. When one

person rose to his feet demanding to know "Who promoted Peress?"—this was a signal for knowing oohs and aahs across the room, and a sudden burst of approving applause.

During the course of his presentation, the Birch Founder had talked about the infiltration of Communist agents into the Protestant clergy, mentioning, in passing, that there was some of it too, in the Roman Catholic priesthood. This provoked, during the question-and-answer period, a query from a lady who wanted to know what the situation was among rabbis. Again, even before he could answer, the room reacted to the question with a quick, enthusiastic round of applause—applause which could only be interpreted as the audience's inarticulate way of saying, "Ah, now we are putting our finger on the real problem."

Apparently, even Welch detected it, and after saying vaguely that he supposed there was some infiltration in the rabbinate, he added that there probably was also infiltration in the Moslem priesthood. This last comment was deliberately misinterpreted by his listeners. They reacted as if he were being humorously sly. They pretended that his answer was meant to convey to them: "Yes, the Jews are the core of the problem, but if we say it that bluntly, we will be charged with anti-Semitism. So let's blame all religions and with equal absurdity include the Moslems."

What is the John Birch Society, who is its leader, Robert Welch, and where do they fit into the American political scheme in this winter of 1961?

Structure and Organization

Founded by Robert Welch in December 1958, the John Birch Society is a monolithic, centrally-directed organization with Founder Welch as its moving force.

At the start of 1961, it claimed to have chapters in 34 states and the District of Columbia. Independent research indicates this claim is probably substantially accurate, and that in any event, the John Birch Society has chapters in at least 27 states and the District of Columbia.

By far the greatest number of chapters are operating in the State of Texas. A rough count shows approximately 150 chapters there. California, Michigan, and Massachusetts appear to have 20-35 chapters each. Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Dakota, Ohio, Oregon and Wisconsin have roughly 10-20 chapters each. Georgia, Mississippi and Tennessee have about eight or nine chapters

FACTS — 221

ciety a partic

has de

the B

ask th

sidere

that l

man.

an of

last f

invol

was

or n

fere

he a

pub

ing

"E

"Ir

"Th

" 'Iı

each. Kansas has a reported six chapters, Virginia has about five, and the rest of the states where chapters exist probably have less than five. Two major centers of strength are Greater Houston and Greater Los Angeles.

So far as can be ascertained, neither Welch nor his aides in the John Birch Society have ever made public the number of chapters they claim to have nationwide. Independent research indicates that the number of chapters may well be in the neighborhood of 500.

According to Welch and official John Birch Society publications, chapters are composed of 20 members, and when a chapter grows beyond that point, any additional members are incorporated into a new chapter which spins off from the old.

Calculating on the basis of 500 chapters and 20 members per chapter, it would appear that the John Birch Society may have a bedrock minimum of some 10,000 members. In addition, many members in states where there are no chapters belong directly to the so-called Home Chapter at Society headquarters in Belmont, Mass. It is of course impossible to estimate the number of members in the Home Chapter.

In newspaper reports, the membership goal of the John Birch Society was placed at some 100,000 by the end of 1961. The eventual goal sought by Welch, according to these stories, is 1,000,000 members.

The only figure on the total membership of the John Birch Society which has appeared in print and which has any semblance of authenticity was contained in an Associated Press dispatch from Washington, dated May 22, 1961. This item was based on remarks reportedly made by Representative Edgar W. Hiestand (Rep., Calif.) before the Rules Committee of the House of Representatives. According to the AP dispatch, Rep. Hiestand-an admitted member of the John Birch Society-estimated the Society membership at about 40,000 men and 20,000 women, or a total of 60,000.

On the basis of these figures, the annual dues received by the John Birch Society headquarters in Belmont, Mass. would appear to be a minimum of \$1,200,000 a year, and in all probability more, since many of the members are life members who pay dues of \$1,000 a year.

Staff and Leadership

Besides Welch, who draws no salary, there are 28 fulltime employees at Society headquarters in Belmont, Mass. In the field, around the country, there are some 35 full-time salaried employees serving as "area coordinators." They are responsible directly to Founder Welch. Area coordinators, generally, cover at least one state, and in some cases, a group of states.

(Welch has stated that eventually, he hoped to have so-called "major coordinators" supervising the work of the coordinators—as the society grew and "as made necessary by sufficient membership, in order to keep strict and careful control on what every chapter is doing, and even every member of every chapter so far as the effective work of the John Birch Society is concerned.")

In addition, there are approximately 100 full or parttime volunteer coordinators or workers. These appear to be responsible for organization in parts of a state-or in large cities and their environs.

Finally, there are chapter leaders, who are leaders among the Society's membership in their home towns, and who play a key role in the day-to-day operations of the Society, its chapter meetings and program activities.

Besides Founder Welch and the original incorporators, the leadership of the John Birch Society is composed of a National Council of 26. From the National Council, four individuals serve-with Welch-as an Executive Committee. In addition, a Committee of Endorsers, composed of individuals who are members of the John Birch Society in the several states, can be considered to be part of the leadership group in the John Birch Society. It should be borne in mind, however, that the John Birch Society is organized from the top down, and that the only real leader is Founder Welch.

Welch stands at the center of a group of concentric circles. The National Council of the Society is the "inner circle"-closest to Founder Welch and presumably enjoying a large measure of his confidence. The paid area and major coordinators and headquarters staff might also be included in the inner circle. It is probable that some individuals among the Committee of Endorsers from the various states would be considered by Welch to be part of the "inner circle," while others would be included in the "second circle," possible along with the full and part-time volunteer coordinators (or section leaders) in parts of states and in certain big city areas.

Chapter leaders and ordinary members of the Society in the local chapters or the Home Chapter might compose the third, or "outer circle."

It should be emphasized that, while the foregoing concept of the John Birch Society as comprising a series of concentric circles is a useful one, it has never been spelled out by Welch himself and the gradations suggested above may not be precise. However, a careful reading of the publications of the John Birch Society, such as "The Blue Book" and "The White Book", strongly suggests that the Society in fact operates according to the concept of concentric circles.

Area coordinators and major coordinators are appointed by Founder Welch. He-or they-appoint local chapter leaders, and local coordinators or section leaders. Welch himself selected the members of the National Council and the Committee of Endorsers, as well as the small Executive Committee of the Society.

There are no elections whatsoever in the entire structure of the Society. The picture that emerges is one of a tight, centrally-controlled, dedicated and efficient organization-whatever the actual membership and chapter strength of the Society may be. The rate of growth is obscured by the successful effort of Welch to hide the actual numerical strength of the Society.

Finances

Dues for membership in the John Birch Society are \$24 a year for men and \$12 a year for women. A so-called "life membership" in the Home Chapter-which automatically covers membership in any local chapter-costs \$1,000. In addition, Founder Welch appeals for voluntary contributions from all members who can afford itover and above their regular monthly dues. He has set up a system of "members' monthly messages"-envelopes in which members can enclose their voluntary contributions, along with any suggestions or messages they may wish to send him directly.

There are, of course, no detailed financial reports available on the operations of the John Birch Society. No one knows how much of Welch's personal resources went into the Society. Nobody knows how much the eleven wealthy men who attended the founding meeting of the Society at Indianapolis in December 1958, contributed then-or have contributed since. Presumably they-and most of the members of the National Council who number 26-are life members of the Society, and pay the \$1,000 annual dues for a life member. A few persons on the Committee of Endorsers from the several states appear to have sufficient financial status to warrant life memberships. All in all, it would appear that Welch can count on at least \$30,000 to \$50,000 a year from life members, not including any supplementary contributions they

The payroll and expenses for the nation-wide staff of approximately 63 men and women-plus his extensive printing and mailing operations-tend to support the impression that the John Birch Society today is probably a \$1,000,000 a year operation, or more.

National Reaction

Hundreds of thousands of words of exposé material and editorial criticism have been lavished by the nation's press on the Birch Society and Founder Welch, and a tremendous amount of air time and film footage have been devoted by radio and television to coverage of developments involving the leader and his organization. Columnists—of all shades of political opinion—have criticized Welch and the Society. Prominent individuals, from President Kennedy down, have expressed or implied criticism of the Founder and his movement.

In general, the major points that have been made against Welch and the Society in this tremendous outpouring center around:

• Welch's view of former President Eisenhower, his brother Milton, the Dulles brothers, and some other leading Americans as Communist agents or dupes.

• Welch's call for the impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren.

• The secret, or semi-secret nature of the John Birch Society. Welch's scorn for democracy.

• The degree of Communist infiltration which Welch and his followers claim to see in American domestic life.

• The tactics which Welch advocates-such as infiltration, penetration and take-over of local civic groups like the PTAs, and the harassment of local school and library

Welch, in writing his own members about the outburst of criticism directed against him and the Society, views it as a Communist-inspired smear campaign which is being aided and abetted by Communist dupes and sympathizers. The fact is that newspapers ranging from the conservative Los Angeles Times to the liberal New York Post have joined in criticizing Welch, his views and his Society. The same is true of columnists, ranging from conservatives such as George Sokolsky, Arthur Krock and Raymond Moley-to liberals such as Marquis Childs, Max Lerner, Eric Sevareid and Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt.

Among prominent national leaders, besides the President, critics have included Attorney General Kennedy, former Vice-President Richard M. Nixon, Senators Thomas Dodd of Connecticut and Milton Young of North Dakota, the National Council of Churches, the United Presbyterian Church, the General Assembly of the Southern Presbyterian Church, and such leading Episcopalian clerics as Bishop James A. Pike of Los Angeles and Bishop Horace Donegan of New York.

Among Roman Catholics, critics have included Msgr. George B. Higgins, Director, Social Action Department, National Catholic Welfare Conference, Rev. John B. Sheerin, editor, Catholic World, and such official archdiocesan papers as The Boston Pilot, New World (Chicago) and Visitor (Providence, R. I.). Commonweal has also published a critical editorial and other material, as has Ave Maria.

The Birch Society and Anti-Semitism

There is nothing in the Society's program or in its published material that espouses anti-Semitism. There is nothing in Welch's own record to suggest any personal anti-Semitism on his part. In short, anti-Semitism is not a stock in trade of Welch or of the John Birch Society.

Nevertheless, there are indications that Welch and the Society have a blind spot-which makes it possible for some anti-Semites and a certain degree of anti-Semitism to creep into the Society's activities and membership.

The best that can be said is that Welch and the Society are "non-anti-Semitic." Welch claims to be "anti-anti-Semitic" but the facts indicate that despite his protestations, he has not been alert to the presence in his organization of individuals with known records of anti-Semitism, and individuals with known records of support for-or associations with-anti-Semites or anti-Semitic organizations. Furthermore, he has himself indicated in his own actions a lack of awareness with respect to antisemites and anti-Semitism.

FACTS — 223

is a periodic report by the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, 515 Madison Ave., New York 22, N. Y.

Officers: Henry Edward Schultz, chairman; Meier Steinbrink, honorary chairman; Barney Balaban, A. G. Ballenger,
H. Schlesinger, Jesse Steinharth, honorary vice-chairmen; Abe Goldstein, Harold Lachman, David A. Rose, vice-chairmen;
Defamation League are raised through the Joint Defense Appeal.

Benjamin Greenberg, treasurer; Herbert Levy, secretary: Benjamin R. Epstein, national director; Paul H. Sampliner,
Maurice Bisgyer, executive vice-president, B'nai B'rith; Bernard Nath, chairman of civil rights committee; Arnold For-

Domestic report issues of Facts are edited by Milton Ellerin, director of The Fact Finding Dept. Special acknowledgement to Jerome Bakst for research and editorial assistance in preparation of this report.

FACTS — 222

out foreign policy." This is the exact pitlo: ommunded by the Communists when they be is chorse up aldes on the questions Society.

opposite party during a political camprign. Abraham woln dismissed the uttacks on him with the comment, willing out of my busy schedule to answer

ciety parti

"T

has c

the]

ask

sider

that

man

an (

last

inve

was

or

fer

he

ing

an

til

tre

ad

so

Wi.

W

 \mathbf{re}

"]

66 6

What are the facts in the record of Welch and the John Birch Society so far?

- In 1952, Welch wrote a booklet called "May God Forgive Us" in which he cited a pamphlet by Joseph P. Kamp as
- In 1954, Welch wrote "The Life of John Birch" and admits he paid Kamp \$100.00 to check the manuscript for inaccuracies.
- (Welch contends that he did not know of the widespread allegations of anti-Semitism against Kamp as of 1952 and 1954 and that since he has learned of those allegations, he has had no further dealings with Kamp.)
- Some sections of Welch's "The Politician"-the "letter" Welch wrote for private circulation in which he claims that Dwight Eisenhower was a "dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy"-are borrowed directly from Kamp's "Headlines," issue of March 15, 1952. (This was a pre-Republican convention smear blast, replete with anti-Semitic innuendo, issued by Kamp against General Eisenhower.) Some sections of "The Politician" appear to have been taken from Kamp almost verbatim, including some tainted portions.
- "The Politician" cites Merwin K. Hart, a long-time anti-Semite, as an authority, and praises the vehement and blatant anti-Semite, Lucille Miller, of Bethel, Vt. It is clear that Welch's reference to her was written after 1955, when her record of anti-Semitism was quite public and had been clearly referred to in the public prints. Welch, however, simply refers to Mrs. Miller as "a patriotic but not too cautious Vermont woman."
- "The Politician" contains some gratuitous and snide innuendoes regarding men in public life of which the following are examples:
- a) Referring to Arthur F. Burns, President Eisenhower's economic adviser, Welch states that Burns was "born and raised in Russia." Even if true, this would be gratuitous, except that Welch was trying to make the point-as he states-that Burns' job as economic adviser was probably "a cover-up for Burns' liaison work between Eisenhower and some of his Communist bosses." (Fact: Arthur F. Burns was born in Stanislau, Austria, April 27, 1904, according to "Who's Who in America," Vol. 31, 1960-61.)
- b) Referring to Simon E. Sobeloff, former Solicitor General of the U.S., appointed by President Eisenhower to the Court of Appeals, Fourth Judicial Circuit, Welch refers to Sobeloff as having been born and raised in Russia. (According to "Current Biography," 1955, page 565, Sobeloff was born in Baltimore, Maryland).
- c) Welch refers to C. Douglas Dillon, now Secretary of the Treasury, and a former ambassador to France, as "Clarence Lapowski, alias Clarence Dillon." (Dillon's paternal grandfather, Samuel Lapowski, emigrated from Poland to Texas and changed his name to Dillon-two generations before C. Douglas was born. Mr. Dillon is an
- d) Welch writes of Edward S. Greenbaum, (an Eisenhower Alternate Delegate to the U.N.) this way: "Greenbaum is a close friend of Sam Rosenman, and a law partner of Morris Ernst. It hardly seems that anything more needs to be said."
- e) Welch describes C. D. Jackson, publisher of Life Magazine, as "C. D. Jacobson, alias C. D. Jackson." (There is no indication in "Who's Who In America," Vol. 31, 1960-61, or in "Current Biography," 1951, or in any other authoritative source that C. D. Jackson's original name was anything other than Jackson. In any case, the reference seems to be a snide irrelevancy.)

bout toraign policy. This is the exact pulls ommanded by the Canaunists when the turn to the comments of the on the quarter of the comments of

- Welch has recommended two anti-Semitic publications to his membership – Merwin K. Hart's Economic Council Letter and the "American Mercury" magazine, after it had been converted from a once great name in magazine circles to a frequent vehicle for the dissemination of anti-Semitic innuendo and worse. The recommendation of Hart's publication in the November 1960 Bulletin took place after Welch had been advised of the anti-Semitic history of Merwin K. Hart and his Economic Council
- The New York Post (issue of May 22, 1961) identified Hart as leader of John Birch Society Chapter 26 in New York. That chapter was identified, in a letter from Vice Admiral C. S. Freeman, a long-time Hart associate and a member of the Society's Committee of Endorsers for New York State, as "the oldest Chapter in the New York area." The Post article said that copies of Hart's Economic Council Letter were available at the May 9, 1961 meeting of Chapter 26, held at headquarters of Hart's National Economic Council, 156 Fifth Avenue.
- Some members of the National Council of the John Birch Society have the following records:
- a) Spruille Braden of New York, former U.S. Ambassador to Argentina, was listed in 1958 as a director of Hart's National Economic Council.
- b) Ralph E. Davis of Los Angeles. Listed as a director of Hart's National Economic Council in 1955.
- c) Prof. Revilo P. Oliver of the University of Illinois. Shared the speakers platform in February 1961 with Kenneth Goff, a notorious anti-Semite, at the so-called Midwest Christian Patriots Convention in St. Louis. In April 1961, Oliver addressed the convention of Kenneth Goff's "Soldiers of the Cross" at the Raleigh Hotel in Washing-
- d) Paul Talbert of Beverly Hills, California. Paid \$120 to Gerald L. K. Smith's Christian Nationalist Crusade during the calendar year 1959.
- For several months during 1959, Welch used the services of Willis Carto in an executive or organizing capacity. Carto apparently worked out of Society headquarters in Belmont, Mass. For about five years, he was executive secretary of an extreme rightist group called "Liberty and Property" which published a newsletter called "RIGHT." This periodical was an outlet for anti-Semitic propaganda and a clearing house for information about the activities of anti-Semites and anti-Semitic organizations.
- Anti-Semites and anti-Semitism are beginning to show in the John Birch Society at the local level.
- a) David Harmon, who said he was a full-time paid Society organizer covering Iowa, Wisconsin, and Minnesota, was quoted by the Minneapolis Star of May 20, 1961, as saying at a Society meeting in Bloomington-a suburb of Minneapolis-that "even if most Jews are Communists, there are still a lot of good ones."
- b) Theodore W. Miller of Chicago, an attorney with a long record of identification with anti-Semites and anti-Semitic causes, is listed as a member of the Society's Committee of Endorsers for the State of Illinois. Among the notorious anti-Semites with whom Miller hob-nobbed in the 1940s were Joe McWilliams, Elizabeth Dilling and
- c) Miss Olive Simes is listed as a member of the Society's Committee of Endorsers for Massachusetts. For a number of years, one O. Simes of Boston and/or Petersham, Mass., has been listed by Gerald L. K. Smith as a contributor to his Christian Nationalist Crusade. According to Smith's reports, O. Simes contributed \$140 in 1955, \$285 in 1956, \$200 in 1957, \$160 in 1958, \$205 in 1959 and \$160 in 1960.

ate a presencent than wher it was book him he the

onvertie party during a political cambulgut. Abraham and dismlased the utacks on himwith the comment.

Welch on Anti-Semitism

Welch has gone out of his way to deny-and with some vehemence-any anti-Semitism on his own part or that of the Society. The April 1961 issue of the Society "Bulletin" contains a long denial by Welch of any such anti-Semitic taint. He asserts that "the most vicious and most extensive charges ever levelled against me have been made by such notorious anti-Semites as Lyrl Clark Van Hyning (Women's Voice) and Elizabeth Dilling (The Dilling Bulletin) on the grounds that my various committees and supporters are nothing but a 'bunch of Jews and Jew-kissers'.'

He then goes on to point out that some of his closest associates and advisers are Jewish: William Schlamm. a writer; Julius Epstein, an author; Morrie Ryskind, writer; the late Alfred Kohlberg, a leading figure for many years in anti-Communist causes; and Rabbi Max Merritt of Los Angeles, an active leader of the American Jewish League Against Communism.

Another point in Welch's denial of anti-Semitism refers to the fact that in his long years in the candy industry, a large percentage of his customers were Jews. He says he sold them goods, travelled with them, drank coffee with them in their kitchens at midnight, went to formal dinners with them, borrowed money from them when he needed it in the early days, and loaned them money later when he had it. He says he never stopped to think where they worshipped. And one day, he continues, when the thought occurred to him, he says he "took pride in the belief that I probably had more good friends of the Jewish faith than any other Gentile in America."

Welch then turns to the allegation of anti-Semitism against him, which-at the outset of his statement-he terms "the third stage of the attack . . . against your Founder." Let's look, he says to his readers, "at what the propagandists can bring forth to support their accusation." The accusation, he adds quickly, "has to be cut almost completely out of the whole cloth of fabrication" but he concedes that "there are three extremely tenuous threads" he has seen being used to hold the accusation together.

He then turns to the charge—as he states it—"that I quote, and use materials from Joseph Kamp, whom everybody is supposed to recognize as a notorious anti-Semite." On this point Welch avoids the direct issue, simply stating that whether or not Kamp is an anti-Semite is none of Welch's "present business." (Exactly why the question of Kamp's anti-Semitism is none of Welch's business is difficult to understand, especially in view of Welch's presumed eagerness to deny his own anti-Semitism and his concern that the John Birch Society never "become an agency or even a haven of anti-Semitic feeling so long as I am directing its policies.")

Welch then goes on to offer a series of rebuttals to the report of anti-Semitism. Typical is this: One feature of the Society is that he has the right to drop anyone from membership at any time without giving a reason. This has been used twice, he explains. One of the two instances involved a man who had taken over a certain local Society chapter and was gradually converting it into "a hotbed of anti-Semitsm"—or was at least trying to.

The final main point in Welch's "rebuttal" is "simply

that I am not anti-Semitic, never could be, and could never allow the John Birch Society to become an agency or even a haven of anti-Semitic feeling as long as I am directing its policies." Welch adds that he is "often told that too large a percentage of Jews are Communists and too large a percentage of Communists are Jews. Welch answers those who complain to him about the identification of Jews with Communism by replying that too large a percentage of Methodists and Frenchmen are Communists but he doesn't blame all Methodists or Frenchmen for that. He adds: "I feel it is equally absurd and unfair to blame all Jews because some Jews are Communists."

The concluding section of Welch's statement denying anti-Semitism is, in effect, a warning. "There is only one real danger in the charge of anti-Semitism today, to the man who actually is not anti-Semitic. It is that the utter (and in some cases malicious) unfairness of the charge may cause him to react with anger against Jews in general, and then begin to let some of his feeling creep into his writings or his speeches."

Some Evaluations

There have been many extremist groups on the American scene over the last 25 years. Almost without exception, they have been active for a period of time and then have dwindled or disappeared. The activities of some of these groups have been confined to the publishing and circulating of radical right-wing literature with no special attempt at membership recruitment and organization at the grass-roots level.

Other ultra-reactionary groups have tried to organize a membership following nationally, but their efforts have generally been unsuccessful and they have become -almost without exception-organizations composed of a relatively small number of "leaders" scattered around the country.

Many of these groups have attracted individuals with records of anti-Semitism. The pattern has been clear enough over the years to make it likely that any new extremist right-wing organization is a potential gatheringplace for anti-Semites and a potential vehicle for the dissemination of anti-Semitism-whether by word of mouth at meetings, or via printed literature which such organizations may publish and distribute, or which may be published and distributed by their members.

While the John Birch Society conforms to the pattern insofar as it has become tainted with anti-Semites, it is unique in several all-important respects:

- It is the first right-wing extremist group in many years that is well-organized and that has had any degree of success in recruiting members at the grass-roots level and on almost a nation-wide scale.
- It is adequately financed by dues on a continuing basis. unlike other extreme right-wing groups which have frequently languished, not only for lack of organization at the grass-roots, but for lack of adequate financing. In some instances, these organizations were entirely dependent for financial support on one, or a few, well-to-do individuals.
- The Birch Society has an on-going program of action and activity for its membership, with monthly instructions and assignments sent to all members, and with regular local chapter meetings.

FACTS — 224

FACTS — 225

• Leaders of the John Birch Society at the grass-roots level are, by and large, people of some status and financial solidity in their communities. Regardless of their extremist viewpoints, they tend to be persons who are sufficiently respectable and influential at the local level to be able to exert considerable pressure when they choose to do so in their communities.

• The Society may be benefitting from the reported wave of interest in "conservatism" that allegedly has emerged in the United States since the election of President Kennedy and may-in a sense-be riding the crest of that wave.

Anti-Democratic Structure

Because of these six factors, unique for an extremist movement, the concerns about the organization cannot lightly be brushed aside. Let's examine why:-

Mr. Welch has declared: "Democracy . . . in government or organization . . . is merely a deceptive phrase, a weapon of demagoguery and a perennial fraud." Mr. Welch has also declared that "the United States is not a democracy but a republic, and we ought to keep it that way."

The Birch Society regards democracy as an evil and as a sure road to Communism. It does not respect democracy, its political and ethical concepts, or the integrity of its institutions. In this connection, the Society is guilty of attempts to pressure our courts of law by threats of impeachment. Whether the target be the Chief Justice of the United States or the lowliest police magistrate, this is a fundamental violation of our constitutional concepts and harmful to the American form of government.

In our country voluntary agencies traditionally play an important role-for good or evil-and the John Birch Society is the latest voluntary negative movement in America. We have had Coughlinism, America First and the McCarthy movement-and now their successor, Birch. It is a radical right-wing organization, composed of a small band of extremists on the fringe of American political life, which sees all problems in conspiratorial terms. But this one has two features the others lack: a leader with a great capacity to organize and a technique of semi-secrecy-and secrecy of action through "front organizations.

The John Birch Society is part of a larger movement, the major section of which is not quite as irresponsible. While clearly the most notorious and best publicized of the radical right-wing groups on the American sceneit is only one of many new ones on the far right. Some 206 groups-from conservative to extremist right-winghave sprung up in the United States, most of them within the last two years. Of the 206, there were 19 new ones in 1960, and 79 in 1961; more in the first ten months of this year than in any similar period in the last twenty years.

To sum up its strength-in less than three years the Birch Society has developed a gross annual income of about a million and a half dollars from dues, life memberships, special contributions, and the sale of literature. Although it will release no membership fig-

ures, experts in the field say that those who pay dues number about 60,000. Its paid staff consists of approximately 63 men and women. Thus, while substantial, the movement is obviously not quite as big as its press notices would indicate. The fact is that the Society earns extravagant amounts of publicity by Welch's outrageous charges of Communism against such Americans as former President Eisenhower, the late John Foster Dulles, or an unidentified group of several hundred Roman Catholic priests. (For instance, Monsignor Francis J. Lally, editor of "The Pilot" in Boston, was among the American editors who spoke up in an excellent editorial, published on October 14th, in defense of the Catholic clergy after Mr. Welch at Garden City in effect charged 273 Catholic priests with being Communists.)

Mr. Welch contends that the Communists are responsible for precipitating the press attack upon his organization-part of the conspiracy, of course. It was, he claims, triggered by a "signal" given in an article published on February 25, 1961 in the Communist "People's World" which circulates on the West Coast. He referred to that article as the "mother piece" for all that followed, adding that Time Magazine was the first in line.

But his charge does not square with the facts. The plain truth is that the "People's World" was a "Johnnycome-lately." Back in July 1960, newspapers in the Mid-West uncovered and published the details of Welch's accusations in his then-secret manuscript "The Poli-

The John Birch Society would never have received its nation-wide notoriety if its Founder had not written "The Politician"-the book he called a confidential letter-with its outlandish allegations of treason. However, under any circumstances, some of its leadership stands sufficiently high in the community power-structure to win the group a hearing from newspaper editors. Local leaders and members of the Society are, in many cases, people of financial responsibility and social status in their communities, often able to exert considerable influence and impact at the local level.

In affirmation of his hatred of democracy, Mr. Welch has structured his Society in an un-democratic fashion: The organization is centrally-controlled and tightly run by the Founder himself. Everything operates from the top down; Mr. Welch picks his national organizers for the Society; they report directly to him; chapter leaders report to national, regional or local organizers picked by Mr. Welch or his agents.

The Conspiratorial Outlook

chout a proglam than what is said about him by the a bout foreign policy." This is the exact phili

If the authoritarian structure of the Birch organization is elementary, its basic premises are primitive: First, it believes in the conspiratorial theory of history and politics. Conspiracy is always the answer. Second, it believes that the Communist conspiracy has already captured control of most of the world-including the United Statesand because it is already victorious here on our shores, battle must be done to recapture the country from the

That both premises are false is patent and demonstra-

Perhaps not all Welch followers agree with everything he says. Some Birchites have gone to great lengths to disassociate themselves from his views about General George C. Marshall and other great American leaders he has smeared. They say these views are personal, not organizational. The contention is untenable-because, by his own statements, Welch has made it clear that he is the Society-that the Society is a monolithic organization in which he is the central moving spirit. Any attempt to separate the two fails.

If the Society's members are uneasy or embarrassed by his more sensational views, they nevertheless live in the same political fantasy-land with Mr. Welch. It is a world whose inhabitants assume that there must be solutions that will produce victories on the international scene and will resolve all our domestic problems. If no easy solutions are forthcoming, there must somewhere be a conspiracy preventing it. They see the world around them-the churches, the press, radio and television, the unionsalmost all the established institutions in our free societyin-the-grip-of-Communist-conspirators, or their sympa-

Those who disagree with this view are naturally a part of the conspiracy, for there can be no honest basic differences of opinion: you are a Bircher-or you are a Red, or a tool-and this applies to anyone from Republican to left-wing Socialist. Most ridiculous of all, the Birchers view the government itself-and its political leaders-as just another part of the same pack of Communist agents or dupes-few of them to be trusted.

The Communist Parallel

A most striking and significant feature of the Society is that many of its campaigns parallel those of the Soviet Communists. The Society would seek to destroy, among other things, NATO, the United Nations and the vital American system of economic and military aid to underdeveloped countries. These are also precisely the aims of the Soviet Union in its efforts to weaken the United States throughout the world. Let's look at the parallels:

1) NATO: The Soviet would smash NATO so that it could not protect against Communist intrusion upon Western Europe . . . Birch would take U.S. troops out of NATO, making it incapable of protecting against Communist intrusion upon Western Europe.

- 2) The United Nations: To capture control of it, the Soviet insists upon the right of veto, even in the administration of U.N. work . . . Birch would take the United States out of the U.N., leaving the Soviet in control of it, including
- 3) Foreign Aid: The Soviet tries to persuade underdeveloped countries to reject American economic and military assistance . . . Birch would withdraw such American assistance from underdeveloped countries.
- 4) The Communist Menace: The Soviet argues that Communism is not an external threat to the United States . . . Birch argues that Communism is more an internal threat than an external one.
- 5) The Race Problem: The Soviet would convince Asian and African nations to turn their backs on the United States because of its alleged pro-racist policies . . . Birch would impeach Earl Warren for his anti-racist decisions.
- 6) Social Justice: The Soviet does not believe in it . . . Birch is oposed to civil rights and the religious gospel of social
- 7) The Front Organization: The Soviet attempts to use "fronts" as an essential tool in the dissemination of its propaganda in the United States . . . Birch advocates the use of "fronts" as a technique for propaganda purposes.
- 8) The Communist Party: In the Soviet it is a monolithic, totalitarian movement with no dissent permitted to its followers from the principles laid down by its leader . . . Ditto for the Birch Society.

The reason for the recent appearance of many rightwing organizations on the American scene-and for the success (such as it is) of the Welch movement-is a complex of things: the frustrations of the American people; the troubles we are having with Russia; the problems in Berlin, Laos and Cuba; the American lag in rocketry, long-range missiles, the space race—in short, the cold war. And on the domestic front: high taxes, rising living costs, the integration struggle, and so on. For all these difficulties, the Birch movement offers a single, simple solution-tear down everything that's up.

Welch's organization has no future in America. Eventually, it will go the way of all know-nothing movements. Once its character is completely understood by the American people, the organization is doomed to failure. They will inevitably reject and repudiate it as an unwholesome political growth in American soil. In the nature of things, the United States will eventually evolve adequate and proper remedies for its international and domestic problems. At that point Americans will turn their backs on Robert Welch and his John Birch

Appendix

LEADERSHIP AND STAFF OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

1. Incorporators Robert Welch, Belmont, Mass. -President and Treasurer
Marion Probert Welch, Belmont, Mass. Elen M. Lovett, Cambridge, Mass. -Clerk or Secretary Ellen Douglas Snow, Belmont, Mass. Philip L. Jenkins, Brockton, Mass. Juliette D. Guild, Hingham, Mass. Mary M. White, West Concord, Mass.

II. National Council Dr. N. E. Adamson, Jr., Boston, Mass. Thomas J. Anderson, Nashville, Tenn. T. Coleman Andrews, Richmond, Va. Spruille Braden, New York City

Col. Laurence E. Bunker, Wellesley, Mass. F. Gano Chance, Centralia, Missouri S. J. Conner, Chicago, Ill. Ralph E. Davis, Los Angeles, Calif. Dr. S. M. Draskovich, Chicago, Ill. Rev. Richard Ginder, Pittsburgh, Pa. William J. Grede, Milwaukee, Wisc. A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., Knoxville, Tenn. Dr. Granville F. Knight, Santa Barbara, Calif. Fred C. Koch, Wichita, Kansas Alfred Kohlberg, New York City (Deceased) Dean Clarence Manion, South Bend, Indiana Frank E. Masland, Jr., Carlisle, Pa. N. Floyd McGowin, Chapman, Ala. W. B. McMillan, St. Louis, Mo.

Dr. Revilo P. Oliver, Urbana, Illinois Cola G. Parker, Menasha, Wisc. Hon. M. T. Phelps, Phoenix, Arizona Louis Ruthenburg, Evansville, Ind. J. Nelson Shepherd, Sioux Falls, S. D. James Simpson, Jr., Illinois (Deceased) Robert W. Stoddard, Worcester, Mass. Lt. Gen. Charles B. Stone, III (U.S.A.F.Ret.), Calif. Paul H. Talbert, Beverly Hills, Calif.

Former Members John T. Beatty, Chicago, Ill. E. P. Hamilton, Two Rivers, Wisc. Adolphe Menjou, Calif. Ernest Swigert, Portland, Oregon

FACTS — 226

FACTS — 227

Maryland

Massachusetts

George O. Blome Halsey McGovern

Eugene H. Clapp

Charles J. Lewin

Burton A. Prince

Miss Olive Simes

Joseph Sullivan

Richard Durant

Mississippi Tullins Brady

Ross Nichols Louis S. Wegryn, M.D.

New Hampshire C. B. Robinson

New Mexico

New York

Michigan

Missouri

Řodney Washburn

Irving E. Ingraham

William R. Schneider

New Jersey Mrs. Frederick Griswold, Jr.

George S. Richardson, M.D. Lt. Gen. James P. Riseley

Mrs. Kenneth C. Crain Frank de Ganahl

Vice Adm. C. S. Freeman

Commodore Frederick G. Reinicke

E. Ainsworth Eyre

Norman J. Gould Earl Harding

Merwin K. Hart

Mrs. Seth Milliken

Archibald E. Roosevelt

Charles W. Pavey, M.D.

Hon. Gordon H. Scherer

T. I. Parkinson, Jr.

George M. Tisdale Jesse C. Williams

Melick W. Blades

J. C. Peele, M.D.

Harold Blacker

Glenn O. Young

Frank W. Gaydosh

Mrs. T. E. Payne

Robert B. Dresser

Norman D. MacLeod

North Carolina

Oklahoma

Pennsylvania

Rhode Island

South Carolina

Roger Milliken

Mrs. Harmon L. Brown

Vernon P. Johnson, M.D.

Miss Hope Gray Hubert W. Kregeloh

Robert H. Montgomery

Col. W. Bruce Pirnie

III. Committee of Endorsers AlabamaLt. Gen. Edward M. Almond

Arizona Frank Cullen Brophy Clarence J. Duncan Mrs. V. M. Haldiman Edwin McDowell

Arkansas O. D. Hadfield, Jr. Mrs. Alfred Lippman, Jr.

California Frank P. Adams L. A. Alesen, M.D. Mrs. Gertrude Derby Bale Major Gen. Robert Blake Andrew Brown Hon. Kit Clardy (Deceased) William B. Coberly, Jr. William W. Cone C. M. Crawford Richard H. Creel, M.D. W. R. Fawcett Mrs. Helen H. Garretson Francis P. Graves D. Hanson Grubb J. H. Harris Hon. Edgar W. Hiestand Rev. Francis Kean Max A. Koffman D. B. Lewis Doane M. Lowery Mrs. Doris A. Parks

Sister M. Margaret Patricia, Ph.D. Ray M. Spalding Connecticut Philip N. Dumbrille Franklin Farrel, Jr. Rev. Francis E. Fenton A. Brooks Harlow F., Merrill Root E. L. Wiegand

District of Columbia Brig. Gen. Bonner Fellers Mrs. John F. Gibson, Jr. Rear Adm. Paulus P. Powell Melchior F. R. Savarese, M.D. Vice Adm. T. G. Settle

Florida Mr. and Mrs. Frederick S. Ballweg Mrs. A. Gray Boylston Thomas Gaskins Lt. Gen. Sumter L. Lowry Mrs. Florence Post

Hugh H. Armstrong Paul K. McKenney, Jr. R. Carter Pittman Hawaii Mrs. Ceorge P. Cooks

J. H. Gipson, Sr. Illinois George J. Hess, M.D. W. A. Kates Theodore W. Miller

Idaho

Max Pray W. B. Taylor, Jr. George H. Williamson Indiana

James L. Doenges, M.D. Hugh S. Ramsey, M.D.

J. S. Kimmel, Sr. Kansas Robert D. Love Hon. Wint Smith Kentucky R. S. Logan

Thomas Parker, M.D. Tennessee J. P. McCallie T. Walker Lewis John R. Anderson Akard Beall
Mrs. W. L. Goldston (resigned)
W. H. Kellogg
Brig. Gen. W. L. Lee Col. L. E. Limbert Edward D. McKay, M.D. J. Nye Ryman

Brig. Gen. T. F. Wessels John U. Barr (Deceased) Capt. and Mrs. Stephen Abbot Hon. J. Bracken Lee VermontWilliam S. Schlamm

Virginia E. S. Dillard James G. Martin, IV Matt McKeon Capt. R. W. Orrell Washington

P. C. Beezlev Fred M. Harris Col. Tom R. Hutton Harry M. Robbins West Virginia

Luther O. Griffith Wisconsin Mrs. Walter K. Graham Mrs. Robert A. Murray Mrs. Norman Skogstad

Wyoming Dan Hanson

IV. Headquarters Staff, Belmont, Mass. Dr. Francis X. Gannon

-Head of Research Dept. Miss Estelle Hotin
Secretary to head of Research Dept.
James J. Drummey-Research Dept.
Thomas N. Hill-Identified as full-time "correspondence" coordinator.
William Haviland—a coordinator. Bernard Haffney-a coordinator. David Breen-a coordinator.

Harold McKinney-Executive assistant to Welch (deals with state coordinators). V. Field Coordinators Hugh H. Armstrong, Savannah, Ga. Leonard Banowitz, Wichita, Kansas Akard S. Beall, Houston, Texas P. C. Beezley, Seattle, Wash. Claude Boring, Florida Jack Brogdan, Houston, Texas Harry Browne, Los Angeles, Calif. Lyle Cashion (Cashin), Houston, Texas Mrs. Joseph Crosby, South Pasadena, Calif. Matt Dasinger, Montana Thomas J. Davis, Stamford, Conn. Leslie Fleming, Portland, Oregon Glenn Green, New York City Joseph Grinnan, Dallas, Texas David Harmon, Milwaukee, Wisc.

Richard Johnson, Green Bay, Wisc. Edward Kelley, Michigan Edward Kelley, Michigan
Bob Koenig, Chicago, Ill.
Sanford P. Knapp, Long Island, N. Y.
Brig. Gen. William L. (Jerry) Lee
(U.S.A.F.Ret.), Amarillo, Texas
C. O. Mann (Buck McMann), Odessa, Tex.
Chet Merriam, Santa Barbara, Calif.
Kenneth L. Meyers, Wichita, Kansas Dr. Charles W. Pavey, Columbus, Ohio H. J. Pierson, Indianapolis, Ind. Wayd Poag, Memphis, Tenn. James H. Pound, Tallahassee, Fla. Don Rueber, Milwaukee, Wisc. Mrs. Don (Joan) Rueber, Milwaukee, Wisc. Edmond F. Shoheen, Compton, Calif. Donald W. Smith, Dallas, Texas Kent Steffgen, St. Louis, Mo. Stuart Swenson, Dallas, Texas Dallas Wales, Shreveport, La. Tom Wunderlick, Dallas, Texas

Former Field Coordinators Bryton Barron, Washington, D. C. ville Sherwood, Detroit, Mich.

Dr. Rob Yeargan, Birmingham, Alabama

ECONOMIC COUNCIL LETTER

December 1, 1961

1930 - 1961

Council Letter 516

Needed: A Roar From Home

Mr. A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., a great American patriot, the head of two textile mills in the South, a Director of the National Economic Council and a member of the Executive Committee of the Council of the John Birch Society, has addressed several groups in the South along the lines of the following speech, delivered before the Charlotte (N.C.) Textile Club, November 13, 1961:

TT all starts with a man named Robert Welch, whose deep love for America caused him to give up his position as Vice-President in charge of sales in a very success-

He left in order to devote the rest of his life to studying and combatting the cancerous growth of communism.

Welch saw the same pattern unfolded in one country after another. Infiltration and subversion from within was the standard technique used.

Welch followed the trail of subversion in America and was prompted to write his preliminary findings in a personal letter. Copies of this letter were sent to a selected list of friends. He made it very clear that it was merely his personal opinion and was not for publication.

I received a copy and I was impressed by the magnitude of the research Welch had done. Episode after episode was carefully documented, and they all ended in victory for the communists and a set-back for America.

It was perfectly obvious that the sole responsibility for these particular crimes against America rested with the Administration which left the White House in early 1961.

Whether it be attributed to ignorance, neglect, timidity or actual co-operation, the result is the same, as far as we are concerned.

Only one conclusion was possible. Either the Chief of State did know what his underlings were doing, or he did

Based on the devastating evidence, Welch could only conclude that he did know.

Naturally, such a letter came as a shock to most who

But the record showed that at least one communist infiltrator had been caught up with, in spite of the fact that every attempt to defend him and to shield him had been made by the Truman Administration. Alger Hiss did go to prison because he lied under oath about his communist

Then, of course, I realized that the moral and intellectual giants who founded this Republic, over and over again had warned us not to blindly place our trust in men presumed to be "good". They begged us to practice eternal vigilance in preserving the precious human liberty which they had won for us. They urged us to safeguard it within the framework of a constitutional republic.

We do not have time to review their many warnings, but this classic one from Thomas Jefferson should be mentioned here:

'In questions of power, then, let no more be heard of confidence in man, but bind him down from mischief by the chains of the Constitution."

Woodrow Wilson re-echoed these warnings some fifty years ago, when he said:

"The history of liberty is a history of the limitation of governmental power, not the increase of it. When we resist, therefore, the concentration of power, we are resisting the processes of death, because a concentration of power is what always precedes the destruction of human liberty."

Today, the Cuban debacle stares us in the face.

A former communist, Nathaniel Weyl, in his new book, Red Star Over Cuba, proves conclusively that Fidel Castro had been a known Soviet agent since 1948.

Yet, our Government, with Dwight Eisenhower in the White House played a decisive part in placing Castro in power, insisting that he was not a communist.

The left-wing New York Times sponsored Castro, and irresponsible television newscasters such as Edward R. Murrow, Ed Sullivan, Jack Parr and Dave Garroway

Copyright 1961, National Economic Council, Inc.

FACTS — 228

ada lo nobellop out as

fought for his favor. Some even went so far as to call Castro, "The George Washington of Cuba."

Eggheaded college professors, from one end of the country to another, stumbled all over themselves to glorify this bearded, bloodthirsty brute.

But the cold, hard facts reveal that Castro is a communist, has been a communist for many years and Cuba is now a communist satellite, a few miles from our shores.

But to get back to Welch's letter. As previously stated, I received a copy, I read it, I groaned inwardly, I prayed to God that Welch was wrong, I locked up the letter and I went about my business.

As Welch continued his study of communism, he discovered that almost any group can be controlled by 5%, or less, of its membership, if placed in the policy making positions.

This formula even applies to Russia, where at least 95% of the people are not members of the Communist Party, but are held in complete subjugation by the small minority who control the entire apparatus of government.

In seeking an effective means to combat this communist technique, Welch concluded that a determined, hard-core of informed, resolute patriots acting in concert, might offer a counterforce strong enough to stave off the threatened communist conquest of America from within.

With that approach in mind, he formed the John Birch Society named after a young Baptist missionary who, as an officer in the American army, was murdered in cold blood by our communist "allies" in China.

THE purposes, the motives, the goals, the philosophy, the structure and other data are all spelled out in the Blue Book, which anyone can purchase for two dollars from the John Bich Society, Belmont 78, Massachusetts.

It is immediately obvious, to anyone who wishes to know the truth, that there is nothing secret, semi-secret or subversive about the John Birch Society.

We are convinced that the inherited and inherent right of each individual American to live his life as he wishes, and not as some Washington bureaucrat orders him to, is dissolving into thin air as the government in Washington continues to usurp forbidden power and grow in size.

We are also certain that the world-wide Communist Conspiracy to enslave all mankind is not being arrested by the American Government.

The John Birch Society seeks to open as many American eyes as possible to those two facts.

To do so, it proposes three steps:

First, to keep its members informed by the reading of articles and books.

By way of illustration, we have obtained from the authors and from the publishers of twelve authentic books on different phases of the communist conspiracy, permission to bring out paperback reprints, which sell for one dollar each.

The set of twelve books is offered in a compact carton as "ONE DOZEN CANDLES" for the price of \$10.00.

The average reader, unaware of communist infiltration into all phases of American life will gasp in astonishment as the stories unfold and as the facts are carefully documented by well-known, and respected authors.

Stranger than fiction, these twelve books rival any "who-done-it" novel, and would beggar belief were it not for the documented facts.

Now, I ask you, is it bad to act like an American patriot?

Is it criminal, disloyal or reprehensible to expose treason in our Republic?

The second step which the John Birch Society proposes is to inform as many other people as possible.

Does spreading the truth make the members of the John Birch Society Hitlerites, Fascists, Anti-Semites, Lunatics, McCarthyites, or whatever else the left-wingers of the press and the air-waves call us?

In the Gospel are we not told:

". . . Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

The third step proposed by the John Birch Society is to concentrate specific action on specific targets.

A perfect example of the effectiveness of this procedure is the recent action of the Senate Military Affairs Committee. As you know Senator Strom Thurmond introduced a resolution calling for an investigation of the Pentagon and State Department attempts to delete all derogatory statements concerning the communists from speeches made by high ranking military officers.

The press reported that there was no chance of this resolution being passed, because the White House, the Pentagon and the State Department had all turned thumbs down.

But this is what happened.

As soon as it was known on a Saturday that the Senate Committee planned to vote on the resolution the following Thursday, the John Birch Society contacted chapter leaders all over the country requesting quick action in the way of getting wires and letters to the Senate Committee urging the passage of the Thurmond resolution.

The Committee was swamped. I know of one community where only a hand-full of John Birch members were responsible for over 1,000 telegrams.

Senator Russell, Chairman of the Committee, reported that over 150,000 messages were received.

Instead of voting against the Thurmond resolution, as predicted by the press, the Committee passed it by a 15 to 1 vote.

This shows that protest from home will be heeded, if it is concentrated on a specific target.

The brazen attempt by Senator Fulbright to seal the mouths of the officers responsible for the defense of this country will now be investigated.

A NOTHER current example of concentrating on a specific target is the present drive to bring Chief Justice Warren before Congress under impeachment proceedings. The Society sponsors "The Movement to Impeach Earl Warren." Petitions addressed to the House of Representatives are being signed all over the country by thousands of alerted citizens.

A resolution to bring Earl Warren before Congress under impeachment proceedings will be introduced in the House next year. A bill of particulars will show that the school integration issue is but one of many reasons advanced for his impeachment.

Now, I realize that some may consider this an ill-advised project. Some of you, splitting legal hairs, doubt that cause for impeachment exists.

Others agree that Warren and the entire court should be impeached, but take the defeatist attitude that it can't be done. Still others consider the very thought of such action as disrespectful and react by saying in a shocked tone:

"Well, after all, he IS our Chief Justice."

Granted. He is that. But how did he become Chief Justice?

Does anyone in this room deny that his appointment was a cheap, sordid political pay-off?

Does anyone deny that Earl Warren is the only Chief Justice in our country's history with no judicial experience?

Does anyone deny that his arrogant reversal of longstanding decisions has robbed the States of their sovereignty and has concentrated forbidden power in Washington?

Does anyone deny that his decisions favoring the communist conspirators within our midst have been roundly denounced by other justices and have been gleefully hailed by our enemies, both at home and abroad?

The impeachment process was put into the Constitution for the very purpose of bringing a public servant accused of misconduct into Congress for questioning.

If, through cowardice or defeatism, we have reached the stage in America where appointment to office transforms ordinary citizens into dieties, above reproach, and beyond the reach of the people, then this Republic is dead.

If Congress cannot even question an appointed office holder, in accordance with that provision in the Constitution, then our freedom is gone.

But before we permit our convictions to be undermined, let us consider this warning from Thomas Jefferson:

"There is no danger I apprehend so much as the consolidation of our government by the noiseless, and therefore unalarming instrumentality of the Supreme Court."

So, you see, instead of being subversive crackpots, the John Birch Society is fighting for a return to trust in God and to the best book on human government ever written—The Constitution of the United States of America.

We seek the recapture of that precious liberty which has been so tragically voted away by unscrupulous, ignorant, or misguided politicians in both Parties.

Less government and more personal responsibility is the goal of the John Birch Society.

Chapters of the John Birch Society sprang up rapidly from coast to coast and the projects sponsored by the Society began to annoy the communists.

Then at a meeting in Chicago a copy of Welch's confidential letter was used by our enemies in an attempt to destroy the Society. By purposeful prearrangement a reporter was planted in the audience and at a propitious moment the possessor of the letter introduced it. This was

done in spite of the fact that Welch's letter was written two years before the Society was formed; and was strictly his own personal observation; and had absolutely nothing to do with the Society.

The reporter rushed to press with a complete distortion of fact and unloosed a slanderous and false attack upon the John Birch Society.

But this initial blast of lies failed to destroy the John Birch Society. It continued to grow.

Then on February 25, 1961, the *People's World*, a communist party mouthpiece of San Francisco, triggered the present big nationwide blast of slander against the Society. The false statements printed in that sheet have been and still are echoed and re-echoed in the press and over the air waves of America.

Fortunately, some of the more responsible and more level-headed editors in America refused to be stampeded into joining in this tirade of abuse, and I am proud to count Knoxville in this category.

Now it cannot be disputed that during the past year, the American people have become very much more alert to the menace of communism.

POR some time, the communists concentrated on attacking J. Edgar Hoover and the House Committee on Un-American Activities. That did not work. A new offensive became necessary. So, the communists picked the John Birch Society for their target.

Now, think for a moment.

Has the John Birch Society enslaved, starved or murdered millions of people anywhere on earth?

Has the John Birch Society taken away anybody's freedom anywhere in the world?

Has the John Birch Society run America out of Cuba?
The answer to these questions is "No." The John Birch
Society is not responsible for these iniquities, but com-

As Americans, let us not be fooled by the communists and the apologist press. Let us choose sides on the real issue, and divide along the real line, which is Americanism versus communism—not some Americans for and some against the John Birch Society. When charges against a bona fide anti-communist group are parroted across the land, no one gains but the communists.

I would like to give you instances of dishonest reporting:

TIME MAGAZINE

Example No. 1

Following the blast in the *People's World* of February 25, Mr. Welch received a reporter from *Time* Magazine. He spent some three hours with him, answering all questions and he gave the *Time* reporter a complete set of John Birch Society materials.

But when the story appeared in the March 10 issue of *Time*, it was mostly a slanderous rehash of the *People's World* article. No use what-so-ever was made of the facts provided the reporter.

The whole *Time* article might just as well have been written by the editor of the *People's World*, because the same language, the same names and the same mis-statements of fact appear in both.

willin collectu

ciety as being objectionable, we have asked the

which has been prepaid.

"We remet exceedingly that it

DAVE GARROWAY

Example No. 2

After a speech before an audience of 2500 in Dallas. Texas, one of the radio stations falsely announced that Mr. Welch had thrown a pitcher of water on one of the photographers. There was no water thrown at anybody or by anybody, but who should repeat this baseless accusation to a nation-wide television audience but Dave Garroway.

Now, gentlemen, this is serious. When a television newscaster and a magazine with the circulation of Time disseminate fraudulent statements such as this, there is something to worry about.

We can no longer shrug our shoulders, look the other way and pass it off in the vain hope that it can never happen here.

Whether we want to or not, we must take seriously this warning from Francis Walter, Chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities:

"It is later-much, much later than you think. It is happening here, NOW!"

If this recitation reveals nothing else, it surely proves that a small percentage of writers and commentators located in the right spots at the right time can just about brainwash America on any given subject.

As I near the end, I know you wonder what the effect of all of this slander and abuse has been on the Society.

I am glad to report that not a single member of the Council has wavered in his open support of the Society.

Applications for membership pour in daily and the Society continues to expand.

At this time, I would like to ask this audience to help me illustrate a point.

Will those of you who look with favor upon communism raise your hand?

As expected, we all prefer Americanism over commu-

Well, gentlemen, if a life and death struggle is taking place here between Americanism and communism and competent authorities, such as J. Edgar Hoover and Francis Walter say that it is, hadn't we better get into the fight before it is too late?

If we don't believe America is worth saving and won't fight to remain free, who will do it for us?

Overnight, the communist conspiracy can be made to collapse like a house of cards, because it is based on bluff, fraud and brutality. All that is needed to save America is a ROAR from home, telling our politicians to stop playing footsie with the communists and to restore to us those God-given rights as prescribed in the Constitution.

The communists can never conquer a nation that really puts its trust in God. They can only conquer those people who worship politicians instead of God and who beg for hand-outs instead of working for a living.

In any event, thousands of us in the John Birch Society refuse to be cowed by the communists because we know that there is a noble side to human nature. We know that a force that communism can never destroy is Christian freedom. Communism may enslave, torture, degrade and kill men, but it will never destroy the idea of Christian freedom.

For the sake of our progeny, we will not be cowards we will not run away from those who seek to destroy us by ridicule, slander, or abuse.

In closing, I submit that we people back home have work to do, if we wish our children to grow up under the Bible and the Constitution instead of the hammer and the

This Council Letter may be quoted in whole or part provided due credit is given to the National Economic Council, Inc., 156 Fifth Avenue, New York 10, N.Y., and quotation is specified to be from Economic Council Letter 516, December 1, 1961. But no copies may be made to be sold.

NATIONAL ECONOMIC COUNCIL, INC., established in 1930, is a non-profit, non-partisan membership corporation organized under New York State law. It publishes the semi-monthly ECONOMIC COUNCIL LETTER and occasional ECONOMIC COUNCIL PAPERS.

OFFICERS: President, Merwin K. Hart. Executive Vice President, Constance G. Dall. Vice Presidents: Lt. Gen. P. A. del Valle, U.S. M.C., retired, Vice Adm. C. S. Freeman, U.S.N., retired, Earl Harding, George S. Montgomery, Jr., A. Margaret Schmid; Secretary, McKay Twombly; Assistant Secretary, Sibylla Schilling; Treasurer, Baird Parks.

Subscription \$10 a year, \$6 for six months, \$3.50 for three months. Special rate for student or teacher \$5 a year. Air Mail Subscription (domestic) \$12.00 a year, Air Mail (foreign) \$15.00 a year.

EXTRA COPIES of this Council Letter 15c each (8 for \$1), \$9 per 100, \$50 per 1,000.

Special prices will be quoted for larger quantities. Please add 3% sales tax for deliveries in Greater New York and 5% shipping charges on quantities of 100 or more.

National Economic Council, Inc., 156 Fifth Avenue, New York 10, N. Y. 903 First National Bank Bldg., Utica 2, N. Y.

Healdsburg, California 1400 Felta Road Dec. 9, 1961

Mr. Herbert Philbrick c/o Christian Anti- Communism Crusade Box 890 Long Beach, California

Dear Mr. Philbrick:

In reference to your recent speaking tour in the Healdsburg- Santa Rosa area you are reported by Mr. Jacques Levy of the Press Democrat to have made several points concerning the John Birch Society and its founder Robert Welch.

Quoting from the article. "He said Mr. Welch was not a right winger but an " anarchist"."

The purpose of this letter is to determine if you made that point and if so to elaborate on it so that I could know on what basis such evaluation was made.

Harold H. Schmidt 1400 Felta Road

Healdsburg, California

RECEIVED DEC 141961

which has been prepaid. ciety as being objectionable, we have asked the

December 27, 1961

Mailing Address

Box 111

Mr. Robert Welch American Opinion 385 Concord Avenue Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Bob:

Enclosed please find a check for my 1962 subscription to American Opinion plus a small additional contribution . . wish it could be more! Cordial regards,

enterent Control of Commenter Commenter Control of Cont

Reply to John Birch Question:

- Certainly I would disagree with many of the statements alleged by the press to have been made by Robert Welch, the founder of the John Birch Clubs.
- I would also disagree with at least part of the program of the John Birch Clubs; for example, the presetn campaign to impeach Chief Justice Earl Warren of the Supreme Court; This is not because I disagree with the idea; khaz WARRENXEM Believe should be fired - more, should not have been appointed to that post in first place.
- On the other hand, I cannot disagree with much of the progra; showing motion picture film, Operation Abolition; holding of study groups, to study communism
- It is, of course, right of anyone to critizie the Birch Clubs, or any other group combatting communism: but, if you don't like what they are doing against communism, or their program, then ask the question: what better program of action can you produce designed to destroy the communist menace and preserve our free, American way of life.

HERBERT A. PHILBRICK

Suljeel file

John Birch Society General

Sox Folder 10

XOX

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

January 3, 1962 (Dictated January 2, 1962)

ROBERT WELCH

be Council N. E. Adamson, Jr. THOMAS J. ANDERSON

T. COLEMAN ANDREWS LAURENCE E. BUNKER F. GANO CHANCE STILLWELL J. CONNER RALPH E. DAVIS S M. DRASKOVICH REV. RICHARD GINDER WM. J. GREDE* A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. FRED C. KOCH* ALFRED KOHLBERG CLARENCE MANION* FRANK E. MASLAND, JR.

N. FLOYD McGowin W'. B. McMillan REVILO P. OLIVER COLA G. PARKER M. T. PHELPS Louis Ruthenburg

1. NELSON SHEPHERD JAMES SIMPSON, JR.+ ROBERT W. STODDARD* CHARLES B. STONE, III PAUL H. TALBERT *Executive Committee

+Deceased

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Box 111 North Hampton, New Hampshire

Dear Herb:

Just a brief note, but to express my most earnest and personal thanks, nevertheless, for your check covering a subscription to AMERICAN OPINION and a generous contribution to our work.

Your help and your encouragement are both deeply appreciated. And with my thanks let me send you all good wishes for a Healthy and Happy New Year, and my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

RW:th

Robert Welch

CHICAGO SUN-TIMES. Wed., Mar. 14, 1962

Miling Address;

Box 111 North Hampton, N.H.

Harold H. Schmidt 1400 Pelta Road Healdsburg, California

Dear Mr. Schmidt:

Thank you very much for your letter in which you say that Mr. Jacques Levy of the Senta Rosa Press Democrat quoted me as saying "Mr. Welch was not a right-winger but an lengthist", and my apologies for not replying sooner.

I am afraid that Mr. Levy, probably in an effort to conserve news space has boiled down my statement to such a degree that it is grossly inaccurate. The word, "anarchist" was mentioned in the course of a rather long discussion with Mr. Levy and several other members of the press regarding the hysterical attacks being made against the John Birch Society.

I had already pointed out, and I hope made clear, that a great deal of the attacks made on the Birch Society were pure bunk. Pollowing that, in the course of continued questioning, one of the reporters used the term, "extreme right-winger" or Tascist" -- I do not recall precisely which -- and I quickly attacked the remark as not only name-calling; I pointed out it was not even accurate name-calling. I then made this statement in words somewhat to this effect:

It is extremely inaccurate to use the terms "extreme right-winger" or "fascist" in connection with the John Birch Society. Not only is the amear wrong in itself, it is not only technically inaccurate but the opposite from the truth. The fact is, an extreme rightwinger, a fascist or a Nazi is one who believes in a strong, powerful, centralized government. I have been a constant reader of the John Birch magazine, "American Opinion", since its very first issue. Hence, I happen to know that Ur. Welch is violently against big government; and, in fact, he urges that we do away with most of the government bureauocracy in Washington, and if he had his way, he would disband most of the government apparatus in Mashington and get along with almost no government at all. Hence, if one were to use any smear tern -- and I am against using any smear term -- at least it would be more accurate to use the word "anarchist", insamuch as an anarchist is one who believes in no government at all. Hence, not only is the smear term used in connection with Mr. Welch completely unfair, it is not even technically accurate.

I went on to explain that I was -- and I was sure that Mr. Welch also was -- opposed to national socialism, or Nazism, equally as such as we are opposed to international socialism or communism. I went

TAPED FOR TELEVISION SHOW Founder Of Birch Society Says Here CHICAGO SUN-TIMES, Wed., Mar. 14, 1962 Criticism Hasn't Hirt His Group Much

THE JOHN-BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

ROBERT WELCH

N. E. ADAMSON, JR. THOMAS J. ANDERSON

T. COLEMAN ANDREWS

LAURENCE E. BUNKER

STILLWELL J. CONNER

REV. RICHARD GINDER

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

CLARENCE MANION*

W. B. McMillan

REVILO P. OLIVER COLA G. PARKER M. T. PHELPS

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. Nelson Shepherd

JAMES SIMPSON, JR.+ ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CHARLES B. STONE, III

PAUL H. TALBERT *Executive Committee

+Deceased

FRANK E. MASLAND, JR. N. FLOYD McGowin

SPRUILLE BRADEN

F. GANO CHANCE

RALPH E. DAVIS S. M. DRASKOVICH

WM. J. GREDE*

FRED C. KOCH* ALFRED KOHLBERGT

The Council

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

May 9, 1962

on to explain that that is why I was completely opposed to the form program suggested by Secretary of Agriculture. Orville Freeman, since his program called for national socialism or Nazism; that upon investigation, one will find that the same government controls of food pricing, production and distribution existed under the Nazi Hitler government in Germany.

I don't know how much of this appeared in Mr. Levy's column, but I think his extraction from my long statement of the word anarchist applied to Mr. Welch is typical of the position taken by many press reporters today; anything you say about Mr. Welch will be held against his.

Thank you very much for writing and I hope this clarifies the confusing report in the Santa Rosa Press Democrat.

cc: Robert Welch

Dictated by Mr. Philbrick

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Seacoast Sales Corporation Box 111 North Hampton, New Hampshire

Dear Mr. Philbrick:

This is just a brief note to tell you that Mr. Welch has come to the copy of your letter addressed to Mr. Schmidt of Healdsburg, California, that had been held for his attention upon his return from the West Coast.

He wanted to write you personally in regard to this, but I am sure that you -- more than most people -- can understand the time pressure he works under and will not mind my conveying his message to you. He read your letter through with both interest and appreciation and he did want you to know that your explanation as to his views were in general quite accurate.

His one comment on the letter itself might be that undoubtedly he would be willing to have somewhat more government than you indicated in your generalization made in your letter for the sake of putting over a point. But this is incidental and is mentioned simply for your own information.

He wanted to make certain that I told you how much he did appreciate your support in this letter and also your thoughtfulness in sending a copy of this for his attention. With his sincere thanks we are also sending his very best wishes and kindest regards.

Sincerely,

MFW:th

(Mrs) Mary I White Personal Assistant to Mr. Welch

Robert W. Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, admitted Tuesday that the anti-Birch sentiment had cost his group some members.

But, he said, it amounted to only "about 3 per cent last year and that has dropped off to practically nothing at the present."

Welch was in Chicago to tape an interview on WGN-TV. It was on the program Your Right to Say It, sponsored by Northwestern University.

Interviewers were John Justin Smith of The Daily News and Jack Mabley of Chicago's American. James H. McBurney, dean of the NU School of Speech, was moderator.

WELCH'S COMMENT on membership came as he was questioned about damage that had been done to the society's membership roll as a conservative Republican lead-

"We do not tell and never have told how many members we have," Welch

"The people doing the talking didn't know what they were talking about. Because of all of the attacks on us, only the pretty sturdy of heart became new members.

"That trend has now slowed down and I can count on the fingers of two hands how many have resigned -- certainly less than 20."

HE DEFINED the John Birch Society, which has come under attack from various quarters, as a group of "dedicated Americans trying to bring about less government and more responsibility."

In response to a question, in which Welch was quoted as saying in his privately published Blue Book that former President Dwight D. Eisenhower was a "conscious, dedicated agent of the Communist conspiracy," Welch said:

"I never made such a statement. There were distortions in the way that quotation was presented."

Welch said the Blue Book was a private, not-for-publicconsumption letter and that it should not have been quoted.

DURING the 30-minute filming (the program will be presented at 8 p.m. Sunday), Welch, a Belmont (Mass.) former candy manufacturer, appeared extremely nervous. His hands were constantly tapping or juggling the microphone or pulling his tie straight.

Several times during the in-



Robert W. Welch (right) talks with James H. McBurney, moderator of Your Right To Say It, after taping the television show. (Sun-Times Photo)

terview he side-stepped questions concerning quotations attributed to him about high result of criticism leveled by public officials he allegedly called "Comsymps" (Communist sympathizers).

Welch has continually referred to Communists having infiltrated the federal govern-

But when pressed Tuesday to name specific names, the balding, gray-haired man said it was "not my responsibility but the federal government's to weed out Commies in its employ."

"WE CAN SEE evidences" of Reds in government all around us. It only takes a few thousand to do the job if they were in the right place," he

"Is it your duty to expose them?" Mabley asked. "Oh, Mr. Mabley, don't

be naive. I've said there are visible signs. If you want to name names in your newspaper business, go ahead," Welch retorted.

Welch cited as a visible sign the invasion of Katanga Province by United Nations forces, including a U.S. contingent, in which he claimed native ambulance crews were shot down.

He also admitted that the society, which has criticized the U.S. Supreme Court on many occasions, had taken exception to the court's 1954 anti-segregation ruling.

But, he insisted, "there are no anti-Semites or racists in

HE WAS asked if he could cite the names several Birchites who are identified by various government and civic agencies as being race extremists, but pointments he has made," he said, "nor do I care for some of his decisions. But I haven't made up my mind."

At the conclusion of the taped interview, Welch refused to discuss matters further with other newsmen.

Welch, cutting in with alacrity, said:

"I don't want to be put into the position of defending these members from unfair charges. You can't draw any generalizations about people."

Welch, who left immediately after the taping to return to Boston, said he hoped he would "have a chance to vote for Barry Goldwater for President someday."

He said he felt that way despite criticism made by Goldwater recently against

WELCH ALSO indicated he would vote for Richard M. Nixon "if he runs against California Gov. Pat Brown" in the gubernatorial election. But Welch said he would not vote for Nixon in the primary, "assuming, of course, that I were a resident of Cali-

As for President Kennedy, Welch said he "didn't know what to think about him. I (Not printed at Government expense)



Congressional Record

proceedings and debates of the 87^{th} congress, second session

Testimony Disclosed in Birch Society Probe

HON. EDGAR W. HIESTAND

OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES Monday, May 21, 1962

Mr. HIESTAND. Mr. Speaker, I am in receipt of an affidavit filed in evidence with the California State Senate Factfinding Committee on Un-American Activities. It was filed by Mr. Thomas H. Werdel, of Bakersfield, Calif., former Member of Congress.

In order that Attorney-at-Law Werdel's affidavit might receive some public sible and useful American organization, scrutiny, I submit excerpts from his affidavit:

Regarding a report, dated July 7, 1961, on the John Birch Society: it was prepared in the name of Attorney General Mosk, of California, by Assistant Attorney General Howard Jewell at taxpayers' expense and submitted to Governor Brown.

The affidavit includes the following: "No witnesses whatever were called;

"No information was requested of or opportunity to reply given to the society;

"The Communist apparatus was given a new dignified quotation to be read by the uninformed and inarticulate when the report states: Birch has charged Chief Justice Warren with 'bringing this country to the brink of democracy.'

"It is submitted that there is no available evidence of any statement by Mr. John Birch in regard to Chief Justice Warren during Mr. Birch's lifetime.

"Without calling witnesses or making a reasonable effort to determine the truth, the [attorney] general compared the John Birch Society to the structure of the Communist Party itself. In doing so he deceptively stated the purpose of the society as being to establish 'one person' or 'totalitarian' government. That is to say, the [attorney] general purportedly was examining the Blue Book, wherein it clearly appears that the society's purpose is to avoid totalitarian government by defending and reestablishing our constitutional protections and maintaining the 'republican form of government therein provided for.

641363-84384

"The report of the attorney general also constitutional heritage. Such programs are members of the society, without calling wit- and organizations. nesses, and has the society condemn patriotic individuals in public life who are also fighting to maintain the constitutional Government of the United States and the respective

"Any honest investigation of the John Birch Society must be based upon and take into account the following key points:

"A. It must take into account, as an integral part of the investigation, the individuals and organizations whose programs the John Birch Society challenges and op-

"B. The society is a perfectly legal, responcarrying out an openly proclaimed and publicly available patriotic program under the right of free speech guaranteed by the Constitution.

"C. The society is primarily concerned with the problem and danger raised by communism and its appeasement at home and abroad by anyone.

"D. The society provides a forum for discussion, dissemination of information, and training through mutual exchange of ideas on how to combat communism and anyone who appeases it.

"E. The facts about communism and its appeasement are a matter of massive public record, already widely discussed by many authorities; and investigated and publicized in millions of pages of public governmental documents and transcripts of testimony by peasement and the down-grading of our con-Communists, former Communists, intelligence agents, undercover agents and defectors from the Communist conspiracy at home and abroad.

"It is impossible to investigate the John Birch Society without an equal investigation, which is not parallel, but is integral, of the Communist conspiracy and its appearement: and a factual determination whether or not the John Birch Society is wrong in its appraisal of the Communist danger; and, if so, where, when, about what, in what total percentage to where it is right.

"Clearly related to this question is the perplexing, and constantly recurring problem of patriotism and respect for and loyalty to our

puts words in strangers' mouths, as alleged the daily effort of hundreds of individuals

"If these individuals and groups have the free right to attempt to propagandize us into surrendering to a vague, ill-defined and uncontrolled so-called world government, the John Birch Society also has the free right to remind the American people of George Washington's Farewell Address and to insist that these people keep their hands off our schools and schoolchildren and to argue this vital dispute with adults.

"The members of the John Birch Society knew that they would be the target of a massive smear campaign. This did not require any crystal ball. No individual or group that has opposed communism has been immune, since the founding of the Communist Party, U.S.A., in 1919.

"The Communist Party launched the open attack on the John Birch Society with a long story in its weekly issue of its west coast newspaper, People's World, February 25, 1961. The one-world groups naturally joined in the attack because their positions had been challenged.

"These groups present a serious problem to any legislative committee that wants to investigate this dispute completely. The whole purpose of the existence of the John Birch Society is to dispute with these groups and with opportunistic politicians who cater to their pressure tactics in the marketplace of opinion about the key question in this introduction—that of communism and its apstitutional heritage.

"It is impossible to investigate the John Birch Society without investigating what the John Birch Society is doing-and what it is doing is fighting these groups for the benefit and protection of the United States of America, its Constitution and the prevention of its destruction by fanatical one-worlders, not to mention the squandering of our substance on global boondoggling.

"We therefore submit for the consideration of the committee: copies of the official blue book, the handbook of the John Birch Society, which stands on what it says in print; and a file of the Bulletin, which is the those who would modify, vitiate, nullify, monthly publication of the society, which downgrade and virtually destroy American states a public position on a number of

FRE

PHILBRICK

"The John Birch Society is no more or less secret than the Masons, Knights of Co-Regular Veterans, Purple Heart, and hundreds of similar organizations.

"This also applies to Americans for Democratic Action, the California Democratic Council, the American Civil Liberties Union, and hundreds of Communist fronts identifled in the Attorney General's list and by congressional committees.

"The question has been raised: Would we raised about the organizations mentioned, only about the Communist Party and its identifiable front groups.

"The only organization in the United States that legally has been ordered to dis- ment agencies throughout the Nation had close its membership and register as a criminal agent of a foreign power is the Communist Party.

641363-84384

Communist organizations to supply their in a 1959 House Committee on Un-American for some never defined or explained evil membership lists, we suggest that no double Activities report, the National Lawyers Guild purposes. This also is a total propaganda standard apply. The politicians must not is designated foremost legal bulwark of the discriminate. They will have to ask every Communist Party'; and "The John Birch Society operates in the organization in the country to make its open and stands behind its publicly circumembership lists public; and list the organiits last list of membership in 1937; and since

Governor of the sovereign State of California, Intelligence, the FBI, other law enforcement lumbus, Elks, Moose, Foresters, Eagles, while district attorney of the city and county agencies, including district attorneys, etc.; American Legion, Veterans of Foreign Wars, of San Francisco, was the San Francisco and chairman, and we are reliably advised, was the head of the National Lawyers Guild for the State of California. We understand His level through State and local authorities rep-Excellency admits such membership in the resenting National Lawyers Guild; and National Lawyers' Guild but contends that he resigned when he learned that it was a the present Governor of the sovereign State Communist front. He then assumes that the of California, did not resign his responsibilipeople of California should have no objection ties as such local enforcement officer of said to him holding all of the powers of the Gov- Communist directives, in connection with make our membership list public? This is a ernor of this State. His expressed excuse for ridiculous question. It has never been such membership while an adult, law enforcement officer of this State is interesting by J. Edgar Hoover and Attorney General when considered in the light of the follow-

> "(a) This subcommittee and law enforce- this country." been investigating the National Lawyers "Infiltration of State Government," in its Guild prior to His Excellency's membership 1959 report commencing on page 17 and endwhich required him to enforce their direc- ing on page 27.

"If any politician wants to campaign on tives at the local level as district attorney attacks on the John Birch Society is the this subject of asking American anti- of the city and county of San Francisco and,

"(b) The National Lawyers Guild published lated statements of policy and bulletin re- zations to which they belong and have that date has refused to give its membership, or affirm or deny, that a particular lawyer "His Excellency, Edmund G. Brown, the was a member, to Military Intelligence, Naval

> "(c) That universal policy of this Communist front was enforced from the national

> "(d) His Excellency, Edmund G. Brown, the said National Lawyers Guild, until it was identified, publicly, as a Communist front Biddle several years after World War II when such information was vital to the security of

The committee was referred to the subject

(Not printed at Government expense)



Congressional Record Proceedings and debates of the 87^{th} congress, second session

Beliefs and Principles of the John Birch Society

EXTENSION OF REMARKS

HON. JOHN H. ROUSSELOT

OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES Tuesday, June 12, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speaker, many of my colleagues have questioned me concerning the beliefs and principles of the John Birch Society. For their benefit, under unanimous consent I insert those beliefs and principles in the Appendix of the RECORD.

GENERAL BELIEFS AND PRINCIPLES OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

With very few exceptions the members of the John Birch Society are deeply religious people. A member's particular faith is entirely his own affair. Our hope is to make better Catholics, better Protestants, better Jews—or better Moslems—out of those who belong to the society. Our never-ending concern is with morality, integrity, and purpose. Regardless of the differences between us in creed and dogma, we all believe that man is endowed by a Divine Creator with an innate desire and conscious purpose to improve both his world and himself. We believe that the direction which constitutes improvement is clearly visible and identifiable throughout man's known history, and that this Godgiven upward reach in the heart of man is composite conscience to which we all must

We believe that the Communists seek to drive their slaves and themselves along exactly the opposite and downward direction, to the Satanic debasement of both man and his universe. We believe that communism is as utterly incompatible with all religion as it is contemptuous of all morality and destructive of all freedom. It is intrinsically evil. It must be opposed, therefore, with equal firmness, on religious grounds, moral grounds, and political grounds. We believe that the continued coexistence of communism and a Christianstyle civilization on one planet is impossible The struggle between them must end with one completely triumphant and the other completely destroyed. We intend to do our part, therefore, to halt, weaken, rout, and eventually to bury, the whole international Communist conspiracy.

We believe that means are as important as ends in any civilized society. Of all the falsehoods that have been so widely and deliberately circulated about us, none is so

of achieving praiseworthy ends. We think that communism as a way of life, for instance, is completely wrong; but our ultimate quarrel with the Communists is that they insist on imposing that way of life on the rest of us by murder, treason, and cruelty rether by persuasion. Even if our own rather than by persuasion. Even if our own use of force ever becomes necessary and morally acceptable because it is in self-defense, we must never lose sight of the legal, traditional, and humanitarian considerations of a compassionate civilization. The Communists recognize no such compulsions, but this very ingredient of amoral brutishness will help to destroy them in the end.

We believe in patriotism. Most of us will gladly concede that a parliament of nations, designed for the purpose of increasing the freedom and ease with which individuals, ideals, and goods might cross national boundaries, would be desirable. And we hope that in some future decade we may help to bring about such a step of progress in man's pursuit of peace, prosperity, and happiness. But we feel that the present United Nations was designed by its founders for the exactly opposite purpose of increasing the rigidity of Government controls over the lives and affairs of individual men. We believe it has become, as it was intended to become, a major instrumentality for the establishment of a one-world Communist tyranny over the population of the whole earth. of our most immediate objectives, therefore, is to get the United States out of the United Nations, and the United Nations out of the United States. We seek thus to save our own country from the gradual and piecemeal surrender of its sovereignty to this Communist-controlled supergovernment, and to stop giving our support to the steady en-slavement of other people through the machinations of this Communist agency.

We believe that a constitutional Republic. such as our Founding Fathers gave us, is probably the best of all forms of government. We believe that a democracy, which they tried hard to obviate, and into which the liberals have been trying for 50 years to convert our Republic, is one of the worst of all forms of government. We call attention to the fact that up to 1928 the U.S. Army Training Manual still gave our men in uniform the following quite accurate definition, which would have been thoroughly approved by the Constitutional Convention that established our Republic. "Democracy: A Government of the masses. Authority derived through mass meeting or any form of direct expression results in mobocracy. Attitude toward property is communistic-negating

HERBERT

. PHILBRICK

We are opposed to collectivism as a political and economic system, even when it does not have the police-state features of commu-We are opposed to it no matter whether the collectivism be called socialism or the welfare state or the New Deal or the Fair Deal or the New Frontier, or advanced under some other semantic disguise. And we are opposed to it no matter what may be the framework or form of government under which collectivism is imposed. We believe that increasing the size of government, increasing the centralization of government, and increasing the functions of government all act as brakes on material progress and as destroyers of personal freedom

We believe that even where the size and functions of government are properly limited, as much of the power and duties of government as possible should be retained in the hands of as small governmental units as possible, as close to the people served by such units as possible. For the tendencies of any governing body to waste, expansion, and despotism all increase with the distance of that body from the people governed; the more closely any governing body can be kept under observation by those who pay its bills and provide its delegated authority, the more honestly responsible it will be. And the diffusion of governmental power and functions is one of the greatest safeguards against tyranny man has yet devised. For this reason it is extremely important in our case to keep our township, city, County and State governments from being bribed and coerced into coming under one direct chain of control from Washington.

We believe that for any people eternal vigilance is the price of liberty far more as against the insidious encroachment of internal tyranny than against the danger of subjugation from the outside or from the prospect of any sharp and decisive revolution. In a republic we must constantly seek to elect and to keep in power a government we can trust, manned by people we can trust, maintaining a currency we can trust, and working for purposes we can trust (none of which we have today). We think it is even more important for the government to obey the laws than for the people to do so. But for 30 years we have had a steady stream of governments which increasingly have re-garded our laws and even our Constitution as ends in any civilized society. Of all the falsehoods that have been so widely and deliberately circulated about us, none is so viciously untrue as the charge that we are willing to condone foul means for the sake toward property is communiste—megating governments which increasingly have represented to the will of the majority shall regulate, whether it be based upon deliberation or governed by passion, prejudice, and impulse.

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1962

New England Co-ordinator

395 Coreard Ave. Bilbort 78 Mass

CONGRESSIONAL RECORD

number." (Or in their power-seeking plans pretended so to believe.) We want a restoration of a "government of laws, and not of men" in this country; and if a few impeachments are necessary to bring that about, then we are all for the impeachments.

We believe that in a general way history repeats itself. For any combination of causes, similar to an earlier combination of causes, will lead as a rule to a combination of results somewhat similar to the one produced before. And history is simply a series of causes which produced results, and so on around cycles as clearly discernible as any of the dozens that take place elsewhere in the physical and biological sciences. But we believe that the most important history consists not of the repetitions but of the changes in these recurring links in the series. For the changes mark the extent to which man even on the philosophical level. Because

be "for the greatest good of the greatest has either been able to improve himself and his environment, or has allowed both to deteriorate, since the last time around. We think that this true history is largely determined by ambitious individuals (both good and evil) and by small minorities who really know what they want. And in the John Birch Society our sense of gratitude and responsibility (to God and to the noble men of the past), for what we have inherited makes us determined to exert our influence, labor, and sacrifice for changes which we think will constitute improvement.

> In summary, we are striving, by all honorable means at our disposal and to the limits of our energies and abilities, to bring about less government, more responsibility, and a better world. Because the Communists seek, always and everywhere, to bring about more government, less individual responsibility, and a completely amoral world, we would have to oppose them at every turn,

they are seeking through a gigantically organized conspiracy to destroy all opposition, we must fight them even more aggressively on the plane of action. But our struggle with the Communists, while the most urgent and important task before us today, is basically only incidental to our more important long-range and constructive purposes. For that very reason we are likely to be more effective against the Communists than if we were merely an ad hoc group seeking to expose and destroy so huge and powerful a gang of criminals. In organization, dedication, and purpose we offer a new form of opposition to the Communists which they have not faced in any other country. We have tried to raise a standard to which the wise and the honest can repair. We welcome all honorable allies in this present unceasing war. And we hope that once they and we and millions like us have won a decisive victory at last, many of these same allies will join us in our long look toward the

John Birch Society Investigated

EXTENSION OF REMARKS

HON. JOHN H. ROUSSELOT

OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Thursday, June 14, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speaker, the Efficiency Research Bureau, a private investigating firm, has completed a thorough investigation of the John Birch Society in Orange County, Calif. Findings of the Bureau are reported in the March 1962, issue of the Santa Ana Register, a newspaper published in Orange County. I believe the findings will be of interest to my colleagues. Under unanimous consent I place the report which appeared in the Register in the Appendix of the Congressional Record. The report follows:

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INVESTIGATED

A private investigating firm, Efficiency Research Bureau, 800 South Harbor Boulevard, Anaheim, conducted a thorough investigation of the John Birch Society in Orange County, Calif. Efficiency Research Bureau facturing firm to make an impartial study. growing continuously and steadily. 644926-84733

A five-man team of investigators, including a Negro clergyman, sat in on numerous Birch meetings and accumulated a wealth of data on the organization and its operation. The following are the 14 conclusions to which the investigating team came, based upon their extensive research:

- 1. Many of the allegations and rumors against the John Birch Society could not be supported by fact.
- 2. The John Birch Society is an anti-Communist movement open to anyone interested in joining or attending meetings.
- 3. It's not a secret organization, but rather groups meeting for discussion of views and learned John Birch Society works to isolate ways in which to fight the international Communist conspiracy.
- 4. The majority of John Birch Society members don't support or agree with many of the statements of Robert Welch, the society's founder; they seldom disagree with him on policy.
- 5. Each chapter is independent and each member cooperates with chapter. State and him. national views according to the dictates of his own conscience.
- 6. Efficiency Research Bureau investigators attending these meetings have found groups hard to make sure that John Birch Society as small as 15 and as large as 59 at a isn't used as a vehicle to promote prejusingle meeting. About 15 seemed to be preferred.
- was hired by the president of a local manu- Birch Society anti-Communist movement is

8. Utilizing both white and colored investigators, it was learned the John Birch Society isn't anti-Semitic, anti-Negro, or anti any religious group. That they, in fact, have chapters comprised entirely of colored membership. Also, it was found John Birch Society has Jewish members on the national advisory council.

9. Investigators found no evidence of violence or unlawful activity engaged in by the John Birch Society.

10. Investigators did learn that there were individuals who carried personal prejudices with them into the organization. It was persons with such prejudice. If a whole chapter is found to share certain prejudices the area coordinators try to disseminate such

groups. 11. Investigators learned there is a John Birch Society major coordinator for Orange, Los Angeles, and San Bernardino Counties and he has two coordinators directly under

12. Investigators expected to find a dictatorship and didn't find it.

13. The society as a whole works very

14. Investigative work included checking 7 All indications show that the John out documented information by factfinding groups which is used as a basis for some John Birch Society work.

These sheets are available, in any quantity, at one cent each. Order from The John Birch Society, Belmont 78, Massachusetts THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INCORPORATED

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

March 1, 1963

RECEIVED TO 1963

Founder ROBERT WELCH

The Council N. E. Adamson, Jr. THOMAS J. ANDERSON T. COLEMAN ANDREWS SPRUILLE BRADEN FRANK CULLEN BROPHY LAURENCE E. BUNKER F. GANO CHANCE STILLWELL J. CONNER RALPH E. DAVIS S. M. DRASKOVICH WM. J. GREDE* A. G. Heinsohn, Jr.* FRED C. KOCH* ALFRED KOHLBERGT ROBERT D. LOVE CLARENCE MANIONS N. FLOYD McGowin W. B. McMillan ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY REVILO P. OLIVER COLA G. PARKER+ M. T. PHELPS Louis Ruthenburg J. Nelson Shepherd JAMES SIMPSON, IR.+ ROBERT W. STODDARD* CHARLES B. STONE, III PAUL H. TALBERT

*Executive Committee

+Deceased

Mr. Herb Philbrick Box 111 North Hampton, New Hampshire

Dear Mr. Philbrick:

As the New England Co-ordinator for the Society, my primary function is to set-up new Chapters of the Society wherever and whenever possible. Most of my legwork is due to leads which are provided by Home Chapter and Local Chapter members.

Undoubtedly, you must know of many people in the New England area who might be interested in learning more about the Society, and possibly joining with us.

Thus, I would be most appreciative if you would allow me a few hours of your time to discuss the matter. Choose any day that is convenient for you. I will arrange my schedule accordingly.

Also, I am sure that you can give me some advice in so far as my work is concerned. The people in the New England area are difficult to reach and convince. Your advice could help me to awaken them in time.

When you have reached a decision in the above matter, please write me in care of the above address. If you care to call, the number is IV-9-0600. I am here every day from 12:30 to 5:30.

done for our country and for citizens like myself. It will never be

I will look forward to your reply, and with all good wishes, I am,

PKL/pl

So will every Chapter Leader please "follow through" by reaching just as many of his members and enlisting their full participation as promptly as he can. Will every Home Chapter member please "follow through" by doing his individual part as fully as he can. On the most recent of these last-minute campaigns instigated by one of our Interim Bulletins, the Western Union office in the capital of Alabama was still telephoning people at twenty minutes to three one morning to try to get in enough help to handle our telegrams -- which were being delivered in lots of one thousand. And even though the State Senate did not pass the Liberty Amendment at this session -- partly, we believe, because we were too late under the somewhat peculiar circumstances, and partly because we had no practicable way of reaching individual legislators -- we did a lot of good, as we believe you will learn in due course.

In the present instance we are not too late, if you move at once; and we are able to go directly to the people who hold the reins -- or certainly ought to be holding them. So, despite the far greater size and importance of this project, if you can put the far larger Western Union office in Washington in the same position as was their office in Montgomery, and increase the burden of our hard-working mailmen for a few days in the same proportion, we can put a sizable crimp (or caveat) in this piecemeal surrender nonsense, of which the Test-Ban Treaty is merely a thinly disguised, and very tricky, but still powerful step. So please get out your fountain pens, or uncover your typewriters, or warm up your smoke signals -- and go to work.

In about two weeks or less, I hope -- and as hard as it may be to believe -- you will actually be receiving a normal regular monthly bulletin from us once again. In the meantime, and as always, my very kindest regards to every faithful member.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY Belmont 78, Massachusetts

> September 16, 1963 INTERIM BULLETIN

To All Chapter Leaders:

The Administration is now exerting every pressure on members of the U.S. Senate, and pulling out all stops in the propaganda used on the American people, to get its Test-Ban Treaty passed. But the battle is by no means over. It is raging towards a climax right now. We should get in just as many blows on the Americanist side as we can, as rapidly as we can. There is a very effective way to do so, and for chapterreporting purposes we list the request as a continuance of

C. (Interim Bulletins For September.) OPPOSE THE TEST-BAN TREATY

Regardless of actions already taken, please send telegrams or letters at once to any or all of the following Senators. Address each message to: Hon. , Senate Office Building, Washington, D. C.

Group I

Hon. Wallace Bennett, (Utah) Hon. Allen J. Ellender, (La.) Hon. Edwin L. Mechem, (N. M.) Hon. Jack R. Miller, (Iowa) Hon. J. L. McClellan, (Ark.)

Group II Hon. Gordon Allott, (Colorado) Hon. J. Caleb Boggs, (Del.) Hon. H. W. Cannon, (Nev.) Hon. Frank Carlson, (Kansas) Hon. Norris Cotton, (N. H.) Hon. Thomas J. Dodd, (Conn.) Hon. P. H. Dominick, (Colo.) Hon. Paul H. Douglas, (III.)

Group III

Hon. J. Glenn Beall, (Md.) Hon. Alan Bible, (Nevada) Hon. Ernest Gruening, (Alas.) Hon. B. B. Hickenlooper, (Iowa) Hon. Daniel K. Inouye, (Hawaii)

Hon. Karl E. Mundt, (South Dakota) Hon. James B. Pearson, (Kansas) Hon. Margaret Chase Smith, (Maine) Hon. Herman E. Talmadge, (Ga.)

Hon. Sam J. Ervin, Jr., (N.C.) Hon. Spessard L. Holland, (Fla.) Hon. Roman L. Hruska, (Nebr.) Hon. Olin D. Johnston, (S. C.) Hon. Len B. Jordan, (Idaho) Hon. B. Everett Jordan, (N.C.) Hon. John J. Williams, (Del.) Hon. Milton R. Young, (N. D.)

Hon. Frank J. Lausche, (Ohio) Hon. Winston L. Prouty, (Vt.) Hon. Herbert S. Walters, (Tenn.) Hon. George A. Smathers, (Fla.) 10. 1067

error i Mencherra

Hilly Thew e belo be is on Settle

is remorandan January er is and if vitur one.

ay of the Hally the of the planc n in additions Bullery, this to. one entries

daying our សារ កាស់ទាប់ជាជម្ងះ 10 Chiancads that R our Chepter on of thesis adly say be

limble us the Idina un ille by with provide ACCOMPANY AND

Wanger will on Notel. This processor will also be for the enchance of

As of the last survey that came to us, the nine Senators in Group I are reasonably sure to be on the side of American independence, and vote against the treaty. But they need encouragement. Those in Group II are doubtful either way, and need a lot of strong pushes in the right direction. Those in Group III appear at present to be in favor of the treaty, and need to be pulled over onto the right side if possible. But the whole situation is very much in a state of flux and indecision. It is possible that the final vote of any of the above Senators, and of many not listed here, may still be determined by mail, arguments, and other developments between now and the time the vote is taken.

For the facts and arguments to be used we refer you to our Interim Bulletins of August 8 and August 30, and to the regular September Bulletin if and when you have received it. But they can be summarized as follows:

- 1. It is both immoral and unwise to enter into any treaty with criminal gangsters who make clear, by both actions and words, that they do not consider treaties as binding on themselves, but only as political and propaganda weapons.
- 2. The preamble to this treaty proves it to be a deliberate step in the State Department's Disarmament Program -- "Disarmament" being merely a tricky euphemism for surrendering American independence and security by putting our armed forces and military equipment under the control of the United Nations.
- 3. The Soviet Union is already boasting, and will boast far more raucously once the treaty has been ratified by our Senate -- if it is ratified -- that the United States grabbed for this treaty when it was so magnanimously offered to them by the all-powerful Soviet Union. because of our fear of Soviet military might. (For quotations and details to substantiate this argument, see our September Bulletin.)

For this and many other reasons, in my opinion, the poorest of all the arguments against the treaty, and the one that Moscow wants to see used, is that it will serve to weaken our own military strength in relation to that of the Soviet Union. Certainly one of the major purposes of the Communists in advancing this "Moscow Treaty" (as they want it called) has been to create a lot of worry in the minds of Americans over the danger from Soviet military might, as a means of reducing attention to our primary danger, which is internal subversion.

4. Demand a full debate over this treaty on the Senate floor. If its specific terms are one-tenth as important as would be indicated by all of the hullaballoo which the Administration has deliberately created over them, then the whole treaty clearly deserves most deliberate consideration by the full body of the Senate. And there is absolutely

no excuse for letting the President or anybody else railroad the ratification of this treaty through the Senate without full and proper debate.

General Comments

The September Bulletin ran to 144 pages, despite our leaving out one whole section, as well as several illustrations, which we had intended to include. So the delay in mailing was greater than we had anticipated. (Maybe the impossible really does take a little longer!) But the last few thousand copies left Belmont by "book mail" on September 12 -and most of them had gone out September 10 and 11. So we hope that they will all be reaching you almost as soon as this interim message.

This full September Bulletin is intended to serve as much for reference as for immediate reading; and as a manual to give to prospective members even more than as a work-bulletin for present members. We believe that it will remain reasonably "current" for these purposes for about the next fifteen months, as an introductory item for your friends and acquaintances who are seriously interested in learning what The John Birch Society really is, and what it does. (They can then go to the Blue Book for more basic information and underlying long-range purposes.) By the end of 1964 a new and more up-to-date review of our philosophy, methods, and objectives (as applied to the contemporary scene) will probably be needed to take its place.

With regard to the fight over the test-ban treaty, remember that this is very definitely a battleground chosen by the enemy. If we can help to win this battle, therefore, it will be of more than normal significance. For this reason, after discussion of the matter with our full COUNCIL, which was in session in Boston two days over this week-end, we have omitted all other work-items which might have appeared in this Interim Bulletin. Instead of dividing your time and energy over the next few days or more, we had rather see you get off telegrams -- or letters -to just as many Senators as you can on this urgent matter, making these messages as effective as you can. Even if you send more than one separate message to the same Senator, and especially if they deal with separate reasons for opposing the treaty, they will serve to show how serious you consider the whole matter to be.

* * *

Also, messages should go forward to the Senators from your own state, letting them know your views, regardless of whether they are included in the list on Page 1, or of where they now stand on the treaty. Also, the people with influence among our membership -- of whom there are many -- should exert that influence in every honorable and practicable way that they can, to add to the heavy uprising of opposition to the treaty from the "grass roots" which we hope this bulletin will help to make obvious.

-3-

:tober 30, #365

rabeautny (See i to be belo be ARSCERS OF BEERS

ing chis remarandam a last January transfer to and it is previous one.

foretary of the Hulby ing some of the passo teauion in addition ចំប្រឹក្សាស្គាស់ស្នេក ព្រះប្រឹក Rivaleys, and extant . Poslad Datherst and disc

ic northly ing out ម៉ាតែសុខមេខ ជាសេក់ប៉ុន្ទេក និក The activities thes Se ask our Chapter itinglies of their the Rally buy be

DUDITY

56x 6175

ir available at the a parriding un ius es Mally will provide ings interest and

on Saturday evening the content about the continual beauty with in hald for Mr. Weith in the Grand Sallress of the Bratter Histor Burel. This organism will also be for the excessor of

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY Beimont 78, Massachusetts

October 30, 1963

So will every Chapter Leader please "follow through" by reaching just as many of his members and enlisting their full participation as promptly as he can. Will every Home Chapter member please "follow through" by doing his individual part as fully as he can. On the most recent of these last-minute campaigns instigated by one of our Interim Bulletins, the Western Union office in the capital of Alabama was still telephoning people at twenty minutes to three one morning to try to get in enough help to handle our telegrams -- which were being delivered in lots of one thousand. And even though the State Senate did not pass the Liberty Amendment at this session -- partly, we believe, because we were too late under the somewhat peculiar circumstances, and partly because we had no practicable way of reaching individual legislators -- we did a lot of good, as we believe you will learn in due course.

In the present instance we are not too late, if you move at once; and we are able to go directly to the people who hold the reins -- or certainly ought to be holding them. So, despite the far greater size and importance of this project, if you can put the far larger Western Union office in Washington in the same position as was their office in Montgomery, and increase the burden of our hard-working mailmen for a few days in the same proportion, we can put a sizable crimp (or caveat) in this piecemeal surrender nonsense, of which the Test-Ban Treaty is merely a thinly disguised, and very tricky, but still powerful step. So please get out your fountain pens, or uncover your typewriters, or warm up your smoke signals -- and go to work.

In about two weeks or less, I hope -- and as hard as it may be to believe -- you will actually be receiving a <u>normal regular</u> monthly bulletin from us once again. In the meantime, and as always, my very kindest regards to every faithful member.

Sincerely,

y. Robert Welch To Section Leaders, Chapter Leaders, and Home Chapter Members in New England, New Jersey, New York, and Pennsylvania:

This memorandum is to notify you of the forthcoming "New England Rally For God And Country" which is to be held at the Statler Hilton Hotel in Boston, Massachusetts on Saturday and Sunday, November 23 and 24

I know that a number of you who are receiving this memorandum attended the Rally which was held in Boston last January. From all reports, the Rally to be held on November 23 and 24 will be of even greater proportions than the previous one.

Enclosed you will find a lotter from the Secretary of the Relly Committee, Nos. Harold N. McKinney, outlining some of the plans already made for the forthcoming two-day occasion. In addition to a number of well-known and highly-regarded speakers, the Rally will feature special film showings, displays, and exhibits as represented by a number of national patriotic organizations.

At the request of the Rally Committee we are notifying our Section Leaders, Chapter Leaders, and Home Chapter members, in the northeastern sector of the country, of the activities that have been planned for November 23 and 24. We ask our Chapter Leaders to bring this information to the attention of their chapter members. Additional details about the Rally way be obtained by writing to:

New England Rally For God And Country Box 598 Dedham, Massachusottu

Telephone: DA-6-6776 (Area Code 617)

Tickets are two dollars for each day and are available at the shove address. We feel that in addition to providing an informative program for the well-informed, the Rally will provide our members with a good opportunity to further interest and inform prospective numbers.

On Saturday evening, November 23, a Testinomial Dinner will be held for Mr. Weich in the Grand Ballroom of the Statler Hilton Hotel. This occasion will also be for the purpose of

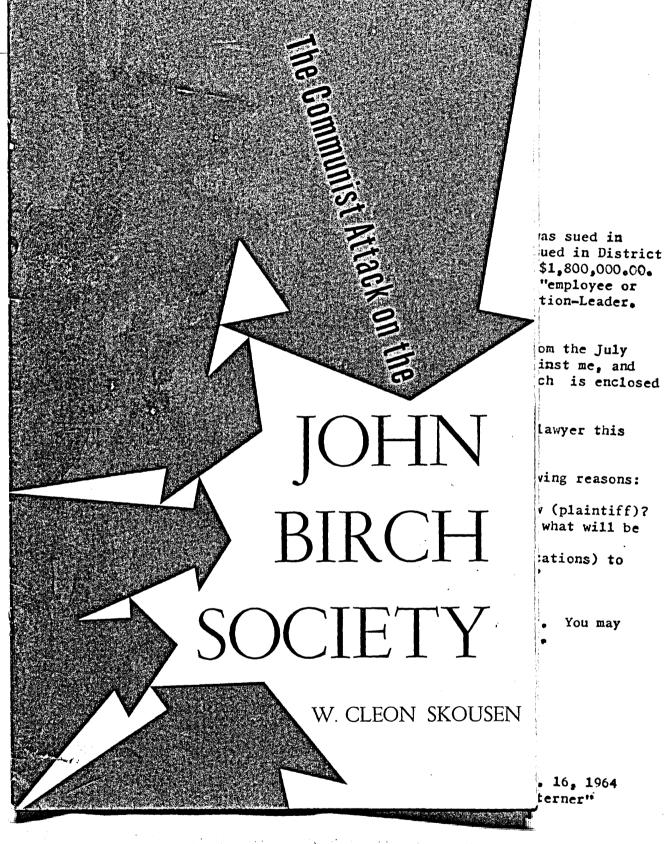
STATE FURNITURE

Distributors

"DEPENDABLE QUALITY"
810 TENTH STREET ALAMOGORDO, NEW MEXICO



for Your Home



v 2 :

colobrating the Fifth Anniversary of the founding of The John Birch Society. Our Section Leaders, Chapter Leaders and Home Chapter members in the areas to which this memorandum is being sent, will be receiving invitations to the Dinner. The Dinner Committee, headed by Colonel Learence E. Bunker, has Dinner Committee, headed by Colonel Learence E. Bunker, has asked us to request of our Chapter Leaders that they bring asked us to request of our Chapter Leaders that they bring asked us to request of our Chapter Leaders that they bring the information portaining to the Dinner to the attention of their chapter members. Additional information and invitations their chapter members. Additional information and invitations are available to all of our members who might wish to attend and can be obtained by contacting Colonel Laurence E. Bunker, and can be obtained by contacting Colonel Laurence E. Bunker, P. O. Box 3, Dedham, Massachusetts 02026.

All in all, November 23 and 24 promise to be very busy days for patriots in this area. And we wanted to make certain that our numbers knew of the coming events described. With good wishes, I am,

Thomas N. Hill Director, Field Activities

201 oust infe

be ha Hilto

On S

Furnishings for Your Home The

STATE FURNITURE

"DEPENDABLE QUALITY" 810 TENTH STREET ALAMOGORDO, NEW MEXICO

88310



February 18, 1964

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Box 111 Northampton, New Hampshire

Dear Mr. Philbrick:

On the 10th of January 1964, The John Birch Society was sued in Federal Court in Albuquerque, New Mexico, and I was sued in District Court, Alamogordo, New Mexico, each in the amount of \$1,800,000.00. The suit against the Society is based on my being an "employee or agent" of the Society, which is not true. I am a Section-Leader. The suit against me is enclosed.

I am enclosing a copy of the plaintiff's editorial from the July 1963 issue of 'The Southwesterner", the complaint against me, and a copy of the letter I mailed to his advertisers, which is enclosed as Exhibit A to the complaint.

I also enclose a copy of a letter I received from my lawyer this morning.

I take the liberty of sending the above for the following reasons:

- a. Do you have any information on William C. McGaw (plaintiff)?
- Will you serve as an "Expert Witness"? If so, what will be
- c. Can you supply some documents (communist publications) to help prove the truth of the letter Exhibit A?
- d. Any suggestions you might have on the matter.

I will appreciate any help you can give in this matter. You may feel free to correspond directly with my lawyers or me.

Yours truly,

A. A. Webster, Jr.

Incl: 1 copy of complaint 1 copy of letter from R. S. Garland, dated Feb. 16, 1964 1 copy of July 1963 editorial in "The Southwesterner"

12

when he honestly doesn't know anything about them. In the case of the John Birch Society, those who editorialized or otherwise propagandized against "the terrible Birchers" usually did so without realizing they were promoting the official Communist Party line. And,

as usual, this line turned out to be a carefully calculated deception

ity of the people of the United States becoming awakened. Com-

munist success has always been achieved in an atmosphere of secrecy,

deceit and confusion. The John Birch Society was therefore one of the groups marked for annihilation because it was becoming highly

A former member of the Communist Party National Committee

Only two other groups have generated this much hate and fury

told me, "The Communist leaders look upon the stamping out of the

from Communist leaders. One is the FBI, the other is the House

Additional copies of this pamphlet may be obtained by writing

to the Ensign Publishing Co. at P.O. Box 2316, Salt Lake City, Utah. The price, postpaid, is twenty-five cents per copy or one-

John Birch Society as a matter of life and death for the Party."

The Communist Party is manifestly frightened by the possibil-

designed to confuse the American people.

successful in awakening the American people.

Committee on Un-American Activities.

hundred copies for \$15.00.

WILSON MART

GARLAND & MARTIN ZOI EAST GRIGGS AVENUE LAS CHUCES, NEW MEXICO ESOCI

ANEA CODE BOS 526-2448

Feb. 16, 1964

Mr. A. A. Webster, Jr. c/o State Furniture Distributors 810 Tonth Street Alamogordo, New Mexico

Dear Mr. Webster:

Your letter of Feb. 15, 1964 with letter (copy) from Renneth L. Myers, dated Feb. 12, 1964, have been received.

We are giving serious consideration to pleading by. amendment to our answer, the truth of your letter.

Before making a final decision on this matter, I suggest you ascertain for certain if Martin Dies, Cleon Skousen and Mr. Rousellot or any two of them would be willing to appear as witnesses in the case. Also, if any other nationally known person would be willing to testify. We would have to have such types of witnesses before taking the risk of pleading "truth" as a defense, as such allegation, without very strong witnesses, would subject you to another suit for libel, especially, if the jury held against you.

It appears to us that your society, which in affect is on trial in these two cases, might be willing to help in obtaining witnesses who could truthfully testify to the truth of your letter. It appears that these two cases are of more than mere local concern. Should the plaintiffs prevail, it will be herelded all over the U.S.

We have written Judge Zimmerman, asking that he vacate the trial setting of March 30th, since that does not 61vo us sufficient time to prepare for trial. As you know, time is of the essence in procuring the above witnesses.

Very: respectfully yours

Garland & Martin

By E. C. Barling

STATE OF NEW MENICO

COUNTY OF OTERO

IN THE DISTRICT COURT

WILLIAM C. MCGAW COS SADDLEDAC PRESS PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC., n corporation,

-vs-

A. A. WEBSTER, JR., ollos PATRICK J. HALE,

Defendant.

COMPLAINT

Plaintiffe, for their claims for relief against defendant,

FIRST COUNT

Plaintiff McCaw is a resident of Luna Courty, New Mexico. Plaintiff Saddlebag Press Publishing Company, Inc., is a corporation organized under the laws of the State of New Mexico, the principalplace of business of which is in Columbus, New Mexico. Defendant A. A. Webster, Jr. is a resident of Otero County, New Mexico.

Plaintiff Saddlebag Press Publishing Company, Inc. publishes at Columbus, New Mexico, a newspaper known to "The Southwesterner.

On or about July 19, 1988, at Alamagonia, New Market defendant pieced in the United States Mails at the United States Post Office ne Alamogordo, New Mexico, postpoid, a meaber of copies of a leiter which is stacked to this completed accepted which is sad used a part hereof by reference, carb copy of which was addressed to the Advertising Managor of business concerso which has therefore gurchased commercial edwortisting in plaintiff Dadoleter, Press Publishing Company's said nevergeer, "The Southwesterner," Such copies of Exhibit A were sver niter received by the business with to which they were odgresped.

By mailing copies of the calc western A to the care trees. Finds policy presents with a friend of contract of the production of the talian de la mode de la completa de

distributed in the property of the property of the property of the complete of A CALLED OF THE STATE OF THE ST Valenti de la recomposi de la productiva de la composición del composición de la composición de la composición del la composición del composición del composición de la composición del composición

maliciously, and for the purpose of damaging the regulation of the said newspaper, "The Southwesterner," and of plaintiff William C. McGaw. Both the said newspaper and plaintiff McGaw had always prior to the said publication, enjoyed a good reputation in all respects.

On July 22, 1963, plaintiff McGaw, acting for himself and for plaintiff Saddlebag Press Publishing Company, Inc., demanded, in writing, in a letter addressed to "Patrick J. Hale," the alias used at all times material hereto by defendant, at Post Office Box 1561, Alamogordo, New Mexico, a retraction of the defamatory statements set out in Exhibit A. Following receipt of plaintiff McGaw's said demand for retraction, the said defendant did; and has continued to, fail and refuse to comply with said domand

As the direct and proximate result of defendant's said defamatory publications in the said Exhibit A, plainiff Saddlebag Press Publishing Company, Inc. has sustained and will in the future sustain actual damages in the approximate sum of \$100,000.00.

By reason of the melicious nature of the said defamatory statements made by defendant regarding "The Southwesternor" newspaper, plaintiff Saddlebag Press Publishing Company, Inc., is entitled to punitive damages against defendant, and alleges that the sum of \$500,000.00 is a reasonable sum for such punitive or exemplary damages.

WHEREFORE plaintiff Saddlebag Press Publishing Company, Inc. prays for judgment against defendant for the sum of \$100,000.00, as compansatory damages, and for the additional sum of \$500,000.00, as puritive or exemplary damages, together with its costs herein incurred.

SECOND COUNT

For a second count herein against defendant, plaintiff William C. McGaw, individually, alleges:

He adopts herein by reference each and every allegation set. forth in the first count to this complaint, just as if the same were herein

2.

set forth in full.

this complaint, were maliciously intended by defendant to defame plaintiff.

William C. McGaw, individually, as well as the said newspaper, "The

Southwesterner," and plaintiff McGaw has at all times material hereto;

been the editor of the said newspaper, and was the author of the editorial referred to in Exhibit A. By the untrue and malicious statements set forth in Exhibit A, defendant intended to lead, the persons and firms to whom copies of the said Exhibit were mailed to believe that plaintiff McGaw was:

a Communist, pro-communist, "a fellow-traveler, dupe, or party-line-faithail," that he was un-American, and followed the Communist Party-line in editorials written by him and published in 1: Said newspaper, and that he directed the editorial policy of the said newspaper, as its editor, in such a manner as supported Communist objectives.

As a direct and proximate result of such defamatory statements, plaintiff McGaw, individually, has sustained, and will in the future sustained actual damages in the approximate sum of \$100,000.00.

4

By reason of the maliciousness of the aforesaid defamatory statements made by defendant, plaintiff McGaw is entitled to punitive or exemplary damages against defendant, and alleges that a reasonable sum for such damages is \$500,000.00.

WHEREFORE plaintiff William C. McGaw, individually, prays for judgment against defendant for the sum of \$100,000.00 as compensatory damages, and for the additional sum of \$500,000.00, for punitive or exemplary namages, plus costs.

THIRD COUNT

For a third count herein against defendant, plaintiff Saddiobag Press Publishing Company, Inc., alleges:

1.

It adopts herein by reference each and every allegation set forth in the first count to this complaint, just as if the same were herein set forth in full.

 $^{\circ}_{i}2_{i}$

Prior to July 19, 1963, the plaintiff Publishing Company had contracts or business relations with each of the business firms to be a second to be a sec

Incl/ 1 copy of Congressional Report on John Birch Society

Alanogordo, New Marico

July 19, 1953.

Patrick J. Hale

Attention: Advertising Manager

May I call your attention, as an advertiser in the "Southwesterner" of Columbus, New Mexico, to the July 1963 issue, the editorial entitled "Patriotism is as Patriotism Does".

Exhibit A

Since the communist directive of December 1960 from Moscow calling for an attack on all Anti-Communist organizations within the U. S. (Ref: The New Drive Against The Anti-Communist Program, by the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, Eighty-Seventh Congress, First Session, July 11, 1961, obtainable from the Gov. Printing Office, Pamphlet #609588-Q, 25¢), the communists, pro-communists, fellow-travelers, dupes and party-line-faithfuls have been busy composing all manner of smear editorials against patriotic organizations, especially the Pro-American John Birch Society.

I ask if you, as a Pro-American, Anti-Communist businessman, plan to support a newspaper which is, evidently, following the communist party-line in

attacking patriotic organizations? Are your advertising dollars being wisely used when this media's editorial policy is such that it supports communist objectives? The Communist Criminal conspiracy has openly proclaimed it's dedication to the destruction

of the Free Enterprise System. Mr. Businessman, I ask you to read the July 1963 editorial of the Southwest.

erner" AND SEE IF YOU CONSIDER IT IS IN GOOD AMERICAN TASTE and WORTHY OF YOUR SUPPORT! Yours truly,

punitive on exemplary damages, plus costs, ALBERT J. ROVERA P. O. Box 121

Alamogordo, New Mexico

SIGTH, KIKER GRANSOM

By the said malicious and untrue statements and invendo set

By reason of the defendant's felse and malicious statements.

By reason of the malicious nature of defendant's statements an

WHEREFORE plaintiff Saddlebay Press Publishing Company, Inc.

concerning plaintiff publishing company's said newspaper, "The Southwesterner!"

plaintiff has lost the business of certain of its advertisers, and prospective

representations set out in Exhibit A, plaintiff Saddlebag Press Publishing

Company, Inc., is entitled to punitive or exemplary damages against de-

rendant and alleges that the sum of \$500,000.00 is a reasonable amount for

prays for judgment against defendant for the sum of \$100,0000 0, as

compensatory damages, and for the additional sum of \$500,000,00 as

advertisers, and has been, and will in the ruture be damaged, to the approxi-

forth in said Exhibit A, defendant, attempted to persuade, induce and pro-

cure the plaintiff publishing company's customers to cease business relett.

with plaintiff publishing company, and plaintiff publishing company's pro-

spective customers to refuse to do business with plaintiff.

mate entent of \$100,000.00.

such damages.

511 Soushing Bldg! Albugvergogs XLAYER

COLUMBUS COURIER

Published monthly at Columbus, N. M., by the Sacidle bog Press Publishing Co., Inc. Bill McCow, Editor. Subscription \$2.00 per your, or 20 cents per copy. Second Class. Postage Paid at Columbus, N.M.



har 100. COLUMBUR M. LOUIZOC

Patriotism is as Patriotism Does

in this Territory edited by men whose education fits them for anything higher than herding pigs in a

The above comes from the "Las Cruces Democrat," of September 8, 1895, and I am going to steal it. I am going to steal it because the opinion fits every bit

as good today as it did then-maybe better. Since those days in 1895, these jokers have formed a New Mexico Press Association, either for self-protection, uch eggrandizement, or self-commiseration-or all three. It is often difficult to tell just what they are up to, but wairly it is an innocent little meeting where they assure each other how wise they are, pin medals on one another,

and pass around silver plates testifying to each others ex-After that last session they held, though, I think they gould take all those silver plates and cover up the holes

Most recently, they went a step further and congregated at the beautiful City of Rocks State Park to desecrate that

noble edifice of nature with a vulgar attempt to prove be-

youd any doubt their collective and absmal ignorance.

In this they succeeded. Unequivocally. These native and naive nitwits went out of their way to bring in a rejected and defeated California Congressman from that states 25th District—a creature who, now out of works since the last election, is billed as District Governor st tre John Birch Society. These pigmies of the press then sat down at the feet of this apostle of sedition and drank full and deeply of his wisdom. The very guardians of our intellectual outposts, the very men who should be sound-

ing the warnistre against radicalism, import this poison to our springs and beg us to sit and sup with them. Wow, John Birchites and Communists are provably intent upon the some soels, the main one of which is the destruction of confidence in our government; even so, I must resuchurely and grimly allow these monsters of partidy the sight to freedom of speech, to allow members of both of

Here reditious secret societies to speak their pieces in order in pricerve what I wish to protect But, by God! I dont have to pave their way into my

country with palms and sit at their stinking feet while they instruct me in redition. recest people in this country are lazily and blithely unmware of what these fear-fanatics espouse. We know only they cry they are anti-Communists; they shout a negasive at us and we confuse ourselves in determining their POSITIVE program. A boisterous anti-Communist is not accessfully a pro-American and - knowing something of Communist tactics—he is not even necessarily an anti-Communist, And this holds for the addlepated people who are hiding beying the secret reaters of the John Birch Society. Why are they striad of having their names made public We exactly the same reason the Communists are afraid

They have the same objectives.

Fiere are just a few of the common goals between Communist, and Ichn Birchers:

1. Br Gf TVES would do away with all foreign aid

1. MEM say the Communists; this makes the Comman follow international conversion casier, for hungry and

poverty ziriakou people see thele dupor ? MICHIEL Samula crestically reduce, or do away with an pletely confirm with the

AMENT presen the Constitute for the consemitant of this is the destruction of our earny, very and airfores, the dismentaling of our rocket and space programs and the total destruction of our physical defence.

3. BIRCHITES would disalys the United National AMEN! cay the Russland, of al, even going so far as to withhold their portion of the fueds to maistain that organization.

4. BIRCHITES malign our elected authority, from our president on down, even labeling former President Dwize Eisenhower either stupid or a traitor, in one of their sed

AMEN! say the Russians and Communists and take off their shoes to best on the table in whole-hearted

5. BIRCHITES work toward the day when there will b no great middleground of sanity where people transmed and disolve natural differences. They seek to draw a lind divide the world in two radical and hunatic comps, allow no

choice but that of extremes. AMEN say the communists, for this has been their line of endeavor ever since it was deliniated by Lenin.

nearly 50 years ago. So, in action and in results, what is the total difference between a Birchite and a Communist?

This cant be coincidental. No wonder the Birch Society insists on secret membership! If it were made public the secreted Coramunists in their own camp, the ones really pulling the strings, would have to cravil

out from under the rocks. And speaking of pulling these creatures out from under the rocks, who, exactly, was the individual responsible for foisting oif this John Rousselot, this Birch "governor" this representative of a reditious presentation on a convention of penurpapermen in our state? What individual arred his invitation here? Whoever he is, he is a men to keep an eye

upon, for his intersis do not serve this state or this natico. What the hell is the matter with the newspaper editors of this state? Thomas Paine wrets "Crisis" in 1778, in which he declared, "These are the times that try man's scula." Our Crisis today is greater. Ar a the editors of our State

blind? Have they no souls? Are they not men? I haven't read an editorial operion in years in this entire territory that was anything warmer than puke. On yes they write against crime, against taxes, against anything that cant fight back. They attack the president the governor, the mayor, especially if they are of opposite political faith, for these are lay-down-and-play-dead opponents. They have no publication with which to answer, they are elected officials and at the mercy of every "cute" editor, and, most importantly, they have no advertising budget they can cut off. Oh, boy, there's where it hurta. That old advertising

I'll swear, if the Communists had a hig advertising budget, I think you'd be reading editorials in their favor, especially since they are also against our taxing

ourselves to light Communism. IT TOOK A 76-year-old veteran editor and publisher of the daily paper at Santa Barbara, Calif., to expose these dastardly knaves and wreck the John Birch Society in his community. His ancestors date back to before California became a State and he decided not to stand by further and let the Birch cancer eat his home-land He had one of his reporters join the society and then exposed the whole nofarious business. The Birch Society soon withered on the vine in that part of California and this Rounelot and one other avowed Birchita were rejected at the polls. It is in-

teresting to note, also, they were from what might be called "conservative" districts. While we are on that score I would like to point out I. too, consider myself a conservative. I stand for the old-fash; ioned principals of this country and will fight for them. That doesn't include harboring Birchites or Communists or any other half-baked radicals fenation and reditionists or any other newisnged association or regiety which might come up in the future with the besic clim to undamine what

hold its winter meeting at Albuquerque Wholl they have speak there! Parl Significantly his vor perhaps by that time there will be schiedick

And I am not going to import any cast-off California

The New Mexico Press Association announced it will

poison to contaminate the grange of this state, thought

type of subversion they can sit composed lives to THE ABOVE EDITORIAL IS COMPLETE AS PUBLISHED:

Not 18 ar how the strain and the house



LAS VEGAS SUN

Bircher Predicts

14 May 64

Sunday, September 22, 1963

Mr. Philip K. Langan, New England Coordinator 385 Concord Avenue Belmont 78 Mass.

Deal Phil:

Sorry to have missed you at lunch yesterday. However, the meeting with Merle True and Bill Evans was, I believe, fruitful, and I was happy that I had your letter in advance, because it gave me the opportunity to have some names of contacts and individuals in mind.

And, I hope that we may have the opportunity to break bread together at some later date. Checking the calendar (translated - "monster!") the rest of this month is gone. June looks almost as bad. The only open date is June first (Monday); then I'm gone completely until June 22nd (also Monday); then June 29 and 30. Those are the only four days open that month. Any chance making

one of them, or shall we go over to July? Next item: "Dollar Hollar", or the "Philbrick Monthly News Bulletin" -- samples of which are enclosed. You may be able to help out, in your travels about. We are looking for sponsors in the New England area. Details you will find on the attached sample order form. Idea: this medium taps a different source (and non-competitive to) the usual "donations" or gifts or contributions. This comes under ADVERTISING and is built

into the advertising and sales promation budget. Account should be the type that deals with grass-roots customers in volume.. such as a bank or trust company, where people come in off the street and pickum up.. PLUS mailing them to select prospect list, which includes all newspaper editors, news desks, radio, tv,

all ministers, priests, etce, in the area. Impact in Ohio has been terrific: response overwhelming -- which is why we now feel it worth while to offer to others as a business-building device PLUS a medium for the message. Would appreciate any ideas you have; if you know of a possible sponsor, I'd be glad to call, visit, write or phone. Many thanks!

Cordially -

XON

LAS VEGAS SUN

Sunday, September 22, 1963

14 May 64



Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

April 16, 1964

APR 20 1964

ROBERT WELCH The Council N. E. Adamson, Jr. THOMAS J. ANDERSON T. COLEMAN ANDREWS SPRUILLE BRADEN FRANK CULLEN BROPHY LAURENCE E. BUNKER F. GANO CHANCE STILLWELL J. CONNER RALPH E. DAVIS S. M. DRASKOVICH WM. J. GREDE* A. G. Heinsohn, Jr.* FRED C. KOCH* ALFRED KOHLBERGT ROBERT D. LOVE CLARENCE MANION* N. FLOYD McGowin W. B. McMillan ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY REVILO P. OLIVER

*Executive Committee †Deceased

PAUL H. TALBERT

COLA G. PARKERT M. T. PHELPS

Louis Ruthenburg

J. Nelson Shepherd

JAMES SIMPSON, JR.+

ROBERT W. STODDARD* CHARLES B. STONE, III Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Box 111 North Hampton, New Hampshire

Dear Mr. Philbrick:

As I have written you before, I will not be too longwinded.

I would simply appreciate the opportunity of talking with you, at some time in the near future, for the purposes of; (1) getting some advice on the ways and means of approaching New Hampshire natives about The Society, and; (2) getting any names, which you might have, of people who would be willing to listen to our side of the story.

Would you please let me know what time or times would be most convenient for you. I will arrange my schedule accordingly.

Your help, and any time that you can give me, will be fully appreciated.

Thanking you for your sacrifices on behalf of my family and future, and with sincere admiration, I am,

Philip K Langan
New England Coordinator

PKL/pl



Belmont 78, Massachusetts

May 26, 1964

MAY 29 1964

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Rye Beach, New Hampshire P. O. Box 97, North Hampton, N. H.

Dear Mr. Philbrick:

Thankyou for your letter of the 14th.

The first Monday in June is fine with me. I can meet you at Howard Johnson's Restaurant in Portsmouth (at the traffic circle) or any other place you have in mind.

If the first Monday is not good, I will be happy to make it on the 22nd.

I certainly look forward to meeting with you. Any names you can give me in the Massachusetts and Rhode Island area would be most appreciated. I will certainly start looking for some sponsors for your Monthly News

If I don't hear from you by Monday, will give you a call at your office.

With best wishes, I am,

Sincerely.

Philip K. Langan Coordinator-Massachusetts and Rhode Island

PKL/s

NB: Reason for my absence at lunch last week was mix-up with Bill. Please excuse me.

MAY 29 1964

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

May 27, 1964

To Section Leaders, Chapter Leaders, and Home Chapter Members in New England, New Jersey, New York, and Pennsylvania:

This memorandum is to notify you of the forthcoming "New England Rally For God, Family, and Country" which is to be held at the Statler Hilton Hotel in Boston, Massachusetts on Saturday and Sunday, July 4 and 5.

In January of 1963 many of you attended the Rally held in Boston.
In November of that year another Rally was to be held but was postponed due to the assassination of President Kennedy. Now rescheduled,
for July 4 and 5, the two day Rally will feature a number of wellknown and highly-regarded speakers, special film showings, displays
and exhibits; the latter represented by a number of national patriotic organizations.

At the request of the Rally Committee we are notifying our Section Leaders, Chapter Leaders, and Home Chapter members in the Northeastern sector of the country of the activities that have been planned for July 4 and 5. We ask our Chapter Leaders to bring this information to the attention of their chapter members. Additional details about the Rally may be obtained by writing to:

New England Rally For God, Family and Country
Box 598
Dedham, Massachusetts Telephone: DA-6-6776 (Area Code 617)

Tickets are two dollars for each day and are available at the above address. We feel that in addition to providing an informative program for the well-informed, the Rally will provide our members with a good opportunity to further interest and inform prospective members.

On Saturday evening, July 4, a Testimonial Dinner will be held for Mr. Welch in the Grand Ballroom of the Statler Hilton Hotel. This occasion will also be for the purpose of "belatedly" celebrating the Fifth Anniversary of the founding of The John Birch Society (Again, this was originally scheduled for November 23, 1963.) Our Section Leaders, Chapter Leaders and Home Chapter members in the area to which this memorandum is being sent, will be receiving invitations to the Dinner. The Dinner Committee, headed by Colonel Laurence E. Bunker, has asked us to request of our Chapter Leaders that they bring the information pertaining to the Dinner to the attention of their chapter members. Additional information and invitations are available to both members and nonmembers who might

* * 7

\$6 \$5

wish to attend and can be obtained by contacting Colonel Laurence E. Bunker, P. O. Box 3, Dedham, Massachusetts 02026.

All in all, July 4 and 5 promise to be very busy days for patriots in this area. And we wanted to make certain that our members knew of the coming events described. With good wishes, I am,

Thomas N. Hill Director, Field Activities

—Will not endorse a candidate for the presi-(Continued on Page 4)

Sunday, September 22, 1963

To honor
Mr. Robert H. W. Welch, fr.

and celebrate
the fifth anniversary of
the founding of
The John Birch Society
yoware cordially invited
to attend a

Dinner
at seven o'clock
Saturday, July fourth
Nineteen hundred sixty-four
in the
Grand Ballroom
Statler Hilton Hotel
Boston, Massachusetts

R.S.V.T.

Informal dress

E SEC

3550

8 7

LAS VEGAS SUN

Sunday, September 22, 1963

Bircher Predicts Integration Part Of Commie Plot

CHICAGO (UPI) — The founder of the John Birch Society said last night the racial integration drive in the South is part of a Communist plot to establish a Negro Soviet Republic in the southeastern states.

Robert Welch made his charge during questioning by a panel of newsmen on a local television program (Your Right to Say it, on WGN-TV).

Welch said his charge was "the absolute truth" and one of the Birch Society's Negro members was prepared to document it in speeches.

Welch said, "the Communists tell you in advance, years in advance, what they are doing and how they are going to do it." He said that in 1928 and again in 1935 Communists outlined plans for establishing "a Negro Soviet Republic" in the Southeastern United States.

The Birch Society official condemned federal intervention in the school integration controversy in the South.

"This should not be determined by the federal government," he said. "It has no right to determine

He said he opposed integration of Birmingham, Ala., schools "if the people of Birmingham, including the Negroes . . . don't want it, and you can't prove that they do."

"I would be willing to gamble my life, that if you took a vote among the Negroes when all of this started, they would have voted against the integration in the public schools," Welch said.

Welch speculated that a Communist "agent provocateur" may have planted the bomb which took the lives of four Negro girls in a Birmingham church last weekend.

"It may have been like some of the bombing of the synagogues that turned out to be by agent provocateur, too," he said.

Welch also said that the Birch Society:

-Assesses women members dues of \$12 a year and men \$24. He said the amounts are minimums and "the dues are anything the members want to make them."

-Had direct income of \$825,000 last year, up \$229,000 from 1961, and total income of \$1.2 mil-

-Has 120 employe, including a field staff of 40 major coordinators.

-Will not endorse a candidate for the presi-(Continued on Page 4)

18 a

WELCH OUSTER

(Continued from Page 1)

dency in 1964 but most of our members probably as of today "would back Sen. Barry Goldwater, R-Ariz., if he is the GOP nominee, opposing President Variation."

Welch accused federal marshals of touching off the violence which claimed two lives during the integration of the University of Mississippi a year dent Kennedy."

"The whole rioting was caused by the federal marshals. They threw tear gas bombs into the girls dormitories to stir up trouble."

He said the Birch Society has "two chapters that are all Negro... we have no mixed chapters that are have two Negroes on our speakers pro-

... we have two Negroes on our speakers program ... we are not in any way possible a racist

organization."

Welch said the Birch Society is "integrated exactly as we think it should be in the entire United States. We follow the desires of the local people. We have chapters that are integrated because that's the way they want it."

Welch Claims Someone Wants Him Out

FULLERTON. Calif. (UPI)

Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, said last night there had been a determined effort "to get rid of me," but said the society would be "greatly weakened if I were disposed of."

Welch also told an audience.

Welch also told an audience of about 2,000 persons at Fullerton High School auditorium that the society was being "neutraized" by religious sect and the political activities of members.

Without his leadership Welch said, the society would be in difficulty because of the nature and structure of the society.



Col. Laurence E. Bunker

P. O. Box 3

Dedham, Mass. 02026

I wish to reserve____places for the Robert Welch Testimonial Dinner and enclose my check for \$ $M_{r.}$ $M_{\rm rs.}$ M_{iss} _City, State, Zip Code Tickets \$15 each. Table of ten, \$150.00

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

October 28, 1964 (Dictated October 27, 1964)

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick P. O. Box 97 North Hampton, New Hampshire

Dear Mr. Philbrick:

We certainly are very sorry indeed to be this late in acknowledging your nice note to Mr. Welch of July 24.

This had been held for his personal attention, as we knew he would be so glad to hear from you again, and also would be most interested in reading your discussion in semantics as given to Mrs. Margaret Robinson in your letter to her of July 16.

Our opponents certainly have construed the words to mean what they would like them to mean rather than the real definition as given in our dictionaries. And they certainly have made a great deal of time by doing this. But we like your letter and I know Mr. Welch will too.

We do hope that if you are ever in this vicinity that you surely will not go by our door without dropping in to say hello, for we appreciate all you have done in this struggle against the atheistic Communist conspiracy on your own, as well as the fine support you have been to The John Birch Society. With Mr. Welch's sincerest thanks to you as always, we are also sending his very best wishes and kindest regards.

Sincerely,

MFW:jg

(Mrs) Mary F. White Personal Assistant to Mr. Welch

HERBERT A. PHILBRICK

Subject Filo

John Birch Special General

1959-1972, r.d. 636

Eox ____ Folder____

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

RECEIVED MAY 19 1986

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

May 16, 1966 (Dictated May 12, 1966)

RE,

'he September 1963 Bulletin of N BIRCH SOCIETY

VI. CIVIL RIGHTS

On Pages 28 and 29 of the Blue Book is a transcript of what we said <u>five years ago</u> about one part of the Communist strategy for taking over our country. It included the following passage.

The second method would be by fomenting internal civil war in this country....

In fact, it is clear that the Communists long ago made plans to have this method available, in whole or in part, to whatever extent it might be useful. The trouble in our southern states has been fomented almost entirely by the Communists for this purpose. It has been their plan, gradually carried out over a long period with meticulous cunning, to stir up such bitterness between whites and blacks in the South that small flames of civil disorder would inevitably result. They could then fan and coalesce these little flames into one great conflagration of civil war, in time, if the need arose. The whole slogan of "civil rights, "as used to make trouble in the South today, is an exact parallel to the slogan of "agrarian reform" which they used in China. And the Communists, who are pulling innocent and idealistic Americans into promoting this agitation for them, have no more real interest in the welfare of the Negroes and no more concern about the damage they actually do to our colored population, than the Chinese Communists had with regard to the welfare of the Chinese peasants. elch

R n e for

tention
he would
thanks his

hute

'elch

-69-

as never before.

Let's do everything we possib_great educational efforts, to have our coroccitizens realize how they are being misled and used to serve Communist purposes -- and Manning Johnson's book is especially helpful to that end. But let's make certain, through sufficient study and objective grasp of Communist methods and purposes on our part, that we too are not simply being led along a path predetermined by our Communist enemies, and used to serve the same vicious aims. A great many of our Negro fellow Americans are going to become very foolish indeed before this rising storm is over. But when you are arguing with a fool it is always wise to make sure that he is not similarly engaged.

And, for a very last word on this whole subject:

Noblesse oblige. Rank and standing and position do impose a corresponding obligation and responsibility. Most members of The John Birch Society, and most of our fellow citizens to whom our direct appeals are made, are blessed beyond the average with education or family background or worldly goods or the qualities of leadership -- or all four. (Some friendly wag has called us "the elite of the alert.") And all members of The John Birch Society take on the responsibilities indicated by their circumstances and their consciences, for that is a cardinal tenet which binds us together. But responsibility means little unless it involves both self-control and constructive labor. And our country has tremendous need of both today.

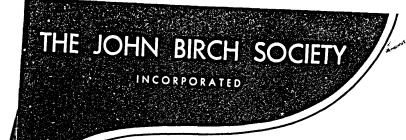
Additional copies of these reprints are available in any desired quantity, at the following prices: In lots of 1 to 99, at three for one dollar; 100 to 999, at twenty-five cents each; 1000 or more, at twenty cents each. Order from THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

AMERICAN OPINION BOOK STORE

6343 RISING SUN AVE.

PHILA. PA. 19111

PI 2-1095



RECEIVED MAY 19 1886

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

May 16, 1966 (Dictated May 12, 1966)

A Letter To The South

ON SEGREGATION

r. Welch at the ag.

)LLAR nerein wrote for

's attention ime, he would his thanks his

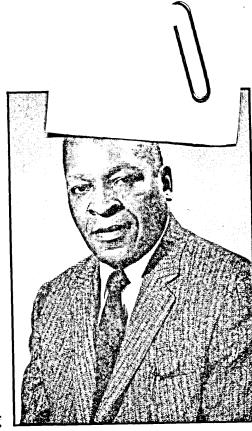
White

r. Welch

weloping two-sides-toevery-question theme.

"Those members who sise to feel the necessary size of lovalty can either lease Turn to Pg. 28, Col. 1

se**tte** sette



"...the story of one Negro who has gone through the fire and come out tempered steel."

ARCHIBALD B. ROOSEVELT

Manning Johnson

COLOR COMMUNISM AND COMMON SENSE

 b_{j}

MANNING JOHNSON

Single copies: One dollar

order from

AMERICAN OPINION, LAMERICANS A OPINION 250 OK STURE
6343 RISING SUN AVE.
PHILA. PA. 19111
PI 2-1095

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

RECEIVED MAY 19 1966

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

May 16, 1966 (Dictated May 12, 1966)

Founder
ROBERT WELCH

The Council
N. E. Adamson, Jr.
Thomas J. Anderson
Frank Cullen Brophy
John T. Brown
Laurence E. Bunker *
F. Gano Chance

F. GANO CHANCE
STILLWELL J. CONNER
RALPH E. DAVIS
S. M. DRASKOVICH
REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON
WM. J. GREDE *
A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *
FRED C. KOCH
ROBERT D. LOVE
CLARENCE MANION
N. FLOYD MCGOWIN
W. B. MCMILLAN
ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY
REVILO P. OLIVER
THOMAS PARKER, M.D.
LOUIS RUTHENBURG

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* Executive Committee

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick Post Office Box 97 North Hampton, New Hampshire

Dear Mr. Philbrick,

Thank you for your letter of May 9 advising Mr. Welch of the importance of torpedoing the Red plans at the forthcoming World Council of Churches meeting.

We also have received a copy of the leaflet DOLLAR HOLLAR that is edited and compiled by you wherein this same subject is covered in an article you wrote for that particular publication.

We wanted you to know that your letter had been received and that we will bring all of this to Mr. Welch's attention just as soon as we possibly can. In the meantime, he would want me to thank you for this and to send with his thanks his best wishes and kind regards.

Sincerely,

MFW:mlg

Personal Assistant to Mr. Welch

Mrs) Many J. White

weloping two-sides-to-veloping two-sides-to-

MEMO

from Herb Philbrick

To Bob Welch

6 Jan 67 Time

File

Molet.

: A.

Sion

101 00kg

Berlaber

aclinects

2010 11

e, is woold

elli dibaami s

Deer Eob:

For a non-member -- which I insist on remaining -- I sure do spend a hellawa lot of time defending the John Birch Society (see attached stats).

Regerds -

наР

☐ Reply ☐ Initial and return ☐ See me

☐ Completed

GUARDIAN

APR 1

HE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

January 13, 1967 (Dictated January 10, 1967)

RECEIVED JAN 18 1967

Founder
ROBERT WELCH

The Council N. E. Adamson, Jr. THOMAS J. ANDERSON FRANK CULLEN BROPHY JOHN T. BROWN LAURENCE E. BUNKER * F. GANO CHANCE STILLWELL J. CONNER RALPH E. DAVIS Rev. Francis E. Fenton WM. J. GREDE * A. G. Heinsohn, Jr. FRED C. KOCH ROBERT D. LOVE CLARENCE MANION N. FLOYD McGowin W. B. McMillan ROBERT H. MONTGOME THOMAS PARKER, M.D. Louis Ruthenburg J. Nelson Shepherd

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* Executive Committee

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick
Post Office Box 87
Rye Beach, New Hampshire 03871

Dear Mr. Philbrick,

Your check in the amount of thirty dollars marked "subscription" and your very nice note of January 6 arrived at the office just after Mr. Welch left on a ten day speaking tour to the West Coast.

I know that he will be so glad to have heard from you again and you may be sure that we will have all this on his desk awaiting his personal attention upon his return. In the meantime he would want me to thank you for your check and also for the fine support you are giving us every chance you get. All of these "boosts" do help a great deal especially when you stand them up beside all the vicious smear attacks that have been unleashed against us for all too long a time.

We still firmly believe that the truth will prevail and God willing if we continue to pray and work as hard as we can and keep the friendship and backing of good friends like you than we are sure that all of our efforts will not be in vain.

Please accept these thanks as coming from Mr. Welch personally and I know that he would want me to send with them a huge share of his best wishes and kindest regards.

Cordially,

MFW:mlg

Personal Assistant to Mr. Welch

Mary White

Genera

1/2/21-1-6h

7.00

John Bitch Society:

Wall St. Jones. 29 54167

John Romallata 530,000 year as Brick P.R. Budget - 2 Million year Contribution, 70 % (Manbackin 30 %?).

30,000 Menter 24 = \$720,000.00 Chapters - 4,000 to 5,000 (or. 60,000 Members).

American Opinion, 43, 202 per Monta.

Commence of the second second second second second

"LUEIVED Firems tol seguel JOHN BURCH SOCUEIX fore On imp Lar he ever been

LIC COUNTY RESIDENTS AND SHOULD CONCERN

NA 46383

MARCH, 1969

eat Hall, a spoke to Rev. Henry of America. le truth of ower, white O.'s (Office so-called

n Birch Soev. Richard ninister and Socity, and pel, a White mber of the he M.C. for Kornblith, a John Birch

ny times in push by the o got their lunist media, an untruth, media ever aded to it. eting at the es lie to the Society. Rev. esident of an 50,000 mem-

cational units ely for his We are suboi Jones, and 🚹 no way can ving that this Rev. Mitchell known for 47 l has always as wondering hts terrorists

news media coverage of the April riots in Chicago, not as one who read about it, but as one who was there. He spoke or news photographers taking pictures of the looting and the arson but ignoring the colored people who were trying to put out the fires because, "they aren't newsworthy."

By the time you read this, another came in?

great American will have spoken at Wellman's Red Room, Sunday, March 16 here in Valparaiso. This great American, Rev. Francis E. Fenton, a Catholic member of the John Birch Society, was denied the privilege of speaking locally on the grounds that facilities were not available, when in truth they were. It is strange that those who cry so much for freedom of speech are the first to deny it to others.

Whenever the friends of Marx or Lenin find an advantage in a "one man, one vote" situation, they cry for it, yet prayer in school is denied for the exact opposite reason. We are told that the influx of pro-Left speakers locally is so that they may have their freedom of speech and yet their freedom of speech creates riots, blood and tears. Their freedom of speech is couched in

Now that you have had your preview of coming attractions with New Politics, S.D.S., S.O.W.R. (Students On White Racism), Black Mass, Black Caucus and Black Panthers working their hate and subversion here in Valparaiso, with nothing said or done by the local representatives, don't you think it is time to wake them up? Call or write them and let them know you have had enough. THE MAN WHO IGNORES EVIL CAN NEVER OVERCOME IT! This is your country! Subversives are tearing it up. What you do determines whether they win or not. We are at war with Communism and there will be a winner, who it will be is up to you. Surrender to the Le Roi Jones', the Staughton Lynds, Groppis, Alinskys, and then explain to your children the America which was and is no more because you were too busy to defend

DONATION OF \$4.00 MADE TO THE GUARDIAN P.O. BOX 468, VALPARAISO, IND. 46383, EN-ABLES US TO MAIL THE GUARDIAN TO YOU FOR ONE YEAR.

> ADDITIONAL COPIES 35¢ each or 10 for \$3.00

Have you heard about the family that's so poor they can't afford a crib for their baby and have to let the baby sleep in the box the color television

ha." (wo-sides-to-Evidence of this right "Those members who here in Southern California very-question theme. ase to feel the necessary can be seen, according to See of lovalty can either Please Turn to Pg. 28, Col. 1

KEEP THEM INDEPENDENT

in

ha

nis

enl

Un-American Activities are the only two other organizations that have generated this much hate and fury from Communist leaders.

Today, many Americans seem content to allow others to do their thinking for them. They thereby become unwitting tools of the enemies of Freedom who constantly fill the land with deceitful propaganda. This can be avoided if more Americans will inform themselves concerning the Communist conspiracy. We must face up to our individual responsibilities if this land of individual freedom is to be preserved for future generations. The truth can keep us free.

328-8366

FOOTNOTES

- 1. "The New Drive Hearing Against The Anti-Communist Program," Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on Internal Security, Washington, D.C., July 11, 1961, Pg. 10.
- 2. "Analysis of the Kruschev Speech of January 6, 1961," Senate Judiciary Committee Report, June 16, 1961, Pg. 74.
- 3. People's World, Feb. 25, 1961.
- 4. Time Magazine, March 10, 1961, Pg. 21.
- 5. Congressional Record, March 8, 1961.
- 6. 12th Report Un-American Activities in California, 1963.
- 7. Ibid. Pg. 61 8. Ibid. Pg. 39
- 9. Ibid. Pg. 61
- 10. Ibid. Pg. 31
- 11. Ibid. Pg. 37 12. Ibid. Pg. 42
- 13. Ibid. Pg. 18
- 14. Ibid. Pg. 61-62
- 16. 13th Report Un-American Activities in California, 1965.

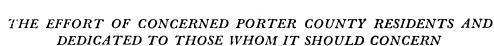
This is the script of a 23-minute full-color 35mm sound filmstrip.

Don Mackey >
PUBLIUS & ASSOCIATES 9929 Las Tunas Drive Temple City, California 91780

Prices for additional copies of this script: 10/\$1 --- 100/\$6 --- 500/\$25

"LUEIVED

GUARDIAN OF THE REPUBLIC



VOL. 1, NO. 5

P.O. BOX 468, VALPARAISO, INDIANA 46383

MARCH, 1969

The Nixon Administration, in order to keep faith with those who cast their vote for CHANGE in the no-win foreign policy of the C.F.R. (Council On Foreign Relations), must endorse, implement and pass this House Concurrent Resolution No. 89 presented with the aid of our Representative Earl Landgrebe.

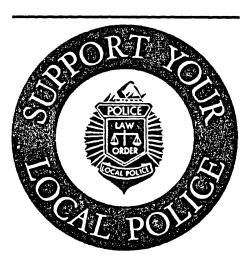
.Editor 91st CONGRESS — 1st Session

H. CON. RES. 89 In the HOUSE of REPRESENTATIVES January 23, 1969

Mr. Foreman (for himself, Mr. Hall, Mr. Sebelius, Mr. Langrebe, and Mr. Langen) submitted the following concurrent resolution; which was referred to the Committee on Foreign Affairs

CONCURRENT RESOLUTION

Resolved by the House of Representatives (the Senate concurring), That it is the sense of the Congress that the President of the United States shall abide by the Foreign Assistance Act of 1961, section 620 (n), as amended by Public Law 90-137, and shall immediately terminate loans, credits, guarantees, or other assistance under this or any other Act to any country which sells or furnishes to North Vietnam or which permits ships or aircraft under its registry to transport to or from North Vietnam, any equipment, materials, or commodities, or by any means gives any form of assistance to North Vietnam.



KEEP THEM INDEPENDENT

China. wo-sides-to-

ROUND ROBIN

On February 27 at the Great Hall, a truly wonderful American spoke to approximately 200 people. Rev. Henry Mitchell, President of the North Star United Missionary Workers of America, spoke to a group of concerned Americans, concerned as to the truth of racism, integration, black power, white power, red power and O.E.O.'s (Office of Economic Opportunity) so-called War on Poverty.

The Rev. Henry Mitchell, a Negro Baptist member of the John Birch Society was preceded by Rev. Richard Sowards, a White Baptist minister and member of the John Birch Socity, and was introduced by Peter Appel, a White Catholic attorney and member of the John Birch Society and the M.C. for the evening was Marvin Kornblith, a Jewish member of the John Birch Society.

It has been stated many times in the past, since the 1961 push by the slanted news media, who got their directions from the Communist media, Peoples' World, that the Birch Society was anti-Semetic, anti-Catholic and anti-Negro. The California sub-committee report proved this to be an untruth, but none of the news media ever printed that report or alluded to it.

The February 27th meeting at the Great Hall once again gives lie to the racism charge against the Society. Rev. Henry Mitchell is the president of an organization that has over 50,000 members in 28 states, but has he ever been invited by any local educational units to speak representatively for his people? Not on your life. We are subjected to McKissick, Le Roi Jones, and others of that ilk, who in no way can claim the American following that this great Rev. Mitchell has. Rev. Mitchell pointed out that he has known for 47 years he is colored and has always been proud of it. He was wondering how come the Civil Rights terrorists have only in the last 5 years used the "Black and Proud" cliche'.

Rev. Mitchell spoke of the slanted news media coverage of the April riots in Chicago, not as one who read about it. but as one who was there. He spoke of news photographers taking pictures of the looting and the arson but ignoring the colored people who were trying to put out the tires because, "they aren't newsworthy."

By the time you read this, another

great American will have spoken at Wellman's Red Room, Sunday, March 16 here in Valparaiso. This great American, Rev. Francis E. Fenton, a Catholic member of the John Birch Society, was denied the privilege of speaking locally on the grounds that facilities were not available, when in truth they were. It is strange that those who cry so much for freedom of speech are the first to deny it to others.

Whenever the friends of Marx or Lenin find an advantage in a "one man, one vote" situation, they cry for it, yet prayer in school is denied for the exact opposite reason. We are told that the influx of pro-Left speakers locally is so that they may have their freedom of speech and yet their freedom of speech creates riots, blood and tears. Their freedom of speech is couched in overt treason.

Now that you have had your preview of coming attractions with New Politics, S.D.S., S.O.W.R. (Students On White Racism), Black Mass, Black Caucus and Black Panthers working their hate and subversion here in Valparaiso, with nothing said or done by the local representatives, don't you think it is time to wake them up? Call or write them and let them know you have had enough. THE MAN WHO IGNORES EVIL CAN NEVER OVERCOME IT! This is your country! Subversives are tearing it up. What you do determines whether they win or not. We are at war with Communism and there will be a winner, who it will be is up to you. Surrender to the Le Roi Jones', the Staughton Lynds, Groppis, Alinskys, and then explain to your children the America which was and is no more because you were too busy to defend

DONATION OF \$4.00 MADE TO THE GUARDIAN P.O. BOX 468, VALPARAISO, IND. 46383, EN-ABLES US TO MAIL THE GUARDIAN TO YOU FOR ONE YEAR.

> ADDITIONAL COPIES 35¢ each or 10 for \$3.00

Have you heard about the family that's so poor they can't afford a crib for their baby and have to let the baby sleep in the box the color television came in?

IMMEDITED STATES Evidence of this

pretended so to believe.) We want a restoration of a "government of laws, and not of men" in this country; and if a few impeachments are necessary to bring that about, then we are all for the impeachments.

We believe that in a general way history repeats itself. For any combination of causes, similar to an earlier combination of causes, will lead as a rule to a combination of results somewhat similar to the one produced before. And history is simply a series of causes which produced results, and so on around cycles as clearly discernible as any of the dozens that take place elsewhere in the physical and biological sciences. But we believe that the most important history consists not of the repetitions but of the changes in these recurring links in the series. For the changes mark the extent to which man

be "for the greatest good of the greatest has either been able to improve himself and number." (Or in their power-seeking plans his environment, or has allowed both to deteriorate, since the last time around. We think that this true history is largely determined by ambitious individuals (both good and evil) and by small minorities who really know what they want. And in the John Birch Society our sense of gratitude and responsibility (to God and to the noble men of the past), for what we have inherited makes us determined to exert our influence, labor, and sacrifice for changes which we think will constitute improvement.

In summary, we are striving, by all hon-orable means at our disposal and to the limits of our energies and abilities, to bring about less government, more responsibility, and a better world. Because the Commu nists seek, always and everywhere, to bring about more government, less individual responsibility, and a completely amoral world, we would have to oppose them at every turn, even on the philosophical level. Because

they are seeking through a gigantically orwe must fight them even more aggressively on the plane of action. But our struggle with the Communists, while the most urgent and important task before us today, is basically only incidental to our more important long-range and constructive purooses. For that very reason we are likely to be more effective against the Communists than if we were merely an ad hoc group seeking to expose and destroy so huge and powerful a gang of criminals. In organization, dedication, and purpose we offer a new form of opposition to the Communists which they have not faced in any other country. We have tried to raise a standard to which the wise and the honest can repair. We welcome all honorable allies in this present unceasing war. And we hope that once they and we and millions like us have won a decisive victory at last, many of these same allies will join us in our long look toward the

John Birch Society Investigated

EXTENSION OF REMARKS

HON. JOHN H. ROUSSELOT

OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Thursday, June 14, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speaker, the Efficiency Research Bureau, a private investigating firm, has completed a thorough investigation of the John Birch in joining or attending meetings. Society in Orange County, Calif. Findings of the Bureau are reported in the March 1962, issue of the Santa Ana Register, a newspaper published in will be of interest to my colleagues. Under unanimous consent I place the report which appeared in the Register in the Appendix of the Congressional Record.

The report follows:

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INVESTIGATED

A private investigating firm, Efficiency Research Bureau, 800 South Harbor Boulevard, Anaheim, conducted a thorough investigation of the John Birch Society in Orange County, Calif. Efficiency Research Bureau was hired by the president of a local manufacturing firm to make an impartial study. growing continuously and steadily.

A five-man team of investigators, including a Negro clergyman, sat in on numerous Birch meetings and accumulated a wealth of data on the organization and its operation. The following are the 14 conclusions to which the investigating team came, based upon their extensive research:

- 1. Many of the allegations and rumors against the John Birch Society could not be supported by fact.
- 2. The John Birch Society is an anti-Communist movement open to anyone interested
- 3. It's not a secret organization, but rather groups meeting for discussion of views and ways in which to fight the international Communist conspiracy.
- 4. The majority of John Birch Society Orange County. I believe the findings members don't support or agree with many of the statements of Robert Welch, the society's founder; they seldom disagree with him on policy.
 - 5. Each chapter is independent and each member cooperates with chapter, State and him. national views according to the dictates of his own conscience.
 - 6. Efficiency Research Bureau investigators attending these meetings have found groups as small as 15 and as large as 59 at a single meeting. About 15 seemed to be
 - 7 All indications show that the John Birch Society anti-Communist movement is

8. Utilizing both white and colored investigators, it was learned the John Birch Society isn't anti-Semitic, anti-Negro, or anti any religious group. That they, in fact, have chapters comprised entirely of colored membership. Also, it was found John Birch Society has Jewish members on the national advisory council.

9. Investigators found no evidence of violence or unlawful activity engaged in by the John Birch Society.

10. Investigators did learn that there were individuals who carried personal prejudices with them into the organization. It was learned John Birch Society works to isolate persons with such prejudice. If a whole chapter is found to share certain prejudices the area coordinators try to disseminate such

11. Investigators learned there is a John Birch Society major coordinator for Orange, Los Angeles, and San Bernardino Counties and he has two coordinators directly under

- 12. Investigators expected to find a dictatorship and didn't find it.
- 13. The society as a whole works very hard to make sure that John Birch Society isn't used as a vehicle to promote preju-
- 14. Investigative work included checking out documented information by factfinding groups which is used as a basis for some John Birch Society work.

MARVIN KORNBLITH

P. O. BOX 468 VALPARAISO, INDIANA 46383

9th ANNUAL RALLY



Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Annual Finance Appeal September 1, 1970 Approved by Executive Committee © 1970 by The John Birch Society

Foreword

There is a tide in the affairs of men, Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune.

Shakespeare

There is also a tide in the affairs of organizations. And right now the tide of The John Birch Society is slowly but surely rising.

We make no claim to being prophets. We are too realistic ever to delude ourselves or anybody else with false promises or giddy hopes. But it is still quite possible that the psychological forces which energize and control this kind of a tide, exactly as gravitational forces control the physical tides, are now lined up to produce some gradually increasing pressures of tremendous proportions.

We mean pressures of two kinds, both acting in our favor. It is no secret that the Communists are now in trouble in many parts of the world. Many of their regimes are kept afloat largely by help from the United States. And while the steady advance of Communism towards total control of our own country still continues, a great deal more effort is now required to keep the American people deceived about that progress. There is no decrease in the use of Communist bluff and lies and terror. But there is a definite recession under way in the value of Communist sympathies as a political asset.

Also, it is obvious that, in the United States, the volume of information and the level of awareness, about what is actually happening, are now rising fast. What is needed is for the anti-Communists — and most especially The John Birch Society — to create and enlarge more channels through which this tide of knowledge and

NGRESS, SECOND SESSION

Birch Society

sults in demagogism, license, agitation, icontent, anarchy." It is because all hisy proves this to be true that we repeat
emphatically: "This is a Republic, not a
mocracy; let's keep it that way."

We are opposed to collectivism as a politi-l and economic system, even when it does t have the police-state features of commuthave the police-state features of commusm. We are opposed to it no matter in the collectivism be called socialism the welfare state or the New Deal or the Ir Deal or the New Frontier, or advanced der some other semantic disguise. And are opposed to it no matter what may be framework or form of government under ich collectivism is imposed. We believe a framework or form of government under the collectivism is imposed. We believe at increasing the size of government, insaing the centralization of government, d increasing the functions of government act as brakes on material progress and as stroyers of personal freedom.

We believe that even where the size and We believe that even where the size and nctions of government are properly aited, as much of the power and duties of vernment as possible should be retained the hands of as small governmental units possible, as close to the people served by ch units as possible. For the tendencies any governing body to waste, expansion, d despotism all increase with the distance that body from the people governed; the pre closely any governing body can be kept ider observation by those who pay its bills d provide its delegated authority, the more ider observation by those who pay its bills d provide its delegated authority, the more mestly responsible it will be. And the difsion of governmental power and functions one of the greatest safeguards against ranny man has yet devised. For this rean it is extremely important in our case to ep our township, city. County and State ep our township, city, County and State vernments from being bribed and coerced to coming under one direct chain of control om Washington.

We believe that for any people eternal glance is the price of liberty far more as ainst the insidious encroachment of interl tyranny than against the danger of subgation from the outside or from the prosgation from the outside or from the pros-ct of any sharp and decisive revolution. a republic we must constantly seek to a republic we must constantly seek to ct and to keep in power a government we n trust, manned by people we can trust, aintaining a currency we can trust, and rking for purposes we can trust (none of lich we have today). We think it is even ore important for the government to obey e laws than for the people to do so. But a 30 years we have had a steady stream of vernments which increasingly have regoverned by passion, prejudice, and impulse, governed by passion, prejudice, and impulse, their omniscient benevolence, considered to vernments which increasingly have re-

very-question theme. here in Southern California ase to feel the necessary can be seen, according to See of loyalty can either Please Turn to Pg. 28, Col. 1 be "for the greatest good of the greatest has either been able to improve himself and they are seeking through a gigantically ornumber." (Or in their power pretended so to believe.) V toration of a "government of of men" in this country; an peachments are necessary about, then we are all for the

IX

We believe that in a gene repeats itself. For any c causes, similar to an earlier causes, will lead as a rule to of results somewhat similar duced before. And history is of causes which produced rearound cycles as clearly dis of the dozens that take pla the physical and biological se believe that the most import sists not of the repetitions by in these recurring links in the changes mark the exten

EXTENSION OF R

HON. JOHN H. RO

OF CALIFORN IN THE HOUSE OF REPR

Thursday, June :

Mr. ROUSSELOT. M Efficiency Research Bu: investigating firm, has thorough investigation of Society in Orange Coun ings of the Bureau are March 1962, issue of Register, a newspaper Orange County. I beli will be of interest to my der unanimous consent 1 which appeared in the Appendix of the Congr.

The report follows: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

A private investigating search Bureau, 800 South Anaheim, conducted a t tion of the John Birch County, Calif. Efficiency was hired by the presider facturing firm to make a

MARVIN KORNBLITE P. O. BOX 468 VAĽPĀRAISŎ, INDIA

And so, in conclusion, please read the small type . . .

Those are ambitious intentions. We That many were able and willing to cannot guarantee success with regard send three thousand dollars to one or to any of them. We can guarantee a to each of the following separate legal confident and mighty effort. With truth, and time, and all the nobler instincts of human nature on our side. But we need money on our side too. And almost all of the "big money" now is on the side of the Communists.

fight back against annihilation, as for the American people as a whole to fight back against slavery, is now or never. There is no uncertainty about the sound of our trumpet, in its outright donation to the Society, was clarion calls to resistance. And we firmly believe that the mechanics, the methods, the program, and the basic organization of The John Birch Society offer the one practical core around which sufficient resistance can be rallied before it is too late. If we of us. But we would be in position, by did not so believe, we would long ago have made changes in our blueprint. For we are not giving "the whole of our lives" to this struggle just for the sake of going through a lot of motions.

So it is with great regret but a clear conscience that we are now asking for all the financial help you can give us. Also, it would do us no good in the long run for you to send us some lump sum now in place of further regular contributions through our Continuing Support Clubs. In fact, if you simply cannot do anything else in answer to this plea, and do not already belong to the Century Club or one of the others (larger or smaller), we should be delighted to have you join.

But let us at least point out the measure of our hope. Let us suppose that every person reading this appeal was able and willing to send us from ten dollars to one thousand dollars, as a direct gift to The John Birch Society.

entities: The John Birch Society. American Opinion, The Review Of The News, and the General Birch Services Corporation. And that those who really could send larger amounts - twenty-five thousand, fifty thou-But the time for the middle class to sand, or a hundred thousand dollars each - would all do so. (The largest single contribution we have ever received, on which the contributor paid the gift tax, so as to make it an \$250,000. So we are not talking nonsense in the figures above.)

r-n, m ey Ne he

ey ci-

ict,

red

rch

nal

by

vere

ices

was

late

nole

uch

ohn

nge,

ıties

dic-

very

ciety

king

ding

John

allowed both to ganized conspiracy to destroy all opposition,

If all of that supposition should materialize, we still would not be rolling in wealth, by any means, in proportion to the job we have ahead exercise of the very frugality which having cash to work with makes easier, to toil at that job with more concentration, more efficiency, and the solid belief that we were going to win.

So make out your checks to any of the names listed above, or to Escrow Account No. 78 (which is merely a transmission account for any of the four) and mail them in. (Or, for sizable amounts, send us stock certificates if you prefer, thus letting us take care of the capital gains problem.) We promise to put every dollar of your money to work, in the very best way we can determine, to reverse our country's retreat from greatness which is now under way. And to save the blessing of freedom for our children and our-

Routablek

9th ANNUAL RALLY

CONSERVATIVE AMERICANS



STATLER-HILTON HOTEL BOSTON, MASS.

JULY 2, 3, 4, 5, 1971

9:00 A.M. TO 10:00 P.M.

\$5.00 PER DAY

P

\$15.00 FOR FOUR DAYS

nal Record just 37^{th} congress, second session

John Birch Society

Results in demagogism, license, agitation, , for indiscontent, anarchy." It is because all history proves this to be true that we repeat so emphatically: "This is a Republic, not a democracy; let's keep it that way." ts is that nd crueity

ssary and VI We are opposed to collectivism as a political and economic system, even when it does not have the police-state features of commuthe legal. siderations not have the police-state leatures of communism. We are opposed to it no matter whether the collectivism be called socialism or the welfare state or the New Deal or the Fair Deal or the New Frontier, or advanced under some other semantic disruise. And Isions, but prutishness

he lives and

o become, a

e establish-

nist tyranny

e earth. One es, therefore,

of the United

ns out of the

to save our

nal Republic,

s gave us, is government. which they

o which the

years to con-

Army Train-

in uniform definition, ly approved

: A Govern ty derived n of direct

law is that

worst of all attention to

under some other semantic disguise. And we are opposed to it no matter what may be the framework or form of government under which collectivism is imposed. We believe of nations. reasing the individuals, ional bounall act as brakes on material progress and as may help to destroyers of personal freedom. ess in man's ited Nations the exactly:

We believe that even where the size and functions of government are properly limited, as much of the power and duties of government as possible should be retained in the hands of as small governmental units as possible, as close to the people served by such units as possible. For the tendencies of any governing body to waste, expansion, and despotism all increase with the distance of that body from the people governed; the of that body from the people governed; the more closely any governing body can be kept under observation by those who pay its bills and provide its delegated authority, the more honestly responsible it will be. And the diffusion of governmental power and functions is one of the greatest safeguards against tyranny man has yet devised. For this reason it is extremely important in our case to son it is extremely important in our case to keep our township, city, County and State governments from being bribed and coerced into coming under one direct chain of control from Washington.

We believe that for any people eternal VIII vigilance is the price of liberty far more as against the insidious encroachment of internal tyranny than against the danger of sub-jugation from the outside or from the prospugation from the outside or from the pros-pect of any sharp and decisive revolution. In a republic we must constantly seek to elect and to keep in power a government we can trust, manned by people we can trust, maintaining a currency we can trust, and working for purposes we can trust (none of which we have today). We think it is even more important for the government to obey the laws than for the poorly to do to the poorly to do to the poorly to do the poorly to the poorly to do the poorly to the poorly to do the poorly to t more important for the government to obey the laws than for the people to do so. But for 30 years we have had a steady stream of governments which increasingly have regarded our laws and even our Constitution garded our laws and even our Constitution as mere pieces of paper, which should not be allowed to stand in the way of what they, in their omniscient benevolence, considered to

regulate, overned by passion, prejudice, and impulse, 644926-84733

distanting the section hina. wo-sides-to-"Those members who size to feel the necessary can be seen, according to Evidence of this very-question theme. See of loyalty can either Please Turn to Pg. 28, Col. 1

1959-1972, mid

be "for the greatest good of the gre number." (Or in their power pretended so to believe.) V toration of a "government of of men" in this country; an peachments are necessary about, then we are all for the

We believe that in a gene: repeats itself. For any c causes, similar to an earlier causes, will lead as a rule to of results somewhat similar duced before. And history is of causes which produced rearound cycles as clearly dis of the dozens that take pla the physical and biological so believe that the most import sists not of the repetitions bu in these recurring links in the changes mark the exten

EXTENSION OF R

HON. JOHN H. RO

OF CALIFORN IN THE HOUSE OF REPR

Thursday, June:

Mr. ROUSSELOT. M Efficiency Research Bu: investigating firm, has thorough investigation of Society in Orange Coun ings of the Bureau are March 1962, issue of Register, a newspaper Orange County. I beli will be of interest to my der unanimous consent 1 which appeared in the

Appendix of the Congr. The report follows:

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY A private investigating search Bureau, 800 South Anaheim, conducted a t tion of the John Birch County, Calif. Efficiency was hired by the presider

facturing firm to make ;

MARVIN KORNBLITI P. O. BOX 468 VALPARAISO, INDIA

intically or-**EXHIBITORS** lopposition American Christian College American Education Association American Opinion Bookstore American Opinion Magazine American Opinion Speakers Bureau Americans for Conservative Action **Bible Science Association Bob Jones University** Cardinal Mindszenty Foundation Children of the American Revolution Christian Freedom Foundation Committee for American Broadcasting Committee for Sane Government Constant Vigil of Prayer Creative Learning Group Crestwood Books **Cross Publications** Daniel Payne College Devin-Adair, Publishers **Dublin Christian Academy Enterprise Publications** Free China Gary Allen Communications Godey Doll Exhibit Granger Graphics H du B Reports Herald of Freedom Home Health Education Service Hometown America Corps Joint Committee on Education Key Records Let Freedom Ring Liberty Amendment Committee Liberty Lobby Liberty Publications MacArthur Freedom Association Manion Forum MOTOREDE My God, My Country National Federation of Women for Wallace National Health Institute Pardon Me, but . . . Parents Association for Responsible Education Patriotic Gifts, Inc. Patriotic Press Prince of Peace Goodwill Movement **Publius Films** Sam-Andy Sound Out for Freedom Spirit of America Council Support Your Local Police TACT-TRAIN Tan Books The John Birch Society The Review Of The News The Society for the Preservation of

the Mass The Wanderer Twin Circle

United Congressional Appeal Voice of Americanism Western Islands

Women's Republican Club of Mass.

he el-nt ey

ies

;he

in-

rch

ict,

rch

nal

710-

by

ices

was

late

hole ices

uch

ohn

nge,

ities

nder

dic-

very

ciety

eju-

king

ding

John

Mr. H. Philbrick:

I am enclosing a very ultra important message to you and the group that your name represents. The Left is dominate by the Young Americans for Freedom, just in case you may have forgotten, when sending this message to good Americans. You are hiding behind lies and mis-truths. It is my suggestion that you read a truth for a change and not the usual lies that you are accostomed to broadcasting to the Youth of America and the future citizens of this Grand and Glorious America.

Sincerely, A. Sievers

12-18-71

nal Record

 37^{th} congress, second session

John Birch Society our ulti-ts is that

ad cruelty f our own ssary and

ited Nations the exactly

the rigidity ae lives and elieve it has become, a e establishnist tyranny earth. One res, therefore, of the United as out of the to save our and piecemeal to this Comment, and to ne steady en-through the nist agency.

onal Republic,

into which the liberals have been trying ... 50 years to convert our Republic, is one of the worst of all forms of government. We call attention to the fact that up to 1928 the U.S. Army Training Manual still gave our men in uniform the following quite accurate definition, which would have been thoroughly approved by the Constitutional Convention that established our Republic. "Democracy: A Government of the masses. Authority derived through mass meeting or any form of direct We believe that means are as important as ends in any civilized society. Of all the falsehoods that have been so widely and deliberately circulated about us none is so

Results in demagogism, license, agitation, discontent, anarchy." It is because all history proves this to be true that we repeat so emphatically: "This is a Republic, not a democracy; let's keep it that way."

ssary and sary and sary and sary and n self-dente legal, the legal, the legal, iderations in the legal, siderations in the legal of the very self-dependent in the legal of the police-state features of communism. We are opposed to it no matter whether the collectivism be called socialism or the welfare state or the New Frontier, or advanced under some other semantic disguise. And we are opposed to it no matter whether the collectivism of government under that increasing the size of government under creasing the size of government, increasing the centralization of government, and increasing the functions of government all act as brakes on material progress and as destroyers of personal freedom.

We believe that even where the size and functions of government are properly limited, as much of the power and duties of government as possible should be retained in the hands of as small governmental units as possible, as close to the people served by such units as possible. For the tendencies of any governing body to waste, expansion, and despotism all increase with the distance of that body from the people governed; the more closely any governing body can be kept under observation by those who pay its bills and provide its delegated authority, the more honestly responsible it will be. And the diffusion of governmental power and functions is one of the greatest safeguards against tyranny man has yet devised. For this reason it is extremely important in our case to keep our township, city, County and State governments from being bribed and coerced into coming under one direct chain of control from Washington.

onal Republic, rs gave us, is of government. y. which they also have been trying 100 years to consolor of the worst of all may be act that up to 1928 the U.S. Army Train-Manual still gave our men in uniform following quite accurate definition, ich would have been thoroughly approved the Constitutional Convention that establed our Republic. "Democracy: A Government of the masses. Authority derived crough mass meeting or any form of direct pression results in mobocracy. Attitude ward property is communistic—negating operty rights. Attitude towards law is that e will of the majority shall regulate, hether it be based upon deliberation overned by passion, prejudice, and impulse, as the charge that we are whether it be based upon deliberation or allowed to stand in the way of what they, in governed by passion, prejudice, and impulse, their omniscient benevolence, considered to

therefore, with equal firmness, on rengrotherefore, with equal firmness, on rengrousgrounds, moral grounds, and political
grounds. We believe that the continued
grounds. We believe that the continued
coexistence of communism and a Christianstyle civilization on one planet is impossible.
The struggle between them must end with
one completely triumphant and the other
completely destroyed. We intend to do our
part, therefore, to halt, weaken, rout, and
eventually to bury, the whole international
Communist conspiracy.

deliberately circulated about us, none is so the will of the majority shall viciously untrue as the charge that we are

P

China. Lwo-sides-toveloping veloping theme.

Evidence of this in Southern California

be "for the greatest good of the gre number." (Or in their power pretended so to believe.) V toration of a "government of of men" in this country; an peachments are necessary about, then we are all for the

We believe that in a gene repeats itself. For any o causes, similar to an earlier causes, will lead as a rule to of results somewhat similar duced before. And history is of causes which produced re around cycles as clearly dis of the dozens that take pla the physical and biological se believe that the most import sists not of the repetitions by in these recurring links in the changes mark the exten

EXTENSION OF R

HON. JOHN H. RO

OF CALIFORN IN THE HOUSE OF REPR

Thursday, June:

Mr. ROUSSELOT. M Efficiency Research Bu investigating firm, has thorough investigation o Society in Orange Coun ings of the Bureau are March 1962, issue of Register, a newspaper Orange County. I beli will be of interest to my der unanimous consent 1 which appeared in the Appendix of the Congr.

The report follows: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

A private investigating search Bureau, 800 South Anaheim, conducted a t tion of the John Birch County, Calif. Efficiency was hired by the presider

facturing firm to make i

MARVIN KORNBLITH P. O. BOX 468 VALPARAISO, INDIA

EXHIBITORS

American Christian College American Education Association American Opinion Bookstore American Opinion Magazine American Opinion Speakers Bureau Americans for Conservative Action Bible Science Association **Bob Jones University** Cardinal Mindszenty Foundation Children of the American Revolution Christian Freedom Foundation Committee for American Broadcasting Committee for Sane Government Constant Vigil of Prayer Creative Learning Group Crestwood Books Cross Publications Daniel Payne College Devin-Adair, Publishers Dublin Christian Academy **Enterprise Publications** Free China Gary Allen Communications Godey Doll Exhibit Granger Graphics H du B Reports Herald of Freedom Home Health Education Service Hometown America Corps Joint Committee on Education Key Records Let Freedom Ring Liberty Amendment Committee Liberty Lobby Liberty Publications MacArthur Freedom Association Manion Forum MOTOREDE My God, My Country National Federation of Women for Wallace National Health Institute Pardon Me, but . . . Parents Association for Responsible Education Patriotic Gifts, Inc. Patriotic Press Prince of Peace Goodwill Movement Publius Films Sam-Andy Sound Out for Freedom Spirit of America Council Support Your Local Police TACT-TRAIN Tan Books The John Birch Society The Review Of The News The Society for the Preservation of the Mass The Wanderer Twin Circle United Congressional Appeal Voice of Americanism Western Islands Women's Republican Club of Mass.

The sale and a second content of the second of the second

(Not printed at Government expense)



r-n, m ey We he el-nt ey

ies

rch

or

ict,

red

rch

nal

vere

ices

was

late

hole

ruch

ohn

nge,

ities

nder

very

ciety

Congressional Record

PROCEEDINGS AND DEBATES OF THE 87^{th} congress, second session

Beliefs and Principles of the John Birch Society of achieving praiseworthy ends. We think that communism as a way of life, for in-

EXTENSION OF REMARKS

HON. JOHN H. ROUSSELOT

OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Tuesday, June 12, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speaker, many of my colleagues have questioned me concerning the beliefs and principles of the John Birch Society. For their benefit. under unanimous consent I insert

those beliefs and principles in the Appendix of the Record. GENERAL BELIEFS AND PRINCIPLES OF THE JOHN
BIRCH SOCIETY

With very few exceptions the members of the John Birch Society are deeply religious people. A member's particular faith is en-tirely his own affair. Our hope is to make better Catholics, better Protestants, better Jews—or better Moslems—out of those who belong to the society. Our never-ending concern is with morality, integrity, and purpose. Regardless of the differences between us in creed and dogma, we all believe that man is endowed by a Divine Creator with an innate desire and conscious purpose to improve both his world and himself. We believe that the direction which constitutes improvement is clearly visible and identifiable throughout man's known history, and that this God-given upward reach in the heart of man is a composite conscience to which we all must

We believe that the Communists seek to drive their slaves and themselves along exactly the opposite and downward direction, to the Satanic debasement of both man and his universe. We believe that communism is as utterly incompatible with all religion as it is contemptuous of all morality and destructive of all freedom. It is intrinsically evil. It must be opposed. therefore, with equal firmness, on religious grounds, moral grounds, and political grounds. We believe that the continued coexistence of communism and a Christianstyle civilization on one planet is impossible. The struggle between them must end with one completely triumphant and the other completely destroyed. We intend to do our part, therefore, to halt, weaken, rout, and eventually to bury, the whole international Communist conspiracy.

We believe that means are as important as ends in any civilized society. Of all the falsehoods that have been so widely and

644926-84733

rather than by persuasion. Even if our own use of force ever becomes necessary and morally acceptable because it is in self-defense, we must never lose sight of the legal, traditional, and humanitarian considerations of a compassionate civilization. The Communists recognize no such compulsions, but this very ingredient of amoral brutishness will help to destroy them in the end.

We believe in patriotism. Most of us will gladly concede that a parliament of nations, designed for the purpose of increasing the freedom and ease with which individuals. ideals, and goods might cross national boundaries, would be destrable. And we hope all act as brakes on material prothat in some future decade we may help to destroyers of personal freedom. bring about such a step of progress in man's pursuit of peace, prosperity, and happiness. But we feel that the present United Nations was designed by its founders for the exactly opposite purpose of increasing the rigidity of Government controls over the lives and affairs of individual men. We believe it has become, as it was intended to become major instrumentality for the establishment of a one-world Communist tyranny over the population of the whole earth. One is to get the United States out of the United Nations, and the United Nations out of the United States. We seek thus to save our own country from the gradual and piecemeal surrender of its sovereignty to this Communist-controlled supergovernment, and to stop giving our support to the steady en-slavement of other people through the machinations of this Communist agency.

We believe that a constitutional Republic. such as our Founding Fathers gave us, is probably the best of all forms of government. We believe that a democracy, which they tried hard to obviate, and into which the liberals have been trying for 50 years to convert our Republic, is one of the worst of all forms of government. We call attention to the fact that up to 1928 the U.S. Army Trainthe following quite accurate definition, which would have been thoroughly approved by the Constitutional Convention that established our Republic. "Democracy: A Government of the masses. Authority derived through mass meeting or any form of direct expression results in mobocracy. Attitude toward property is communistic—negating property rights. Attitude towards law is that deliberately circulated about us, none is so the will of the majority shall regulate, viciously untrue as the charge that we are whether it be based upon deliberation or willing to condone foul means for the sake governed by passion, prejudice, and impulse,

Results in demagogism, license, agitation, discontent, anarchy." It is because all hisstance, is completely wrong; but our ulti-mate quarrel with the Communists is that tory proves this to be true that we repeat they insist on imposing that way of life on the rest of us by murder, treason, and cruelty democracy; let's keep it that way."

> We are opposed to collectivism as a political and economic system, even when it does not have the police-state features of communism. We are opposed to it no matter whether the collectivism be called socialism or the welfare state or the New Deal or the Fair Deal or the New Frontier, or advanced under some other semantic disguise. And we are opposed to it no matter what may be the framework or form of government under which collectivism is imposed. We believe that increasing the size of government, in-creasing the centralization of government, and increasing the functions of government all act as brakes on material progress and as

We believe that even where the size and functions of government are properly limited, as much of the power and duties of government as possible should be retained in the hands of as small governmental units as possible, as close to the people served by such units as possible. For the tendencies of any governing body to waste, expansion, and despotism all increase with the distance of that body from the people governed; the more closely any governing body can be kept under observation by those who pay its bills and provide its delegated authority, the more honestly responsible it will be. And the dif-fusion of governmental power and functions is one of the greatest safeguards against tyranny man has yet devised. For this reason it is extremely important in our case to keep our township, city, County and State governments from being bribed and coerced into coming under one direct chain of control from Washington.

We believe that for any people eternal vigilance is the price of liberty far more as against the insidious encroachment of internal tyranny than against the danger of sub-jugation from the outside or from the prospect of any sharp and decisive revolution. In a republic we must constantly seek to elect and to keep in power a government we can trust, manned by people we can trust, maintaining a currency we can trust, and working for purposes we can trust (none of which we have today). We think it is even more important for the government to obey the laws than for the people to do so. But for 30 years we have had a steady stream of governments which increasingly have regarded our laws and even our Constitution as mere pieces of paper, which should not be allowed to stand in the way of what they, in

here in Southern California hina." two-sides-towery-question theme. here in Southern California "Those members who can be seen, according to use to feel the necessary of the seen, according to the seen to feel the necessary of the seen to see the seen to feel the necessary of the seen to feel the seen to fe very-question theme. See of loyalty can either Please Turn to Pg. 28, Col. 1

CONGRESSIONAL RECORD

number." (Or in their power-seeking plans pretended so to believe.) We want a restoration of a "government of laws, and not of men" in this country; and if a few impeachments are necessary to bring that about, then we are all for the impeachments.

We believe that in a general way history repeats itself. For any combination of causes, similar to an earlier combination of causes, will lead as a rule to a combination of results somewhat similar to the one produced before. And history is simply a series of causes which produced results, and so on around cycles as clearly discernible as any of the dozens that take place elsewhere in the physical and biological sciences. But we believe that the most important history consists not of the repetitions but of the changes in these recurring links in the series. For the changes mark the extent to which man even on the philosophical level. Because

be "for the greatest good of the greatest has either been able to improve himself and his environment, or has allowed both to deteriorate, since the last time around. We think that this true history is largely determined by ambitious individuals (both good and evil) and by small minorities who really know what they want. And in the John Birch Society our sense of gratitude and responsibility (to God and to the noble men of the past), for what we have inherited makes us determined to exert our influence, labor, and sacrifice for changes which we think will constitute improvement.

> In summary, we are striving, by all honorable means at our disposal and to the limits of our energies and abilities, to bring about less government, more responsibility, and a better world. Because the Communists seek, always and everywhere, to bring about more government, less individual responsibility, and a completely amoral world, we would have to oppose them at every turn,

they are seeking through a gigantically organized conspiracy to destroy all opposition we must fight them even more aggressively on the plane of action. But our struggle with the Communists, while the most urgent and important task before us today, is basically only incidental to our more important long-range and constructive purposes. For that very reason we are likely to be more effective against the Communists than if we were merely an ad hoc group seeking to expose and destroy so huge and powerful a gang of criminals. In organization, dedication, and purpose we offer a new form of opposition to the Communists which they have not faced in any other country. We have tried to raise a standard to which the wise and the honest can repair. We welcome all honorable allies in this present unceasing war. And we hope that once they and we and millions like us have won a decisive victory at last, many of these same allies will join us in our long look toward the future.

John Birch Society Investigated

EXTENSION OF REMARKS

HON. JOHN H. ROUSSELOT OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Thursday, June 14, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speaker, the Efficiency Research Bureau, a private thorough investigation of the John Birch in joining or attending meetings. Society in Orange County, Calif. Find-March 1962, issue of the Santa Ana Register, a newspaper published in which appeared in the Register in the Appendix of the Congressional Record.

The report follows:

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INVESTIGATED

A private investigating firm, Efficiency Retion of the John Birch Society in Orange County, Calif. Efficiency Research Bureau facturing firm to make an impartial study. growing continuously and steadily. 644926---84733

on the organization and its operation. The anti any religious group. That they, in fact, following are the 14 conclusions to which have chapters comprised entirely of colored the investigating team came, based upon their extensive research: 1. Many of the allegations and rumors advisory council.

- against the John Birch Society could not be supported by fact.
- 2. The John Birch Society is an anti-Cominvestigating firm, has completed a munist movement open to anyone interested
- 3. It's not a secret organization, but rather ings of the Bureau are reported in the groups meeting for discussion of views and learned John Birch Society works to isolate Communist conspiracy.
- Orange County. I believe the findings members don't support or agree with many groups. will be of interest to my colleagues. Un- of the statements of Robert Welch, the soder unanimous consent I place the report ciety's founder; they seldom disagree with him on policy.
 - member cooperates with chapter, State and him. national views according to the dictates of 12. Investigators expected to find a dichis own conscience.
- search Bureau, 800 South Harbor Boulevard, as small as 15 and as large as 59 at a isn't used as a vehicle to promote preju-Anaheim, conducted a thorough investiga- single meeting. About 15 seemed to be dices. preferred.
- was hired by the president of a local manu- Birch Society anti-Communist movement is groups which is used as a basis for some John

A five-man team of investigators, including 8. Utilizing both white and colored ina Negro clergyman, sat in on numerous Birch vestigators, it was learned the John Birch meetings and accumulated a wealth of data Society isn't anti-Semitic, anti-Negro, or membership. Also, it was found John Birch Society has Jewish members on the national

9. Investigators found no evidence of violence or unlawful activity engaged in by the John Birch Society.

10. Investigators did learn that there were individuals who carried personal prejudices with them into the organization. It was ways in which to fight the international persons with such prejudice. If a whole chapter is found to share certain prejudices 4. The majority of John Birch Society the area coordinators try to disseminate such

11. Investigators learned there is a John Birch Society major coordinator for Orange, Los Angeles, and San Bernardino Counties 5. Each chapter is independent and each and he has two coordinators directly under

tatorship and didn't find it.

6. Efficiency Research Bureau investigators 13. The society as a whole works very attending these meetings have found groups hard to make sure that John Birch Society

14. Investigative work included checking 7 All indications show that the John out documented information by factfinding Birch Society work.

These sheets are available, in any quantity, at one cent each. Order from The John Birch Society, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Sir.

group, you

:ply, I hastended

anti-totalitatian. ntry today. Eash

have been an admirer of you ever lince insert alone in admirer of you ever lince instruct alone in ply, I hastende watched the television anti-totalitate ntry today. Ear and no two are I later read the book I feed were the head, inother.

Three Lives This and other lat I am going wanti-Red

sublications made some an "anti-communist. I've been't anti-Red e are many

of anti communism also read many of his books. When I lived in hew york

I was a member of the John Birch Society. at the

of America; that - permitted -- in reservation of whatever manner forced to agree -s today.

> with the J/B.C.: groups, to whould be in sponsore them: stian Anti-Communist

rogram, and many more. refrers to Congress. I cannot disagree with this program of the John Birch Society; everyone should write letters to their representatives

ានិះសភាទៈ ស៊ីខាវេស ភេសា៖ "Those members who see to feel the necessary can be seen, according to See of loyalty can either Please Turn to Pg. 28, Col. 1

---TITTORS

be "for the greatest good of the greatest number." (Or in their power-seekin pretended so to believe.) We want toration of a "government of laws, s of men" in this country; and if a f peachments are necessary to brin about, then we are all for the impeach

We believe that in a general way repeats itself. For any combinaticauses, similar to an earlier combina causes, will lead as a rule to a combin of results somewhat similar to the or duced before. And history is simply a of causes which produced results, and around cycles as clearly discernible of the dozens that take place elsewhen the physical and biological sciences. I believe that the most important historists not of the repetitions but of the clin these recurring links in the series the changes mark the extent to which

EXTENSION OF REMARKS

HON. JOHN H. ROUSSELO' OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIV

Thursday, June 14, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speaker

Efficiency Research Bureau, a pr. investigating firm, has complete thorough investigation of the John F Society in Orange County, Calif. F ings of the Bureau are reported in March 1962, issue of the Santa Register, a newspaper published Orange County. I believe the find will be of interest to my colleagues. der unanimous consent I place the rewhich appeared in the Register in Appendix of the Congressional Rec

The report follows: John Birch Society Investigated

A private investigating firm, Efficiency search Bureau, 800 South Harbor Boulev Anaheim, conducted a thorough invest tion of the John Birch Society in Ora County, Calif. Efficiency Research Burwas hired by the president of a local ma facturing firm to make an impartial stress 644926—84733

age of 22 I went to Viet ham and same back 100% ing is, I need your help. I know if you belong ty a member of our Disablan american Veterans Chapter being a communist and which is a communist front according to him.
This is a typical liberal snear, but it had its effect on the members our chapter.) was to be elected with no opposi-

These sheets are available, in any quantity, at one cent each. Order from
The John Birch Society, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

tion to Secretary of Tres. They postponed the appoint group, you ment till I could clear it acres up this matter. This member is supposed to line thexent alone 2000 of this at the next eply, I hastended am preparing, anti-totalitatian, intry today. Eash and no two are . were the head, another. hat I am going ight Community re are many of America; that is permitted -- in preservation of n whatever manner t forced to agree -ons today. Robert follower see with the J/B.C.:

idy groups, to

idy whould be in

TIME letters to Congress

write letters to their representatives

this program of the John Birch Society; everyone should

ons sponsore them:

and many more.

eannot disagree with

ristian Anti-Communist

1959-1972, n

very-question theme.

"Those members who see to feel the necessary see of loyalty can either recognition to the recognition of the recognition of

lm-ur-to ists ek-er-on, rm iey We

be "for the greatest good of the number." (Or in their power-seekir pretended so to believe.) We want toration of a "government of laws, of men" in this country; and if a peachments are necessary to brit about, then we are all for the impeac

We believe that in a general way repeats itself. For any combina causes, similar to an earlier combin causes, will lead as a rule to a com! of results somewhat similar to the (duced before. And history is simply of causes which produced results, ar around cycles as clearly discernible of the dozens that take place elsev the physical and biological sciences. believe that the most important hist sists not of the repetitions but of the in these recurring links in the ser! the changes mark the extent to wh

EXTENSION OF REMARE

HON. JOHN H. ROUSSEI

OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTA Thursday, June 14, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speal Efficiency Research Bureau, a investigating firm, has comp thorough investigation of the Joh Society in Orange County, Calif. ings of the Bureau are reported March 1962, issue of the San Register, a newspaper publis Orange County. I believe the will be of interest to my colleague der unanimous consent I place th which appeared in the Register Appendix of the Congressional

The report follows:

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INVESTIGA A private investigating firm, Effic search Bureau, 800 South Harbor B Anaheim, conducted a thorough i tion of the John Birch Society in County, Calif. Efficiency Research was hired by the president of a loc facturing firm to make an imparti 644926-84733

Recently, in a lecture before a college group, I was asked by a would-be heckler: "Do you agree with the John Birhc Society?" No, I don't, I replied. In fact, I don't agree with a single anti-clmmmunist organization in

the United States today!"

Noting that my questioner was not thexent alone in the audince to be astonished by my reply, I hastended to explain.

"There are dozens of anti-communist, anti-totalitatian, and pro-freedom organizations in the country today. Eash has its own program and plan of action, and no two are alike.

"I do not know of one, which, if I were the head, I would not change in some small way or another.

But that certainly does not mean that I am going to issue a blanket condemndation of every anti-Red group in the country today. Indeed, there are many features of every anti-communist group with which I agree - including the John Birhc Society.(*)

"To me, this part of the greatness of America; that in a free nation, each and every person is permitted -- in fact, encouraged -- to contribute to the preservation of Krenzenxxxx x and extension of freedom in whatever manner he feels he is best capable. We are not forced to agree -as in the Iron Curtain and Captuive nations today.

L ts keep it that way.

Further questioned, as to what I agree with the J/B.C.: (a) S表对对文文文文的方式 The setting up of study groups, to study the truth about communism. Everybody whould be in a study group. In fact, many organizations sponsore them: The Cardinal Mindzenty Foundation, the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, The National Education Program, and many more. (b) Writing letters to Congress. I cannot disagree with this program of the John Birch Society; everyone should write letters to their representatives

These sheets are available, in any quantity, at one cent each. Order from The John Birch Society, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

wery-question theme.

"Those members who see to feel the necessary see of loyalty can either Please Turn to Pg. 28, Col. 1

amer Opinion

Application For		TTER
The John Birch Soci Belmont, Massachuse	Renewal Of Membership,197	ith any letters sent c Americans, in- t which he will be t several months. for the two full days
Gentlemen:		ccept the invitation the subject matter
Please reinstate my	membership in the Society.	
I wou that you can assign month's dues, on that	ld prefer to belong to a local chapter, and hope	o P. Oliver Ruthenburg Mgh Scott, Jr. rt W. Stoddard st G. Swigert
If my application is revoked at any time, without the reason be	s accepted, I agree that my membership may be by a duly appointed officer of the Society, eing stated, on refund of the pro rata part of nce. (This refund provision does not apply to rships.)	iders at the second fall the participants elf the two-day f my life.
(Addres		
		y L. Bradley
Date	Approved By	
Dues Received	Title	ies. We cannot too ys, by those invited
Minimum Dues, Local Chapt Minimum Dues, Home Chapt Life Membership: One thous	er: \$2.00 per month for men, \$1.00 for women. er: \$24.00 per year for men, \$12.00 for women. and dollars, in all cases.	G. Parker irtha Parker elson Shepherd rothy Shepherd
Allax-Ovadla	y Co of Milwauller- Seens OK 14M	_les J. Stilwell Sdna Stilwell
•	Seems OK	

every-question theme.

"Those members who can be seen, according to the property of the proper

MEMORANDUM TO GO WITH A LETTER

This memorandum is prepared to be enclosed with any letters sent out by Robert Welch to his friends and other patriotic Americans, inviting them to attend any one of the two-day meetings which he will be holding in different parts of the country over the next several months.

Having recently attended the first such meeting for the two full days, we carnestly urge each recipient of this request to accept the invitation to the meeting in his area. We believe you will find the subject matter important and the purpose worth while.

(Signed)

T. Coleman Andrews Laurence E. Bunker Wm. J. Grede Fred C. Koch W. B. McMillan

Revilo P. Oliver Louis Rathenburg Fitzhugh Scott, Jr. Robert W. Stoddard Ernest C. Swigert

There were fifteen business and professional leaders at the second of these meetings, which I attended. The reaction of all the participants was, I felt, strongly favorable. I know that for myself the two-day session constituted the most rewarding experience of my life.

(Signed)

Harry L. Bradley

We attended the third in this series of conferences. We cannot too earnestly recommend attendance, for the full two days, by those invited

(Signed)

Thomas J. Anderson Edwin S. Dillard E. P. Hamilton A. G. Heinsoin, Jr. F. F. Loock

Cola G. Parker Martin Parker J. Nelson Shepherd Dorothy Shepherd Charles J. Stilwell Edna Stilwell

Allah-Oradley Co of Milwauller-Seens OR HAM

It's Time To Come Home

There are approximately fifty thousand people who joined The John Birch Society at some time during the past eleven years who are no longer members.

An appreciable percentage of this number, of course, have simply died. And we can no longer carry anything except memories of their labor and loyalty in our records. About one thousand of the fifty, unfortunately, did not prove to be desirable members. They were asked to resign, and their names have been removed from our dormant list.

But this still leaves over forty-five thousand former members who dropped out for quite a variety of reasons: (1) They felt that they could not afford the time and the money required to be good Birchers; (2) they had never really acquired a sufficient understanding of the Conspiracy we oppose, nor of The John Birch Society itself; (3) they got mad, usually over some relatively trivial matter, with our local Coordinator or Section Leader or with other members, and "settled" the argument by simply resigning from the Society; (4) becoming victims of the greatest neutralizing influence which the Communists have been able to turn on those who should be the most aggressive enemies of atheistic Communism, they decided that prayer alone was the only answer to this scourge of Communism which God had imposed on the human race; or (5), they were swept off their feet by what seemed to them to be some quicker or more effective means of opposing or escaping the Communist menace.

We do not believe that any of these reasons have sufficient substance, under the circumstances which prevail today. The Conspirators are repeatedly showing that they have more fear of The John Birch Society than of any other opposition they now face, anywhere in the world. We are turning out literally millions of pieces of literature every month, which are having a visible and powerful effect in awakening the American people. Our total educational program is not only creating the understanding which can be transformed into political action, but that transformation is already beginning to show up in scores of successful campaigns. And the influence of this gigantic job of education is being widely and visibly demonstrated in many other ways than through direct political activity. We have summarized some few of these effects and indications very briefly in the annual "finance appeal" which is enclosed.

We have been encouraged to send you this message by the fact that, during the first nine months of this year, over eight hundred former members have returned to the fold, entirely on their own initiative. We should like to have at least eight thousand come back in to help us as a result of this appeal. To make it easy for you to do so - and since we cannot use a separate sheet without doubling our postage cost - the back of this sheet has been printed as a renewal application blank. We feel that at least twenty percent of those receiving this letter really belong in the Society, helping us with the tremendously important job to be done. And we should be glad to welcome you home.

RoutWolch

amer apurion

AMERICAN MAILING COMMITTEE, INC.

24 Orchard Street

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

To The Reader:

For nine years the Communists have been steadily winning an unceasing cold war—with occasional hot spurts—for the conquest of the world.

This continuous Communist advance has been made possible primarily by our own blindness; by the failure of the American people to understand, and their unwillingness to believe, what was happening right before their eyes.

The Life Of John Birch presents a clear exposition of Communist tactics, strategy, and ultimate purposes. For such exposition is an integral part of the biography of this young American hero. But the book is basically a compelling human-interest story, of easy readability and great effectiveness.

We believe that the only possible salvation of our country, and of our very civilization itself, lies in waking up our fellow citizens to the horrible truth about the world-wide Communist conspiracy. We believe that this book presents the truth, forcefully, convincingly, and in a form that people will read. We are asking you to help us, in giving it as wide distribution as possible, by using the attached order sheet for any or all of the purposes indicated.

Sincerely,

Edward M. Guild

EDWARD M. GUILD, Treasurer

(For information about our committee, please see other side of this letter.)

ORDER FORM

Mrs. Ellen Douglas Gucker, Clerk American Mailing Committee, Inc. 24 Orchard Street Belmont, Massachusetts

lists, I am glad to contribute .

Mrs shoots in analoged for -

Dear Mrs. Gucker:

Please have the publishers ship me postpaid, for my own distribution, copies of The Life Of John Birch, as indicated below:

copies, paperbound, @ 50¢ each (This price prevails for lots of 1 to 99)	\$		
Copies, paperbound, @ 3 for \$1.00 . (This price prevails for lots of 100 to 999)	\$		
copies, paperbound, @ 25¢ each (This price prevails for lots of over 1000)	\$		
copies, hardbound, @ \$2.50 each. (This price prevails on all copies)	\$		
Conly hardbound copies, at this price, are now available)	\$		
To help your mailing of copies to influential people and opinion-molders throughout the country, on your own			



Comments From Early Readers

"The Life Of John Birch should be required reading for every American devoted to the preservation of the freedom of his country. The author of May God Forgive Us has again produced a hard-punching book showing Communist methods, whether in China, Russia or the United States."

> ARTHUR BLISS LANE Former Ambassador to Poland

". . . you have done a magnificent job and a patriotic service."

FRANK E. HOLMAN Past President, American Bar Association

"This book is a strong publication pointing to the evils of communism both within and without our country. It should be read by all Americans who love our country and want to preserve it."

> GEORGE E. STRATEMEYER Lt. General, U.S.A., Retired

". . . I was drawn on to read the book at a sitting, perfectly fascinated with your account . . . If the response matches the impact of the book, it will be overwhelming."

REVEREND EDMUND A. OPITZ Spiritual Mobilization, Los Angeles

"I don't know how you do it, but this book even smells like China."

W. BRUCE PIRNIE Colonel, U.S.A., Retired and Former Acting Major General in the Chinese Nationalist Army

To all Patriots, throughout the Republic, who have written me as Editor-in-Chief of the American Mercury magazine I most highly urge their subscription to AMERICAN OPINION. I know

blisher and Editor, Mr. Robert Welch, AMERICAN OPINION readers, each th forthright facts and great personal

WILLIAM LAVARRE litor-in-Chief of The American Mercury October, 1957 - June, 1958.

elmont 78, Massachusetts

Il fields, are saying to us and many of these compliments as

To live up to the expectation , hard to create — is a sobering to large to leave room on those continuing responsibility to the as to the much larger number

r's worth of reading value and r newsstand. But in every para-

of your time. et-wide news and views, which to find the car keys, we can't give you, for the time you invest f information, analysis, and aune events of a sometimes pleasant

cause of the kind of appeal that : about as selective a roll call of audience. If you also are among

those to whom "your time's worth" is important, we think you will like our magazine. We hope you will read the comments inside, and then use the subscription form on the back of this folder.

Robert Welch

AMERICAN MAILING COMMITTEE, INC.

24 Orchard Street

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

To The Reader:

This book is sent to you through the contribution of a friend to our committee.

We are a group of young people who are greatly concerned at the steady progress of Communist force abroad and of Communist influence at home. Wishing to do something about it, we have organized ourselves as the American Mailing Committee, Incorporated, to promote the distribution and readership of anti-Communist material.

This is a non-profit corporation, chartered by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Our officers and other directors are:

Phillip L. Jenkins, Brockton, President Edward M. Guild, Hingham, Treasurer

Alan M. Qua, Lowell G. Sherman Blair, Jr., Concord Michael Robbins, Brookline

Ellen Douglas Gucker, Belmont, Clerk

And we feel it is proper for us to point out, simply as evidence of our sincerity, that not one of us receives a single penny from this corporation for any work we do for it of any kind. There is no paid staff, and will not be in the foreseeable future.

As a volunteer committee we were able to put out forty thousand copies of Mr. Welch's earlier book, May God Forgive Us. We believe that this distribution largely sparked the interest which enabled the publisher to sell nearly two hundred thousand copies altogether; and we know that May God Forgive Us won many converts to the anti-Communist crusade. We hope to do an even better job with The Life Of John Birch, and later with books of similar import and effectiveness by other authors. Your assistance, in the form of either orders or contributions, will be greatly appreciated. We are determined to do our small part towards preserving the best of that America which we—and John Birch—inherited.

Hierip R. Jenkins

PHILLIP L. JENKINS, President

[If you already have a copy of THE LIFE OF JOHN BIRCH—and whether you buy more copies or not—be sure to pass this one on to somebody else.]

<u>AMERICAN OPINION</u>

"Your book is terrific!"

BONNER FELLERS Brigadier General, U.S.A., Retired Former Aide to General MacArthur

"The Life Of John Birch is a true story - the story of one American boy and how he faced the ordeal of his age. This young man became a missionary in China. During the war he did an intelligence-liaison job in China with exceptional courage and distinction. The reward for his outstanding services not only to America but to China was to be brutally murdered by Chinese Communists.

"The author makes the story of John Birch the background for an authoritative and well documented account of war-time and post-war Communist influences in the United States, and their impact on the evolution of world affairs leading up to the current situation.

"This book should be read by everyone who wants to understand the nature and extent of the Communist conspiracy against Christian civilisation. It will rank as one of the most valuable contributions to bringing home to the man-in-the-street the methods and menace of Moscow's world

> JOHN DE COURCY Íntelligence Digest, London

"Once more Robert Welch uses the tragedy of our immediate past as a constructive warning about our future, if any. For your complacent friends here is a real shot in the arm."

> CLARENCE MANION Former Dean, Notre Dame Law School

"I wish your books could be placed in every library in the United States. As a matter of fact, they should be required reading in grade school, high

CLAIRE LEE CHENNAULT Major General, U.S.A.F., Retired To all Patriots, throughout the Republic, who me as Editor-in-Chief of the Amery magazine I most highly urge their to AMERICAN OPINION. I know lisher and Editor, Mr. Robert Welch, MERICAN OPINION readers, each h forthright facts and great personal

> WILLIAM LAVARRE itor-in-Chief of The American Mercury October, 1957 - June, 1958.

elmont 78, Massachusetts

Il fields, are saying to us and many of these compliments as

. To live up to the expectation so hard to create - is a sobering too large to leave room on those continuing responsibility to the I as to the much larger number

ey's worth of reading value and ny newsstand. But in every paraas of your time.

anet-wide news and views, which ise to find the car keys, we can't give you, for the time you invest of information, analysis, and authe events of a sometimes pleasant

Mass circulation is beyond our reach - or aim. Because of the kind of appeal that has attracted our subscribers, however, they constitute about as selective a roll call of influential Americans as any editor could wish for an audience. If you also are among those to whom "your time's worth" is important, we think you will like our magazine. We hope you will read the comments inside, and then use the subscription form on the back of this folder.

Robert Welch

very-question theme.

"Those members who see to feel the necessary see of loyalty can either there in Southern California can be seen, according to Please Turn to Pg. 28, Col. 1 Evidence of

SUBSCRIPTION BLANK

 \mathcal{I}_{or}

"your times worth"

in exchange

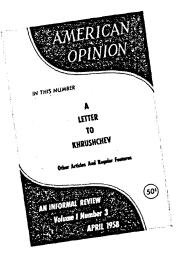
for the minutes

you invest,

subscribe to

and read

AMERICAN OPINION



American Opinion Belmont 78, Massachusetts Gentlemen: Please enter my subscription to AMERICAN OPINION for one year, for which I enclose Please enter subscriptions for the names and addresses listed below, at \$5.00 each To enable you to reach as many opinion-molders as possible, by your own selection of names from your own list, I am covering the cost for you to enter such subscriptions at \$5.00 each, by enclosing an additional The total of my remittance is Sincerely, (Name) (Address) Additional Subscriptions (Name) (Address) (Name) (Address) (Name) (Address) (Name)



To all Patriots, throughout the Republic, who have written me as Editor-in-Chief of the American Mercury magazine I most highly urge their subscription to AMERICAN OPINION. I know that its Publisher and Editor, Mr. Robert Welch, will serve AMERICAN OPINION readers, each month, with forthright facts and great personal integrity.

William LaVarre Editor-in-Chief of The American Mercury October, 1957 - June, 1958.

Dear Reader:

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Of course we are proud!

If you will read what outstanding Americans, in all fields, are saying to us and about us, you will see why. We have assembled inside as many of these compliments as we could squeeze into the space available.

But we are also frightened.

AMERICAN OPINION is only a few months old. To live up to the expectation we have created in so short a time — and have worked so hard to create — is a sobering project. It puts on our shoulders an obligation entirely too large to leave room on those shoulders for any chips. And we are well aware of this continuing responsibility to the several thousand paid subscribers we now have, as well as to the much larger number we hope and expect to win in the future.

Our goal is to give you your time's worth.

As we have said before, you can get your money's worth of reading value and pleasure today, in any one of a dozen periodicals at any newsstand. But in every paragraph of AMERICAN OPINION we shall be conscious of your time.

If you are looking for a complete serving of planet-wide news and views, which you can still gulp down while waiting for your spouse to find the car keys, we can't help you. Nobody can. But we shall do our utmost to give you, for the time you invest in each issue of this magazine, a compacted bargain of information, analysis, and authoritative opinion — concerning the personalities and the events of a sometimes pleasant and always exciting world.

We invite you to join good company.

Mass circulation is beyond our reach — or aim. Because of the kind of appeal that has attracted our subscribers, however, they constitute about as selective a roll call of influential Americans as any editor could wish for an audience. If you also are among those to whom "your time's worth" is important, we think you will like our magazine. We hope you will read the comments inside, and then use the subscription form on the back of this folder.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

veloping veloping veloping veloping veloping every-question theme.

"Those members who was to feel the necessary see of loyalty can either veloping veloping to the veloping v

In Letters From Subscribers

The Defenders of the American

Constitution take this means of con-

veying to you their great admiration

for your open "Letter To Khrush-

chev", contained in the April issue

of AMERICAN OPINION. It is,

beyond cavil, the most complete,

concise, forceful and fearless exposi-

tion of our situation that has ever

come to our notice. Were the Ameri-

can people in its great majority able

to read it, we should soon be on our

way to liberation from the frightful

nightmare of corruption and treason

P. A. Del Valle . . .

Elkridge, Maryland

in which we find ourselves.

... I have watched the development and the progress of this unique and greatly needed American magazine with special interest.

As the editor of a daily newspaper, I find the articles in AMERICAN OPINION of great value in preparation of editorials for *The New Bedford Standard-Times*. Also, I have found several articles so important that we asked and obtained permission to reproduce them in our newspaper.

At a time when the United States of America is fighting for existence and for its future as a nation, I am of the opinion that AMERICAN OPINION gives us strength and renewed confidence in our Constitution and our destiny.

Charles J. Lewin . . . New Bedford, Mass.

No one has any conception of the tremendous amount of reading material that comes across the desk of a Member of Congress. It is most difficult to decide which publications will keep you best informed in the few

hours available for reading.

As a member of the Committee on Un-American Activities, I find that AMERICAN OPINION keeps me current on those vital issues dealing with basic American philosophy. GORDON H. SCHERER.

Cincinnati, Ohio

... distinguished writing and editing. Timely conservative opinions with a maximum of logic and a minimum of "Academese" . . . we are proud to be among those who have discovered and appreciate AMERICAN OPIN-

> R. W. AND MAY ORREL . . . Cardinal, Virginia

... I welcome AMERICAN OPIN-ION to its place in the struggle to make our real interests clear to a generation that has forgotten.

I lived through the years in China in which a 2600 years old philosophy was defeated by Red deceit, plus terror. I wish you success in exposing the deceit, and overcoming the fears that paralyze us.

ALFRED KOHLBERG . . . New York City

I have been much interested in some of the articles appearing in ONE MAN'S OPINION and more recently in AMERICAN OPINION. They have supplied information I have found no-

May your good work go on. You

are rendering a real service to a re-awakening America. OWEN BREWSTER . . . Dexter, Maine

It has been my privilege to read the first two numbers of AMERICAN OPINION and I have found the articles accurate, inspiring and thought provoking. May I take this opportunity of wishing AMERICAN OPINION every success in its new undertaking.

J. Howard Pew . . . Philadelphia, Pa.

I think that you are doing a most important work and doing ROBERT B. DRESSER . . . Providence, Rhode Island

THREE REASONS FOR SUBSCRIBING

The junk in Time's not worth a damn: Give me the prose of William Schlamm.

When Lippmann's jargon makes me belch, I burp myself with Robert Welch.

Let Norman Cousins scan the heavens: I'll take my facts from Medford Evans.

MORRIE RYSKIND . . . Beverly Hills, Calif.

You sign up "for the war" when you get on AMERICAN OPINION'S mailing list. You sense the same note of dedication to great ends as when you first read the Federalist Papers. SAMUEL B. PETTINGILL . . . Grafton Vermont

In these times, when so much that we read is strictly conformist to state interventionism, socialism, and worse, AMER-ICAN OPINION becomes "must" reading for every patriotic American. Its editor is one of the few men who thoroughly understands the peril of Communism.

SPRUILLE BRADEN . . . New York City

I have read every issue of ONE MAN'S OPINION, and I keep them on file. I was happy to see you broaden out into a regular monthly operation with AMERICAN OPINION, with its distinguished Editorial Board and its equally distinguished Advisory Committee. I have enjoyed its spirited articles and hope its readership will steadily in-

crease. EDMUND A. OPITZ . Irvington-On-Hudson, N.Y.

For the most concise, scintillating, and clear interpretation of present conditions in America—AMERICAN OPINION is "must" reading. The best analyses on where we are and how we reached this point in our rush toward chaos .

FLORENCE POST . . . St. Petersburg, Florida

You have my admiration and respect for the fine job you have been doing in the editing and printing of AMER-ICAN OPINION. This is a most outstanding monthly periodical and I would like to assure you how much] have personally enjoyed reading each and every article.

J. BRACKEN LEE . . . Salt Lake City, Utah

I have found AMERICAN OPIN-ION publishes only articles that contribute to a better understanding of that precious philosophy which we might call religious Americanism.

W. L. McGrath . Cincinnati. Ohio

I suppose that you get so many publications, as we do, that you do not have the time to read most of them. So you will be interested to hear that

the other evening, after my husband had finished reading with absorbed attention the March issue of AMERICAN OPINION, he said to me: "This is one magazine that I must have." And I feel the same way.

More power to you and AMERICAN OPINION.

SUZANNE SILVERCRUYS STEVENSON . . . East Norwalk, Conn.

. . . it is vitally essential that such splendid publications as AMERICAN OPINION be given the widest circulation and

EUGENE W. CASTLE . . . New York City

After internal decay has prepared them for death, great nations are destroyed by foreign aggressors. Unaware, compla-cent, apathetic, too many people of the United States display frightening symptoms of national decadence. The information and stimulation available in AMERICAN OPINION are good

Louis Ruthenburg . . . Evansville, Indiana

I have enjoyed AMERICAN OPINION very much. It expresses a conservative point of view in a very thoughtful way. BARRY GOLDWATER . . . Phoenix, Arizona

I am a regular reader of AMERICAN OPINION and I would not do without it because I find the information therein

In Letters From Subscribers

What is most striking is the apt-

ness of the magazine's title. AMER-

ICAN OPINION really is American

opinion, the genuine world-revolu-

tionary philosophical view formed

here in the eighteenth century . . .

and that is still the American essence.

... I think that you and your mag-

azine are part of the great revival of

real American liberalism that, as

Paine said, "will march on the hori-

AMERICAN OPINION'S appear-

ance is the best news of 1958. It's a

harbinger of a changed future which

means more than Explorer in space.

and I want all Americans to know

it as soon as possible. Which is why

I send all of them subscriptions to it

for which I can spare the money.

Check for an additional five sub-

Rose Wilder Lane . . .

Danbury, Conn.

scriptions is enclosed.

zon of the world and will conquer."

factual, and the writing style concise, direct and convincing. I like the fact that basic issues are never straddled . . . I recommend it to my friends . . .

R. B. SNOWDEN . . . Memphis, Tennessee

I value AMERICAN OPINION highly because I feel that FRANKLIN FARRELL, JR. . . . New Haven, Conn.

Many other magazines appear regularly on my desk. They are taken home and read at some convenient time. But when AMERICAN OPINION arrives convenient time has to be right

Your magazine intelligently and sensibly informs one of the good things and the bad things existing in this world today. It inspires one to fight and act now for a safer and better future for all Americans. It is "must" reading in the Dibble home.

LEWIS A. DIBBLE . . . Naugatuck, Connecticut

From the beginning I have read with inspiration your ONE MAN'S OPIN-ION and its successor, your able and stimulating AMERICAN OPINION. Please accept my congratulations and thanks, as one of millions of so far frustrated American citizens, for the fight you so ably carry on.
Frank de Ganahl... New York City

The factual information found in AMERICAN OPINION is most helpful to one who has a Newsletter and a Bulletin going out monthly. I am most grateful for it.

DOROTHY B. FRANKSTON . . . Wheeling, W. Virginia

I have read AMERICAN OPINION since its inception and find it to be a thought provoking, informative, and also entertaining publication. I recommend the magazine highly as one with a balanced outlook and truly American objective.

A. C. WEDEMEYER... Boyds, Maryland

No magazine that I know of pre sents anything to compare with the biographical sketches of honest dynamic leaders that AMERICAN OPIN-ION and its predecessor have been printing.

W. H. WILBUR . . .

Highland Park, Illinois

The articles appearing in this publication are timely, factual and convincing. May it continue to have the success it so richly deserves.

HUSBAND E. KIMMEL . . . Groton, Connecticut

I do not know of anything more important in this country today than the effort that you and a few people like you are making. W. T. COUCH . . . New York City

The articles I have read in AMERICAN OPINION are most informative and helpful . . . The enclosed remittance is to cover subscriptions for some others who, I am sure, will welcome and appreciate AMERICAN OPINION.

GLENN O. YOUNG . . . Sapulpa, Oklahoma

AMERICAN OPINION cuts through Socialist and anti-American thinking in the major newspapers and magazines of our day, like an electronic knife going through yesterday's bread—and that process will be found most enjoyable by American patriots.

WILLIAM LOEB . . . Manchester, New Hampshire

Your style of writing, your penetration, your reviews and your biographies provide a volume of source information which I keep ever ready for use. JOHN T. BEATTY . . . Chicago, Illinois

Excellent! Every issue is well worth reading. J. H. GIPSON . . . Caldwell, Idaho

AMERICAN OPINION, like ONE MAN'S OPINION before it, is refreshing and stimulating. It is so much the antithesis of drugstore pulp that, alas, one will never expect to find it in those emporiums.

WILLIAM B. COBERLY, JR. . . . Los Angeles, Calif.

AMERICAN OPINION deserves the support of all who believe that a strong, free, independent America is not only best for Americans but also best for world peace and world

FRANK E. HOLMAN . . . Seattle, Washington

I think that AMERICAN OPINION is an excellent publication. Being carefully edited and objective, it is reliable for use in schools, as for patriots who wish to keep themselves well informed regarding the dangers that beset our republican form of government as guaranteed by the Consti-

Paulus P. Powell . . . New York City

In my efforts to keep abreast of the whole news and to understand its many implications, AMERICAN OPINION is indispensable. The straightforward and penetrating reports and analyses by its many contributors, based on a thoroughly American approach, are stimulating, refreshing and provocative.

Laurence Eliot Bunker...

Wellesley Hills, Mass.

AMERICAN OPINION should be read by every patriotic business and professional leader in America. The vital message it brings will arouse and challenge the reader to become a crusader in the fight to preserve our freedoms, which are in the gravest danger.

N. W. KELLEY . . . Roanoke, Virginia

Your letter to Komrade Khrushchev in the current issue is a masterpiece -I wish with all my heart it could

be read by 170,000,000 Americans! SARTELL PRENTICE, JR. . . . Dobbs Ferry, N.Y.

AMERICAN OPINION is . . . distinguished and it is brilliant . . . I especially like its avoidance of any conservative eggheadism, its strong down-to-earth Americanism, its concentration on reality. I read it from cover to cover, with delight in its artistry and complete agreement with its philosophy.

E. Merrill Root . . . Richmond, Indiana

There comes a time in the history of a nation when the most important of all duties is to arouse that nation's citizens to a realization of their country's peril. Such a time in America is now. The peril is the insidious indoctrination of our people by a foreign power. And certainly one of the ablest and most effective leaders, in bringing to Americans an understanding of their danger, is AMERICAN OPINION.

H. G. CARPENTER . . . New York City

AMERICAN OPINION is healthy reading—no twists, no slants, no Karl Marx . . . just plain American common sense. I hope a lot of people read it. It's a rewarding

CHARLES EDISON . . . West Orange, N.J.

Evidence Of this Colifornia

This should be indexed under

SANTA BARBARA, CALIF (so I can lookum up when I get a speaking date there)

Thomas More Storko (the key man in this case)

Colby College (same as item # 1)

Herb Brucker, Editor of the Editorial Page, Hartford Conn. Courant

Dwight E. Sargent, editor of Editorial Page, N Y H T

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY IS A THREAT. TO WHOM?

by
Dr. S. M. Draskovich

A few weeks ago, as if an invisible hand had pushed a button of prefabricated public opinion, the Liberal press in the United States opened a concerted barrage of attacks, admonitions, and warnings against a dangerous enemy. Our public-opinion makers, the experts who think for us and make decisions for us and tell us what to like and what to dislike, were up in arms. Our country was in mortal danger, our rights and liberties jeopardized, our institutions were being undermined; there was ground for the greatest concern and alarm. Forces were at work to deprive you and me and every American of all his earthly possessions earned by the toil and sweat and struggle of our forefathers and guaranteed by the U. S. Constitution.

The Liberals Are Worried. Why? ...

The super-liberals, super-democrats, super-humanists were very angry. There was no time to lose. For weeks the newspapers were filled with reports about the terrible threat, speeches were made in the U. S. Congress, a former Vice-President was interviewed, and our Attorney General looked into the matter and considered an investigation of the horrible (potential) subversives.

Now, what had caused the ire and righteous anger of our hidden political persuaders? Were they alarmed at the shocking handling of the Laos situation? Were they shocked at the USSR launching a man into space before us? Were they shocked at the way we, with an incredible lack of responsibility, are fostering the movement for "independence" of new nations, totally unaware of the Communist machinations behind it which are making those movements tools for the spread of Communism? Were they shocked by the abortive revolt in Cuba?

Are the Liberals worried because recent events have filled the American cup of bitter disappointment, humiliation, appearement, containment, surrender, and shame to the brim?

Have the lofty Liberals suddenly had enough of all the policy of weakness, retreat, and disaster of the last eight years when

the Vice-President of the United States was insulted, spat upon and stoned during his trip through Latin America, while the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) and the State Department were blissfully ignorant of the conditions there;

— President Eisenhower was unable to defend the American way of life from the attacks of the Soviet Marshal Zhukov, who "left me breathless" arguing that communism was better;

— the Pentagon organized a "scientific study" of surrender of the United States in case of war;

— our Government handed on a platter the greatest possible political victory to Moscow and world Communism by inviting the ruthless Communist murderer and criminal, Nikita Khrushchev, to our shores;

— our own U.S. Government confirmed —in a move of self-debasement and guilt and an admission unique in six thousand years of recorded history—that we were practicing espionage against the Soviet Union;

— Communist-led Japanese mobs prevented the President of the freest and mightiest country on earth from visiting Japan and thus inflicted on the United States a shattering loss of face throughout Asia and the world?

Or was it that our super-humanists, super-liberals and super-democrats were worried because we were suicidally continuing and increasing our aid to Tito, the most useful agent world Communism ever had;

or because we forbade our highestranking soldiers to do their duty by warning the nation against Communist machinations and deceit;

— or because Tito—in open contempt for Uncle Sam—was undertaking expen-

veloping two-sides-to veloping two-sides-to veloping theme.

"Those members who is to feel the necessary see of loyalty can either the veloping to veloping theme.

"Those members who is to feel the necessary see of loyalty can either the veloping to the veloping the

Increasing prominence of the John Birch Society has prompted many questions recently about the organization, which reportedly has chapters, or "cells", in Bismarck and other North Dakota communities, including Washburn.

This week's Time magazine carries an article describing the so-ciety and its beliefs and purposes, which reveals that the founder believes former President Eisenhower is a part of a communist conspiracy against the United States

and guilty of treason.

Last July, the Chicago Daily News carried an article described as the first time the organization

had been given publicity.

The Daily News article by Jack Mabley follows:

The John Birch Society is an organization of ultra-conservatives. banded together to fight commu-

pism in America.

It is not a secret society in the normal sense of the word, but it tries to avoid publicity. Until this moment, it has been successful.

The head-and absolute headof the John Birch Society is Robert Welch, of Boston, The society has members in every state and active chapters in half the states. There are 10 chapters in the Chicago area. The goal is a million active mem-

bers.
With its announced program of the society fighting communism, the society has attracted thousands of wellmeaning, conscientious men and women throughout the country.

It was founded Dec. 9, 1958, in Indianapolis, and named for John Birch, a captain in the U.S. Army, allegedly murdered in cold blood by Chinese Communists 10 days after VJ Day.

Welch gave up his career as a candy company executive to head

the society.

He was educated for four years at the University of North Carolina, two years at the U.S. Naval Academy and two years at Harvard law school. He was a director of the National Association of Manu-

facturers for seven years.

The society has the backing of wealthy conservative businessmen. Three former presidents of the National Association of Manufacturers are listed by Welch as members of the "council" of the so-

I have seen the appeal of this society in my own suburban community of 18,000. There are four active units in the village. At a meeting two weeks ago tonight, more than 200 persons turned out.

The organization is monolithic, or, to use another word which Welch himself introduced, dictatorial. He is the absolute and unquestioned head, the "hard-boiled, dictatorial and dynamic boss" needed to run such an organization. The quotes are his.

-mi od bluow alenintended intended to the leaders of the society.

It is a 302-page, black paper-bound book, reproduced by the photo-offset process, with looseleaf binders. The title is "The Politician." The book accuses President Eisenhower of treason.

It flatly calls him a Communist, and for 302 pages attempts to docu-

and for 30z pages attempts to document the charge.

It accuses most of his aides —
John Foster Dulles and his brother,
Allen, Chief Justice Earl Warren, former Defense Secretary Neil McElroy and dozens of others, of being a part of a Communist conspiracy to take over this nation.

Here is an exact quote from the

"While I too think that Milton Eisenhower is a Communist, and has been for 30 years, this opinion is based largely on general cir-cumstances of his conduct. But my firm belief that Dwight Eisenhower is a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy is based on an accumulation of detailed evidence so extensive and so palpable that it seems to me to put this conviction beyond any reasonable

He also says of the President:

"... there is only one possible word to describe his purposes and actions. That word is treason."

The immediate reaction on confronting this writing is to dismiss it as the work of a crackpot. However, the circumstances of Welch's position and influence dictate fur-

ther examination.
When I phoned Welch in Boston and asked him about "The Politician," he stated, "That cannot be mentioned." I told him I had read the book. I asked if it accurately reflected his views. "I have absolutely no comment,"

he replied.

Time magazine said:
"Among the U. S. brotherhoods dedicated to the fight again Communism, nothing is quite like the John Birch Society. Except for an elite corps of leaders, its members shun personal publicity and their names are held by the society in strictest secrecy. Its cells of 20 to strictest secrecy. Its cells, of 20 to 30 members apiece, take orders from society headquarters, promote Communist-style front or-ganizations that do not use the John Birch name. Carefully avoiding normal channels of political action, the society accepts the hardboiled, dictatorial direction of one man who sees democracy as a 'perennial fraud' and estimates that the United States is 40% to

60% Communist-controlled.
"Welch's Mein Kampf is a masterpiece of invective called The Politician. Shown only to close friends, the book is now being withdrawn from circulation, largely because its judgments on contemporary leaders repelled more people than they attracted. Some Welchian estimates:

'The Eisenhower brothers: Milton Eisenhower is actually Dwight Eisenhower's superior and boss within the Communist Party ... For (the former President), there is only one possible word to describe his purposes and his actions. That word is treason.

"CIA Director Allen Dulles: The most protected and untouchable supporter of Communism, next to

See DAKOTA DATE LINE, Page 11

Dakota

(Continued from Editorial Page) Eisenhower himself, in Washing-

"The late John Foster Dulles: A

"The late John Foster Dulles: A Communist agent.

"Right-Wing Names. For public consumption, Welch has kept his vitriol well enough in check to avoid libel suits. A prolific author, he has turned out reams of Redhalting convenient the Riverset and the suits of the suits o he has turned out reams of Red-baiting copy, including the Blue Book that guides the society's ac-tions. He puts out the monthly American Opinion, as well as a bul-letin that informs all dues-paying (\$24 a year for men, \$12 for wom-en) members of the society's en) members of the society's monthly aims. Despite the ill fame of The Politician, Welch has been highly praised as a freedom fighter by a horde of familiar right-wing names, e.g., Actor Adolphe Menjou, Lawyer Clarence Manion, ex-Diplomat Spruille Braden, who grace the society's council and have the right to appoint his suc-

"Not all conservatives are so sanguine about Welch. Many, object to the society's contempt for dissent from its views, fe' its militant words and thour barely a goose step away formation of goon squathe kind of thing that to everything we're complish, says one servative who back Birchism after. Politician. It with to a 1

Hocking Urges Birch Probe

DEVILS LAKE (AP) — Dr. S. former' President Eisenhower, this organization is creating a B. Hocking, Democratic national Chief Justice Earl Warren and Centrology training training type of fear psychology that is distracting from the serious len Dulles, all of whom have come general to launch an investigation under attack by the society.

general to launch an investigation of the John Birch Society.

Hocking, in a letter to Atty. Gen. is threatening the security of this Said the John Birch Society is "do-

Hocking, in a letter to Atty. Gen. Is threatening the security of this said the John Birch Society is "doling all in its power" in North Dairight-wing John Birch Society be tions in Laos, the Congo and other investigated to determine what the real design of this society may icans cannot afford to be weakened to democracy's strongest and divided at home by such un-

the real design of this society may be."

Hocking termed the organization dermining activities as those be secret" and said it was "engaging in activities detrimental to the welfare of the United States at a states."

In his letter Hocking defended "In certain areas of North Dakotan areas of North

(Continued from Page 1) that "the net result of this John Birch activity, at a critical period

in this nation's history, is that 'communists-under-every-bed' tacrce tics are being used against Republicans and Democrats alike."

He concluded, "I urge the Jus-tice Department to consider an investigation of this organization to determine what the real design of the John Birch Society may be."

The contents of Hocking's letter) a were released Tuesday from the state Democratic headquarters in ble Bismarck.

The society came into the news ing in North Dakota when Sen. Milton

ond R. Young, R.N.D., began making les, attacks on it in the U.S. Senate. lile Martin Vaaler, president of the es- North Dakota Public Service Commission has defended his membership in the organization and the

society program.

He has said the organization is of dedicated to decreasing the amount of federal government activity in private affairs, more individuality and exposing the communist men-

ace. Blaine Miller, Bismarck ôil man, has invited an investigation of the society in North Dakota "by Sen. Young or anyone else."
The society has chapters, or cells,

in several North Dakota cities.

Altria.

-0 nate front here in Southern California very-question theme. "Those members who can be seen, according to see to feel the necessary See of loyalty can either Please Turn to Pg. 28, Col. 1

The "Top-Secret" Story of John Birch's Murder Was the Tip-Off on China's Reds

THE recent firing of John Paton detrimental to the Chiang Kai-shek National Government.

However, in Washington the bias so-called China Lobby.

the "climate" prevailing in official Washington in 1945 and after. Captain Birch was the son of Protestant missionaries, had a wide experience in therefore able to mingle with the Chinese population almost unnoticed. Indeed, when Colonel Doolittle made Chinese interior, it was John Birch who led Doolittle and several of his fliers out of Japanese-controlled terriand was eventually transferred to

tain Birch headed a mission which pro- meyer agreed that American knowlceeded north from Anhwei Province edge of the nature of communism in toward Tsingtao, apparently to China would be more complete if the straighten out some difficulty which murder of Captain Birch had been Chinese-communist troops had cre- made public when it happened. ated in the surrender of Japanese units. Because the file on Captain Birch's mission has been classified as ing to suppress news of the murder of secret, there is no way of knowing just an American officer, apparently to prewhat the purpose of the mission was. vent the American people from rising According to Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., in their wrath and vetoing further apin The Life of John Birch (Regnery), peasement of communism. Not a great the captain himself felt that "it is of deal can be said for the "judgment, disutmost importance that my country cretion and reliability "of those responlearn now whether these people are sible for suppressing the tragic and refriend or foe."

The detachment proceeded along a L Davies, Jr., a former Foreign Serv- railway line through considerable bodice officer in China during the war and ies of disarmed Japanese until it was postwar period, was, publicly at least, stopped by a unit of Chinese commuexplained by Mr. Davies' "lack of nists, who, after some palaver, perjudgment, discretion and reliability." mitted Captain Birch to advance Although the fairness of discharging farther north. Soon, however, they him at this late date, apparently with- were stopped by another Chinese outout a pension, can be questioned, it fit, which seems to have been tipped does appear obvious that his activi- off by the one which the mission enties in China were of material aid to countered earlier. Captain Birch and the communists and correspondingly Lieutenant Tung, a Chinese, proceeded to a village nearby to discuss the situation with whoever might be in charge. The rest of Birch's unit was left bein favor of the communists was so hind. During the discussion which folgreat that it is doubtful whether our lowed, Captain Birch was shot and activities would have been much differ- bayoneted to death apparently after ent if Davies et al. had been disciples refusing to turn over the equipment of of Congressman Walter Judd or the his unit to the communists. Lieutenant Tung was bayoneted and left to The little-known case of Capt. John die, but survived and was later res-Birch is useful material for a study of cued by Japanese soldiers in the area. The others in Captain Birch's unit were marched north with the Reds to be released some months later.

However, the American people did China, knew the dialects and was not learn of the murder of Captain Birch then, or for at least five years afterward, despite many rumors. During the MacArthur hearings in his raid on Tokyo and flew on into the June, 1951, Senator Knowland, in questioning Gen. A. C. Wedemeyer, stated that the committee had the file on the murder of Captain Birch, tory to safety. He later joined General as well as pictures—he did not indi-Chennault as an intelligence officer cate from what source - which showed that he had been killed after his hands had been tied behind his back. Sen-After the Japanese surrender, Cap- ator Knowland and General Wede-

Amazingly, there were in Washington responsible officials who were willvealing story of Capt. John Birch.

here in Southern California "Those members who can be seen, according to see of loyalty can either Please Turn to Pg. 28, Col. 1

Peril to Conservatives

(Am Editorial)

published last week a heavily docu-The T mented ! defined the nature

The John Birch Society: What Are Its Purposes?

Require

tees 75,

The Bo acf charge o

Tho

in the Siberi Tass, the freported tha

Makes Voice Heard Organized and developed quietly at first-almost se-

This is the first of five articles reporting the back-ground, purposes, organization and leadership of the of Brue, ship goal of 1 million and expects to have 100,000 by

backi that; On a wintry day a little over two years ago, a dozen men fits; retired Massachusetts candy manufacturer, Robert

in Cor. They were influential, litical standpoint. In Rusherete Illinois, one from Indiana, have been no more."

Talbert sees Com to cal Ass one from Tennessee, one influences working directly up Pele Massachusetts.

ence in America and the ernment. fate of this nation.

Two-Day Explanation

For two full days they sary to differentiate belistened to Robert Welch set tween Socialism and Com-MOSCOW forth his views of the probsador Llew lem and what he thought aims are the same—leading should be done about it. to the destruction of our from Presid Out of that meeting of Dec. constitution and private en-8 and 9, 1958, came the terprise," Talbert said. John Birch Society.

working chapters in New state and federal govern-Hampshire, Massachusetts, ment that are certainly Warren, the late Secretary ination to some degree Connecticut, New York, Virdriving us into the arms of of State John Foster Dulfor years. One was the late ginia, South Carolina, FloriSocialism. If we continue les and his brother Allen, Sen. Joseph McCarthy, who ginia, South Carolina, Floribown to he

da, Tennessee, Michigan, IIon the road to Socialism,
it will be just an overnight
it will be just an overnight da, Tennessee, Michigan, II- on the road to bottain, nead of the Certific the Project linois, Wisconsin, Iowa, it will be just an overnight gence Agency. to be I linois, Wisconsin, 10 wa, it will be just an in the Pret Louisiana, Texas, Califorshift to Communism."

John Birchers in Sc nia and Washington. There

John Birchers in South
uted confidentially to a lim-

Cifusion. busy men. One came from sia, less than 3% of the 200 Nat clared. Oregon, one from Kansas, million people are Communist and in any country Bir herew t one from Missouri, two nists and in any country ly men from Wisconsin, one from they have taken over there

from Virginia and two from here in front organizations, infi)trating political organi-These men weren't exact- zations and college campusly sure why they were es. But more than that he ly sure why they were there, except that they all sees Communist objectives being furthered by certain s n.m. We shared the same concern newspaper writers, in moover the menace of interna- tion pictures, in church pultional communism, its influ- pits and in all levels of gov-

Aims Are Same

"It is sometimes neces-

Within a year there were going on in city, county,

were also members of the ern California and inrougnhome chapter — sort of "at out the country are trying large" members—in about to alert the public, according to Talbert through coning through coning to Talbert through coning to Talbert throug Now, after another year, the list of states with from campaigns, circulating petitions and before with it, or at least feel gram of fighting fire with one to more than 100 worktitions, speaking before
there is sufficient evidence
fire, openly using some of He is (ly ing chapters has grown to various groups, showing and the District of Co- anti-Communist films and distributing anti-Communist films and charges might be true. Other successful for the enemy. Americ, chapter members in all 50 nist literature—under the over-all leadership of founover-all leadership of foun-

der Robert Welch. Point to Book Who is the man who Was not the type weight around has to be forces a recruited a military man but who any of community life and govor there were many their were many to be ing the Communist cause ing the Communist cause ing the ding this nation

A REPORT TO THE PUBLIC Any national organization with a political pur-

pose is of paramount interest to the general public. Any such organization, methodically yet semisecretly organizing to influence public opinion, is the public's business.

The John Birch Society is such an organization. On this page The Times publishes the first of five articles reporting on the founding, the purposes and the operations of the John Birch Society. These articles quote verbatim from the writings of Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, including his manuscript "The Politician," of which photostatic copies are available although it was distributed confidentially to a limited number. The articles also quote extensively from the society's Blue Book, currently used as the society's guide for action, and from leaders of the organization here in Los Angeles.

At the conclusion of this series of articles The Times will publish its editorial opinion of the purposes and activities of the John Birch Society. We suggest in the meantime that each of you, as a free American citizen, read these articles carefully.

NICK B. WILLIAMS Editor, The Times

"There are a lot of things Presidents Roosevelt and one of many who have

were also members of the ern California and throughited number, has caused have had success greater

saint of the John Birch So-

Some obviously agree gram of action. It is a pro-

Farmer Ancestry

Welch was born in 1899 on a North Carolina farm. His ancestry, mainly farmers and Baptist preachers, is traceable to one Miles

Diago

There were of his language to be any like fact that he knew the language and has been many the many the language and has been many the many the most service and has been much great to be language and has been much great to be language and has been much great to be language and has been much great to a steadily toward domination to the language and has been much great to a steadily toward domination.

e Mone) YORK (UPI) Supreme Q and a former a U.S. district attor a indicted by a.Fed

DUNT

ge Trio

\$35,000

Welch, Robert

undaded

From the desk of ROBERT WELCH

To put a final word at the beginning, let me explain that this document started as a letter to a friend. While it has now outgrown that format, the whole manuscript has still been written in that same spirit.

In other words, I do not try to prove anything, nor to marshal adequate evidence for either a court of law or the court of public opinion. My purpose is simply to tell a very limited number of patriotic Americans and good friends what I believe about certain spects of the present situation, and to give some of the reasons for my belief.

Please note, too, that this version of this manuscript was finished last June, and that these copies were made by offset in August. It has not been brought up to date since that time, even though more recent developments further and strongly support its central argument.

THE POLITICIAN

Dear Reader:

T

This is not a book. It has not been published. It has not been offered for publication, nor intended for private publication by the writer.

This is an unfinished manuscript. A first and far shorter draft was completed in December, 1954, and shown to about thirty of my best-informed friends. A much longer version was finished in August, 1956, and has been read by perhaps sixty friends. This is a third, but by no means final, form of the composition. Its typewritten pages have been reproduced by a photo-offset process, and put together in this looseleaf binder, solely for the convenience of those who are asked to read it.

Such friends, of whom you are one, have been very carefully selected -- for reasons which will become obvious. Each copy of the manuscript is numbered, and this is No. 5 W. I am asking you to consider it as on loan to you, for your own eyes only, until it is returned. I hope you will consider the contents as strictly confidential, and will use precaution to keep the manuscript safeguarded while it is in your possession. But I shall not ask for it back in a hurry, because if anything happens to me I should like to have a goodly number of copies safely out in other hands.

Fully aware of the pressures on your time, I am nevertheless pleading with you to take enough of that time to read all of these pages carefully and without undue haste. Not only I, but other men of far more influence and achievement (whose names are known

art

Box 20 Fc

to you but should not be mentioned here), believe that you will consider this to be the most important manuscript or book you have ever read. This is not at all because of any skill or special knowledge or authority on my part. It is because of the importance -- to you, to your family, and to your country -- of the facts themselves which have been assembled here for your consideration.

Except in Chapter I (the accuracy of which I am willing to guarantee), there is no information in these pages which has not already been widely published elsewhere. My undertaking has been merely to put together the various pieces, as they fit into one clear pattern, in order to make more obvious the frightening significance of the total picture.

Besides my main purpose, of calling to your attention the real import of this picture as I see it, there is one other reason for sending you the manuscript. The possibility cannot be ignored that ever-worsening circumstances may, at some future time, make advisable the publication of a book based on this material. Against that possibility I welcome, and shall greatly appreciate, any corrections of error, additions of significantly relevant fact, or criticisms or suggestions of any kind, you may be able and willing to give me.

Sincerely,

Robert Walch

The Politician

POLITICIAN THE

Box 20

INTRODUCTION

Out in

It is difficult for many of us to remember just what the score was, in the Cold War, only five years ago. So a brief review of the situation at that time may be helpful.

Joseph Stalin died on March 5, 1953. During the spring and summer of 1953 his death was a recent and most important event. Lavrenti Beria was still alive, to contest with Georgi Malenkov for dictatorial power. Affairs in the Kremlin were more unsettled than they had been since the purges of 1937. And throughout the world a fermenting doubt was at work as to whether Malenkov or anybody else would be able to establish the firm and efficient control over International Communism that had been exercised by Stalin.

The preponderant weight of evidence, on the authority of those best informed about the subject, was that the Russians had not yet produced even one atom bomb for themselves. The few they had obtained for demonstration and prestige purposes had been assembled by them out of parts stolen from our plants. Even Harry Truman had subscribed to this view, in January, 1953, on the basis of all the knowledge that had been available to him as President. The Russians, while proceeding with their usual bluff and bluster, simply did not yet have any nuclear weapons.

General Van Fleet was in position to inflict a devastating defeat on the Chinese Communists in Korea. He himself has stated that, as late as April, 1953, he and the South Koreans could have won an overwhelming victory, and should have been allowed to do so. Chiang Kai-shek had half a million soldiers on Formosa, straining at the leash to go back to the

mainland -- either independently, or as our allies in Korea.

Japan had not yet been infiltrated by Communist influences as it has today. Ramon Magsaysay was in the very process of completely routing the Communists in the Philippines. Ho Chi Minh was still having plenty of troubles with his civil war in Vietnam. Sukarno had not yet dared show his completely Communist hand in Indonesia. In Ceylon, extremely important as a base for any small wars around the perimeter of Asia, the United National Party was still in control; its dominant figure, Sir John Kotelawala (to become Premier in October, 1953) was vigorously pro-Western and anti-Communist.

There were no strategically serious Communist advances yet in Africa. (Gamal Abdel Nasser was still a lieutenant-colonel; he became Vice-Premier of Egypt, under President Neguib, on June 18, 1953.) The Middle East, except for little Israel, was still firmly anti-Communist. Turkey had shown her willingness actually to fight the Communists, by the troops she had sent to Korea. Greece was at that time solidly in the anti-Communist camp. So was Italy, with the Christian Democrats still in control. England had thrown out the left-wing socialists and had a Tory government which, except for Anthony Eden, was at least a little bit awake to the Communist threat. West Germany had staged a remarkable recovery, and was taking the lead in trying to establish the anti-Communist European Defense Community. The enslaved people in Poland, in the Balkans, in all of the satellites, were as resentful and smoldering as they have ever been. The East Germans arose in the most determined and dangerous uprising the Kremlin ever had to face. The suicidal rebellion at the huge Vorkuta slave labor camps showed the inflammable conditions inside Russia itself. There

Ø

A. Carrie

Box 20

were a dozen fuses waiting to be lighted, and some already lighted which had to be stamped out in a hurry, all leading to charges of dynamite within the foundations of Soviet power.

The American government had saved the Soviet regime from financial collapse in 1933, and given its prestige and credit the vital hypodermic injection, by recognition. The American government had saved the Soviet regime from destruction by Hitler's armies, in 1942 and 1943, through intervention with both supplies and military force. The American government had made possible all of the postwar expansion of the Soviet empire, by acquiescence and frequently by collaboration in the Soviet subjugation of other nations. But in the spring of 1953 the American people were no longer in a mood to condone such a partnership. The American people had begun to wake up to the extent of Communist infiltration into our government and into every segment of our public life. They were, at long last, realizing the crime of "containment" and the folly of appearement. And without the American government to hold over the Kremlin the umbrella of its protection, against storms rising on every side, the Kremlin faced a very precarious future. Not since the siege of Stalingrad had the whole Communist tyranny been in so much danger of being wiped off the face of the earth.

The sad truth is that this tyranny was actually saved, in this period of great vulnerability, by just one thing; by the inauguration, on January 20, 1953, of Dwight David Eisenhower as President of the United States. The circumstances of his election made it politically necessary for him to bring many good men into his government. The rationale of his election, and the temper of the American people, made it imperative for a while that he talk a good brand of anti-Communism. But the Communist influences

which completely controlled him kept the reins of that control tight and effective. Subtly, cleverly, always proclaiming otherwise and finding specious excuses for what were really pro-Communist actions, these Communist influences made him put the whole diplomatic power, economic power, and recognized leadership of this country to work, on the side of Russia and the Communists, in connection with every problem and trouble spot in their empire. You only have to look at where we stand today, five years later, at exactly these same spots on the scoreboard reviewed above, to realize the truth of this assertion and the extent of this Communist success. It simply was not possible to lose so much ground, so rapidly, to an enemy so inferior, by chance or by stupidity. The explanation calls for a very sinister and hated word, but one which is by no means new in the history of governments or of nations. The word is treason. It is the province of this treatise to show the part played in these treasonous developments, however unwittingly or unwillingly, by Dwight Eisenhower; and how, as the most completely opportunistic and unprincipled politician America has ever raised to high office, he was so supremely fitted for the part.

12 1

Introduction

The Lieutenant Colonel

The Olympic Hotel in Seattle is a massive stone building, with a huge oldfashioned main dining room that has been a treat to this weary traveler, and to thousands like him, on many occasions over many years. Nevertheless, in 1940 the Olympic Hotel badly needed business. Early that fall the manager hit upon a gesture of hospitality which he thought might serve as bait to bring in more customers. He was after, specifically, more patronage from the younger officers of the rapidly increasing U. S. Army forces at nearby Ft. Lewis. And he believed that if the colonels made The Olympic their social headquarters, the lieutenants would surely follow.

So the hotel manager telephoned a colonel with whom he had recently been on a fishing trip. He invited this gentleman to bring three or four other officers besides himself to dinner, in the manager's four-room apartment in the hotel. The colonel accepted. One of the officers he took along for the evening was a lieutenant colonel, by the name of Dwight D. Eisenhower. The only other guests were John Boettiger and his wife, the former Anna Roosevelt Dall, daughter of President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

Anna's place in her father's affections, and influence over him, were well known at that time. As soon as Lt. Colonel Eisenhower saw Mrs. Boettiger, and realized who she was, he asked to be seated next to her at dinner. Before dinner, during dinner, and after dinner, he monopolized her attention. They conversed together throughout the evening, to the visible

exclusion of the others present. But much of their conversation, naturally and necessarily, was overheard. And the burden of Ike's song for hour on hour was the greatness of Franklin D. Roosevelt. In telling the daughter how wonderful her father was, the lieutenant colonel managed to cover with fulsome praise practically all the words and works of the President.

D. Line

П

Į.

П

Early the next morning Anna was on the telephone to her father in Washington. "I've found the man," she said. And she proceeded to tell the abnormally vain FDR what a hero-worshipper of his, and what a genius, she had discovered in an army uniform. Within a few days -- although the incident is completely and understandably ignored in Ike's own account of this period, in his ghost-written autobiography, Crusade In Europe -- Lt. Colonel Eisenhower was ordered to Washington for an interview in the White House.

A few weeks later Eisenhower, back at Ft. Lewis, was made Chief of Staff of the 3rd Infantry Division. Four months later, in March of 1941, he became Colonel Eisenhower, and was made Chief of Staff of the whole Ninth Army Corps. In June he was made Chief of Staff of the United States Third Army, with headquarters at San Antonio. There, in his own language, he "was brought closer to the problems of the Army of the United States as a whole." At the end of September, of that same year of 1941, he became a brigadier general. Five days after Pearl Harbor, or on December 12, 1941, he was called to Washington by telephone, in advance of written orders, by Walter Bedell Smith, who was conveying instructions from General George C. Marshall.

Brigadier General Eisenhower met General Marshall in Washington on December 14, and was immediately brought into war planning at the highest level. On February 16, 1942 he was made Assistant Chief of Staff of the War Plans Division. On March 9, as the War Plans Division was replaced by the OPD -- Operations Division of the War Department General Staff -- Eisenhower became its first head, with the rank of Major General. On June 11 he was given command of our "European Theatre of Operations"; and soon "fell into the habit" of having luncheon with Winston Churchill at 10 Downing Street every Tuesday, and dinner with Churchill at the latter's home every Thursday. In July, 1942 he was given the three stars of a lieutenant general. On February 11, 1943, less than two years from the time when he had still been a lieutenant colonel, Eisenhower became a full general. And ten months later, although he had never been in combat command of even a battalion, and had never seen a battle, General Eisenhower was made Commander in Chief of all the Allied forces in Western Europe.

6.1. 1

We do not wish to imply, however, that this meteoric rise was due entirely to the exercise of Eisenhower's flattering charm on Anna Roosevelt Boettiger, nor even to the personal favoritism of her father which he thereby obtained. There were more comprehensive forces at work. The first of these was the overall and continuous brilliance of Dwight D. Eisenhower as a politician. This aptitude (which included some unsavory tricks for self-promotion at the expense of his associates and superiors) had already been well utilized, to give him the nebulous but profitable reputation of being "an outstanding officer. " For Eisenhower is not only all politician, so far as his ability is concerned. He is the living embodiment of practically all of the skills and attitudes that every ambitious politician would like to possess.

His most obvious asset in political maneuvers

The Lieutenant Colonel

is the personal charm to which we have already referred. Few men have ever exemplified more conclusively Shakespeare's wise observation that "one may smile, and smile, and be a villain." Woodrow Wilson, for all the subtlety of his skill as a politician, lacked this characteristic of disarming self-ingratiation, which Franklin Roosevelt found so useful and which Eisenhower has made even more so.

O.B.

7

<u>-</u>

_

_

_

_

_

-

=

But Eisenhower is more like Wilson, and goes far beyond him, in the second asset of his inventory -- which is the successful pretense of not being a politician at all. Here is, in plain and completely provable fact, the "big lie"; the lie so big, and so exactly the opposite of the truth, that it simply does not occur to most people to examine it, as possibly a lie, at all. La Rochefoucauld said: "It is a great cleverness to know how to conceal one's cleverness." With regard to his political cleverness Eisenhower has performed this feat in the style of a master.

The General's contribution towards winning World War II, for instance, was important; but it was entirely that of a political "fixer." Whether working with (or on) Darlan and DeGaulle, or smoothing out frictions and disagreements between the British and American chiefs of staff, his skill was so great that even Alanbrooke said that "we, as allies, were extremely fortunate to have such a charming individual. As Supreme Commander what he may have lacked in military ability he greatly made up for by the charm of his personality." Actually, Eisenhower was so poor at strategy, tactics, and the necessary qualifications for military command that even his unceasing sponsor, George Marshall, once cabled him in disgust that he was entirely too weak for the position which he held. He was, in fact, so indifferent a soldier that it became necessary for the top authorities to shunt him aside and upstairs, in such an exalted position that he had only political considerations to which to devote his energy and time, in order that the real soldiers under him could get on with their campaigns and the business of winning the war. And yet he came out of the war, and took a place in the American public mind, as a great soldier; a man who had won the war by his superb military generalship; and a man so completely naive in politics that he didn't even know what was happening, in the gigantic build up of himself for the presidency. So firmly and cleverly was this reputation established that not even after five years of Eisenhower as President, during which time he has continuously engaged in far more dirty, more deceptive, and more ruthless behind-the-scenes political manipulations than even Roosevelt ever undertook, have the American people begun to see the politician in the uniform of a soldier or under the silk hat of the statesman.

L' 1 .. 1

So, returning to the discussion of Eisenhower's rise in four years from being an unknown lieutenant colonel to becoming the Supreme Commander of the largest military force ever organized, with dozens of the very ablest generals of Europe and America under him, there are those -- even among his most severe critics -- who attribute this fantastic ascent entirely to his charm and political genius; to the same consciously employed smoothness that hypnotized Anna Roosevelt and her father, and started Ike on his way. And of course they could be right. But we think these critics are entirely too optimistic, too generous, and too blind to other influences which were sweeping him along.

We believe that some very sinister but powerful forces had already put their mark on Eisenhower as a pliable tool of the future; that they recognized in him a politician who, for personal promotion and prestige and glory, would always be willing to sail before the winds they created and to keep his compass pointed in the direction they desired. And we believe not only that these forces were already helping the advancement of his career, at every turn, but that this conclusion can be convincingly substantiated by a careful enough study of the record.

We agree that the dinner in Seattle was extremely fortunate for Eisenhower and his promoters; and that this opportunity to reveal himself to one of the Roosevelt clan as so kindred a spirit was important. But we also think that if this propitious opening had not occurred, he or his behind-the-scenes manipulators would have invented one which served almost as well. While it is probable that Roosevelt's sheer favoritism, once gained and held by the Eisenhower flattery and charm, might alone have put Eisenhower in a major-general's uniform before the war was over, we think it took those sinister forces, of which Roosevelt himself was a half willing but never quite conscious captive, to parlay the Eisenhower winnings into so grand -- and useful -- a final prize. And we think this fact is the key to much of the tragic history of the last fifteen years.

CHAPTER TWO

E.

Ţ,

111

Ш

"Lucky Ike"

For, let's go back to December 12, 1941. It was only the preceding Sunday that General George C. Marshall had woefully failed to use the telephone, or any other prompt means, to give General Short and Admiral Kimmel in Hawaii his own advance information as to the coming Japanese attack. Half of the American fleet had been deliberately decoyed as sitting ducks in Pearl Harbor, with Marshall's full knowledge and connivance, to induce the Japanese to strike. So afraid were he and Roosevelt that the Hawaiian commanders might somehow learn in advance of Japanese intentions that they had even denied these commanders the possession of a "Purple" decoding machine, through which they themselves might have learned at first hand what was afoot. And while Roosevelt was equally guilty with Marshall of this particular piece of deliberate treason, I believe that the history of the two men and of the period will show a huge difference in motives. Roosevelt, being swept along and used by Communist forces which he thought he was using, avid for the glory and the power of being a wartime president and of tossing around millions of men and billions of dollars with a nod of his head, dreaming of accomplishing what Wilson had tried but failed to do, seeing himself sometime in the future as the world-worshipped hero who had saved it for democracy and perhaps even united it under his own leadership; Roosevelt thus saw the coming loss at Pearl Harbor as a worthwhile gambit for the sake of getting us into the war through a blow struck first

by an enemy.

It was criminal. In fact, it was treason. But getting the enemy to strike first, in a war that seems inevitable, is nothing new in the history of nations. Those who would condone it can point to precedents in the past. And there are plenty of intelligent and otherwise patriotic Americans today who, recognizing and admitting everything we have stated above, still claim that Roosevelt was justified in making this calculated sacrifice in order to unite the country at once in wartime effort against enemies who sought to destroy it. We vigorously disagree, but they have at least an understandable argument.

George Marshall's purpose, however, in our opinion, was not to save his country, but to carry forward Communist plans which would ultimately deliver it to Communism. His immediate goal was to get America into the war, at any cost, in order to relieve Stalin from the terrible pressure of the German armies. It was Japan who attacked us, but Marshall headed the necessary strength and influence which caused us to throw all of our gathering war might against Germany -- or in the form of supplies and armament directly to the aid of the Russians. It was Marshall who insisted on our launching an immediate landing and second front in France, even in 1942, at whatever cost; and who kept on so insisting, even after the British had shown everybody else enough of the facts of life about crossing the Channel at that time to make the idea obviously absurd. Alanbrooke even charges that Marshall didn't have the slightest plan as to what Allied troops would do, if and after any of them actually landed in France, or even as to which way they should try to go. This may be inaccurate or exaggerated. But it was prompted by Marshall's clamorous demand for a second front at once. The British, and even most of the American generals

as soon as they got their bearings, merely thought that Marshall was horribly mistaken in this particular persistent view. But if they had realized that he didn't care what the fiasco -- and its continued repetition -- would have cost in American lives, provided it diverted German troops and attention from the Eastern front, they could more easily have reconciled this folly with the reasonable ability Marshall exhibited otherwise in carrying on the war.

For while this is certainly not the place to go into a hundred pages, to show that George Marshall always conducted the American side of the war for the benefit of the Kremlin, to the very best of his ability, or into a thousand pages of other details and circumstances to show all he accomplished for the Kremlin in the years following the war, it is necessary to enter the conclusion to which those pages would lead. I defy anybody, who is not actually a Communist himself, to read all of the known facts about his career and not decide that since at least sometime in the 1930's George Catlett Marshall has been a conscious, deliberate, dedicated agent of the Soviet conspiracy. There is, in my opinion, simply no escape from such overwhelming evidence. But if the reader doubts this conclusion, as he has every right to do, and since I cannot stop to bolster it with the needed facts and arguments here, I ask him to accept it merely as a possibility for the present, and let us go on with our story.

At any rate, Marshall is justly famous for his memory of, and attention to, details. It is true that he later was to testify under oath that he couldn't even remember where he had been or what he had been doing, during those fatal final hours on December 7, 1941, when he already knew that the Japanese bombers were nearing the Hawaiian coast. (It has now been reported, on good authority, that he spent most of the day at the Russian Embassy, conferring with Litvinov,

who had arrived that morning. So his reluctance to remember is easy to understand.) But this same George Catlett Marshall had the memory and the motive, on December 12, to reach out by telephone for this one officer, Dwight D. Eisenhower, among hundreds of equal rank and superior experience. And the fact that Eisenhower was already known to be a favorite of the President undoubtedly made it seem much easier and more natural for Marshall to mark him as a protege of his own.

It must be remembered that these were the days when Roosevelt was completely dominated by Communist influences; when Lauchlin Currie and Harry Dexter White and dozens of their kind were flitting in and out of the White House and Washington with the vicarious authority of the President in their voices or at the ends of their fountain pens; when Roosevelt himself stated openly that Communists were among his personal friends, and turned the presidential spleen on anybody who didn't like them as well as he did. It should be remembered that Roosevelt's courtpacking scheme, to put over Communist-inspired New Deal measures despite the Constitution, was planned by the Communists and first announced by Earl Browder in a speech in Providence, Rhode Island. That in 1941 it was only three years since Roosevelt's attempted purge, of the senators who had voted against this scheme, had been conducted by America's leading Communist, Earl Browder, from inside the White House. And that it was to be only three years more before Alger Hiss would be playing his part at Roosevelt's right hand, despite everything both Martin Dies and the FBI had already done to indicate that Hiss was a Communist traitor.

Please remember, too, that in all the countless conferences of the early war years, in Washington and London and everywhere else, it was usually

George Marshall, speaking for the military, and Harry Hopkins, speaking for the President, who represented the United States or carried the real weight among our representatives. It was Marshall and Hopkins who had by far the most to say about which generals should be moved or promoted into which commands, in the rapidly coalescing and increasing Allied forces. This was true at the very time that Harry Hopkins was specifically and almost solely responsible for the transmission to Moscow, through Great Falls, Montana, of secrets and documents concerning American power, fifty black suitcases full at the time; and of materials for the construction of an atom bomb, to help the Russians get started, years before we had produced one ourselves and while that production was still supposed to be the greatest secret in our history.

D. 1 .. 1

It is to me inconceivable that under all the circumstances which prevailed, and with so many able and experienced generals available, Lt. Colonel Eisenhower could have been shot up all the way to Supreme Commander Eisenhower in so short a time, and with so obviously little military ability, without the Communist push behind him every step of the way. (Lord Alanbrooke, watching Ike's ascent to greatness while sadly conscious, from close observation, of his manifest unfitness for such responsibilities, and without any inkling of the real reasons for this ascent, could and did ascribe it only to Eisenhower luck. But that luck, we believe, was provided directly from the Kremlin, with a hammer and sickle woven into every gorgeous piece.)

There are other possible explanations, of course. And this one measure of tentative evidence does not prove that his unceasing promotion was due to Communist support. But please note that such support would explain this particular development very neatly and completely. And it is the total of so many developments and events, which the same premise would ex-

Ĭ

plain equally well, that makes the mathematical probability in favor of this explanation a practical certainty -- as I hope to show.

CHAPTER THREE

The Supreme Commander

This is not a biography. I shall not try to give any narrative coverage of Eisenhower's life, nor even of any particular period of his life. So I see no need for too strict attention to chronology, in connection with matters which seem relevant to my argument. But the first strong evidence of where Eisenhower's sympathies lie -- of where he thought it was smart personal politics to have them lay -- as he began his wartime career, was his insistence on an immediate second front in France. The plan for an early Anglo-American invasion of Northern France, which George Marshall and Harry Hopkins took to London, in April, 1942, to persuade the British to adopt, had been prepared by Eisenhower as the new head of the Operations Division of our War Department. It contemplated the beginning of the main permanent invasion -- Operation Roundup -- with eighteen British Divisions, in the spring of 1943. American troops were to be poured over, through Britain, as fast as they could be trained and transported, to increase this force rapidly to a million men. But, in order to relieve Russia earlier, a smaller preliminary landing -- Operation Sledgehammer -- was to be undertaken that very summer. This was recognized as "probably sacrificial." The cost in British and American lives, however, did not disturb Marshall, Hopkins, and Eisenhower, if they could help out Stalin.

I certainly do not claim to be any military strategist. But the British wartime Chief of Staff has written that "in the light of the existing situation his plans (meaning Marshall's plans, prepared by Eisenhower) for September of 1942 were just fantastic." Many years later Eisenhower himself, with a reputation for military knowledge which now needed protection, wrote that "later developments have convinced me that those who held the Sledgehammer operation to be unwise at the moment were correct in their evaluation of the problem." All of which could mean, of course, only that the utterly inexperienced "American Chief of War Plans," Eisenhower, had made a bad mistake in judgment. But it should be noted that this mistake in judgment was vigorously in favor of what Stalin wanted. (For instance the so-called Hollywood Democratic Committee, consisting of a hard core of Communists and sympathizers who had lost none of their enthusiasm through the Stalin-Hitler brotherhood period, were now screaming and kept on screaming for a second front -- in France and not through the So did every other Communist front in America.) And it would be very difficult to find any "mistakes in judgment" which Eisenhower made later in the war -- of which there were plenty -- that were not in Stalin's favor. It is not too farfetched to guess that so green a man had been put in so strategically important a position because the unfailing direction, which his "mistakes in judgment" would take, could be surmised with confidence.

Fantastic or not, the "Sledgehammer" plan was unceasingly urged by Marshall and Eisenhower through-

The Supreme Commander

Box 20

out the fall of 1942. Then, in the spring of 1943, Eisenhower supported Marshall in his efforts to carry out Stalin's desires and get a cross-channel invasion started at once, despite the still utterly inadequate supply of troops, war materiel, and shipping for such a move. Eventually, in 1944, Stalin, George Marshall, and Eisenhower together were able to overrule Churchill and the British, stop the Allied forces which had invaded Italy from crossing the Po Valley into the Balkans, and open up their second front in France. This not only increased the relief for Stalin on the Eastern front, which was being provided by the Allied campaigns anyway, but from Stalin's point of view it accomplished what was now a far more important purpose. It left the Balkans wide open for the Soviet agents and Soviet armies to take them over, in the chaos that accompanied the German collapse.

Eisenhower's part in these decisions was increasingly important. Far more serious and revealing, however, than the lines of strategy which he supported as he moved into the councils of the mighty, were those "mistakes in judgment" which he perpetrated on his authority as Supreme Commander -- or on his own initiative, without proper authority, towards the close of the war and in the months following its end. Most notorious of these "mistakes" was his stopping of our troops from entering Prague and Berlin, in order to give the Russians time to reach and take those capitals, when both cities were begging to be allowed to surrender to the Americans. The action was on a par with the transfer of troops out of Italy to France for a new front, instead of continuing the successful campaign through Italy. It served the same purpose of helping Stalin's postwar plans. But this decision was entirely, or primarily, Eisenhower's.

These orders to halt our troops were emphatically confirmed by Eisenhower -- he had already wired Stalin his generous "you go first" concession -- over the vigorous protest of Churchill, who could foresee the tremendous cost to the anti-Communist world in the ultimate political and economic effects of these pro-Communist "blunders." The best that can now be claimed, in support of this decision on Eisenhower's part, is that it was forced on him by George Marshall back in Washington, and that Marshall himself was bound by an agreement entered into at Teheran by Stalin, Roosevelt, and Churchill. The second half of this excuse is absurd, and is shown to be so by Churchill's own actions at the time Eisenhower halted his troops on the Elbe. As to the first part, it makes very little difference whether George Marshall told Eisenhower to do this, and Eisenhower obeyed, or Eisenhower told Marshall he was doing it, and Marshall approved. In either event, by the hypothesis of this letter, the Communists were telling both of them what to do. And no other explanation even makes sense.

Just to complete the argument, however, it should be noted that the only agreement which could have been supposed to tie Eisenhower's hands in this way was the one already made for the postwar division of Germany into occupational zones. The eastward line of the zones allotted to the British and Americans ran about two hundred miles west of Berlin. But Eisenhower himself says: "This future division of Germany did not influence our military plans for the final conquest of the country." He admits, or even boasts, that the troop-halting decision was his own, in this paragraph in Crusade in Europe: "A natural objective beyond the Ruhr was Berlin. It was politically and pyschologically important as the symbol of remaining German power. I decided,"

ωij

however, that it was not the logical or the most desirable objective for the forces of the Western Allies." And he then gives several pages of specious reasoning to explain what he obviously realized would appear to have been his inexplicable -- and high-handed -- change in the plans to take Berlin which the British thought had already been settled. It should be remembered that his book was written in time for publication in 1948; and that, in view of the true significance which has since been revealed of this and many other "blunders" by Eisenhower, he would undoubtedly attempt to put an entirely different light on this action if "writing" the same book today.

Of course, while Eisenhower was offered immediate peaceful surrender, it took the Russians three weeks of hard fighting, at an utterly unnecessary cost of thousands of lives, to reach Berlin. What took place then will show why the Germans had been so pitifully anxious to surrender the city to American occupying troops. When General Frank Howley entered Berlin on June 17, he found this incident typical: "A former secretary of mine, a girl of seventeen, had to be wheeled in a baby carriage several blocks down her street to a hospital, after seven Russian soldiers had taken turns raping her and her mother in their apartment..... Two hundred and thirty German girls were treated at the same hospital in a single day." Actually, what the barbarian Russian soldiers did in Berlin, while Eisenhower kept our troops obligingly waiting in the outskirts, has been described, probably without exaggeration, as "the most ghastly and enormous raping and looting orgy which Christian Europe had ever had to suffer." Soon thereafter, however, Eisenhower was in Russia, receiving from these "palsin-arms" of his every honor and reward they could

find to offer him, including the immensely valuable medal of the Order of Suverov. There is not the least doubt that he fully deserved these marks of great appreciation from Stalin, or that he was going to deserve them even more.

One item in the list of reasons for such gratitude was what Eisenhower had done, in another and entirely different maneuver, to the future of the city of Berlin. By 1944 the U.S. War Department, under George Marshall's domination, had already rejected Cordell Hull's 1943 proposal that the post-war occupation zones in Germany "be so drawn as to bring each into contact with Berlin. " It had already been accepted and agreed, among the Western allies, that Berlin would be entirely within the Russian occupation zone. So the question of a corridor into Berlin, from the other zones, became important. In February, 1944, the British suggested that such a postwar corridor be definitely planned by the European Advisory Commission. Again Marshall's War Department objected, saying that this matter of a corridor should be settled at the proper time by military representatives. In May, 1944, the European Advisory Committee closed up shop and turned its affairs over to Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Force, of which Eisenhower was the head. From that time on, and through the clever preceding steps of Marshall which have been indicated above, the provision for an inviolable corridor into Berlin was solely the responsibility of Eisenhower as Supreme Commander.

No such corridor was provided. The actual negotiations for the route between Berlin and the West were conducted by General Lucius Clay, under Eisenhower's command. Then Eisenhower, sitting down with his friend, Marshal Zhukov, arrived at an understanding as to how the Russians would graciously

permit passage in and out of Berlin along this route. But Zhukov was such a grand fellow and good friend that naturally no written agreement was needed; and this verbal "agreement" between Eisenhower and Zhukov is all the Western Allies, the Germans, and especially the people of Berlin, have had to depend on for their corridor to civilization. Of course Eisenhower "believed" that you could trust the Russians. It is a delusion under which he repeatedly claims to be laboring today.

The incredibly expensive Berlin airlift was just one of the costs of this "blunder." The other economic costs and the psychological and political costs, to the anti-Communist cause, have been beyond appraisal. Nor was the lack of a corridor the only pro-Russian monstrosity which Eisenhower arranged and allowed for Berlin. Just for one illustration of many less-noticed concessions, Hitler's old radio station, and the office building containing it, were turned over to the Russians, despite the fact that the building was in the British zone. One minor but sad consequence of this peculiar favor to the Communists was that, for years after the war, many anti-Communist refugees escaping from East Germany, and coming to this building first after crossing the line, would enter it for information. Nobody ever saw or heard of them again. Not only was it of great value for the Russians to have the use of this powerful radio station, but the building served as a beautiful trap for their most determined enemies.

Our High Commissioner in Germany, John J. McCloy, said in 1951: "It's impossible for me to conceive how any group of sane men could have permitted the creation of a situation such as exists in the Russian zone of Germany today." But if Mr. McCloy had been willing to accept the simple hypothesis that this situation was created by men,

primarily George Marshall and Dwight D. Eisenhower, who were deliberately and consciously serving the interests of Russia rather than their own country, the puzzle would have disappeared like an exploded soap bubble. And it made no difference that some of these men were not traitors for the sake of treason, but only opportunistic politicians who knew where the real control of future events lay and by which side their bread was buttered.

D. 1 .. 1

Let's look next at another tremendous boost given the Russian Communist plans by Eisenhower, for which he justifiably took some of the credit in 1948, but which he undoubtedly would prefer to disclaim today. This was the instigation and early implementation of the so-called Morgenthau Plan for the conversion of Germany into a goat pasture -- so that it could never stand as a bulwark against the eventual Russian march across Europe. But for the foresight, patriotism, and determination of just one man, James Forrestal (whom the Communists later, either directly or indirectly, murdered), Eisenhower and his Communist pushers would have succeeded in carrying out the complete and final devastation which they planned.

The egg of the Morgenthau Plan was laid during a discussion of Germany's future, which took place at Eisenhower's English headquarters, in August, 1944. In Crusade in Europe Eisenhower (or his Communist ghost writer, Joseph Barnes) says that the discussion arose because of the visit of Secretary Morgenthau. But even in 1948 Mr. Barnes was careful not to have Eisenhower mention that Harry Dexter White and John G. Winant were also present at the meeting. As to primary responsibility for the plan, however, we can save a lot of rambling to assemble evidence by simply quoting Fred Smith, former Assistant to Secretary of the Treasury, Henry Morgen-

V. 1. 1

Box 🖳

thau, who has stated categorically in print: "On August 7, 1944, in a tent in southern England, the Morgenthau Plan was born. Actually it was General Dwight D. Eisenhower who launched the project." The same on-the-spot authority has also said of the plan that Eisenhower sparked it, Morgenthau organized it, and Harry Dexter White "built it." What the Morgenthau Plan set out to do was so barbarous, and its execution, if not arrested half way by the common sense which Forrestal was able to make prevail, would have been so disastrous to our own clear interests and to everybody except the Russian Communists, that no further emphasis on the significance of this plan, and of its origin, is needed here.

Ŧ

Instead we should move on to another pro-Communist policy-crime, in which Eisenhower played a considerable part -- and of which, strangely enough, the egg seems also to have been laid at this same meeting on August 7, 1944. This was the egg which hatched into the Nuremberg trials. Eisenhower quotes himself as having said on that inglorious occasion: "Prominent Nazis, along with certain industrialists, must be tried and punished. Membership in the Gestapo and in the SS should be taken as prima facie evidence of guilt. The General Staff must be broken up, all its archives confiscated, and members suspected of complicity in starting the war or in any war crimes should be tried."

Considering the complicity of Franklin D. Roosevelt and George Marshall in starting the war with Japan, of which Eisenhower was certainly aware by 1944, the sanctimonious savagery of that part of the statement reached a new high in hypocrisy. And we can well imagine the burst of applause from Harry Dexter White. The intentional violation of some of the best established prinicples of interna-

tional law, in order to promote the effectiveness of Russian terror, prestige, and control in Central Europe, was already clearly evident in this statement, without any regard to the facts involved or the utterly unfair way in which these new principles of expost facto law were to be applied. But many of the circumstances which were really to make the Nuremberg trials such a heinous crime were still largely in the future. Not only did the raping and looting by Russian soldiers, in all of Germany which they occupied, exceed in barbarity anything of which their enemies were even accused at Nuremberg; but Eisenhower himself, as overall commander of the Western Allies, was just as responsible for the Stuttgart atrocity as were any of the German generals, tried at Nuremberg, for the actions of soldiers under their command. In that affair, long since fully proved despite everything the Eisenhower headquarters could do to keep it out of print, French Negro soldiers from Senegal (wearing American lend-lease uniforms) rounded up approximately four thousand German women of all ages in the Stuttgart subway and engaged in a raping orgy for three days.

Senator Robert A. Taft said on October 5, 1946, that "the hanging of the eleven men convicted at Nuremberg will be a blot on the American record which we shall long regret." But Randolph Churchill stated the case even more emphatically, and accurately. "Coldblooded murder," was what he called the executions. The Germans were not hanged, he said, "for starting the war, but for losing it. If we tried the starters, why not put Stalin in the dock?" As a matter of fact, the worst single atrocity of the whole war, the Katyn Forest Massacre, committed by Stalin's orders, did almost become a subject of the trials. The Russians were actually going to have the Germans tried for this crime. When the Polish Governmentin-Exile presented to Supreme Commander Eisenhower incontrovertible proof that it was the Russians who had so brutally murdered these thousands of Polish officers, the accusation against the Germans was dropped. But Eisenhower then helped to suppress the evidence, to avoid any trouble it might cause the Russians. Back in this country the Pentagon made sure that Major General Clayton Bissell stamped top secret on the report of Lt. Col. John H. Van Vliet, Jr., clearly showing the Russian guilt for this mass murder, and buried it until long after the Nuremberg trials were over.

Eisenhower was neither an official prosecutor or judge at the Nuremberg trials. But he had helped actively to inspire them, in the planning that brought them about, and in the gathering of the completely one-sided evidence on which they were based. He fully approved of them, and the way they were conducted. He thereby helped, as much as any one man, to convince the Europeans of the horrible fate that would be in store for generals or statesmen who opposed the Russians, and that the Russian idea of justice would now prevail instead of the kind which Western Europe had hitherto accepted, at least in principle, since the days of the Romans.

You can, of course, find specious and perhaps plausible reasons, other than a plain desire to help the Russian Communists, for Eisenhower's actions in this connection, as elsewhere. But to do so requires considerable seeking and a lot of sophistry. While the explanation, as plain as day before the face of anybody who does not willingly close his eyes to it, that Eisenhower was making himself the trusted darling of the Extreme Left, leaves no loose ends around whatsoever. Also, this explanation is supported by an entirely different body of actions more or less simultaneous; by a course of action, for

which Eisenhower was directly and almost solely responsible, so infamous, so extensive, and so innately pro-Communist in every aspect, that it should be given a separate chapter.

D. 1 .. 1

CHAPTER FOUR

"Operation Keelhaul"

On November 23, 1954, Lt. General Edward M. Almond of the U. S. Army was testifying before a congressional committee in Washington. He was asked if he had been familiar, during World War II, with a man named Tinio. This was his reply:

"Yes, sir. Tinio was a nomad from a Turkishtanian area. I could not even locate it myself, if I tried. He had a partisan band and to look at them you would immediately decide they were cutthroat pirates. This band was a band of his own. He was a nomad. He came to Italy and joined with one of my regiments. He became a very reliable patrol leader. He many times and on more than one occasion occupied a sector of the front in the Apennines, virtually unoccupied by regular military personnel, between my right flank and the left flank of the Brazilian Division which was just beyond me or east of me, in the winter of 1945. He did such good work that he was known throughout my Division. I think we gave him a certificate of accomplishment or something, just to be grateful about it.

"But one day soon after the war ended in Italy,

Box 🖳

in 1945, I was queried from General McNarney's headquarters, which he very properly did, because he had the request from a Soviet mission that had come to Italy. Apparently, they heard about this Tinio. The specific enquiry to me was: 'Was there a Turkishtanian by the name of Tinio with a band or group operating in my sector?' I said: 'Yes, there was one, but where he is now, I don't know.' They said: 'Is he in your area now?'

"On investigation, I found he was still over there with the 370th Infantry, his friends. I got in touch with the colonel of that regiment. He said that he would and did talk to Tinio. He immediately discovered that he, Tinio, was very much alarmed that the Soviets had queried about him. Of what he had done I have no knowledge. He was a good fighter on our side. But he was disturbed that the Russians wanted to know where he and his men were.

"I also attribute it to the fact that he was not a convert of the Communists or Soviets and that they were after him. I was ordered eventually to turn Tinio over to the Russians for transportation back to Russia. I did that with the complete conviction, based on things I had gotten from Tinio and from those with whom he associated, that it meant his certain destruction, and that of his band....."

The italics above are ours. This valiant refugee from Communism must have been very proud when he thought he had not only found, but had earned, sure political asylum for himself and his band, among friends -- among the great freedom-loving Americans whom he had aided. His mistake was tragic, and fatal. And the source of the orders referred to will be clear in due course.

At the end of the war the Russian army pushed into Hungary, plundering, torturing, and raping as they went. Several thousand patriotic Hungarians

put up a last ditch fight against this advance. When they could hold out no longer, they retreated far enough to surrender to American troops. The Russians set up a red regime, and this provisional government demanded the return of these prisoners by the Americans. There were no Hungarians on the compiled list of war criminals, so the American legal department in Germany refused to allow the extradition.

11.11 Date 1

But a Mrs. Laszlo Endre, wife of one of these prisoners, had an uncomfortable premonition. On August 15, 1945 she managed to see Cardinal Rohracher, and asked him to intervene, to prevent these prisoners being delivered to the Communist government in Budapest. The Cardinal told her he had already spoken to General Mark Clark about this matter, and that General Clark was quite sure the prisoners would not be handed over to the Reds. But Mrs. Endre's well founded premonition was still working. Unsatisfied even by the Cardinal's confidence, she hunted up Countess Lili Alberti, on old school friend who was now working for the Allies. Mrs. Endre explained that she was seeking information as to the future safety of her husband and his colleagues. And there she got the true information, of which obviously neither the Cardinal nor even General Clark had been aware. The Countess told Mrs. Endre there was no hope. She said that all of these Hungarians, as well as all members of anti-Communist governments everywhere, would be delivered to the countries of their origin -- which meant for these Hungarians, of course, to the red so-called government now in their native Budapest. When Mrs. Endre then protested that General Clark had said this would not happen, the Countess simply answered: "I have seen the order. It is signed by Dwight Eisenhower." The Countess' information

7

7

7

and prediction were quite correct. All of these Hungarian patriots were extradited, even though the U.S. Legal Department in Germany never did sanction the extraditions, and many of them were publicly executed.

These two incidents, however, are simply tiny illustrations of a heartrending program, carried out on a massive scale, over a long period of time. Stalin had made up his mind to use the chaos of the war's end, the reach of his armies into countries which had harbored refugees from Communism, and the help of Dwight Eisenhower, to drag back to Russia for liquidation or slave labor everybody who had escaped his country since 1939, and who was still in Central Europe, regardless of what they had been doing since. This exercise of memory and vengeance, as a warning to others who might wish to run out from under the Communist tyranny, was to apply to men, women, and children; to civilians and soldiers; to those who had fought in German uniform against the Allies, and alike to those who had fought against the Germans, as volunteers with the Americans and other allies, on many fronts. There were somewhere from two to five million victims involved. And Eisenhower saw to it that every one of them who could be found was returned, despite whatever cruelty and force were needed -- and despite the fact that to do so he had to violate not only international law, and the laws of humanity, but the actual laws of his own country as well:

Nor is any of this a matter of either guessing or interpretation. The clear proofs of responsibility are all in the records, if anybody wishes to dig deep enough to find them and work hard enough to put them together. The best defense that Eisenhower and his inner circle of supporters have had, against accusations concerning this whole monstrous crime, was for a long time simply a conspiracy of silence. This typically Communist treatment of opposing truth was

so successful that the comprehensive brief of indictment against Eisenhower, prepared by Dr. Bela Hubbard prior to the 1952 elections, did not even mention
forced repatriation. But as parts of the record were
gradually brought out here and there by anti-Communist
researchers and historians, until the horrible truth
began reaching the floor of Congress -- as in the
Bosch Resolution of February 8, 1955 -- the Eisenhower apologists have tried to brush off any personal
guilt on his part by blaming an agreement at Yalta
for both the policy and its execution.

This is deliberate distortion and falsification, of the worst order. It's true that there was an agreement at Yalta, signed on behalf of the United States by General John R. Deane on February 11, 1945, which provided for the exchange of prisoners of war and "liberated" civilians, regardless of their desires. They were to be returned to their "countries of origin." Apparently under the influence of Alger Hiss, Secretary of State Stettinius and our delegation entered into this agreement despite everything Ambassador Joseph Grew, then Acting Secretary of State in Washington, could do to prevent it. Grew pointed out to Stettinius the agreement's illegality, its inhumanity, and its violation of the long established American principle of offering ready asylum to those persecuted for political views. Grew had already correctly stated our position with regard to Soviet nationals taken prisoner in German uniforms, in an official State Department note of February 1, 1945, to Nikolai V. Novikov, Soviet representative in Washington. He said that we could never forcibly repatriate Soviet nationals taken prisoner in German uniform, for the simple reason that international law required that they be treated as German prisoners of war. He quoted the Geneva Convention, which does not permit the retaining state "to look behind the uniform." This

₩.

11

П

Box 🕘

was an excellent doctrine, long shared by civilized nations. Grew sent Stettinius a copy of this note, along with many telegrams, to Yalta. But it was all to no avail. Stalin was determined to have his vengeance, and Messrs. Stettinius, Hiss, et al, had Deane sign on the dotted line.

(Of course Grew was forced out of the State Department shortly thereafter by Dean Acheson, who took his place. And a decade later this particular note was considered so damaging to the Roosevelt-Stettinius reputations and to the pro-Communist arguments about Yalta, that the cover-up boys who mangled and "released" the Yalta papers omitted it altogether. A copy of the note was made available to Julius Epstein by John Foster Dulles, on Mr. Epstein's discovering and presenting clear proof that the note did exist.)

It was on the strength of the Deane agreement at Yalta, therefore, that Dwight Eisenhower could claim to have signed the order, which Countess Alberti saw, for the return of the Hungarian patriots to "the country of their origin." The fact that this was no longer actually their country, but had been taken over by the Communists, the very people against whom they had been fighting, was a mere trifle which Eisenhower chose to ignore.

But his part in the whole brutal program is far more important and ignominious than this mere resort to sophistry to have a few thousand Hungarian anti-Communists surrendered to their torturers. Among the Yalta papers there is a letter from Anthony Eden to the U. S. Secretary of State, informing him of repatriations of Soviet nationals, from both England and Mediterranean areas, which had already been made, before Yalta; and stating that Allied Supreme Commander, Dwight D. Eisenhower, had already decided to extradite Russians as quickly as

possible. And it was not just Russian nationals concerning whom he had made this decision. Those readers with good enough memories will recall the wave of suicides of Polish officers, who had served gallantly as volunteers with our troops in Italy, when these men found that they were being forcibly returned by our army to their certain death in a Poland which was now ruled by Stalin's Lublin Gang. For some brief mention of this affair did get into the American newspapers. But we were all too busy celebrating the universal and eternal peace, which had now been achieved, to pay any attention. And these Polish officers, who could not by any stretch of the imagination be considered prisoners of war, were not covered by the Yalta agreement at all. The responsibility for the merciless cruelty to these allies rests squarely on the shoulders of the Supreme Commander, Dwight D. Eisenhower.

The most important single implementation of the foul "Deane Agreement" was the destruction of General Vlasov's army. A Soviet Army Commander, Andrei A. Vlasov, who was at heart a bitter anti-Communist but an equally dedicated Russian patriot, surrendered to the Germans in 1942. His intention was to get their help in organizing a Russian army to free Russia from the Bolshevik tyranny. But he made it all too clear that he and his troops, even in German uniform, would never fight against the Western allies; that he didn't think the Germans themselves, or anybody but Russians, could ever conquer Russia; and that he was not at all interested in a German victory, but only in freeing Russia from the Soviet tyranny. Even though this, if successful, would have established peace on the Eastern front, the Germans at that time were riding high, and were so sure of being able to conquer and rule Russia, that they wouldn't listen to Vlasov's plans. Himmler

Box 🔍

tried only, and unsuccessfully, to use him for propaganda purposes. It was General Vlasov -- or one of his subordinate generals -- who gave the journalist, Erich Kern, the remarkable definition of Bolshevism as "that terrible synthesis of madness and crime, which holds my poor, unhappy people in its grip." But he would have no part in helping to replace a Bolshevik tyranny with a Nazi tyranny, and so for a long time the Germans would have no part of him.

By 1944, however, the whole picture had changed. The Germans were desperately looking for help from any source, So it was Himmler himself who, at the very end of 1944, supported Vlasov in the organization and equipment of three divisions of Russians -refugees and prisoners of war -- in German uniforms and as a part of the overall German army, to act as a "Russian Army of Liberation." (They became known as the ROA, from the Russian initials for these words.) The divisions were formed, and were in action, by early in 1945. But of course it was too late. Their major effect was to anger Stalin by the number of his troops, at some points on the Eastern front, who immediately surrendered to ROA forces as soon as they learned the identity of these people in German uniforms against whom they were fighting.

As the coming German collapse became obvious, General Vlasov ordered all of his units to march to a pre-arranged spot in southern Austria. He and they were prepared, if necessary, to fight to the last man rather than be returned to Soviet Russia. But, quite properly, he did not believe this would be necessary. The situation of his forces might best be understood by considering that of the Japanese on Hawaii at this same time. Many of these Japanese, feeling that it would be far better for Japan and the world in the long run, to be rid of the imperialistic military clique which controlled that country, had fought willingly

and ably, however sad their hearts, in American uniform as American soldiers against the Japanese armies. But for Japan to have treated any of these Japanese, who were captured in American uniform, as anything but regular prisoners of war, would have been unthinkable under international law. For us to have entered into some agreement with Japan when the war was over to turn over to that country, for torture and death, any of these Japanese who had served in our uniform in our armies, would have been incredible. So Vlasov certainly had reason to hope and believe that he and his men would be accorded the civilized treatment of uniformed prisoners of war; especially since everything that had happened at Yalta was then still as secret as the grave.

On the way to the redoubt in Austria the First ROA Division, under General Bunichenko, sidestepped enough to march to Prague. At that time Patton's forces, which had reached Pilsen, fifty miles away, had been pulled back about fifty miles by Eisenhower's orders (on the excuse later given that he couldn't spare the gasoline for them to march fifty miles forward), in order to allow the Russians under Marshall Koniev to take the city. The inhabitants had revolted against the Germans, the departing Nazis had set fire to the city, and sheer horror prevailed. Bunichenko's division arrived, restored order on May 6, 7, and 8, and slipped away as Koniev's troops came in. Having learned in Prague that Eisenhower intended to let Russian troops occupy all of Czechoslovakia, General Bunichenko marched his ROA First Division westward until they reached the nearest American forces, and surrendered his twentyfive thousand men to the United States 3rd Army on May 10, 1945. The division was then forcibly disarmed, and compelled by United States tanks to march into the hands of the Red Army which was waiting for

them. And the mass suicides which took place had no effect on these orders or arrangements.

In the meantime General Vlasov himself had been received as a guest at United States 3rd Army Headquarters. Not knowing exactly what was happening to his men, but deeply disturbed, he wrote letters to Eisenhower as Supreme Commander, and to the various Western governments, pleading that his forces not be returned to the Soviets, and asking that he and his leading officers be allowed to stand trial before an International Tribunal. But the last thing Stalin wanted was to give Vlasov any chance to justify and explain his course. Vlasov's men, of all units, were already being turned over by force to the Russians. But even the Supreme Commander did not quite dare use force, or have the 3rd Army use force, to surrender General Vlasov himself to the Soviets --, especially since General Patton had tried to intercede on behalf of both Vlasov and his men. So, on May 12, 1945, Vlasov and his small staff were told that they had to go to the U. S. 4th Army Headquarters for a conference. The convoy, "protected" by four tanks, set off for the conference site. A few miles out it was intercepted by Red soldiers, who arrested Vlasov, and all of his staff, and took them away, while their "protective" escort calmly looked on. And the Red Army car, which had blocked the road and which contained the Red officers who carried out this "arrest," was one that had waited patiently at 3rd Army Headquarters all that morning, until the convoy got under way. What finally happened to Vlasov and all of his men nobody knows, and we certainly hate to think.

The key to that last episode, however, which is also the key to Eisenhower's guilt in the whole repatriation crime, is the question that was already revolving around the use of force in these repatriations. It must be remembered that the examples we

have given are merely that; simply illustrations of what was happening everywhere, over half of Europe, not only to volunteers with our armies, and prisoners of war in German uniforms, but to vast numbers of civilians, including women and children, hundreds of thousands of whom had been settled in their new lives in new countries for years. And the herding and forcing of these people at bayonet point into box cars to be shipped back to Russia, by our soldiers under Eisenhower's overall command, was so brutal and heartrending that even the Pentagon officially designated the program as "Operation Keelhaul" -- keelhaul being the most cruel form of punishment known to the older navies. It was also brutal enough that our own officers and men got so they couldn't take it, but that is a point we are coming to presently.

111.1 1. Dala 1

Now some apologists for Eisenhower -- let us repeat -- say that he was merely carrying out orders, however infamous, as determined over his head at Yalta. One answer to this is that the War Trials at Nuremberg were conducted, right while much of this program was going on, under the aegis and influence of Supreme Commander Eisenhower; and that German generals were there being condemned to death for nothing more than carrying out orders, involving brutality, handed them by their superiors. Eisenhower not only carried out the same kind of orders, but never once even voiced a protest.

But that answer is really not necessary. The truth is that Eisenhower tremendously exceeded any official authority he had for the brutality of this program, even the authority of the Deane Agreement. For in that agreement not one word was said about using force to bring about these repatriations, and even that weakkneed bunch of Stalin-worshippers who perpetrated the Deane Agreement would not have dared put themselves on record so far, in

7

violation of recognized international law, as to have agreed to the use of force to implement Stalin's proposal.

Colonel Harold E. Potter, the army's own official historian, has stated that even the Yalta agreement could not justify forced repatriation. It did not contain any reference to the use of force. According to Colonel Potter's careful study and report, it was the arbitrary interpretation of the Yalta agreement by our Joint Chiefs of Staff which caused the use of force and the tragedies of 1945-47. This would bring us right back to George Marshall again, with Eisenhower delightedly carrying out Marshall's policies, at least for most of 1945. And there is no doubt as to where George Marshall stood, or that Eisenhower could count on his support, as to every screaming, struggling victim he shipped back into Stalin's hands. But Colonel Potter's statement is not quite accurate, for one thing; and does not indicate Eisenhower's direct responsibility for the period when it became accurate, for another.

In the first place, as we have noted, Eisenhower decided on forcible repatriations, and began them, before the Yalta agreement was reached, and while the course was strictly contrary to such policy in the matter as we did have. In the second place, Eisenhower just as vigorously used force to repatriate Russian, Polish, and other nationals, who were volunteers in our armies, and to whom the Yalta agreement could not possibly apply, as he did with regard to Russian nationals in German uniform. And in the third place, for the first and most horrible ten months of this program, it was only Eisenhower's personal interpretation of the Yalta agreement that force might be used, and not that of our Joint Chiefs of Staff -- although there is no doubt he had George Marshall's tacit approval of what he was

doing.

Fortunately for our present purposes, the history of the period is quite clear as to this point. For by August, 1945, both the American officers and enlisted men in Europe were too sick at heart, over what they were doing, to go on without some protest being registered. They were not blaming Eisenhower for the program, because they were allowed to assume that the source of these inhuman orders was somewhere beyond and above him, and that he was merely carrying out such orders, the same as they were. But they had had enough. So General Patch, Commander of the U.S. 7th Army, wrote to Supreme Headquarters on August 25, 1945, asking for specific written clarification as to whether he must use U. S. military units to enforce the involuntary repatriation of Soviet citizens. This laid it on the line. Up to that time the U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff had not issued any such instructions, or made any such interpretation of the Deane Agreement, and Eisenhower had been proceeding strictly on his own. He didn't dare answer categorically this question, raised in this way. So he now referred the query to the Joint Chiefs of Staff in Washington. No answer came. George Marshall was soon to leave on his mission to China, where, in just fourteen months, he was to accomplish miracles towards turning that country over to Mao Tse-tung. He was undoubtedly leary of committing himself so boldly to this European atrocity, under all of the prevailing circumstances. And for a few months it looked as though the remaining prospective victims might be saved. But on November 19, 1945, Dwight Eisenhower was brought back to Washington, to succeed George Marshall on our Joint Chiefs of Staff. And thirty days after he assumed that position, or on December 20, 1945, at long last the Joint Chiefs of Staff answered General Patch's inquiry and announced their formal decision. It was that all

Soviet citizens, who on September 1, 1939 had been resident inside the U.S.S.R., must be repatriated, disregarding their personal wishes and if necessary by means of force. And "Operation Keelhaul" was immediately resumed.

While it may seem to the reader that we have gone into this matter of repatriation at considerable length, the truth is that we have condensed the whole sordid story to the best of our ability. We have omitted all description of the repatriation centers for Soviet nationals, who were separated from all other prisoners of war and displaced persons, and "segregated in centers of their own," where Soviet Repatriation Representatives had "the right to appoint the internal administration and set up the internal discipline and management of centers in accordance with U.S.S.R. military procedure and U.S.S.R. law....." (This quotation is from one of the official orders from Eisenhower's headquarters.) We have omitted all reference to some very revealing documents in the Pentagon archives, because it would take too long to bring their revelations into proper focus. And despite the regretted omission of any discussion of certain other aspects of the whole crime, we are going to move on to another subject after just one final point.

In Crusade in Europe there is tremendous falsification of history throughout the whole book, by omission, emphasis, slant, arrangement, and every trick an extremely cunning writer could devise. But Eisenhower and his Communist ghost-writer, Joseph Fels Barnes, were ordinarily too clever to put down anything which was categorically false. It was too dangerous. The story of the repatriation crime was too damaging, however, and the likelihood of the true story ever coming out apparently appeared too small, to justify the usual treatment. And so, although at least

two million victims were involved, and the whole operation was of tremendous importance to postwar Europe, the book tries to gloss the story over in less than three pages of humanitarian generalities. (They are Pages 484-486 in the 1952 paperbound Permabooks edition.) And these two and one half pages are a tissue of deliberate and direct lies. Just for one illustration, Eisenhower says on Page 485: "These policies and agreements (he is trying to blame Yalta, but is actually admitting he made the decisions) we first tried to apply without deviation, but we quickly saw that their rigid application would often violate the fundamental humanitarian principles we espoused. Thereafter we gave any individual who objected to return the benefit of the doubt."

I have in front of me, as I now write, a photostatic copy of Part II of an order issued from "Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Force," dated "Revised May 1945," and entitled "Guide To The Care Of Displaced Persons in Germany." Part II, Section 3, Heading 1, Paragraph 3 of that order says: "After identification by Soviet Repatriation Representatives, Soviet displaced persons will be repatriated regardless of their individual wishes." Another paragraph of that same order reads: "Enemy and ex-enemy displaced persons, except those assimilated to United Nations status, will be returned to their countries of nationality or former residence without regard to their personal wishes." These orders continued in effect, without any interruption until August, when General Patch raised his question; and then were confirmed by our Joint Chiefs of Staff, even as to the specific use of force, as soon as Eisenhower became a member and could put his influence to work. And both he and Joseph Barnes were well aware of these facts, when they wrote the falsehoods indicated above for publication in 1948.

"But why," the reader is asking, "if these facts are true, aren't they known?" The answer is that they are known today, just as the true facts about the Pearl Harbor betrayal finally became known, years later, through the books of Morgenstern, Admiral Kimmel, Admiral Theobald, and others. As stated in the foreword, there is nothing in this whole present paper, except what is clearly shown to be only the writer's personal interpretation or opinion, which has not already been published with careful documentation. But if you ask why these facts were not known earlier, and are not widely known, then that is quite a different question. The answer, part of which will be given in the next chapter, is probably the strongest single part of the proof of my thesis. But in the meantime let's finally nail the evidence of this present chapter down in place.

There have been few crimes in history more brutal and more extensive than this forced repatriation of anti-Communists, to which Dwight Eisenhower committed the honor of the United States. Dragging the honor and reputation of our country through such pools of bloody betrayal, and thus convincing anti-Communists of either the stupidity or the pro-Communism of the United States, was of course one of the objectives. And while he had the "moral support," when needed, of plenty of other pro-Stalinists in our government at that time, it was Eisenhower who gave Stalin's monstrous plan of vengeance and warning all of its teeth and its total effectiveness. You can find excuses and reasons for Eisenhower's conduct, or for various separate parts of it, by the dozen, if your credulity can stand the burden. But there is one simple, plain, straightforward reason which completely solves the whole problem, without leaving a single loophole. And we do not need to spell it out any more.

CHAPTER FIVE

The Hero

Following Lenin's death in January, 1924, there took place in Moscow a long and merciless struggle for various levels of personal power. Both the large and little battles in this struggle were disguised as disputes over socialist doctrine, and over the correct policies for Leninist communism to pursue. During that unsettled period Joseph Stalin committed almost every conceivable mistake, of false prophecy, of self contradiction, of fumbling error and clumsy reversal, that any leader could possibly score. (Just for one quick illustration, it was Stalin's ill-advised telegram to M. N. Roy in Hankow, in 1927, which Roy was stupid enough to show to Wang Ching-wei, that destroyed at one blow most of the results of Borodin's years of work in China for the Communist cause.) Nevertheless, by January, 1928, when Trotsky and thirty of his leading supporters were exiled to Siberia, Stalin had emerged as the victorious and vengeful tyrant in supreme command. Why?

The answer, or by far the most important part of the several answers, is very simple. Stalin early obtained and steadily strengthened his "complete monopoly of all the means of information and comment, both in print and on the platform." Boris Souvarine has written a long and minutely detailed history of those years, out of close personal knowledge of the actors and events. Souvarine points out that "the entire press belonged to him (Stalin) and praised his foresight unblushingly...... No despot in any age or in any country has ever enjoyed such powers of

Е

deceiving public opinion or, if that failed, of sup-

Control over the media of information was clearly proved, during these four years of conflict, to be a vital element of strength in political conspiracy. The effort to obtain and exercise such control was henceforth established by Stalin as the most important factor in the practical mechanics of Communist attack, in every country and on every front. And this insidious suppression or smothering of the truth, with a parallel outpouring of clever distortions and falsehoods, has been the most powerful weapon which the Communists have employed in the thirty-years march towards their goal of world conquest.

In the United States, unlike Russia in 1924, there have been radio and television and movies and many other media to consider, besides an enormous number of publications. So the Communists, realizing both the size and the importance of their problem, went to work on it early and with proportionate energy. Naturally their very success has been used to hide that success from the vast majority of the American people. But the record, or enough of it to scare the daylights out of those who do study it, is all there for anybody who will take the trouble to put together the pieces.

In front of me, for instance, is a published list of two hundred top actors, writers, and directors in the movies who are either Communists or active Communist sympathizers. Most of them have been diligently slipping their poison into American minds for a generation. John T. Flynn's While You Slept will show you the absolute Communist control for years of the powerful book-review sections of the New York Times and New York Herald Tribune, and the devastating ultimate effect of that control on public

The Historical Blackout will show you how thoroughly and successfully the true documentary history of American foreign affairs for the past twenty years has been kept from public knowledge. Frank Hughes' monumental Prejudice And The Press will show you how cleverly but almost completely the Communist pressures are exerted all along the journalistic line to bring out the bias that the Communists want. And there are plenty of other sources for finding the clearly proved truth. The only trouble is that practically nobody reads them. The Communists have seen to that, through the very controls that these sources would expose.

It is worth while pausing here for just one illustration out of many, of just one way out of many, that the whole scheme works. Early in 1957 there was published Tito, Moscow's Trojan Horse, by Dr. Slobodan M. Draskovich. Writing with detailed knowledge of the country, the events, and the people involved, in 330 pages Draskovich made out a very convincing case that there never had been any real break between the Kremlin and Tito; that Tito remained, and always had been, one of the most loyal agents of the Kremlin; that so-called Titoism or "nationalist communism," instead of being a form of revolt against Moscow, had actually been planned and directed from Moscow at all times; and that Tito and Titoism were the most useful weapons Moscow had for enabling its Communist agents and sympathizers throughout the free world to steer their respective countries down the exact paths Moscow wanted them to follow. All of this, incidentally, is something the writer of this letter has been saying repeatedly and emphatically in print since 1951. But Draskovich had both the authoritative knowledge and the standing as a scholar to make his book an eye-opener to anybody who read it. It had the potential effect of a

blockbuster on the whole Titoist "independent communism" myth.

But that myth has been built up to practically a religious belief in this country, by the Edward Murrows, Elmer Davises, Walter Lippmanns, Drew Pearsons, Marquis Childs', Tom Stokes', and all of the other pundits of the airwaves and the editorial pages, who have told us exactly what we should do to take advantage of so fortunate a falling out between (Giving Tito himself over a billion dollars was just one small and materialistic result of this propaganda.) So what happened when Draskovich's volume appeared? Did these opinion-molders and the more academic experts behind them start calling Draskovich names, or pointing out mistakes in either his facts or his arguments, or supporting their declared positions against this devastating attack? Not on your life. All of the academic experts went right on turning out their articles and brochures, full of solemn dissertations, and even vigorous arguments among themselves, as to how we and the other Western nations should take advantage of the Kremlin-Tito rift. All of the popularizers, such as we mentioned above, of these dishonest premises and dialectic conclusions, went right on filling our ears and eyes with the exciting news and significance of the rising movement of communist nationalism. They just ignored Draskovich and the truth he had set forth as if such a man and his book didn't exist.

The result was very effective. When Draskovich's book first came out, any number of the comparatively few honest scholars and writers who did read it said to themselves: "Well! How on earth are the supporters of Tito, and of Titoism as an opportunity for the West, going to answer this?" So each one waited expectantly, to appraise the various defenses when offered. But no defenses appeared. The expected

defenders did not deign even to notice such nonsense, nor to be interrupted in their solving for us of the problem of how we were to lick Communism. And pretty soon each of the honest scholars and writers was unconsciously saying to himself: "Well, I guess this fellow Draskovich didn't know what he was talking about. Certainly his charges and arguments didn't amount to much, for they haven't disturbed the real scholars and analysts in the field enough for such experts even to pay any attention to them. " So in a little while the temporarily puzzled honest scholars and writers were themselves again back on the same old bandwagon, merrily taking part in, and contributing their bit, to determining and building up plans as to how we were to make the best use of "communist nationalism." They had been swept by sheer noise, rather than the real prestige of the noisemakers, into forgetting the question in their minds as to whether the thing they were arguing about even existed. And if any one of them was persistent enough to pursue the thought which briefly held him, he soon found himself and his writings or speeches being accorded exactly the same completely effective and frustrating treatment -- of being simply ignored, while the dialectic wave passed on by and left him -- which rendered Draskovich's book a mere exercise in futility.

One important later incident shows both the brazenness with which this technique was carried out, and the extreme subservience to the Communist cause on the part of one of America's greatest media of information. Edward R. Murrow put the television facilities of the Columbia Broadcasting Company at the disposal of Tito for a slick propaganda job on the American people. In order to give the affair some semblance of an objective television interview, certain "experts" on Yugoslavia had been allowed to send written questions to Tito in advance. His submission to this direct ex-

The Hero

51

52

Box 🖳

amination was supposed to prove broadmindedness, or fairness, or something, on the part of the promoters of the program.

Some honest-to-goodness experts on Tito and Yugoslavia got wind of this plan, and tried to have Slobodan Draskovich allowed to prepare some of the questions. Dr. Draskovich was born and raised in Yugoslavia, and until 1941 was a professor at the University of Belgrade. His book, for all the silent treatment given it by the reviewers, is scholarly, penetrating, and unimpeachably authoritative. He is almost certainly the best-informed expert on Yugoslavia in this country today. He would certainly seem to have been the most logical man for an American television system to have asked to question Tito in an interview telecast to the American people. But of course there wasn't a chance in the world of having anything so logical or "objective" take place. Murrow and CBS would have called off the whole interview and program before they would have allowed Tito to be asked the honest and revealing questions Draskovich would have handed him -- or before they would have called public attention to Draskovich and his book through the prestige of even vicarious appearance on this program. Murrow was not only selling Tito to the American public, but was also building up the "experts" in this country who are clearly in step in the Left Wing parade.

One other illustration of this conspiracy of silence toward critics and embarrassing questions is worth brief mention. In the spring of 1955 Congressman Bosch, a Republican of New York State, filed the bill to which we have already referred, demanding an investigation of the forced repatriation of displaced persons after the war. The bill was based on very serious charges, against very important people, in connection with a tremendously important matter directly involving several million victims of cruelty

chargeable to our country. Not only was the bill quietly and permanently buried, but not one of the great press wire services ever carried a single word of news that such a bill had ever been filed.

There are a dozen other equally skillful techniques which the Communists, their sympathizers, their dupes, and the plain opportunists in the publicinformation world (who know on which side of the ideological fence the greenest grass for their fodder is found), concertedly use to promote the Communist line. As a consequence of the operation of these techniques over a long period of time, the Communists now have almost as effective a veto as to what the American public shall not hear and see, and influence over the slant of what it does hear and see, as Stalin exercised in Russia in 1924. It takes only one smart Communist here, another one there, each one guiding the thinking and actions of ten fellow travelers, each fellow traveler influencing the thoughts and actions of ten egghead liberals, and so on through spreading circles, to carry on this domination without an impossible drain on Communist manpower and intellectual resources. And it is only with a knowledge of this domination of our media of mass information in mind that the point of this chapter stands out in its real significance. With that domination perennially observed and fully understood, however, the circumstance described in the next several pages becomes the most important single foundation for the hypothesis of this manuscript.

For President Eisenhower benefits from an incredibly good press, and has so benefitted for many years. Even the Left Wing, even when hitting hardest at Eisenhower policies, fights those policies and their other backers, but almost never attacks Eisenhower himself. I subscribe to, and

-

regularly read, The Worker; its slightly more pretentious sister publication, The National Guardian; their very highbrow cousin, Max Ascoli's The Reporter; and other periodicals of varying shades of vermilion between bright pink and reddest crimson. I read The Daily Worker for years, until its suspension. In none of those periodicals can I remember ever seeing a direct attack on Eisenhower himself.

In fact, the pattern of the Reds' publicized attitude towards Eisenhower was well exemplified in a speech on September 12, 1956, to an audience of Communists in New York City, by Blake Charney, Acting Chairman of the Communist Party. He said: "..... Eisenhower in San Francisco, when he accepted his Party's nomination, made quite a speech. He spoke on peace and improving our relations with the U.S.S.R. It was evident to anyone who watched and heard him that he was a man of profound sincerity."

On the same front page of a copy of the National Guardian now in front of me, picked almost at random far down in the pile, I find these two contrasting paragraphs as to the treatment given Eisenhower, and that given anybody else in Washington -- who is supposed to be anti-Communist -- either Democrat or Republican. "The logical man to head the probe," reads one paragraph, in an article about the "Oil lobby whitewash," "was Senator Albert Gore (D-Tenn), but the top brass was afraid he would be too tough. Johnson and Knowland, masters at in-fighting and specialists in the low blow that even the referee doesn't see, set up a special handpicked eight-man 'bi-partisan' committee to contain Gore." I have italicized the lines that contain the knife, to set it off against the pat on the back in the next exhibit. "The President," says a paragraph in another article, "was answering a letter which Premier Bulganin had

The Politician

written last September urging a new look at disarmament and the ban on the bomb. It was a cordial exchange and the world took heart. But the President did more than smile. He made several important concessions." And even in the "capitalistic" press, such as the New York Times and the Washington Post (God save the United States!), you will find that whenever Mr. Khrushchev has been making his most malicious and sarcastic cracks -- such as those about the stupidities Eisenhower had been sold concerning "clean" bombs -- he has usually gone out of his way to add some such solemn declaration as that of course Eisenhower himself was "a man of principle and in-

121.1

Very early in 1956 Joe Glazer, "Educational Director" of the United Rubber Workers union, put out a ten-inch long-playing record, containing four songs by Glazer and collaborators. It was probably the dirtiest piece of campaign material issued during the year. It was so malicious that Paul Butler, Chairman of the Democratic National Committee, immediately made it clear that he had nothing to do with production or distribution of the record. This was smearing by the Left Wing, strictly on its own initiative. The smears were concentrated on Nixon, Humphrey, McKay, Mrs. Hobby, Wilson, and Benson. But there was no song nor even section of a song devoted to Eisenhower. His name was mentioned only once, and then in the comparatively mild lines of the parody on Dixie, as follows:

"To Dixon Yates you'll pay high rates For Eisenhower and Nixon."

It was Thomas L. Stokes, however, who really summed up the point of this chapter, by gloating over it. Stokes, during the last years of his life, was one of the most unwavering and nauseating purveyors of the Communist line among the supposedly reputable

Box 🚉

columnists. And in March of 1956 he used one of his daily columns to rhapsodize over the success of the very tactics we are talking about. After some "ain't it wonderful" introductory sentences, he got up to his main point: an "asset" of Eisenhower's "of which Democrats have been constantly conscious." "This," Stokes went on, "is the President's amazing personal popularity. In its extreme manifestations it becomes a sort of idolatry, beyond hero worship, that Democrats find themselves unable to explain in any precise fashion." We add, "and well they might." For we do not think there is any even plausible explanation except the one we are trying to set forth in this chapter.

Further along Stokes says that for all the idolatry of President Roosevelt, he was also bitterly hated. Which is true; for while he played with the Communists, they had to run him by persuasion and flattery, rather than by orders. So they were not willing, even if they had been able, to give Roosevelt the full benefit of such control over public opinion as they have today. Then Stokes smirks: "Our President provokes nothing of that kind. Nobody seems to dislike him or, to put it the other way, virtually everybody seems to like him...... The end result is to set him above the confusion of political conflict, above his party, above partisanship. The political effect of this aloofness is what plagues Democrats as they try to figure ways to reach him as a target. For he never seems to be blamed for acts of his administration, or even policies of his administration."

The italics are mine, but the rejoicing was that of Mr. Stokes. It continued: "Just now, for example, it is Secretary of Agriculture Ezra Taft Benson who is taking the heat as chief scapegoat. It is against him that discontented farmers spill their ire. It is

his name that they repeat bitterly -- not 'Ike.'

"Similarly, the President's popularity is at an even higher level in the South, according to polls, than in 1952...... He seems to get no reflected blame in the public school integration turmoil. This even though well before the Supreme Court's decision his administration had espoused a broad policy against segregation which it had implemented in numerous areas...... Southern anger strikes directly at the Supreme Court, not at him, according to Southern members of Congress.

"He appears, in short, to possess a peculiar magic."

We agree. He certainly does. Even after Eisenhower sent troops to Little Rock, the attempts to blame him were watered down into laments that poor advisors had talked him into such a "blunder." And we are sure Pinky Stokes knew even better than we do just how that "magic" has been achieved. A very important part of the method begins with the fact that the criticism of Eisenhower by the Communists, and by their recognized agents and sympathizers, is always gentle, and just sufficient to give him the necessary protective coloration.

The pattern thus set by the leftists has been followed by both middle-of-the-road and -- till fairly recently -- by even extreme right-wing critics; the latter, in my opinion, having been unconsciously and indirectly guided by this example consciously and carefully established by the Left. Nobody wishes to attack a man whom everybody seems to honor. As to the "middle-of-the-road" commentators and editorializers, we have simply been trying to make more obvious and understandable what we believe any informed man can daily see; namely, how heavily all of our media of mass information are controlled or influenced by the Communists and their socialist

Ŧ

Box 🔍

buddies or gullible dupes. Consider now, not the positive propaganda of these mouthpieces, but how insidious and ubiquitous have been the hatchet operations of Drew Pearson, Edward R. Murrow, Elmer Davis (when alive), and dozens like them. Or remember the foul slanders about Taft and his family that were spread so industriously in Ohio during the 1950 senatorial campaign by the pals of Walter Reuther, or the equally foul lies about McCarthy that were circulated all of the time by the pals of Eleanor Roosevelt. Why no lies, nor even innuendoes, about Eisenhower, ever? Stop to think that no man, though his ideological slant may range all the way from John Bricker's to that of Norman Thomas, escapes the organized invective campaigns of the Communists if or whenever he is known to oppose their plans. Then consider how natural it would seem under the supposed present circumstances for the Communists to set in motion their smear techniques against Eisenhower, and how many things there are in his record to lend themselves to ready use in such a campaign. When you consider these and other pertinent aspects of the situation during the last five years, the willingness of the Left Wing to permit and even augment the personal popularity of Eisenhower makes his relationship to the Left justly subject to deep suspicion.

This suspicion is increased by the fact that so much of his reputation is demonstrably phony, and his whole career so full of tempting morsels for the character assassin to seize upon. Just suppose that some real anti-Communist general, like Albert Wedemeyer, had had the smelly liaison with his female chauffeur that Eisenhower enjoyed with Kay Summersby. Do you suppose that half the press of the country would be constantly playing up Wedemeyer (even if he were president), by pictures and by articles, as a wonderful

family man? Or suppose MacArthur, as Supreme Commander in Europe, had been drunk and unavailable the night the Battle of the Bulge began. Can you imagine how many times that story would have been retold by the Communist-inspired columnists? Or suppose Taft, at the 1952 Republican Convention, had made the dirty undercover deal with a candidate for the vice-presidency that Eisenhower made. Then think how such papers as the New York Post, the Washington Post, the Toledo Blade, the Raleigh News and Observer, the Atlanta Constitution, the St. Louis Post, the Minneapolis Tribune, or the Des Moines Register would have screamed their moral indignation to the high heavens. But the very few objective reporters and columnists who have dared even tell this story have gambled their careers in doing so.

Then it must be remembered that the Communists do not need truth for their smear campaigns at all. They will manufacture rumors out of whole cloth, if necessary. If there are little fires from which to start their lot of smoke, so much the better. What couldn't they do, if they had the slightest wish to hurt Eisenhower, with the report of his career at the War College; or with his friendship for Anna Roosevelt Boettiger; or with his tax deal over a book he didn't even write; or over the time he spends on golf, and his obvious ignorance of what he is talking about half the time at press conferences?

But from all the press and radio and television sets of the nation, or almost all, the public gets the unquestioned impression that Eisenhower is a great general who won the war practically singlehanded, a great president who is loyal to the finest American traditions, a good man who may have some bad advisors but who is the acme of sincerity, personal integrity, and intuitive wisdom. The fact, which is easy enough to prove beyond a shadow of a doubt,

Box 🚉

is that he is none of these things. As we have already indicated, he was such a lousy soldier that practically all authority except of a political nature had to be taken out of his hands in order to win the war. He is visibly trying to destroy by attrition the American form of government. He follows orders of the White House clique so willingly that he is frequently embarrassed because they haven't yet told him what his opinion is, on some matter about which he is being questioned; and he is demonstrably one of the most insincere, vindictive, and hypocritical human beings that ever lived.

This being true -- and I think even this treatise will definitely prove that much, if you have the patience to bear with me to the end -- then why should I, a conservative, Republican, anti-Communist, be the one to point out these things? Why aren't the Communists and their front men doing it, with their organized means to reach a million times my audience? If Eisenhower really was the one man behind whom the country could effectively unite in 1952 to defend itself from Communism, and still is the one best defender of the United States of America and the free world from Communism, as the "liberal" hue and cry has so loudly proclaimed, then why haven't the Communists themselves torn his halo to shreds? Why in heaven's name don't the Communists get to work to tear him down instead of letting him remain on a pedestal? The tearing down, to a devastating degree, would be very simple for them to do. And the one and only easy answer, or satisfactory answer, to these questions practically jumps at you as soon as they are asked.

CHAPTER SIX

The Candidate

The imaginary setting, in which we ask you to join us at the beginning of this chapter, is not in the least necessary in order to establish the facts we present. Our purpose is solely to orient your thinking to the time and the circumstances involved, so that you can more easily follow our conclusions, or form your own, as to the meaning of what was taking place. Please go back with us, therefore, seven years.

It is 1951. Suppose you are a member of the secret top strategy board of the Communists in the United States; one of a group of perhaps three people, all completely above suspicion, whose whole purpose of existence is to plan and order the steps by which the Communists eventually take over this country. You or your predecessors have been unbelievably successful for twenty years. But there is a psychological pendulum in the attitudes of a people, which has a certain degree of inevitability of which you are well aware. So you recognize that there has begun to run, and to grow, a strong tide of feeling against the socialistic mood in which Communism thrives; against entanglement in international socialist plans; and against both the crimes and the theories of Communism itself.

This revulsion of feeling on the part of the American people, if properly led, unified, and given a chance to make its real underlying strength felt, is likely to wipe out many of your gains for the past several years, and to put a stop to your further progress for years

Box

to come. By destroying both your progress in America and the tremendous value of that progress to your plans over the rest of the globe, it may endanger the whole vast Communist conspiracy. And this revulsion, because it is psychologically inevitable, cannot be stopped. Under these circumstances obviously you must ride it, guide it, twist its direction, frustrate it all you can, and roll with the punch. You must be smart enough, brilliantly cunning enough, to give ground to whatever extent, and in whatever way, giving ground will still leave you in ultimate control of the most powerful forces at work. Cunning, deception, and bluff are practically all you and your fellow top Communists have had to do with during most of your conquest and enslavement of a third of the world. Now is the time, with the imperative need, for more of the same brilliant and realistic strategy.

So. You and your fellow conspirators have this politician, anxious to carry out Communist orders for the sake of Communist support, in the very top rank of the American Army; a politician who owes his whole career to you; one whom you have been building up for years -- from the day when you managed to get him jumped over several hundred superior officers to be put in high command. It is becoming increasingly known now, in 1951, that in 1941 and '42 the Communists were in direct or indirect control of almost everything President Roosevelt did. You are aware, therefore, that the very fact that this particular officer was selected and pulled up out of far lower ranks, for so great a post, at that time, might be -- and certainly should be -- a warning note of suspicion to somebody. But you are too successful in your handling of the media of mass information, and in your use of means to silence anybody who might even breathe such a suspicion, to worry about that. The scorn and smear of your dupes and gullible echo-artists

could make what happened to Dr. Wirt look tame, in comparison to what would happen to anybody who might be clearheaded enough to point a finger at this man or at this possible significance of his being chosen as he was

And you have now cleverly and carefully, merely by encouraging and feeding the enthusiasm of others, surrounded this man with an incredible aura of ability and personal popularity. You have been farsighted enough never to let him declare himself as either a Democrat or a Republican, or take any steps which would be too much of a handicap to your present plans. Although he made the mistake in 1942 of telling somebody that he expected to be president of the United States some day, and although so many things in his career since then have been part of a careful build-up towards making him president, you have succeeded in having him established in the public mind as above politics. He can pose as an unwilling candidate who would have to be persuaded to sully his naive soul with politics for the sake of his country's needs.

It's true that you have been saving this man, and blowing up his stature, in the hope that he might win the presidency as the nominee of an increasingly and ever more openly socialistic-Communistic Democratic Party. For that party, in two more terms under such a man, could carry you through to complete final victory. You have even hoped that it might become possible to make him the nominee of both parties. That would greatly hasten the destruction of constitutional government in America, and make your establishment of a Communist dictatorship here that much easier and earlier.

But this is 1951, and realities have to be faced. In 1950 you turned every hidden weapon in the Communist arsenal on Taft. He not only came through that battle stronger than ever, but in doing so he

showed just how terribly dangerous was that undercurrent of revulsion against everything you planned. And if Taft got the Republican nomination in 1952, and was then elected -- as you knew better than anybody else he surely would be -- the game was up for a long time to come. The weeding out of your planted agents alone would be so drastic and such a blow that you would practically have to start all over again, painfully and slowly, at the next turning of the tide.

So, reluctantly but cleverly, you trot out this "hero" you have been saving and have it suddenly discovered that he is a Republican after all. By incredibly dirty steamroller tactics -- always accusing the opposition of the exact crimes which you yourself are committing, according to time-tried Communist strategy -- you get him nominated. And now, riding that very revulsion which has endangered you, guiding it as planned, you get him elected.

It still being imperative that you not give your hand away, and that you make the necessary sacrifices where they will hurt the least, you have him surround himself, in the top official echelons of his administration, with men who look all right, and most of whom are all right, except in the one vital spot of foreign affairs. Letting these happy and gullible and highly gratified Republicans achieve a few laborious and comparatively petty victories concerned with our domestic economy, such as eventual removal of the excess profits tax, and playing up these turns away from socialism as far more important and weighty than they are, is a small price to pay as against what might have happened.

In all the lower administrative ranks you still have and maintain the holdovers from the New Deal Administration, who will find ways to nullify any progress back towards a really free economy. Among your man's semi-official and personal assistants you can

have him appoint just as many crypto-Communists and Communist sympathizers as you dare. And in the all-important field of foreign affairs you can still save the day entirely, with a New Deal favorite as Secretary of State who exactly fits your needs. For although he -- fortunately, from your point of view -wears a Republican label, here is a man, a longtime protege and assistant of Dean Acheson, who has already proved that he knows how to play on your team. Here is just the Secretary of State to help your man Eisenhower, succeeding Truman, to go right on handing both military and diplomatic victories to the Communists all over the world on a silver platter, while always shouting loudly that he is doing, or is going to do, the opposite. What's more, by Eisenhower's very association with, and apparent working with, this coterie of "good" Republicans, in other matters, you will enable him to have his way in those all important domestic matters which really count -stopping the exposure of your agents, and the whittling away of American sovereignty by international treaties and by the growing power of the United Nations.

You like this strategy, as it finally jells in the minds of yourself and your associates, and as it begins to work out according to plan, both because of its defensive necessity and because of some offensive advantages which it also offers. For one thing, as you let your man gradually show his hand more and more, especially in fighting exposure of Communists despite the contrary expectations of so many leaders and voters who supported him, you will definitely wreck the Republican Party for good -- or metamorphose it into another political agency of the Left. By forcing through the anti-segregation decision of the Supreme Court, which you certainly planned as far back as when you had Gunnar Myrdal brought over here to write his mammoth book, you will also make it practically

Boy al

impossible for the coalition of conservative southern Democrats and conservative Republicans ever to be reestablished with the same strength again. In the very bitterness that you will stir up in the course of these developments, and in the split of the parties which you will thus engineer and enlarge, you may make an eventual nomination of your man by the controlling left-wing core of both parties possible after all. And if not, at the very least you will promote a steady breakdown of constitutional government within the United States, and will be moving the whole country ever nearer towards that civil war which may eventually become necessary to your plans.

There is one apparent problem. Although the support of Eisenhower for the Democratic nomination, which temporarily boomed in 1948 until you stopped it for very sound reasons from your point of view, came from such extreme left-wingers that Eisenhower's affiliations should have been obvious, there is no assurance in 1951 that your following will not now be thrown off the track by Eisenhower's announcement that he is a Republican. For this man is completely a "sleeper" in the Communist cause, a crypto-Communist whom you have built up, from the outside, as a great patriot. To make him the nominee of the Republican Party, which by the very spirit of the times will be committed to an anti-Communist crusade, you have the problem on your hands of letting your followers know, as far down into the rank and file as necessary, that he is your man. Enough Communists in the middle levels must be made aware of this so that their influence will cause even the rank-and-file Communists to lay off, to desist from the smear tactics against this man which would otherwise be so plainly called for by their whole past training. This is all the more necessary because you have kept him free of fully recognized Communist contacts and of publicized pro-Communist activities, in this country, which cannot be discounted as "misguided idealism" at the very worst.

But this problem is not too difficult to solve. You have your man show great and continuing reluctance to being a candidate until the proper time. Then you have his "availability" discovered and officially proclaimed -- before any of the top-flight politicians like Sherman Adams or Henry Cabot Lodge are pulled into the act -- by a man whose name means nothing to a vast majority of the American people, even those fairly well informed about Communist activities. But his name, for all of its apparent relative unimportance, is extremely significant to Communists "in the know." So a man named Leonard Finder becomes the official and widely publicized discoverer and promoter of Eisenhower for the Republican nomination. And the whole American press, gladly even if in large part unconsciously, does your job for you, of spreading the information to every corner of America, and to every Communist far enough up in the ranks to recognize its significance, that Leonard Finder wants Eisenhower to be the Republican nominee. The solution of the problem is as simple as that, and as natural and easy in the regular pattern of Communist procedures.

Of course, it does cost you some money, and it has required some foresight. Back in 1948 it was this same ostensible nonentity, Leonard Finder, whose only claim to fame was having been an organizer for and vice-president of the Anti-Defamation League, to whom Eisenhower had written a letter stopping the boom for him as a Republican candidate at that time -- thus tying Finder's name in with the thought of Eisenhower as a Republican from an earlier date. And the article which Finder writes for Collier's Magazine, that appears on November 3, 1951, strengthens the impression that he is a political confidant and

close friend of Eisenhower's. This article also prepares the way beautifully for what is to come. But timing is always a most important factor in Communist strategy, or tactics. It is not practicable to count on a magazine of huge national circulation, that has to be printed so far in advance -- even though you can plant anything you wish in this magazine at any time -- as the medium for the appearance at exactly the right moment of the stop-press news that Eisenhower is a Republican and is "available" for the Republican nomination in 1952. Also, because of the strategic importance of the state of New Hampshire in the primary campaign, it would be smart and helpful to have this momentous news break in New Hampshire, thus giving that state some special interest in Eisenhower's candidacy, and thus associating his candidacy with developments in New Hampshire for public observation throughout the nation. So, far enough in advance for the circumstance not to be too noticeable, you have this New York meddler, who has never had any connection with the newspaper business before and doesn't know anything about it, go up into New Hampshire and buy enough interest in that state's leading newspaper to be able to do anything he wishes with it. Then, when the proper time does come, it is to Mr. Leonard Finder, as a newspaper publisher, that Eisenhower releases his momentous decision to sacrifice himself to save the country. And just as soon as the campaign is over Mr. Finder, of course, quietly sells his interest in the paper and goes elsewhere.

In the meantime, the leading pseudo-liberals in your following, or under the influence of your followers, have been cleverly and secretly lining up many ranking Republican politicians behind Eisenhower's candidacy. It is fairly easy to get men like Henry Cabot Lodge and Sherman Adams and Thomas Dewey, either because of their hatred of Taft, or their extreme international-

ist views, or both. After a certain amount of gathering strength has been shown, and your brilliant slogan, "Taft can't win," has been started rolling, it becomes easy and then easier to bring on the bandwagon even gullible "conservatives" like Sinclair Weeks and Eugene Pulliam, who are willing to sacrifice much of what they stand for -- or close their eyes to its loss -- in order to have the Republican Party win. The "I like Ike" stampede is on its way. And a slippery way it is.

CHAPTER SEVEN

The Campaign . .

Before looking at the quality of the Eisenhower support in that campaign it is worth taking a paragraph or two to consider the character of a man and a candidate who would allow on his own behalf such dirty tactics as were so widely practiced. And any thought that Eisenhower was not fully aware of these tactics, or that he did not even encourage them, is absurd. I have in my files a copy of a letter written during the campaign to Eisenhower personally, by one of his strongest supporters in the state of Kansas. In this letter this supporter stated that it seemed to him incredible Eisenhower could actually know the foulness of the tactics being used on his side in Kansas, and still condone them; and that this friend, whom Eisenhower knew to be with him all the way, was taking it on himself to tell Eisenhower just how

Box

rotten the situation was. But certainly nothing happened, and no steps were taken, to clean up those tactics. And what happened in Kansas was pure and clean to what happened later in Georgia, in Louisiana, and in Texas.

On a platform in Greater Boston, before a large audience consisting of both Republican factions -- of Republicans who were going to have to vote later for either Taft or Eisenhower to get one of them elected -- Sherman Adams spent an hour tearing Taft to pieces, without the slightest regard for either truth or decency. Taft supporters were kept quiet throughout this vicious harangue by the expectation of asking questions at the end. But Adams quickly slipped away without allowing any such opportunity. This was a typical performance. Yet it was Sherman Adams whom Eisenhower later, knowing all of that, made one of his chief advisers. The use of any means to achieve an end is one of the fundamental planks of Communist strategy. And Eisenhower has never had the slightest hesitation about walking any such plank which they laid out for him.

Taft was noted for his good sportsmanship. Practically everybody, whether for him or against him, conceded that he was always a generous and tolerant opponent. It took blows far below the belt and far more vicious than even a political campaign justified before he ever complained about their unfairness. The only man who engaged in blows so incredibly foul in the 1952 campaign that Taft said he could never forgive them nor their perpetrator -- Taft himself said this was the only man he could never forgive -- was Clifford Case of New Jersey. Yet Case is practically the only Republican or so-called Republican, running for the Senate since that time, whom Eisenhower as President has actively helped in his campaign. But he threw all the weight and prestige of his presidential office into the battle to make Case a senator. The fact that even in that campaign, even with all of Eisen-hower's help, Case had great difficulty keeping the charges as to his own Communist affiliations adequately squelched and ignored, has implications that are much to the point.

Any objective argument is usually weakened by the speaker's going into the "I happen to know personally" approach. Yet there is one incident within my own experience which needs to be related here. In the spring of 1952, when I was running as a Taftpledged candidate for the National Republican Convention, in the Fifth Congressional District of Massachusetts, I challenged the Eisenhower State Headquarters to supply a pro-Eisenhower speaker for a debate or debates in my district, on the issues involved. Despite the fact that this challenge was issued very early in the campaign, was constantly reaffirmed, was made on the friendliest basis and with the clear offer that our side would meet them half way with regard to costs, choice of moderator, time and place of meetings, and all other details, I never did get an acceptance for even one full debate. The nearest I came to it was the consent of the Eisenhower headquarters, under the prodding of one of the local women's Republican clubs, to send out a speaker to debate with me, at the end of this club's regular meeting for other purposes, and with each of us to be allowed ten minutes.

It turned out, on the evening in question, that the club had plenty of additional time available. I argued that both speakers should take either twenty or even thirty minutes. But my opponent insisted that we stick to the ten minutes originally indicated. After this had finally and quite positively been agreed on, when he got up he spoke seventeen minutes, and used every word and minute of that time to excoriate Taft. This was despite the fact that the burden of the most

insistent appeals emanating from pro-Eisenhower speakers and writers everywhere was to the effect that no Taft supporter, and no Republican, should criticize Eisenhower because he might be our candidate. In fact, as we look back now, we can see how desperately -- and why -- the inner core of planners of the Eisenhower campaign were pushing this argument, so as to keep conservative Republicans from ever looking too far or too closely into the real Eisenhower record. But of course, since one of their major objects was to discredit Taft, they did not abide by any such sportsmanlike arrangements themselves, anywhere or at any time. And those Republicans who actually believed this speaker, at the end of his seventeen minutes, although they had heard nothing either good or bad about Eisenhower, would not have been able to vote for Taft with good conscience even if he had been nominated.

Now the real point is that this man, sent out by Eisenhower's Massachusetts headquarters without, I am sure, either knowledge or investigation as to who he really was, and who was on their speaker's bureau undoubtedly because he himself had initiated the action which put him there -- this man was Raymond V. Dennett. The name meant nothing to our audience, and apparently meant nothing to the Eisenhower State Headquarters, except that he was head of some local outfit known as the World Peace Foundation. (Alger Hiss had been a member of the board of this foundation, but I'm sure they didn't know that either.) And there seemed to be nothing to be gained by my attempting to disillusion either that audience or the State Headquarters at that time, by getting into a fight over personalities. But I had in my possession right then a photostatic copy of a document showing that Raymond V. Dennett had been Secretary of the Board of Directors, chairman of one of the most important committees, and an active participant in the innermost councils, of the Institute of Pacific Relations, at the very time during the war years and immediate postwar years when this institute was putting in its cleverest and most telling blows to further the Communist cause.

Nor was this an isolated or unique instance of the crypto-Communist rushing to Eisenhower's support. There is plenty of evidence that this type of support rallied to Eisenhower in the primary campaign, everywhere in the country that it was available and could be effective. And the roster of left-wingers and superliberals -- not necessarily Communists nor even properly suspected of being Communists -- as well as of known and open Communist sympathizers, who were raucously rooting for Eisenhower, reads like the invitation list for a national ADA convention.

First, however, let's go back four years. The movement to "draft" Eisenhower for the Republican nomination in 1948 had not been allowed by his Communist bosses to get far enough to demonstrate the kind of birds-of-a-feather that he attracted. Eisenhower's letter to Leonard Finder, announcing that he was not a candidate, was mailed on January 22, 1948. It should be noted, nevertheless, that the man who spearheaded the move, Stuart Scheftel, later was the campaign coordinator for the "Democrat," Rudolph Halley, when Halley won the Council Presidency of New York City, as the candidate of the Socialist "Liberal" ticket. And the only so-called Republican of any prominence to get on this short-trip bandwagon was the notorious Charles Tobey of New Hampshire, who had practically a perfect New Deal voting record.

But when you turn to the list of those who -- knowing well what Eisenhower stood for and where he belonged in the political spectrum -- tried to make him the Democratic candidate in 1948, the flock is somethe

_

В

q

4

Щ

4

Ŧ

HERBERT

thing to behold. Among its leaders were Adlai Stevenson, Millard Tydings, James Roosevelt, Frank Hague, Jake Arvey, Franklin D. Roosevelt, Jr., (a vice-president of Americans For Democratic Action), A. A. Berle, Jr., Helen Gahagan Douglas (who had won high political office through Communist support and later lost it through supporting the Communists), William O'Dwyer, David Dubinsky (who had raised American money to help the Communist forces in the Spanish civil war), Claude Pepper (of whom the less said the better), Chester Bowles (of whom we may have more to say later), Walter Winchell, Drew Pearson, Eleanor Roosevelt, most of the leaders of the Americans For Democratic Action -- and Sidney Hillman.

Now most of these people were not Communists at all. They were crooks like William O'Dwyer, political opportunists like Claude Pepper, extreme leftwing intellectuals like Adlai Stevenson, and screwballs like Eleanor Roosevelt, who thought that either the world, or their political careers, or their standing with other intellectuals, or their safety from prosecution, would be improved by anything they could do to help the whole left-wing cause; and they recognized Eisenhower as a leading kindred spirit. Of those who probably were Communists, Hillman died before the issue came to a showdown; Dubinsky was still classified as a Trotskyite, or at least as a Dubinsky-Lovestone deviationist; and there was some reason in each case why the Communist strategy board, or the really top command, had not tipped off this particular individual that he was driving down the wrong fairway, at the wrong time. Or maybe the top command was anxious to see what might happen, and just had not yet made up its mind. At any rate, the real Communist power never got behind this drive, and just before the Democratic Convention Eisenhower made it clear that he was not a candidate for that nomination

either. The Communist top command had decided that the chances of their reelecting Truman were good enough, and their danger if Dewey was elected was small enough, to justify saving Eisenhower for a greater need.

But when 1952 came around, and the prospect they then faced was either electing Eisenhower or having Taft as president, they pulled out all of the stops. And they didn't dare run Eisenhower as the Democratic nominee against Taft as the Republican nominee. For in the election campaign, as distinguished from the primary campaign, there would have been no possible self-interest involved, on the part of the Republicans, to keep them from exposing Eisenhower's pro-Communist record. Not only, considering the mood the country was in at that time, would Taft have won in a walk by the time that exposure was completed, but their most useful "hero" would have lost his usefulness for all future occasions. So they had to get rid of Taft, and put across Eisenhower, in the primaries. In doing so, and in getting the Republican Party and then the American people to accept Eisenhower not only as a Republican, but as a reasonably conservative Republican, they put thousands of leading Republicans under a spell so incredible that the word hallucination does not begin to describe it. Just the plain facts that were then known as to Eisenhower's beliefs and actions, and the nature of the following which was visibly supporting him, was enough to make any high school student, who looked at the situation honestly and objectively, decide that the whole Republican Party had gone crazy. We'll skip the "beliefs and actions" here, because of an overlapping otherwise with other sections of this letter. But the character and quality of the left-wingers who vociferously supported his campaign -- and with whom people like Sinclair Weeks and George Humphrey and

Box 🕰

Charles Wilson willingly and knowingly got in the same political bed -- should have been sufficient to make the whole situation as clear as a raid on a Sunday School picnic by neighborhood ruffians.

In order to finish dealing with this topic without seeming to belabor it unduly, however, let's lump into one catalogue those strange specimens on whom we turn our spotlight as having supported Eisenhower in 1952, whether in the primary campaign, or after he was nominated, or in both stretches. We might begin the roll call with Norman Thomas, Stanley M. Isaacs, Jacob Javits, Adam Clayton Powell, and Arthur J. Goldsmith -- although it is hardly fair to put Norman Thomas in such company. Thomas is only a bleeding-heart exhibitionist, and professional windmill, who is not a Communist, and whose support of Eisenhower -- at that time -- was only lukewarm. But the viciously pro-Communist records of the other four are too well known to need any delineation here; and they all put their whole weight into the Eisenhower campaign. There is a considerable body of evidence that Arthur Goldsmith even helped to "mastermind" as well as finance it. What's more, the support of all these men was well known -- and in the cases of Isaacs, Javits, and Powell, highly publicized -- during the campaign itself.

Of the 1948 supporters listed several paragraphs above, most were estopped from pushing the "Republican" Eisenhower in 1952 by the radiance of their Democratic labels. But, as Emerson says, when the halfgods go, the gods arrive. Among these gods of the entertainment and literary world, who shouted their heads off for Eisenhower in 1952, were Russel Crouse, Oscar Hammerstein, Moss Hart, Quentin Reynolds, Richard Rodgers, Arthur Schwartz, Howard Lindsay, Arthur Loew, William Zeckendorf, Mac Kriendler, Faye Emerson, Humphrey Bogart, Lauren Bacall,

and Michael Straight.

It would be comforting to feel that our readers would stay with us while we interpolated here another whole book, equal in size to this one, just to point out the Communist activities and affiliations of some members of the above group; and to outline the ardent and longtime support of the Roosevelt-Truman-Henry Wallace brands of "democracy" by the others. We do not feel it, so we'll have to reconcile ourselves to a small sampling job instead.

Quentin Reynolds, already cited by the House Un-American Activities Committee for his Communist front activities, had even been a sponsor of one Communist organization which had the Soviet agent, Gerhardt Eisler, on its payroll; and had just taken the place, as editor of the notorious United Nations World, of Louis Dolivet, when that alien Communist was denied readmission to the United States in 1950 as "a dangerous Stalinite agent." The United Nations World had been so completely and consistently pro-Communist that even the United Nations had disavowed it in 1948. Among Reynold's close associates on that magazine were Robert E. Sherwood, the New Deal liar who admitted that he had been consciously and deliberately lying when he wrote Roosevelt's "again and again and again" speech; and Thomas Mann, with thirteen Communist front citations, and a medal give him by Stalin's emissaries in East Germany as late as 1949.

Crouse, Hammerstein, Hart, Reynolds, Rodgers, and Schwartz had been original sponsors of the Independent Citizens Committee of the Arts, Sciences, and Professions, organized by the Communists in 1944. When this front got too well recognized for what it was, it changed its name to the National Council of the Arts, Sciences, and Professions, and put on the Soviet-directed Scientific and Cultural Conference for World Peace at the Waldorf Astoria in 1949. Humphrey

HERBERT

Bogart, one of the yellowest as well as reddest of Stalin's little helpers in Hollywood, and Lauren Bacall, had led the delegation of movieland Reds to Washington to tell the government and the American people just where they got off in trying to do anything to the ten Hollywood Communists who had been arrested. Michael Straight, a protege of Felix Frankfurter, and who had boasted that Harold Laski was the instructor who had influenced him most, was the owner of the pro-Communist magazine, the New Republic. William Zeckendorf had contributed four thousand dollars to the Democratic Party for the 1950 election alone. Max Kriendler was a contributor to the National Committee for an Effective Congress, a letterhead organization through which to channel money and help to defeat anti-Communist senators. Of the Committee which put on the Madison Square Garden spectacle to ballyhoo Eisenhower's campaign, which included many of the names in the list above, at least one-third of the members already had Communistfront citations to their credit. And it was this whole medley of left-wingers, and worse, who were actually giving the most vociferous support to the man whom the American people were electing for the very purpose of exposing and cleaning up such left-wing influences.

Or maybe we should mention that Jacob Potofsky, successor to Sidney Hillman as president of the CIO Amalgamated Clothing Workers, had been a longtime and outspoken booster of Eisenhower for the presidency, and still was. (He had once grouped Eisenhower with Henry Wallace and Claude Pepper, as among the leaders he really counted on to save the country by "progressive reform.") Or Charles Marciotti, the Pennsylvania lawyer still registered as a Democrat, whose penchant for representing underworld characters had made him famous or infamous, as you prefer. Or Alvin Johnson,

President-Emeritus of the Communist "New School" in New York -- of which Gerhardt Eisler's brother Hans was a member of the faculty. Or Sanford Griffith, a former broker now barred from Wall Street, but a big shot in the Anti-Defamation League. Or Joseph E. Davies, of Mission To Moscow fame, the most blatantly and brazenly pro-Communist of all the ambassadors appointed by Roosevelt or Truman. These men were all snorting and tearing to get Eisenhower elected.

Or let's turn to the field of journalism, and its most scintillating stars. Drew Pearson, of course, not at all deterred by his past interest in whom the Democrats nominated, was now all out for Eisenhower for the Republican nomination, and then for his election. So was John Franklin Carter, better known as Jay Franklin, a former avowed Fascist and then a ghost writer for both Roosevelt and Truman. So, of course, was Elmer Davis, who had headed the OWI during the war years, when that agency was more completely loaded with actual Communists and close fellow travelers than any other government department. (I gave page after page of the Communist make up of Elmer Davis' OWI in The Life Of John Birch, published in 1954. But I'll not stop to repeat that documentation here.) Or Ted O. Thackrey, editor of the Daily Compass, successor to PM, and generally known as "the uptown edition of the Daily Worker." Among the staff writers for the Compass under Thackrey's management were Jennings Perry, Johannes Steel, I. F. Stone, and William S. Gailmor. In that paper, on August 19, 1951, Thackrey wrote: "As of today, there is but one man outstanding in the public view who meets one and all of these qualification requirements / for a presidential candidate / This man, of course, is General of the Army Dwight David Eisenhower." And there isn't any doubt that Thackrey and his fellow Communists knew what they were talking

=

7

Box 🚉

about, so far as the qualifications they wanted were concerned.

When it comes to the publications themselves which were all out for Eisenhower, besides the United Nations World and the Daily Compass which we have already mentioned, we find also Marshall Field's Chicago Sun-Times; that completely pro-Communist magazine, The Churchman, edited by Guy Emery Shipler, with ninety-six (!) Communist-front citations; Max Ascoli's The Reporter; the Saturday Review, whose Communist leanings John T. Flynn exposed so well in While You Slept; and, moving into slightly more respectable circles, such sharply left-wing papers as the New York Post, the Washington Post, the St. Louis Globe-Democrat, and literally dozens more like them. To anybody at all familiar with the two papers, the fact that the New York Post and the Washington Post could support a man for the presidency should have made him utterly impossible even for consideration as a Republican candidate -- and would have but for the willful blindness and opportunism of so many Republican leaders.

Finally, let's take one brief look at the strangest corner of all in this red-tinted panorama. Way up in Vermont, in and near the small town of Bethel, were the "retreats" of such well-known Communists as Lee Pressman, Nathan Witt, Marion Bachrach, and John Abt. There was a whole huge nest of them. And in 1952 a patriotic but not too cautious Vermont woman, Lucille Miller, began to point out, and to do her best to get other people to pay attention to the fact that, every one of these Communists was actively supporting Eisenhower's campaign. She didn't make any headway, because it seemed preposterous -- except to the Communists and their sympathizers. But three years later, in actions based on other charges, before a federal judge who had himself been one of the objects of her criticism, and in which Mrs. Miller was denied her

constitutional rights, she was railroaded to St. Elizabeth's hospital for the insane in Washington.

Eventually powerful enough public-spirited citizens, interested in the case, forced the hospital to allow an examination of Mrs. Miller by outside doctors -- who stated that she was just as sane as they were -- and she had to be turned loose. The smear and incarceration of Mrs. Miller, engineered ostensibly because she later advised soldiers being drafted in peace time to test the constitutionality of the draft act, served to make the original facts which really got her into trouble be glossed over and forgotten. Forgotten, that is, by all but a few of us, who were likewise disturbed in 1952 by the tremendous support of Eisenhower which we knew to be of Communist origin or Communist sympathies. And we have recognized what happened to Lucille Miller, however much it was dressed up and disguised and made to look plausible, for the warning it was intended to be; a warning to any and all anti-Communists, whether it be General Kirk Lawton, or Joe McCarthy -- or this writer --, not to get too close to Eisenhower with the truth about his Communist backing and pro-Communist activities. For the truth is the one weapon he and his fellow top Communists could not withstand. And the full truth, just about the Communist support and Communist-inspired support which he received in the 1952 campaigns -- if there were any way to get this truth to the American people through their shell of complacency, after crossing the smear barricade which the Communists have erected -- would be enough to break the whole Communist conspiracy in this country in six months. But, alas, there is no possible way to do it.

Box

CHAPTER EIGHT

The Anti-anti-Communist

Eisenhower as president has initiated and sparked a continuing, unhesitating, and highly successful effort to prevent any real exposure of Communists high up in government, and to minimize the exposure of Communists in the lower echelons -- of either the Truman administration or his own. Of course in both the strategy and the tactics of this operation he has been guided by, and taken orders from, his Communist bosses who count on him merely for the execution of their planning. But as the actual "Chief Executive" he has carried out that planning well, and willingly. He cannot put the blame on anybody else. For instance, even the usually pro-Eisenhower U. S. News and World Report, although it was also pro-McCarthy, admitted on December 11, 1953: "Mr. Eisenhower did not consult members of his cabinet, members of Congress, or the Republican National Committee before deciding to make an attack on the ideas of Senator McCarthy."

That this crusade in suppression had nothing really to do with the personality, the methods, or the shortcomings of McCarthy is clearly shown by the fact that Eisenhower was just as emphatic and heavy-handed in stopping the exposures by his own Attorney General, Herbert Brownell, of Communist activities under Truman. The chief difference was that, in 1953, in one week after Brownell began his intended campaign of public information, with his exposition of the Harry Dexter White case, Eisenhower was able to silence Brownell by direct orders. In doing so he made clear to all other members of his administration and of the

Republican Party, whom he could control, that the surest way to the presidential doghouse was to expose Communists, past or present.

Eisenhower was not able, of course, to silence McCarthy at that time. But by devious means and slippery maneuvers dreamed up for him by the geniuses in the background, he was able to stymie McCarthy's investigation, at a crucial period, for nine months. This was long enough to prevent any revelation of where the trail of treason actually led in either the Army and its Loyalty Board or in the CIA; and long enough to ensure that McCarthy's investigations could finally be stopped altogether by a Democratic Congress -- which Eisenhower helped mightily to make certain would be elected, as we shall point out in the next chapter.

One of the straws which Eisenhower desperately grabbed, in the earlier days of his administration, as a means of discrediting and slowing down McCarthy, was the article by J. B. Matthews in the American Mercury. In that conscientiously documented article Matthews carefully stated that perhaps ninety-seven percent of the Protestant clergy in America were above criticism in their attitude towards Communism. (He was too generous and too restrained, but that is another story.) But he pointed out the damage that was being done by at least some of the other three percent who were following the Communist line. And it was Eisenhower personally who set the stage and made the arrangements for the terrific blast against Matthews which not only destroyed the effectiveness of the article, but made it a political necessity that Matthews be dropped from his new staff position with the McCarthy Committee. In fact Joseph Alsop openly boasted, in the New York Herald Tribune, that Eisenhower had taken steps to stimulate the telegrams from clergymen of the Protestant, Catholic, and Jewish faiths, which prepared the way for his outburst. "The White House actively sought the opBox 2

portunity," Alsop said, "indeed created the opportunity." It surely did. One of the clergymen had not even read the telegram to which his name was signed until it appeared in the newspapers!

Many of us supposed, at the time, that the damage to Matthews and to McCarthy was the whole purpose of this maneuver. Since then I have followed the work of Myers Lowman, in Cincinnati, and of Edgar Bundy, in Evanston, who have been concentrating their studies on Communist infiltration into the Protestant ministry. It has now become evident that the Communists long ago decided to use this medium of influence on public opinion as one of the most important channels of their propaganda. Their tremendous success in doing so. has not, I believe, been so much through Protestant ministers becoming Communists as through Communists becoming Protestant ministers. They have converted some, who were already ministers, to Communism, of course. And some young men with leftish leanings, going through the already infiltrated theological schools, have been made into full fledged Communists on the way. But probably more important than either group have been the young men who were already dedicated Communists, and hence believed that the end justified any means, who have gone through these pink theological schools and then become ministers and bishops, suspected of nothing worse than eggheaded liberalism. Lowman published, not long ago, a list of 2109 ministers, of the Methodist denomination alone, who are either Communists or fellow travelers. He says his forthcoming lists for several other denominations are much larger -- the Unitarian list, somewhat naturally, being relatively the worst of all. Bundy, who was with the FBI for seven years, states categorically that, as bad as the Communist infiltration in the field of education has been, the percentage of Communists and Communist sympathizers among the Protestant clergy is twice as

large as it is among educators. So it may well be that turning the eyes of the American public away from any good look at this quietly dangerous development was as important, in the minds of Eisenhower and his bosses, as the more specific immediate purpose.

As to the Army-McCarthy hearings probably little needs to be said here. That the whole factitious proceeding was cooked up inside the White House was revealed in the hearings themselves. That Secretary Stevens had originally intended to cooperate with McCarthy, gladly and diligently, in weeding traitors out of the Army, was obvious. It was equally obvious that he gradually changed, under pressure from the White House, until in the hearings themselves he perjured himself openly and brazenly with full White House approval. A very able and patriotic U. S. Army General, Kirk Lawton, found that he had sacrificed his career by merely doing his patriotic duty in trying to help to expose the Communists under his command at Fort Monmouth. Lawton was relieved of command and retired, not just to satisfy the vengeance of George Marshall and Dwight Eisenhower, but as another warning to those Army officers who might want to emulate his brand of patriotism. All of the artificial storm and fury, from which you might have thought -- and were supposed to think -- that McCarthy had committed every crime in the book from arson to treason, eventually boiled down to the question of a censure motion against McCarthy for language and methods supposedly unbecoming a senator. The censure motion was itself written, down to the last word and comma, by agents of the Communist-loaded National Committee For An Effective Congress, and was introduced by a former supporter of the Morgenthau Plan and the Nuremberg trials, a foul-mouthed Senator named Ralph Flanders, whose own language and methods have frequently been worse than anything of which McCarthy was even accused. Then the White House crew went to work, by subtle means and some not so subtle, to influence the attitude and vote of a sufficient number of senators. How many were driven by this White House pressure, against their own wishes and their own better judgments, to vote for the censure of McCarthy is indicated by the number who have since expressed their repentance and remorse for doing so.

From these and many other items of evidence incidental to the occasion it was clear that Eisenhower was frantically determined, in whatever way and at whatever cost, not only to liquidate McCarthy's investigations and McCarthy's influence, but to humiliate McCarthy personally in such vicious fashion as utterly to discourage any other patriot who might be tempted to take up the same torch. The later blacklisting of McCarthy and his wife from the White House social functions was not, in my opinion, just the result of a vengeful desire on Eisenhower's part to humiliate still further a defeated enemy. It was a coldly calculated way of impressing on would-be crusaders just what would happen to anybody who dared become serious about exposing Communists.

It was not enough, however, just to scare off the investigators. It was important that any who didn't scare be ridiculed, frustrated, and blocked at every turn. One blocking method which the Communists had devised was the Truman security order of 1946, which prohibited Congress from access to government files on the loyalty of personnel. Another was the 1948 directive by President Truman, forbidding government officials to give information to congressional committees without White House permission. It was under the authority of this second order, for instance, that Major General Miles Reber, in September, 1953, re-

fused to tell McCarthy's committee who gave security clearance to certain army employees the Senator believed to be Communists. Eisenhower had allowed Truman's directive to stand, as he also had the earlier order concerning access to government files. Both orders were clearly designed by Communists, for the protection of Communists. But worse was to come.

Inalia Primal.

On Friday, May 17, 1954, the U. S. Supreme Court handed down its decision requiring desegregation in all public schools. The attention of press and public were excitedly focused on that event for the next many weeks, as was easily foreseen that it would be. So on that same day, with the brilliant timing which the Communists always make a part of their strategy, Eisenhower quietly clamped a dictatorial embargo on the supply of any information by government departments to investigating committees, which made the Truman gag rule look almost cooperative, and which has been in effect ever since.

One illustration will easily show the significance and effect of that directive. In 1956 the known strength of Communist influence in the National Labor Relations Board was a matter of concern to several congressional committees. The House Un-American Activities Committee, under Congressman Francis Walter, decided to investigate. It subpoenaed eight present employees of that agency. But none of them would testify, about anything. And they didn't have to plead any first or fifth amendments. Each one of them simply presented a letter, directed to him by the head of the NLRB. Each one said that the letter to him had been written after consultation by the head of the NLRB with President Eisenhower. Each letter cited the Executive Order of May 17, 1954, to which we referred above. And that was that. The committee was helpless. Chairman Walter called the Eisenhower executive order "incredibly stupid"; but that was, in our opinion, both an

erroneous and an entirely too generous description.

It will be remembered that of the three commissioners, who first ran what is now the NLRB when it was established by Roosevelt in the 1930's, one later proved to be an out-and-out crook, one later proved to be an out-and-out Communist, and nobody had to wait to know where the third member, Frank Graham, stood on the questions with which the board dealt. He was accurately described by an eminent lawyer who had many cases before him. "Frank Graham is not a Communist," this lawyer said. "He is entirely sincere. He is simply the most gullible jackass in America."

It was this precious trio who had set the pace and the pattern for the NLRB. As Senator McCarthy pointed out, "no federal agency during the last twenty. years has had more influence upon the economic and social structure of the nation than the National Labor Relations Board." The continued subversion of that board has, naturally, been a prime goal for the Communists at all times. And they have been decidedly successful. The Communists have been placing their agents in top-level jobs in that agency from the beginning. In 1940 a House Committee, headed by Representative Smith of Virginia, reported that the NLRB was heavily infiltrated. McCarthy knew well how heavily infiltrated it was in his day, but never reached the chance to do anything about it. Congressman Walter's committee tried and failed. Other committees are well aware of the situation today, but know they can't get anywhere with an investigation, because of Eisenhower's protection of the Communists with his gag rule.

"The National Labor Relations Board," as Dan Smoot says, "has the power to make -- and does make -- arbitrary decisions which affect the lives of every person in the United States." We know that this agency in the past has been infested with, and at times dominated by, Communists. There is plenty of disturbing knowledge about its pro-Communist slant right now. But we are not permitted to find out just how badly infiltrated it is, or how many actual Communists are inside the Board guiding its activities, because Eisenhower says it's none of our business -- or of the business of Congress.

This attitude and this executive order now stop cold, at every turn, any investigation of Communists in government. The order is also stretched to prevent the revealing of other information which the Communists do not want revealed, as in the hearing of the (old) McClellan Committee early in 1956 on the 1954 executive agreement, made by Eisenhower's administration, to relax controls on free-world trade with Soviet nations. McClellan was able to get one or two small bits of general testimony from a couple of courageous technicians. They ventured that much, at the risk of their jobs, before refusing to answer more specific questions. The first testified that he believed one of the items taken off the embargo list was "the heart of our military communications system." The second, that beyond question the easing of curbs on the sales of electronic devices to the Reds had given them a "war advantage." And McClellan more or less verified, by indirection, what everybody concerned already knew, that the agreement had cleared the way for the British to sell Soviet Russia two hundred and fifty million pounds of copper wire which Russia so badly needed for its war machine. But as to any and all details which would have enabled the committee to make any report or take any action, the witnesses clammed up, on the authority of this order. For the order, as we have said, was not limited to personnel security matters, but prohibited government departments from giving congressional committees any

T

Box

information. This presidential directive works as a complete shield, behind which the Communists can do anything they wish, in any department, with impunity and without fear of exposure.

However, we have considerably more ground to cover in this chapter. We are trying to show the intention and result of some of Eisenhower's maneuvers to help the Soviet cause right here in America. After this much consideration of his success in preventing the exposure of Communists, the next place to look is at his actions in connection with the Bricker Amendment. And for that look we need a small bit of preparation again.

There are three paths of procedure by which the Communists might eventually take over the United States. One is a sufficient degree of infiltration to seize power by a peaceful coup d'etat, as they did in Czechoslovakia. A second is through civil war, with the infiltrated Communists and their dupes aided, when the time comes, by all of the military might of the Soviet. This would be analagous to the method they used in taking over China; and it seems clear from all of their past history that they would not attempt the conquest of so powerful a nation as the United States, from the outside, without a sufficiently strong fifth column inside our country to convert the attack into a civil war.

The third path, however, and the one which seems likely to be relied on most heavily in their present plans, is more in accordance with Lenin's long-range strategy. This would follow the course of inducing gradual surrender of American sovereignty, piece by piece and step by step, to some international organization like the United Nations. These small separate bits of surrender of sovereignty can be made to subsidiary and affiliated organizations of course, such as ILO and UNESCO and WHO, as well as directly to

the parent organization itself. Simultaneously with this course, and equally gradually, the Communists would be getting complete working control of this international complex of organizations. Both sets of steps, short and insidious at first, would be steadily increased in both length and brazenness. Until, eventually, a world-wide police state, absolutely and brutally governed from the Kremlin, would become a visible and accomplished fact. The rapidly growing purge of the Kremlin's enemies and tightening of its controls would then soon make the autocratic tyranny of a Communist dictator as complete as was that of Ghenghis Khan.

In this connection, therefore, Eisenhower's violent opposition to the Bricker Amendment, in the face of his willingness to compromise and negotiate with the Republican leadership about almost every other piece of legislation up to that time, must be added to the items which support my thesis. For the whole first two years of his administration the only matters concerning which he showed any dynamic leadership whatsoever, or concerning which he gave any appearance of even really caring what happened, were the exposure of Communists, the Immigration Act (which we'll discuss much later), and the Bricker Amendment. On the last issue, as on the first, he went all out. He used every ounce of the power and prestige of his office, and every measure of personal cajolery by himself as President, to persuade senators -- even those who had originally sponsored the Amendment -- to change their previously announced positions and vote against it.

One senator, who has read an earlier and shorter version of this letter, which contained twenty numbered items of argument, told me that the one item most convincing to him of the truth of my hypothesis was Eisenhower's course with regard to the Bricker

Amendment. And this conviction arose from his own personal experience and observation. This man who, as congressman, or governor, or senator, has been in high public office for more than twenty years, said that in all that time he had never seen as urgent, unreasonable, and unceasing pressure exerted on the members of either body of Congress by any President for any purpose, as Eisenhower put on him and the other senators to defeat the original Bricker Amendment. And he was entirely willing to accept my explanation that, it having been absolutely imperative for the Communists to stop the building of this roadblock across the flow of American sovereignty into the United Nations, Eisenhower was carrying out Communist orders to stop it -- at any price.

One cost of this course, among many, was such rampant hypocrisy on Eisenhower's part as alone to have raised a lot of eyebrows, had the eyebrows not been spattered and stuck with so much Communist mud already thrown into the eyes of the American people. For, as Merwin Hart has emphasized, the Constitution gives a president no part whatever in the amending process. Eisenhower was not only well aware of this, but had fallen back on that principle to save himself embarrassment in connection with a proposed constitutional amendment limiting individual and corporate income taxes, which had been introduced into the Congress in January, 1953. He didn't want to show his hand, as actually being for the Marxist principle of ever higher taxes, and bitterly opposed to any such amendment, so early in the game. And he knew his opposition would not be necessary. So, on February 18, 1953, he wrote a letter to a member of Congress, in which he sanctimoniously sidestepped the question of his support of this H. J. Res. 103, as follows: ".... I feel that it would be inappropriate for me to express my views on a proposed constitutional amendment, since a joint resolution proposing an amendment to the Constitution is not presented to the President for his approval." This was a clear and sound statement of a well recognized principle. But the principle meant nothing, not too many months later, when all the influence he could possibly muster was needed to defeat another proposed amendment, which was more dangerous to Communist plans.

Another place where Eisenhower has played extremely well on the Communist team has been on the phony "bookburning" front. An outstanding example was offered by his widely publicized speech at Dartmouth College. There he brought his best brand of disingenuous subtlety to the defense of the pro-Communist policy of USIA and our information centers abroad. These information centers in various foreign countries are not "public" libraries. They are supposedly supported by American taxes for the specific purpose -- however idiotic -- of presenting information favorable to the American way of life. These information centers had been shown, despite every obstacle placed by Eisenhower's State Department in the way of Cohn, Schine, and other investigators, to be loaded with books by Communist authors presenting the Communist viewpoint. (They still are today.) But in his Dartmough speech Eisenhower made it clear that anybody who would even suggest removing one of these books belonged to the book-burning, knowledge-destroying, persecution fraternity throughout history -- of which Hitler has been the most spotlighted contemporary example. This speech, which tremendously supported Communist attitudes everywhere, amounted to a clever but exact following of the Communist line, a deliberate confusion of the American people.

By 1955 at least some of the conservative and middle-of-the-road Republicans who had so mistakenly supported Eisenhower for the Republican nomination Box 🚉

began to be disillusioned and disturbed by what "their man" was doing. They were actually surprised. They should not have been in the least. While posing as an anti-Communist, Eisenhower has at all times been one of the most vigorous and vicious anti-anti-Communists in American public life. His whole course, right here in this country, had always cleverly followed the sinuous Communist paths, and there were plenty of visible markers of the course he was traveling, for anybody who would take the trouble to look. To point out a comparative few of these markers we need a flashback -- and a separate chapter.

CHAPTER NINE

The Pro-Communist

Perhaps the first of the strong indicators of Eisenhower's pro-Soviet stand in America is really found in Europe. In the fall of 1945, when the Russians were starting to show their postwar hand, many newspapers in the United States began to call the obviously imperialistic Russian plans to the attention of their readers, in both editorials and news columns. So Eisenhower, with his exalted position guaranteeing wide publicity, let out a vicious blast against the "crackpots" who were critical of Russian diplomacy and actions.

Also, while he was still in Europe in 1945, Eisenhower accepted the invitation of Anna Rosenberg, on behalf of Sidney Hillman, to be the featured speaker at the annual CIO Convention in 1946. Anna Rosenberg was then running around Europe as the "personal representative" of President Truman. Hillman was already planning to promote Eisenhower for the presidency, with the full force of the CIO and its Political Action Committee behind him. Eisenhower accepted Anna Rosenberg's invitation despite the vigorous protest of many high-ranking American Army officers. These officers were bitter at the strikes, stoppages, and slow-downs in American production, engineered by Communists in the CIO after the second front in France had been opened and Stalin was safe. Such actions had seriously impeded the last years of the war effort, when Stalin wanted to keep the war on the Western front going just as long as possible. At that time, also, the CIO was affiliated with the World Federation of Trade Unions, which even the AF of L was denouncing as Communist dominated. But in due course Eisenhower stood before the CIO Delegates in convention assembled, identified the CIO with "American labor," and praised their patriotism even to the extent of saying that they rightly shared in the laurels won by American troops on the battlefield.

At about this same time (1946) Eisenhower accepted the annual Churchman award. (He had already received the so-called Page One Award of the Communist-controlled New York Newspaper Guild.) The Churchman, which we have already mentioned before because of its later support of Eisenhower for the presidency, was edited by the "Reverend" Guy Emery Shipler. Even at that time Shipler already had twenty-four citations in government files for his affiliations with Communist or Communist-front groups. The part the magazine and its editor were playing as adjuncts to the Communist propaganda apparatus was so obvious, to anybody who would take a look, that even Harold Ickes — after first accepting an invitation to the dinner,

1

before he took that look -- withdrew his name from the dinner committee and publicly blasted the sponsors. But Eisenhower went all right, as the guest of honor, and received the award; and his attendance at the dinner was used to start a campaign for \$250,000.00 to increase the activities of this pro-Communist magazine.

And before we leave the matter of awards, we should undoubtedly give him credit for the one he received in 1945 from Freedom House. Probably the less said about Freedom House the better. You either know about that motley blot on American decency, or it would take entirely too many pages to put the "Reverend" Leon M. Birkhead and some of the other managers of its nefarious activities in their proper setting. (We can't resist this much, however. Birkhead was the man who, with Rex Stout as his partner in running the "Friends of Democracy," hired the notorious scoundrel Avedis Boghiz Derounian, alias John Roy Carlson, to pass out anti-Semitic literature for three months to good Americans, so that he could bring charges of anti-Semitism against any who accepted it and seemed interested. -- And I once found myself in a position where I had to introduce Derounian, to a large audience, as the speaker of the evening. --Birkhead was also the boss or guiding spirit of a man named Buchanan, three times convicted as an automobile thief, who still got to Congress, became chairman of the Buchanan (Investigating) Committee, and was probably the foulest individual who ever used his congressional authority to persecute patriotic and upright Americans. But that is too long a story, also. And there have been plenty of other activities of Freedom House just as bad.)

At any rate, the <u>presiding officer</u> at the Eisenhower award presentation was Rex Stout, former editor and part owner of New Masses, an official Communist Party weekly. And to show you the kind of man Birkhead and Stout felt sure they were honoring, let me point out that among others who have been recipients of the same award are Roger Baldwin (who once publicly stated "Communism is the Goal"), with forty-two Communist-front citations in government files; and Norman Corwin, radio director for the United Nations, who has been officially cited sixty-eight times for his Communist-front affiliations.

In 1949 Eisenhower became a member of the board of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. This board had, very reluctantly, and because they could no longer flout public opinion so openly, accepted the resignation of Alger Hiss as president. They had elected as his successor Joseph Johnson, who had for years been the right-hand man of Hiss in our government. Then on December 12, 1949, this board, with Eisenhower now a member, passed a resolution deploring the "political pressure" being exerted on Dean Acheson for his defense of his friend Hiss. Eisenhower did not follow the leads of his good friends Acheson and Frankfurter, in serving as a character witness for Hiss, probably because his presence in Europe during the period of Hiss' most important activities would have kept the testimony from being of sufficient value. But in November, 1949, he did go out of his way personally to vouch for the loyalty of Philip Jessup, in a telegram to the McCarran Committee, when that committee was investigating the smelly activities of Jessup in the Institute of Pacific Relations.

It was as president of Columbia University, however, that Eisenhower got in some of his most effective blows for the cause. Best known of these was his acceptance of the grant, from the Communist puppet government of Poland, of thirty thousand dollars as an endowment for a "Chair of Polish Studies." He was

Illatata Falmata

warned by Columbia faculty members, as well as patriotic Polish citizens in this country, that the endowment was solely for the purpose of setting up a Communist propaganda center at Columbia. Dr. Arthur P. Coleman, an assistant professor in Columbia's Slavic Languages Department for twenty years, resigned in protest. But Eisenhower was not to be deterred. He accepted the grant, established the Adam Mickiewicz Chair, and appointed Dr. Manfred Kridl to fill it. Kridl was known to be a "noted Marxist." How satisfactory the whole transaction and the appointment of Kridl were, to the Communist government in Poland, was revealed on August 21, 1949, in a gloating report of the official Communist Polish literary weekly, Odrozenia, which said: "Our government entrusted the Chair to the excellent scholar, Dr. Manfred Kridl."

On June 8, 1949, Eisenhower, as a member of the Educational Policies Committee of the National Education Association, had signed a report issued by that committee stating that Communists should not be allowed to teach in American schools. Right at that very time he was arranging to accept the Polish Communist grant for Columbia, and it was just a month later that Dr. Coleman resigned and Dr. Kridl was appointed to the Columbia faculty. But this was hardly more than a straw in the wind. Somewhat less substantive but equally revealing was the well-publicized visit and homage Eisenhower paid to Professor John Dewey, the founder of "progressive education" in this country, and the idol of every Communist and pink in the educational world. What really mattered, however, was the comprehensive protection and coddling by Eisenhower, during the years of his active presidency of Columbia, of the whole giant Communist complex in that institution.

The truth, I believe, is that, had Columbia not

already been such a haven for Communist professors and center of Communist influence, Eisenhower would neither have wanted, nor been offered, the job of being its president. Certainly he left it more Communist-slanted than he found it. At one time he was given a list of eighty-seven people on his faculty who had records of affiliation with Communist or Communist front activities. Some of them undoubtedly were just dupes. But among them were such notorious, persistent, and industrious workers in the Communist cause as Walter Rautenstrauch, Dorothy Brewster, Bernard J. Stern, Mark Van Doren, Gene Weltfish, Robert S. Lynd, Corliss Lamont, Leslie C. Dunn, Abraham Edel, Paul F. Brissenden, Phillip Klein, Harry Grundfest, Ernest J. Simmons, Boris M. Stanfield, Donald G. Tewkesbury, Edith F. Claflin, and Goodwin Watson.

For any organization to be officially classified by government agencies as a Communist front, then as now, the evidence had to be conclusive -- and practically blinding. Yet at that time the first five names on this list already had citations in government files for participation in 62, 38, 31, 19, and 33 Communist fronts, respectively. Stern, under an assumed name, had written a Marxist book put out by the official publishing subsidiary of the Communist Party. Miss Weltfish had been president of one organization classified by the U. S. Department of Justice as Communist. And so it went, not only with these five but with others named. Just for one more illustration, the pro-Communist activities of Goodwin Watson, the last name on the list above, filled sixty-four pages in the Congressional Record. All of these facts and full information concerning all of those listed were supplied to General Eisenhower.

It was not easy to do. At all times he angrily denied and aggressively resisted any implication that

٦

3

there was any taint of Communism in the Columbia faculty at all. On August 18, 1948, the New York Star carried on its front page a feature story, authorized by Eisenhower himself. Its opening sentence was: "Dwight D. Eisenhower, president of Columbia University, last night vehemently denied that the university, its staff and its textbooks bore any taint of Communism." (It is an interesting coincidence, pointed out by J. B. Matthews, that, in another feature story on the same front page of the same paper, Alger Hiss vehemently denied that he was or ever had been a Communist.) Further along in the same article Eisenhower was directly quoted as follows: "I found no traces of Communism among the deans, professors, and the rest of the staff at Columbia, and I met them all. "You can explain this any way you want to, but certainly the easiest explanation is that it was simply a brazen lie to protect the Communists.

A few months later, in February, 1949, the American Legion officially appointed a delegation to call on President Eisenhower of Columbia University and give him facts about Communists on his faculty. Eisenhower refused even to receive the delegation. His attitude remained the same during his whole administration. Despite this resistance, the full information concerning the eighty-seven faculty members was given to Eisenhower, and did reach him. He ignored it. Every one of the eighty-seven, plus Dr. Kridl and a few others, were still teaching at Columbia when he left. So far as I know, except for Rautenstrauch and any others who may have died natural deaths in the meantime, they are still there today.

Eisenhower himself claims, however, that his greatest accomplishment while at Columbia was the organization of Arden House and its program, The

American Assembly. If he had said his "greatest accomplishment for the Communist cause," as he undoubtedly intended some of his readers to understand his meaning, he would probably be right. The facilities of this abnormally luxurious brainwashing emporium were donated to Columbia by Averell Harriman. But its organization of six-weeks courses of extremely clever indoctrination for carefully selected American business executives, and of its American Assembly technique, was worked out under the direction and with the approval of Eisenhower. These business executives are kept incommunicado, mixing and talking only with each other and the staff, for the whole six weeks. The combination of swank surroundings, intellectual flattery, "inner circle" atmosphere, "profoundly authoritative" lectures, and subtle thought guidance, is so skillfully contrived that most of the "graduates" come out as enthusiastic alumni, believing exactly what it was intended for them to believe, willing to put their names and lend their prestige to the "reports" they have been steered into preparing, and anxious to sell other business executives the idea of seeking the same wonderful experience. The fact that these "reports," which are collectively published in book form and widely distributed as objective studies, somehow end up following the exact Communist line on the subject covered, escapes them entirely. And by this time they are so beautifully brainwashed and smugly superior that they only get angry if you point it out. The net result is an increasingly powerful lobby, of supposedly hard-headed business men, for such Communist aims as strengthening the power of the United Nations (it is a United Nations flag, not an American flag, that hangs over the main entrance to Arden House); for recognizing the value of more trade by the United States with Russia, Red China, and the satellite na-

7

~

=

tions; for understanding the inevitability and desirability of Red China's admission to the United Nations; for increasing American foreign aid; and for other long-range programs dear to the Communist heart.

The American Assembly is given plenty of buffer activities and protective coloring. There are other sessions at Arden House, such as those dealing with production or business management, which do an excellent and even (usually) an objective job in their respective areas. But for the last word in clever and "authoritative" propaganda, permeated by "scholarship" and bearing insignia which make it above suspicion -- especially suspicion by those innocents who helped to produce it -- Arden House is the elite studio among propaganda factories.

Eisenhower is entirely right. It is quite an accomplishment. Anybody who, through long study, knows the true essential facts of developments in the Far East over the past twenty years, can see just how clever an accomplishment, by reading the book turned out by The American Assembly, called The United States And The Far East, which was published in January, 1957. Not since Lawrence Rosinger "And Associates" put together their The State Of Asia, for the Institute of Pacific Relations, has there been anything equal to it. The conclusions, brilliantly arrived at after so many pages of ostentatious scholarship and logic, could all have been set down in advance, in ten minutes, by anybody who knew the Kremlin's propaganda line in that area at that time. And on April 2, 1957, I, as a director of the National Association of Manufacturers, received from The American Assembly a letter quoting, and endorsed by, the Director of the Education Department of the NAM, offering to send me free The United States And The Far East, and other publications of The American Assembly, on request.

Then, in March, 1958, I received from The American Assembly, Columbia University, New York 27, N. Y., notice that I could have the "Final Report of the Twelfth American Assembly," also free on request. This is described as a 200-page book, prepared under the "editorial supervision" of Philip C. Jessup (concerning whose pro-Communism see Page 213 of this treatise). Its title is ATOMS FOR POWER: UNITED STATES POLICY IN ATOMIC ENERGY DEVELOPMENT; and of the seven authors listed in the contents, the place of honor is given to J. Robert Oppenheimer!

Illalala Palmala

Arden House is indeed an accomplishment, in the field of propaganda, which would call for my admiration if it did not intend my destruction. In my opinion Mr. Eisenhower and his Communist bosses can well be proud of what they have achieved, from their point of view, at Arden House. It was his greatest pro-Communist achievement as president of Columbia -- though exceeded by far, in ultimate value to the Kremlin, by another enterprise he initiated during the same period.

CHAPTER TEN

T

T

The Republican

We need a change of pace. The continued exposition and analysis of Eisenhower's pro-Communist activities can wear out both reader and writer with their monotony. So, while we have skipped any reference

to his greatest single contribution to the Soviet cause during his "civilian" years, let's leave that item for a later chapter. In this one we ask you to look with us merely at the political and ideological record of the man whom the Republican Party accepted as its candidate, and sold to the American people -- in the first campaign anyway -- as a reasonably conservative Republican.

The story begins on November 9, 1909, in Abilene, Kansas. Dwight Eisenhower, then nineteen years old, made a political speech at a rally of "The Young Men's Democratic Club. " He declared himself a Democrat, waxed oratorical in showing why any "intelligent young man" would become a Democrat, and accused the Republican Party of "legalized robbery." He has been a Democrat, of the left-wing New Deal variety, ever since. During his years at West Point and as an army officer, naturally he was inactive politically. Or reasonably so. But whenever his political coloration did come out through his uniform, it showed him to be a Roosevelt-worshipping Democrat. In 1944, on his own statement (according to Washington correspondent Arthur Sylvester, who heard him make it), he voted for Roosevelt against Dewey. He also persuaded others to vote for Roosevelt, among them Dr. Daniel Poling. Dr. Poling has said: "I've voted the Republican ticket at every single election except 1944, when General Eisenhower personally prevailed upon me to cast my vote against Governor Dewey of New York and vote for Roosevelt and the New Deal."

There is plenty of proof that, in thus plugging Roosevelt and the New Deal, Eisenhower was not doing any violence to his own beliefs, even with regard to our domestic economy. At a private dinner at the "F" Street Club in Washington, in 1947, at which several Republican senators were present, the question of inflation was discussed. Eisenhower offered his solution

to the problem. Inflation could easily be licked at any time, he said, by a simple action on the part of the industrialists and other business leaders of the nation. They merely needed, by joint and voluntary agreement, to forego all profits for a year -- or for two years if necessary. Eisenhower's ignorance of the functioning of the American business system could have been as colossal as this would indicate, but his ignorance of human nature could not. Here was bitter and deeprooted hostility to the American business system, advanced under the umbrella of ignorance. That a man either holding such a belief, or pretending to do so, could ever have been given the Republican nomination, for the presidency of the United States, is a sad revelation of the venality and opportunism of a lot of Republican politicians. It also proves conclusively that Eisenhower's proper political classification was in the red fringes of the Democratic Party.

In 1948 Eisenhower was entirely willing, up to the last stretch, to be nominated by that party. William Ritchie, former Democratic Chairman of Nebraska, said Eisenhower told him personally on the Monday before the Republican Convention that he was ready to accept the Demoractic nomination. He then withdrew -- on the orders and for the reasons, we believe, that we have stated in earlier parts of this treatise. But Harry Truman, with whom he had been and still was in very close contact, thought of him unquestionably as a Democrat right up to 1952.

Now it is perfectly all right for a man to be a Democrat, even an A.D.A. Democrat, if that school of political philosophy expresses his own honest beliefs. It is also true that the terms "Republican" and "Democrat" are not precise, and that their ideological boundaries were overlapping, even in 1952. But they had not overlapped sufficiently for

Box 立

men of the political affiliations and known beliefs of Milton and Dwight Eisenhower to call themselves Republicans. Both words still conveyed certain clear significances to the American people. Even the seeds of confusion planted by Earl Warren and Wayne Morse on the West Coast, for the purpose of making the principles and positions of the two parties indistinguishable, had not yet borne sufficient fruit to be of much moment anywhere except in their respective states. Throughout the rest of the country people generally recognized Republicans as Republicans and Democrats as Democrats, almost as clearly as they recognized men as men and women as women, despite a certain number of neuters and indefinables in both sets of classifications.

But in 1952 Dwight Eisenhower suddenly announced that he was a Republican. And his campaign manager, Henry Cabot Lodge, rounded out the pretense by declaring that "Ike" had been a lifelong Republican. In plain language, both statements were calculated and deliberate falsehoods, made for the purpose of stealing the Republican nomination from Robert Taft. Lodge was just a lying politician -- as the people of Massachusetts had already fully discovered -- looking for a political victory. But Eisenhower and his more intimate backers had much more farreaching purposes in mind. One of them was to destroy the Republican Party as an organizational crystallizer of the anti-socialist and anti-Communist strength in the United States. And their progress in that direction, since Eisenhower usurped control of the party, has been steady, determined and increasingly successful.

During the 1952 campaign Eisenhower lied constantly and unblushingly about his beliefs and intentions. The record is all there for anybody who wants to go back and read his speeches. About the only place he told the truth was when he assured the people of

Tennessee that TVA would have his hearty blessing as President. He had even warned his "liberal" associates at his NATO headquarters in Paris not to be disturbed by anything he said during the campaign; that after he was elected they would find he was just the same Eisenhower they had known in the past. During the first year or two of his administration it was expedient for him to tread lightly in matters of domestic legislation. Finding specious reasons to delay the removal of the excess profits tax, making sure that the corporate tax remained at fifty-two percent, otherwise putting on the brakes against any real return to American principles of taxation and of government in general, and simply holding the New Deal-Socialist fort against the expected current attacks, was about all he dared to do for a while.

The record will show that he did hold onto most of the so-called New Deal gains, giving up very little ground, even temporarily, until he and his fellowsocialists could start marching forward again. And he allayed suspicion as to what he really was about, by paying constant and flag-waving lip service to American economic and political principles. But, to anybody who would stand off and look at developments objectively, this lip service was proved by every turn of events to be rankest hypocrisy. Eisenhower invariably came out with some bombastic phrase, to the effect that we must all work like dogs to stop creeping socialism, at the very time when he was most ardently supporting those men and those measures, of his own administration, which were actively helping socialism to creep upon us more insidiously and further than ever before.

By the end of 1954 his increase in domestic governmental spending had already started. It was half a billion dollars more than for 1953. His first extension of Social Security coverage had already been accomplished.

T

ar weil

The mouthings of his Secretary of Labor, the attempt to scuttle the Taft-Hartley Act, and the obvious behind-the-scenes support by Eisenhower himself of the top labor leaders and of some of their most ambitiously radical plans, were already so revealing that Stephen Dunn resigned in disgust. And Dunn then told an audience, of which this writer was a member, that the incredible support of the labor bosses, at the expense of management and of the American people, stemmed straight from the White House.

By 1954 Eisenhower and his advisers were constantly probing for points of weak resistance, at which they could put over some new advance of statism. During that summer they tried hard to get the Federal Government into the health insurance business, through a "reinsurance fund." They had already established the Department of Health, Education, and Welfare, which the Republicans and conservative Democrats had successfully kept the A. D. A. crowd from doing under either Roosevelt or Truman. They had set up that coddler of the inefficient and truster of the untrustworthy, a paternalistic monstrosity known as the Small Business Administration. In the President's economic report at the beginning of 1955 he urged that the country accept a Keynesian doctrine now known as the "compensatory budget theory." By this plan, budgets would have little or no relation to the money actually needed to run the government, but their size would be determined. by the need -- in the minds of the central planners -for either expanding or contracting the nation's economy at a given time.

Within the first two years of his administration Eisenhower accumulated a deficit of over eight billion dollars, against a deficit accumulated by Truman, in seven budgets, of only about five and one-half billion dollars, with the Korean War going full blast under Truman. (Even the thinly balanced budgets for a year

or two thereafter, achieved by George Humphrey and Harry Byrd and others despite Eisenhower, used all the additional tax revenue of a growing economy, without leaving so much as a measly billion dollars for reduction of the dangerous national debt.) He had already given his encouragement to a projected program of spending for public works that is making anything Roosevelt initiated look like peanuts. Within one more year, or by the end of 1955, the government investment in surplus farm products was almost six times what it had been at the end of 1952, when the Eisenhower administration took over. A similar expansion of bureaucratic reach and power, although done as quietly as possible, was taking place in every area of our national life. The continuous efforts to emasculate the legislative branches of our government, to subordinate the judiciary to political purposes, and to concentrate more power in the executive branch, had already begun. All of these developments were directly opposite to the principles of American government which Eisenhower had been elected to maintain and restore. What's more, they were exactly what he was still claiming, in pious generalities, to be trying to prevent. And this was just the slow starting glide, the innocent-seeming getting-under-way, of the toboggan ride to come. We shall have just a little more to say, about that toboggan ride we are now on, in a later chapter.

Simultaneously with this massive ideological movement to the left there had been a much sharper political drive in the same direction. The ruthless weeding out of the followers of Taft, and of conservatives in general, from positions of influence within the Republican organization, had started the minute Eisenhower was elected. At the same time Eisenhower did an effective job of dragging his feet, a very clever job but one so extensive as to provoke

1

Box 🚉

widespread comment and criticism, in not giving jobs to Republicans at all; not even jobs which, despite Civil Service regulations, were open and supposed to be available to a new administration as favors to the party faithful. The magazine, Human Events, charged on September 15, 1954, that no federal administration in history had so blatantly disregarded party loyalty in this respect.

It was not until the mid-term elections of 1954, however, that the clear intent to sabotage the whole Republican Party became evident to anybody who wasn't blinded by wishful thinking. The violent opposition of the administration to McCarthy and to the Bricker Amendment brought on, first, a lethargy in what were normally the hardest working units of the party machinery. This showed up especially in a failure to raise money. And they brought on, second, a stay-at-home tendency on the part of millions of conservatives on election day, which visibly decided many of the important outcomes. (Consider Joseph Meek's candidacy for the U. S. Senate, in Illinois, for one clear-cut illustration of both factors at work,) These results, nevertheless, could have been considered incidental and even unintentional. The striking failure of the Eisenhower administration to "take care of the party," in patronage, could at that time have been put down to stupidity or ingenuousness. But not so the plan, directed from the White House, to purge conservative senators and congressmen in the forthcoming elections, which plan was well-known within high ranks of the party as early as March of 1954. By September it was known that the White House had been making overtures to "liberal" GOP senators to work for the ousting of Knowland as Republican leader in the next session. And also by September, Leonard Hall, National Chairman of the GOP, who was doing his utmost to hold the party together despite these disruptive

maneuvers, was being given the brush-off by White House assistants, and having an extremely difficult time in ever seeing Eisenhower at all.

Nor can there be any slightest question about the disruption of, and damage to, the party being intentional. Eisenhower not only refused to do any campaigning for, or to give any White House moral support to, the Republican senatorial and congressional candidates -- with the single exception of the Communist-supported Clifford Case of New Jersey. He left their campaigns permanently disorganized through his deliberate delaying tactics with regard to his expected support, which support was never forthcoming. Then, at the very last minute, he went through face-saving motions, of which a high-school politician would have been ashamed, with his fantistically childish scheme of chain telephone calls.

The notorious James Michael Curley of Boston boasts that at the end of his first mayoralty campaign he and his henchmen spent the night, after the last rally was over, waking people up at their homes all over the city. On finally getting somebody to come to the door at two o'clock in the morning, the Curley henchman would identify himself as a friend of Mr. Kenny, Curley's opponent, and then ask the newly awakened man or woman to be sure to vote for Kenny the next day. Naturally, every one of these people was so angry that he actually went to the polls next day, whether he had intended to do so or not, in order to vote against Kenny; and he got all of the friends he could to do likewise. Whether somebody in the Eisenhower entourage knew of this political trick, and the chain telephone campaign was started in part because of the reverse effect it might have on the fortune of those candidates thus "supported," we don't know. It seems unlikely, because Eisenhower and his advisers well knew that the "you call ten people and ask

area_

1

1

1

Illatola Followst.

each of them to call ten people and so on" technique would actually peter out before it had any measurable effect at all, except to provoke ridicule. But this was the contribution -- the sole contribution -- which a president of the United States offered in support of the party which had elected him as its standard bearer only two years before.

To anybody who observed Eisenhower's conduct in the 1954 congressional campaign, objectively and without any preconceived confidence that he was a loyal Republican, his treason to the party was unmistakable. The defeated Republican candidates, stunned and disappointed, generally attributed his action to political naivete. But that is a commodity in which Eisenhower and his advisers are singularly lacking. And if these defeated candidates, or anybody else, had looked at what transpired against the supposition of this paper, they would have found much to disturb them.

It is true that a conclusion that Eisenhower was a willing tool of the Communists, based on that campaign alone, would have been utterly unjustified. It is true, of course, that there is nothing in this whole chapter which proves any such conclusion, and which cannot be explained in other ways. But it is also true that if his being a politician owned by the Communists is accepted as a working hypothesis, then everything in the whole chapter is completely covered, and made immediately intelligible, by that one explanation. The Communists wanted Eisenhower as President, standing out in single glory above a repudiated Republican Party. They wanted, to work with him, a Democratic congress -- the more "leftwing" the better. And the final blocking of Joe McCarthy by that Democratic congress was just one of the many objectives they had in mind, to be achieved by the combination.

Owen Lattimore once advised our State Department to let Nationalist China fall to the Communists without having it appear that we pushed it. We believe that the record reveals a similar intent on the part of Eisenhower, with regard to the Republican Party. The purpose of himself and his bosses was to get the Republican Party destroyed without their appearing to have had any hand in its destruction. We shall return briefly to the story of that attempted murder, which was cleverly planned to look like suicide—and to the "resurrection" of a substitute corpse—in the next chapter.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

The Modern Republican

One of Eisenhower's admirers has pointed out that, from the summer of 1945 until the end of 1948, his greatest preoccupation was with demobilization, as rapidly as possible, of the American armed forces. We are sure this was true. For as long as the United States had such tremendous armed might, ready at hand to be used, Stalin could not breathe altogether easily about his brutal conquests in eastern Europe. He had sufficiently controlling influence over the Truman government to be able to count not only on its acquiescence in these barbarous betrayals of Poland, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, and other nations, but on Washington's active help. Stalin could not be entirely sure, however, as to what might develop in the 1948 American elections. If a man like Taft should become President, with any

7

7

7

1

1

7

7

Box 2

considerable military power in Europe still at his disposal as Commander in Chief, then some of Stalin's plans, especially with regard to East Germany, might become impossible to carry out.

With every American division broken up, therefore, with every trained pilot sent home without replacement, with every million dollars worth of American war materiel deliberately blown up or sunk, Stalin felt that much more secure against any reversal of the fortune which was favoring him at every step. And Dwight Eisenhower, probably more than any other one man, brought successful efforts to bear to make Stalin thus feel secure from a military point of view -- with respect to those conquests which Dean Acheson, more than any other one man, was helping him to complete.

Then, once the American machine which won World War II had been destroyed, once we had gone through a period of comparative helplessness so far as ground forces and conventional weapons were concerned (roughly 1948-1952), then everything was ready for the next step. This was the rebuilding and redeployment of the armed forces of the United States in such ways as actually to help the Communists in their future plans. The whole NATO scheme was a major part of that step. We have now spent on NATO more than three hundred billion dollars, for which we have absolutely nothing to show except the ill will of our NATO allies. The energy and the billions devoted to this most gigantic hoax in all history would easily have been sufficient to make the United States invulnerable against any conceivable enemy. Instead, more money than our total admitted national debt has been cunningly poured down the NATO drain. One purpose was simply to create that debt. Another was to put confusion twice confounded throughout the whole community of Western nations, in the place of any real

opposition to the Communist military potential.

This whole development is chiefly interesting here, however, because it has been so closely parallelled by what has happened to the American Republican Party. The first objective of Eisenhower and his Communist bosses, as we have tried to make clear in the preceding chapter, was to destroy its actual and potential strength as a bulwark against the advance of Communism. This had really been completed by the time of the 1954 congressional elections. Once the Republican Party had been made an innocuous wreck, and Joseph McCarthy had been smeared and hounded to his death, the way was cleared for the next step. This was to rebuild a socalled Republican Party, after the image of the Harry Truman Democratic Party; so that, even though deprived of political offices and strength, it would actually and positively help the Communists in their plans to take over the United States. This Eisenhower has already gone far towards accomplishing, under the guidance and on behalf of his Communist bosses.

The story really begins in 1950, more than two years before he was elected President. In that year there was formed a tenuous organization known as Republican Advance. Among its official founders and unofficial but enthusiastic sponsors were John Davis Lodge (of Connecticut, brother of Henry Cabot Lodge), James Duff, Clifford Case, Christian A. Herter, Clifford R. Hope, John Heselton, Jacob Javits, Walter Judd, John Foster Dulles, Russell Davenport, Walter Williams -- and Richard M. Nixon. This organization was given both financial and moral support by the Americans For Democratic Action. Russell Davenport was a leader in both; and Francis Biddle, one of the most newdealish of Roosevelt's cabinet members, publicly stated that he would like to see Republican Advance and Americans For Democratic Action become formally affiliated,

since "both are working towards the same end."
Biddle was quite right, too; and that end, despite the ignorance of this fact on the part of some members of both groups, was the gradual communization of the United States to make easier its absorption into a world-wide Communist empire ruled from the Kremlin.

Then, in 1952, the "Citizens For Eisenhower" group was organized. Among its founders and leading spirits were Stanley M. Rombough, Jr. (son-in-law of Joseph E. Davies) and Walter Williams. It issued a policy statement much along the lines of that previously issued by Republican Advance, but somewhat less brazenly worded as to its socialist objectives. Gradually these two organizations worked together and pulled together until they became one and the same thing; and until the combination, with Eisenhower as both a front and a tool, had a grip on the metamorphosed Republican Party even stronger than the control of the ADA over the Democratic Party.

In the 1956 elections the planned nationwide campaign to elect Eisenhower by a huge majority, while at the same time to defeat or weaken Republican candidates for the Senate and House, was pointedly successful. Of the four Republican senators specifically marked for purging, only Welker of Idaho was up for re-election. He was defeated, and an extreme left-wing Democrat elected in his place -- mainly through the efforts of the Eisenhower following -- right at the time that Eisenhower himself was carrying Idaho by a comfortable margin. Also, since Eisenhower had announced in advance -- through Paul Hoffman's article in the October 26, 1956 issue of Collier's, through Robert J. Donovan's book, The Inside Story, and even more by his own actions -- that he and his views were far more important than the Republican Party as a whole, the very setback to orthodox Republicans, which his own left-wing gang engineered, was hailed by him as a mandate from the

116

people to get on with the revolution.

It was from the results of this deliberate treason to the Republican Party that Eisenhower's bosses acquired the brazen nerve to have him begin openly preaching and putting into practice the more extreme and undisguised tenets of state socialism. What the Wall Street Journal and other diehards of the faith complained of, as a "change in direction" on the part of Eisenhower, stemmed from the assurance given his Communist masters and their collaborators by the 1956 election. The success of Republican Advance, Citizens For Eisenhower, Committee For An Effective Congress, Americans For Democratic Action, CIO-PAC, and other organized supporters of the revolution, in glorifying Eisenhower himself while making monkeys out of all those who dared oppose him and his machine of "modern" Republicans, was the climax to four years of more widespread, intensive, continuous, and unbelievably dirty behind-the-scenes political activity than had ever before been dreamed of in America. Nor is any slightest cessation of this knifing of the conservatives, or of kicking and stamping on those already down, in sight or intended. As of September, 1957, the Citizens for Eisenhower treasury had a war chest of seven hundred thousand dollars. Although \$160,000 of this money belonged to the GOP National Committee, the Citizens for Eisenhower boldly refused all demands that it pay this debt. Here was the nest egg for a much greater campaign fund for the same subversive activities in the 1958 and 1960 elections.

Actually, there was no change-in-direction whatsoever after 1956. There was merely a quickening of the pace, and a new boldness in revealing the direction in which Eisenhower had been moving, as fast as he dared, all of the time. For now he and his bosses were not having to buck a Republican

The state of the s

UEURES.

Party. They had destroyed it, and reconstructed it, so that the new Party was one of the instruments for building their socialist state.

We are not going to make any attempt here to measure the extent of the socialization of our country by the forces working through Eisenhower, either during the four years when he had to keep a wary eye on the conservative political support he was double-crossing, or since he has been able to thumb his nose at the utterly routed real Republicans and move "forward" with greater ease. To do so would require a great deal of laborious research. And the degree of socialization is increasing so rapidly that the results would be out of date before the research was completed. But the reading of a few different guages here and there, as of different dates, just as those readings happen to come to hand, is both interesting and revealing.

As of the summer of 1957 the federal government owned three million more acres of land in the continental United States than it had when Eisenhower was inaugurated. It had already owned the equivalent of the total areas of Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, South Carolina, Florida, Alabama, Tennessee, Kentucky, West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Mississippi. (If this seems incredible, check it for yourself. Our authority is Tyre Taylor, General Counsel of the Southern States Industrial Council.) Three million acres is comparatively a very small increase in this total of slightly more than four hundred million acres, but the direction should be sharply the other way.

In 1952 Eisenhower, as a candidate, told the people of Tennessee how much he favored TVA. In 1953, paying lip service to conservatism as a part of his

act for the whole nation when he first went in as President, he called the TVA a good example of creeping socialism. In his 1957-58 budget, he asked for 14.7 million dollars of new funds for TVA, against 5.3 million dollars the previous year. And the drive both to expand TVA (especially in its steam plants) and to create new TVA's really got under way.

Despite the futile and frustrating effort of Ezra Taft Benson to bring some common sense and honesty into the farm program of the Eisenhower administration, the forces controlling that administration have pushed the government ever further into socialistic follies which cannot even be accounted for, except with tongue in cheek, by stupidity. Typical of the criminal contradictions and coercions engaged in by the Agriculture Department have been its actions in the field of poultry raising. During the three years ending in June, 1957, six different government agencies poured out more than thirty-five million dollars to encourage increased poultry production. But during that very same time a seventh agency spent thirty-six million dollars buying up surplus eggs, to remove them from an oversupplied market; and the Department of Agriculture was constantly warning chicken-and-egg farmers to curtail production.

It is the Soil Bank scheme, however, enacted into law in 1956 and now in full operation, which makes the paternalistic controls of American farming planned by newdealers Henry Wallace or Charles Brannan look like the "reactionary" policies of McKinley -- both as to the substance of the present law and in the absurdities of its administration. A House inquiry has revealed farmers receiving government payments for crop failures on land where they were paid not to grow any crops at all; and cases where government-owned land was leased to private operators, who were given more under the Soil Bank

ar Sej

Box 🕮

provisions for letting it lie idle than they were paying rent to the government. Such details are themselves important, because of the deliberate intention they show to bury all common sense under the inefficiencies and controls of a mushrooming bureaucracy. But they are far overshadowed by the total effect of the Soil Bank plan and other modern-Republican policies, as best illustrated by Eisenhower's own boast -- that federal subsidies, of one kind or another, now account for one-half of our total farm income!

Coupled with a shouting for ever larger appropriations "for defense" have gone such treasonous inefficiency and exorbitant waste in the spending of military billions as to make a deliberate "intention to squander" beyond question. In fairness it should be stated that this trend was already strongly in evidence, as the "rebuilding" of our armed strength got under way in the latter years of the Truman administration. But it has gone so far now that the Navy's having on hand a 72-year supply of canned chicken and a 60-year supply of ketchup doesn't even surprise anybody. When a 60-year supply of hamburgers for the whole American Army was located in one depot in New Orleans, and reported to an Assistant Secretary of Defense, it turned out that the Army had lost all track of even having such a depot, and didn't know it existed. In 1955 it was disclosed that the Defense Department was paying thirty-three million dollars per year in interest and storage charges on three billion dollars' worth of excess clothing it could never use. There is no question but that the colossal wastefulness, of which these are but isolated examples, is far greater and more widespread, today. Nor is there any question in this writer's mind that it was cleverly planned that way by some of the sinister forces behind our "great military President" -- the same forces which were at work in this field before

he ever became President.

As the Wall Street Journal said on March 29, 1957, "the federal government has aided education since pioneer days, when certain sections of land were set aside to support schools. But only in the past two years has there been serious consideration of using federal funds for general aid to public schools." But the pressure for such federal aid, under Eisenhower, has been continuous, dirty, frequently based on statistics proved to have been utterly false, and is steadily increasing.

A fifteen-man Study-Committee of the President's own Commission on Intergovernmental Relations submitted a 200-page report on Federal Aid To Education, which said: "We have been unable to find a single state that cannot afford to make more money available to its schools or that is economically unable to support an adequate school system. "Yet in the face of that report Eisenhower presented to the Eighty-fourth Congress a Federal School Aid program that would have cost two billion dollars -- for an entering wedge. And Eisenhower has pushed relentlessly since then, at the back door, front door, and all side doors, to get the federal government really embarked on the subsidization, and consequent control, of public education. If ever there has been a stacked deck, it was the so-called White House Conference on Education. At that Conference its head, Neil McElroy (now Secretary of Defense) used, or condoned and permitted the use of, the strictly Communist tactic known as "group dynamics," for the purpose of extracting the desired recommendations. The actual case for "Federal Aid" is so demonstrably poor that even this well-staged maneuver was not decisively successful. But no amount of facts, arguments, or opposition has kept Eisenhower from leading the socialist pack in yelping ever louder for increasing

Box 🔼

federal subsidies of every kind. And the pack is steadily gaining on its goal.

On June 30, 1954, the Federal Housing Administration was holding the bag on eighteen billion dollars' worth of mortgages on private homes, with only about a two percent reserve to protect the American taxpayer from having to bail it out of its liability (something for which any banker would go to jail). I don't know the total today, for it is about as hard to get upto-date figures out of our government as it is to get hold of the internal telephone book of the United Nations (which indirectly reveals the structure of its administration and the character of its personnel). But I do know that the amount has increased materially since 1954, and was upped by more than two billion dollars in the summer of 1957 alone. (All of this outlay, incidentally, is entirely outside of appropriation controls, or the budget, and hence outside of the admitted national debt).

The expansion of Social Security under Eisenhower, both in the number of people covered and in the amount of benefits paid, has been as rapid as Norman Thomas or even Earl Browder could possibly have asked. By December, 1957, the monthly payments under OASI alone were ten times what they had been in 1947; and the modern Republicans were boasting that they had added ten million persons to the Social Security rolls.

While this mushrooming process continues unabated, Eisenhower has now taken a vigorous personal lead in expanding unemployment compensation to cover thirty-nine weeks of idleness instead of the usual twenty-six, and to land the federal government with both feet in the middle of responsibility for such payments. On May 23, 1958 the NAM News properly asked how the federal government could lend unemployment compensation money it did not have to states

not needing it; and pointed out that Eisenhower's proposal would alone add about one and one-half billion dollars to the federal deficit for next year. Even the Boston Herald, about as namby-pamby a defender of our once free-enterprise economy as Leverett Saltonstall or Irving Ives, stated editorially on March 27, 1958:

"The proposal of the President for an extension of unemployment compensation looks an awful lot like a wave of the future. It seems to forebode the time when every person on reaching an employable age will automatically become eligible for pay for the rest of his life whether working or not." Actually this whole move is just one more tremendous step towards establishing in the United States the Marxian principle of "from every man according to his ability, to every man according to his need" -- a principle which the Communists found utterly unworkable for themselves in Russia, but are doing their utmost to impose on us as one means of breaking down our morale and sabotaging our productive strength.

In 1950 the federal government had 1,863 agencies, with 1,961,029 civilian employees. By the end of 1955 it had 2,135 agencies, with 2,362,142 civilian employees. Most of this increase, of approximately eighty thousand civilian employees per year, had taken place under Eisenhower. (It included the addition of one whole new department, Health, Education and Welfare, which the Republicans had successfully prevented time after time when it had been advanced by Oscar Ewing and Harry Truman, but which Eisenhower put over for his ILO pals in this country.) We cannot tell you what the total is today; and we would trust no statistics given us until we knew how much of the total had been by-passed and omitted, as outside of some official classification. But

٩

q

7

Box 1

just in the 1957-58 budget alone there was provision for the open addition of 31,500 new federal employees, and the advertised additions are not the ones we have most to fear. For every time you hear the Hoover Commission (sincerely but gullibly) praise Eisenhower because his administration has followed one of its suggestions and dropped five thousand federal employees, just look around carefully. You will find that, simultaneously, it has quietly added ten thousand bureaucrats somewhere else. (The State Department, just for one illustration, has been carefully giving everybody the impression that it had about thirteen thousand employees -- and will probably keep on doing so. But early in June of this year, 1958, Bryton Barron stated under oath that the State Department had more than thirty-four thousand employees, and nobody dared refute him.)

By the spring and summer of 1957 Eisenhower's bosses, the 1956 elections behind them, began letting him really play his hand. His proposed budget for 1957-58 called for domestic spending of 30.9 billion dollars, against the highest figure under Truman (for 1952-53) of 19.7 billion dollars. Almost all of this increase was involved in federal "welfarism" of one kind or another, despite the high level of prosperity at the time, and the fact that there were seventy-two million jobs available. As to the proposed 1958-59 budget, little needs to be said here after all of the hubbub (almost entirely futile) which it has caused. The important point about the present outlook and trend is not a budget for the next fiscal year of something approaching eighty billion dollars -- plus tremendous sums authorized in ways to by-pass the budget -- but the fact that even with appropriations of such magnitude it is almost certain that Eisenhower and his busy helpers will achieve a deficit in this next fiscal year of at least ten billion dollars. And we say "achieve" advisedly because we believe

the largest deficit they can manage to pile up is their definite goal and purpose.

The hypocrisy Eisenhower has shown, with regard to every action we have outlined, has been beyond belief were it not for the complete documentation available; and has been exceeded only by his hypocrisy in the conduct of foreign affairs, which is not our concern at this point. There is not a single step, on this road to complete socialism we have so inadequately described, at which he has not studiously proclaimed one thing while doing exactly the opposite. We have refrained from showing this monumental hypocrisy at every step by quoting his own words directly out of his own mouth, solely to keep the length of this chapter from getting out of hand. (Such quotations fill one whole folder in our files.)

But we'll at least illustrate how daring and how brazen this hypocrisy can be, by referring to it in connection with a final item which more or less epitomizes the theme of this particular chapter. On June 4, 1957, to the Conference of Governors at Williamsburg, Virginia, Eisenhower picked up and expounded the yearsold slogan of the NAM, "bring government back home" -- without, of course, giving the NAM any credit. He asked the governors of the forty-eight states to join with his administration in creating a task force to start transferring, or recommending the transfer of, various functions now performed by the federal government back to the states. He almost drooled at the mouth in advocating that the flow of money to Washington and then back to the states (with the inevitable leakage and "freight charges") be stopped or greatly reduced. This was to be in order "that Government remains responsive to the pressing needs of the American people"; "that, in meeting those needs, each level of Government performs its proper function -- no more, no less"; and that "thus we will pass on to those who come after us

Box 🕰

an America free, strong, and durable."

The real purpose of this nauseating bombast was to distract attention from the fact that in the very budget, right then before Congress, Eisenhower was recommending and urging the longest steps ever taken towards reducing the states to mere handout and administrative tools of the federal government. The sugar-coated poison by which this atrophying of states' responsibilities is mainly accomplished is called "grants-in-aid." In 1930 there had been one federal aid or handout program involving the states, and that had to do with highways. But by June, 1957 there were already sixty-seven such programs operating, under which the state governments, after turning over their own proper food to Washington, then looked to Washington to be fed. And in the one budget about which Eisenhower was concerned when he made his Williamsburg speech, there was provision for fourteen entirely new grants-in-aid programs, bringing the total of such elaborate participations by the federal government in strictly state affairs to eighty-one. What Eisenhower was saying, in a speech obviously planned carefully for him, as to both timing and content, by his Communist bosses, was exactly the opposite of what he was using all the prestige of his presidential office to accomplish at that very minute.

The total of federal grants-in-aid to the states during the last three fiscal years under Truman ranged between two billion two hundred million and two billion four hundred million dollars. By the fiscal year of 1956 under Eisenhower they had climbed to three billion six hundred million. For fiscal '57 they were estimated at well over four billion dollars, and for fiscal '58 they are estimated at more than five billion. That shows just how much Eisenhower wishes to turn functions of government and corresponding taxing powers back to the states.

The Politician

Contrary to some popular conceptions, in all of this increasingly rapid movement towards an all-powerful completely socialistic central government, Eisenhower has led the way, fought for the legislation he wanted with every political trick at the disposal of a President, and has been successful largely through the support, not of Republicans, but of the left-wing Democrats in Congress -- and outside. Holmes Alexander pointed out, on May 13, 1957, that on every one of the fourteen roll calls on the 2.8 billion dollars for Health, Education and Welfare in the then proposed budget, the Democrats in the House voted to sustain this spending and the Republicans voted to cut it. The whole Eisenhower budget that year was emphatically supported by Harry Truman, Adlai Stevenson, and G. Mennen Williams! Leaning on the support of the leftists in the Democratic Party, in connection with the 1958-59 budget, and everything else Eisenhower proposes, has now gone ever further. Eisenhower now even believes, obviously, that before too much longer, with the full support of his modern Republicans and the Walter Reuther Democrats (almost indistinguishable) he will be able to impose price and wage controls on the American economy. For while we have been at war with Russia for thirteen years, it is only now when that fact can be used to speed up the rigid socialization of this country that Eisenhower has decided this is war, and that we are not enjoying a glorious peace for which he himself has been chiefly responsible.

In April, 1957, Norman Thomas, six-time candidate for President of the United States on the Socialist ticket, stated that "the United States is making greater strides toward socialism under Eisenhower than even under Roosevelt." His gloating was well justified. To Roosevelt's mind, his steering of this country toward socialism was only a piece of clever political chicanery. To Eisenhower and his bosses it is a deliberate and all-

Box 🔍

HEKRE!..

encompassing purpose. And in some expressive vernacular we can assure Mr. Thomas that "he ain't seen nothing yet," as we shall further emphasize in a later chapter.

CHAPTER TWELVE

The President Of The United States . . .

We return now to the record of betrayal of America's interests, and of help to the Communist cause, on the international scene. It cannot be called incredible, because the acts and events which constitute that record have actually occurred. But there is no word, short of incredible, that is strong enough to describe it.

On January 20, 1953, Dwight Eisenhower was inaugurated as the thirty-fourth president of the United States. He thus became, automatically and immediately captain and quarterback of the free-world team, in the fight against Communism. In our firm opinion he had been planted in that position, by Communists, for the purpose of throwing the game.

We are all familiar with this technique in the sports world, despite its fortunate rarity. Contrary to all sporting instincts and moral principles, and at the expense of disloyalty to teammates with whom the traitor may have worked for years, ball games have been "thrown" for no greater incentive than a money reward. It is extremely shortsighted to assume that the most cunning, deceptive, and ambitious gangsters the human race has ever known would not, with world

rulership as their goal, contrive to have their opposition double-crossed at some stage by the leader of opposition.

There is nothing new about this kind of calculated betrayal, even in statecraft. It was only eighty generations ago that fascist Sparta set out to conquer all of the Greek world, including of necessity democratic Athens. Sparta was a slave state, with only a very small percentage of its total population in the citizen class, and with those citizens rigidly ruled as to their every act and thought by an oligarchy at the top. In the long struggle Sparta made full use of satellite citystates, beginning with its neighbors; of pro-Spartan groups and infiltration in other city-states, including Athens itself; and of an ideological appeal which made as powerful and tricky a weapon as communism is today. The comparison of the long continued struggle between Sparta and Athens with the present one between Russia and the United States probably affords the most exhaustive and complete parallel in all human history. And when that earlier struggle culminated in the Pelopponesian War, it was the treason of Athen's own great politician-general, Alcibiades, which brought about her defeat and capture by Sparta. Alcibiades, rich, famous, honored, and powerful, was the one man most Athenians would have found it most difficult to think of as a traitor. But the final sentence in the otherwise very poor biography of Alcibiades in the Fourteenth Brittanica is well worth keeping in mind: "Superficial and opportunist to the last, he owed the successes of his meteoric career purely to personal magnetism and an almost incredible capacity for deception. "

Here was famous historical precedent, though not the only one, for the Kremlin's use of Eisenhower to deceive America. But to assume that this doublecrossing would not be subtle, hard to spot, even harder

Ä

Box 🖳

to prove, and disguised as a valiant fight against the Communists themselves, is sheer stupidity. Not only would they want a clever actor, possessed of great personal magnetism, in the role -- and they have one -- but they know that the convincingness of any actor in any drama depends to a large extent on the "stage props" and the supporting performance of other actors. That part of the deception their propaganda machine and infiltrated organization were all set to supply, through long preparation, before they ever undertook such a strategem.

So, to return to the football analogy, Eisenhower did not, in January, 1953, pick up the ball and immediately start running down the field in the wrong direction. This was too long a field, with the game extending over years instead of minutes. Long before he reached his own goal posts he would have been tackled by loyal members of his own team, and then kicked out of the game. Instead, he has managed repeatedly to have his team thrown for huge losses, while always pretending to be planning the plays, giving the signals, and offering the leadership which should result in ground gained for our side. Many of his most showy end plays have resulted in disastrous setbacks for our side, and many of his forward passes have been intercepted by the enemy, with resulting large gains for their side. His routine line-bucking day-byday plays merely reach the same results more slowly. These results have been ascribed to tough luck, or poor support, or superior enemy strength, or anything else but the true explanation. Which is not only that Quarterback Eisenhower has always made sure the signals called, for any play, were thoroughly caught and understood by the enemy before the play was started. The truth is that, as a usual rule, it has been the enemy who has told him which play to call. So naturally they were prepared to meet it. This advantage for the

enemy has been added to the further one that Eisenhower himself, and a varying number of other players on our varsity squad at different times, have actually been trying to lose ground, so far as they could do so without letting that intention become apparent. It is not surprising, therefore, that our team has been steadily pushed back, crippled, and demoralized, until ultimate total defeat is now just a matter of time.

To give the full story of all those plays of the past five years, to explain the extent and method of the treachery involved in each case, and to appraise the loss of ground, of players, and of morale resulting from each play, would take many books the size of this document. A proper and reasonable presentation of just this single section of the Eisenhower story would, we believe, leave no slightest doubt that he has been under the control of the Soviet management since he first got into the game. But we have to be practical, in every move undertaken to defeat this conspiracy; even in the effort to convince an inner circle of patriots of its existence and frightening progress.

So, except for an occasional flashback, we'll abandon the football metaphor as no longer useful. We'll simply string together, in this chapter and the next, a compilation of some of those acts and events, to which we have made generalized reference, with a minimum of the background and explanations which should also be given. And we believe it will make for both conciseness and clarity if we number the items.

1. It has been a well-nourished impression that the deliberate failure of our forces to fight the Korean War to win it, or even to seize victory when it was ours for the taking, is solely chargeable to the Truman Administration. This is simply not true. On March 26, 1955 General James A. Van Fleet, who had been commander of the United States Eighth Army in Korea in the spring of 1953, all but charged treason in the

Box 🕰

White House in a speech which was given very little attention in the American newspapers. "Victory was denied us back in April and May of 1953, when we had the enemy on the run," Van Fleet said. "We could have won and we should have won."

The period referred to, it should be noted, was three to four months after Eisenhower had been inaugurated. It was also just two months after the death of Stalin, on March 5, 1953. So the disingenuous excuse of our fearing to pursue or even to accept victory, lest it provoke the Russians to start a third World War, was even more transparent than it had been. The United Nations resolution of October, 1950 had stated that the unification of Korea was the object of our fighting. The one thing which, after the Inchon Landing, had kept us from driving the Communists out of all Korea, and achieving that unification, was the Communist influence in Washington. After Eisenhower's election that Communist influence was even more decisive.

- 2. After the death of Stalin, and because of various other factors which we shall touch upon in due course, the Communists were extremely anxious for peace in Korea. They were delighted to have the American President make a trip to Korea, and suggest by his actions that he was practically suing for peace -- which Eisenhower obligingly did -- both for appearances in Asia, and because this made it more plausible for them to force on us the ignominious terms and arrangements which we later accepted. But in the United States Eisenhower claimed credit for bringing about the peace. The truth is that the Communists were calling the turn, and Eisenhower was merely going through the appropriate motions from this end. If the Communists had not wanted peace, for their own reasons, they would still be fighting.
- 3. Eisenhower's chief of our negotiation team at Panmunjom was John Foster Dulles' law partner,

The Politician

Arthur Dean. By the most favorable possible interpretation of his previous career, Dean was both a hopeless fathead and an unconscionable liar. We'll comment briefly on that characterization in another connection. But even if he be given the benefit of every doubt concerning his loyalty -- which takes a bit of doing -- putting Arthur Dean in this spot was like sending Little Red Riding Hood to make a deal with the wolf. This is something nobody would do unless he was on the side of the wolf.

One illustration of Dean's perspicacity was the composition of the so-called Neutral Nations Supervisory Commission for enforcing the terms of the truce, supposedly in both North and South Korea. Although the Communists had insisted on the appointment of this Commission, they never did allow it to do any inspecting in North Korea at all. But for two years after the truce, and although Syngman Rhee had refused to recognize its authority from the beginning, members of this Commission went all over South Korea, and sent reports to the Communists on everything that was taking place. For two of the nations which Arthur Dean had accepted as neutrals between the Communists and non-Communists, for this Commission, were Poland and Czechoslovakia. Eisenhower not only gave every sign of approving this idiocy; but two years later, and fifteen months after Dulles had promised Rhee faithfully to get this monstrosity out of his country, Eisenhower further approved orders to American soldiers to shoot Koreans if necessary, in order to protect these Communist spies from being bodily put out of South Korea.

4. Our treatment of the so-called prisoners of war was exactly on a par with Eisenhower's repatriation cruelties in Europe in 1945. These men were not regular prisoners of war at all. They were anti-Communists who, at the risk of their lives, had

deserted from the Communist troops into which they had been impressed, and come over to us on the strength of our specific promises to let them go where they would be safe when the war was over. We had dropped leaflets to this effect month after month behind the Communist lines, and most of these prisoners had shown up clutching these leaflets in their hands, to demonstrate their faith in its promises. But we had put them in stockades. And at the time of Mr. Eisenhower's truce we physically forced them to submit to interrogations and so-called "explanations" of Communist agents, of so brutal a nature that an official American observer, writing in the Saturday Evening Post, said he had rather have seen all of these prisoners shot outright than subjected to the ordeal we made them suffer.

Everything about the Panmunjom negotiations was designed to weaken our prestige, and the confidence in either our strength or our honor, in Asia, while it enhanced the prestige of the Communists, and increased the Asiatic's fear of opposing them. And nothing about the whole proceedings served this dual purpose better than our cruel breach of faith with these prisoners. But for the courage and honor of Syngman Rhee, in unilaterally releasing all he could at one swoop -- despite the castigation he knew this would bring down on his head from Washington -- Mr. Eisenhower and his pal Nehru would have had their way. Every one of these prisoners would have been turned back over to their Communist masters. And this would have been especially true of those fifteen thousand Chinese prisoners who signed a petition in blood to be sent to Formosa instead.

5. From a strictly American point of view, the action with regard to our own men who had been taken prisoner by the Reds was even worse. The final official cease-fire in Korea occurred on July 27, 1953.

But five months later, at the end of 1953, the official figure for Allied prisoners, still unaccounted for, was 3,421. At least ninety percent of these were Americans. This said nothing of the 20,000 South Korean soldiers and 80,000 kidnapped South Korean civilians, held in North Korea -- and still held there today -- about whom we have never even voiced a mild protest. This figure did not include any of our boys who, according to irrefutable evidence gathered by Mark Clark and confirmed by other American generals, had been deliberately murdered in cold blood while defenseless prisoners of war, and dumped into trenches dug for that purpose. The Defense Department, on the basis of a report from General Ridgway, had already given the total of captured United States military personnel who were thus murdered by the Communists as eight thousand.

The figure of 3,421 referred to Allied prisoners, assumed to have been alive on July 27, 1953, who had not been returned in accordance even with the shameful truce which we did sign, and for which Eisenhower claimed credit as a great accomplishment. But not only did Eisenhower do absolutely nothing about having these boys returned, he visibly was a party to the attempt to have most of the American people forget they existed, until the Chinese Communists themselves later brought the issue into the limelight for blackmail purposes. Then Eisenhower further gave his at least passive blessing to the release, at different times and by various agents and agencies of our government, of the most confusing sets of figures, as to how many prisoners were involved, that most of us have ever tried to cope with in historical research.

In the meantime these prisoners had been used, and were still being used, by the Chinese Communists, as tremendously valuable pawns in their propaganda war, for showing the people of Asia how little the supposedly great American government was either able

Box 🖺

or willing to look out for even its own uniformed soldiers. And this was done, in our opinion, not over Eisenhower's objection, but by his willing connivance and help. There are three specific actions, as well as his conspicuous lethargy in the matter, to justify this harsh conclusion.

First, one of the most important objectives of the Chinese Communists in this blackmail procedure was accomplished in the long series of meetings, over seventy in number, between their Wang Ping-nan and our Ambassador U. Alexis Johnson. For such formal and well publicized meetings between one of our top diplomats and one of their diplomats, with us in the position of suppliant, served excellently to take the curse off our official non-recognition of Red China, so far as their prestige in Asia was concerned. All they had to do, month after month, was to run pictures or news reports of Ambassadors Johnson and Wang at their latest meeting. The Chinese Communists thus established the appearance, for those with whom they were most concerned, that as a practical matter we must and do recognize Red China as an equal, even as an equal from whom we have to beg. And these futile meetings, which served absolutely no other purpose, could have been discontinued by Eisenhower at any time, and could never even have been started without his approval.

Second, the Chinese Communists promoted these prisoners from pawns in the game to major pieces, when they brought the United Nations into the act. For the United Nations has never officially admitted that there is any legitimate government at Peiping either. But its homosexual pro-Communist Secretary-General, Dag Hammarskjöld, went to Peiping hat in hand, begging on behalf of the United Nations -- as superior to the United States -- for some small crumbs of mercy in the way of giving America back

its soldiers. And a pro-American president with any guts would not only never have approved and encouraged such an abject pilgrimage, glorifying Red China and accomplishing nothing else, he would never have permitted it.

Third, Eisenhower made it perfectly clear to the Chinese Communists that they could keep these prisoners, and treat them any way they wished, with impunity. For in November, 1954, when the Peiping regime was going through its cruel farce of spy charges against thirteen of our men whom it had selected for that honor, Eisenhower announced that the United States Government would take every step "within peaceful means" to obtain their release. Eisenhower knew, just as well as the Communists themselves, how little attention they would pay to anything except force; and this was simply a method of opening the door to all of the diplomatic maneuvers, always implying recognition on our part, in which they wished to engage.

It is difficult for the American public to grasp the almost incredible value of growing prestige, and of the appearance of success, to Communist plans and progress. You have only to read the Communist press for a while, to see how they picture every little flame of concession by us as a huge fire of victory for themselves, to realize the place of prestige in their thinking. The Communists proceed everywhere on the theory that if you seem to be winning, if you can make enough people think you are winning, then you are winning. In today's propagandaenmeshed world, that theory has a lot of soundness, especially in Asia. Nowhere is sheer prestige so important as on that continent. And there are few things we have done that have helped the Chinese Communists more to increase their prestige, with their own enslaved subjects and with all of the other people in Asia, than this: We have let them keep, mistreat, display, and make bargaining tools out of, our men in uniform, after

The transfer of the comment of the property of the property of

b

F

闡

Box 🕰

a truce had been signed in which they specifically agreed to return those men. Eisenhower has not only been a willing party to that play af every stage, but he even found a way to let the Chinese Communists reap an additional benefit from their actions, as we shall see.

6. At the end of 1953 we consented to a meeting of the foreign ministers of the so-called Big Four, to be held in Berlin in February, 1954. That meeting could serve no possible purpose except to build up Malenkov's stature and the Kremlin's influence. It was designed to prove, on both sides of the Curtain, that Moscow had lost nothing in forcefulness or diplomatic skill by the transfer of power from Stalin to Malenkov. And Eisenhower, largely through his Secretary of State, helped in that achievement in every way he could. Mr. Dulles even set up a silly argument as to the proportion of these meetings to be held in the Russian Zone of Berlin. He said "one-fourth," with the obvious implication that the Russians were just one-fourth of the Big Four. The Communists insisted that one-half of the meetings be held in the Eastern Zone. This would of course suggest to a watching world that the Russian power and point of view were to be given equal weight in these conferences with those of the other three members combined. As soon as Mr. Dulles had insisted firmly enough and loudly enough on the "one-fourth" position, so that the whole world really was watching, he then backed down and agreed to meet one-half of the time in the Eastern Zone, exactly as the Russians had demanded.

Not only have we handed the Communists one diplomatic victory after another, on silver platters in a steady parade, since Eisenhower became president. We have constantly gone out of our way, as in the above case, to make those victories more shining, and appear even more important than their actual

substance would have indicated. It bears repeating that the Communists thrive on prestige and the aura of success, far more than on what they win by tanks or bullets. And we believe that a detailed history of international diplomacy during the past five years will show a clearly recognizable plan at work, on the part of Eisenhower and our State Department, to increase the Kremlin's prestige in every practicable way at every feasible opportunity; and a parallel plan at work to wear down America's own prestige by attrition and erosion. This has been accomplished despite the fact that a vast majority of the employees of the State Department, who are entirely loyal citizens, have not consciously been a party to this treason nor aware of its occurrence. In a game that is being "thrown" by two or three players, the other players merely have to be hoodwinked as to what is happening.

7. Accomplishing nothing else at this Berlin Conference, we said over and over that we would not even dream of having the so-called Big Four admit Communist China to such a conference, as the Russians were insisting. Washington, of course, had not officially admitted that this bunch of cutthroat rebels, which called itself the Chinese Peoples' Republic, even was a government. On January 27, 1954 Secretary Dulles proclaimed to the whole world that letting them into such a meeting would be an attempt to secure for Communist China "a position in the councils of the world which it had not earned." He could have put the objection on far stronger grounds, but that hardly matters. For only three weeks later, or on February 18, Dulles again backed down completely, and the announcement was made that the meeting was to be held in Geneva. And Eisenhower used the fact that the Chinese Communists were still holding our men as prisoners, not as a reason for forbidding the conference, but as an excuse for encouraging it,

Ξ

Box 🚉

on the pretext that we might thus be able to do something about their release!

8. So, in the late spring of 1954, we accorded the Chinese Communists the de facto recognition which was so important to them, by admitting them to a Big Five conference at Geneva. And we met with these murderers, who were still brazenly mistreating our soldiers, not as belligerents to discuss their violations of the truce, but as equals in a round-table discussion of the problems of the world. It is easy to imagine what that alone did to lift the Communist standing in Asia. But far worse was yet to come. For while we gave the appearance of not knowing what the Berlin Conference was leading up to, nor what the Geneva Conference was all about, the Communists were aiming at a very definite and important goal. This was, to hand their agent, Ho Chi Minh, the better half of Vietnam. Their success was unalloyed. Time Magazine summarized it very well. "At Geneva," Time said, "the Communists got precisely what they sought; a vast slice of Indochina, and a stance from which to take the rest, plus formal recognition of their military conquests and time to do their further will. " And even Kiplinger, the myopic purveyor of truths that come up and bite him, put much of the responsibility on Eisenhower, blaming Eisenhower for lack of either action or decisiveness at crucial stages in the negotiations. In other words, Eisenhower put on a good act, in the role of being an easy mark instead of a traitor.

But he did more. Just how completely we, the United States, were a party to, and identified with, this further surrender to Communist aggression, was carefully dramatized by some Dulles-type statements, this time of Eisenhower himself. During that same spring of 1954, for instance, while Ho Chi Minh was carefully synchronizing his military action with the negotiations in Geneva, and while Eisenhower was

doing absolutely nothing towards relieving the fortress of Dienbienphu, he nevertheless went out of his way to explain gravely that Indochina must not be allowed to fall to the Communists, because, if it did, neighboring nations would also topple as surely as pushed dominoes." And on June 30, he proclaimed emphatically, and bombastically: "I will never be a party to any agreement that makes anybody a slave." Then, only three weeks later, with his full blessing, a top official of our government sat in, without protest, at the establishment of another ignominious truce, this one making very unwilling slaves out of thirteen million Vietnamese.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

Leader Of The Free World

In the spring of 1953, for reasons which we have already summarized, the fortunes of the Kremlin were at a low ebb. Its straining bluff was having to be stretched much thinner than usual. And when the East Germans rose against their Communist Masters, on June 17, 1953, their courage could easily have started a rollback of the Iron Curtain that would have continued until the whole world was free. Certainly they had every reason to believe, from our own loud professions of purpose, that they would receive help and encouragement from the West. But this writer has received reports, which he believes, as follows: That in anticipation of help from us, leaders of the revolt tipped off secret agents of our government in advance; that these

agents promptly and hopefully forwarded the information to Washington; that as a result the Russians were informed by Washington of what was brewing twentyfour hours before the revolt started; and that this twenty-four hours advance notice was of extreme importance in enabling the Kremlin to crush the uprising, before it made sufficient headway to become a real civil war. And we stood by as passively, while these anti-Communists were slaughtered by the thousands, as we later did when Russian tanks with Mongolian crews rolled through the streets of Budapest.

From that time on the outlook of the Communists once again took a long trend of steady improvement. By the end of 1954 the Kremlin in Moscow, and all of the little branch kremlins elsewhere in Europe and Asia, were busily consolidating their gains to date and implementing Moscow's new schemes of aggression and expansion. We continue for one more chapter our listing of some of the ways in which Eisenhower gave major support to those Soviet aims.

9. The biggest consolidation job the Communists have faced, since the early 1920's in Russia itself, has been in China since 1949. The psychological problem was enormous. And the core of that problem was to get the millions on the mainland to think of the Peiping regime as a permanent government, however unpopular, rather than as a gang of rebels, however temporarily successful. Eisenhower began the year 1955 by a mighty contribution to the success of that undertaking. In one of the most skillful, as well as most costly and disastrous, intentional "fumbles" of his playing career, he had our government announce, with his visibly enthusiastic approval, that what we wanted was a "cease-fire" in the Formosa Strait.

To the mass of the American people, utterly unfamiliar with the situation in the Far East or the background of this statement, it suggested another lump

of peace, and sounded wonderful. To the Red Chinese it was so marvelous a propaganda weapon that their radio stations could not refrain from gloating as they constantly rebroadcast and made references to this new American policy. To all of the anti-Communists on that side of the Pacific, the statement was a moraleshattering repudiation of Chiang Kai-shek's official position, and of everything our alliance with him was supposed to mean. It would take too much room here to paint in the catastrophic effects of that world-publicized repudiation, so we'll simply paraphrase one small part of the long and flaming cable which Life Magazine's correspondent, Robert Osborne, sent from Hongkong. He said -- in effect, and quite correctly -- that if the United States had deliberately dropped a hostile bomb on Chiang Kai-shek's government buildings in Taipei, we could not have done more damage to the whole anti-Communist cause throughout southeast Asia.

Then, just to supply substance to back up words, in suggesting an attitude which Peiping was gleefully proclaiming as our gradual "abandonment" of Formosa, our government compelled Chiang to give up the Tachen Islands. The evacuation by the Nationalist Chinese, of both their troops and the civilian inhabitants of the Tachens, and the surrender to the Communists of these islands -- right off against Chiang's original birthplace and home -- was a bitter blow to the pride and prestige of the Nationalist government. It was forced on the Nationalists against their will and, despite some specious excuses given, for no sound reason except to help the Red Chinese boasts that they would eventually take over Formosa as well. The boasts were then further abetted by the purposely equivocal position we adopted with regard to the defense of Quemoy and Matsu. These islands were actually saved by Chiang's making it clear that his troops

would fight for them to the last man, regardless of what America did. The Communist bosses in Moscow and Washington were not willing to bring the issue to a head, and endanger all of their steady progress through diplomacy, by a military invasion. But Eisenhower had engineered a very serious gain for Mao and Moscow, and loss of ground by Chiang and ourselves through one of the most disingenuous yet most effective pro-Communist acts he has ever perpetrated.

10. The Country now defined as Austria is about four-fifths the size of our state of Ohio, in both area and population. Its industrial output and total income are, of course, much smaller fractions of their parallels in Ohio. But from 1945 to 1955 this little country was looted by Russia of half a billion dollars worth of oil and industrial equipment, plus untold amounts of personal property and goods seized by the Red Army. During this time, offsetting the Russian looting so as to keep the people from starving, we poured into Austria one billion dollars of foreign aid. Then, on May 15, 1955, John Foster Dulles signed the Austrian Peace Treaty.

This treaty not only accepted and validated all of the prior Russian robbery. It decreed that Austria must further pay Russia over the next ten years 320 million dollars worth of oil and manufactured goods. It turned over to Russia all property in Austria belonging to Germans even though most of it had been acquired prior to the anschluss of 1938 -- estimated to be worth one and one-half billion dollars. For certain of these properties to which title was thus handed to Russia, but which physically were left in Austria, Austria was obligated to pay 150 million dollars. The treaty required that the United States withdraw all troops from Austria, thus severing the connection over the Brenner Pass between NATO forces in Germany and those in Italy. It left Austria

144

ringed by the Red Armies in Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Yugoslavia. It specified the kind of organizations which should be allowed to exist in Austria, requiring that all "Fascist-type" associations -- which of course meant any organization that was remotely anti-Communist or even honestly neutral -- had to be dissolved. The treaty, in its wording alone, was pure Communist drool and propaganda all the way through, which meant that the United States became officially a party to these expressions of the Communist viewpoint. It gave the Russians practically a first mortgage on all of Austria, and put the country under Russian shackles to make sure that the Austrians worked for the next ten years, under Russian slave drivers with their armies right behind them, for the benefit of the Russian economy. It opened the door almost exclusively to Communist infiltration, indoctrination, and the usual political coercion of the Austrian people during the next ten years. It put four hundred thousand refugees at the mercy of the Communists for "repatriation." And it did all of this under the guise and pretense of giving Austria its sovereignty and freedom.

This is the treaty which Eisenhower helped the Russians to ram down the throat of a helpless small country, and which he glorified to the American people as a great victory for the West -- a victory due to the generosity of the Russians and their new spirit of goodwill. In his message to the United States Senate, when he submitted this treaty, Eisenhower wrote that "the reversal in policy by the Soviet Government..... has now permitted the inclusion of an Austrian Treaty and has won for freedom another important triumph." He railroaded it through the Senate under such a demand for haste that even O'Mahoney of Wyoming spent half an hour objecting, and emphasizing the Senate's reluctance to act so hurriedly. During the total debate of two and one-half hours, the magazine Human Events

-

_

_

Box 2

was able to interview twenty of the senators who were present. Not one of them had read the bill, and the few who had glanced at it "had only a glimmer of its contents." Nobody had had a chance to read even the Senate Committee's report on the treaty, for the report had come out only that morning. But Eisenhower insisted on immediate ratification, and got it, by White House pressure and by assurances from both Dulles and himself that this treaty was in the best interests of the American government.

If this incident had stood alone, it could be charged to stupidity. But it did not. The Austrian Treaty was just one part of a steadily repeated pattern of aid to the Soviet cause. If the treaty had been forced on us, Eisenhower's handling of it could be put down as the normal chicanery of a politician in self defense. This was not the case. Our government had taken the lead in bringing about this treaty, or had been a very willing party to it. We do not like epithets or harsh language in this letter, because we are aware that ordinarily they weaken our case. But there are occasions when only plain language, whether harsh or not, will adequately or accurately describe a situation or an act. The plain simple fact is that Eisenhower's assurances about the Austrian Peace Treaty, to both the Senate and the people of the United States, were brazen lies, as anybody who will take the trouble to study the background and read the treaty can see for himself. And that fact is important.

11. No matter how the Kremlin line has shifted, nor what the line has been for any particular period, Eisenhower has adjusted his policies, and the policies of our government so far as he could control them, to tie in with that line. Make due allowances for the Kremlin's long and brilliant adherence to "gradualism" in its plans for world conquest; for its firmly maintained principle of never going too far too fast. Then

look objectively at the whole panorama of Eisen-hower's actions and his (frequently contradictory) words. You will find that in the role of Judas goat assigned to him by the Kremlin, he has pranced just as nimbly and faithfully to any current theme from Moscow as have Earl Browder or Eugene Dennis.

The most striking illustration of this enthusiastic adjustment to the Moscow mood was during the buildup of sweetness and light leading to the Summit Conference, and then that conference itself. Eisenhower's characterization of the Austrian Treaty as a great concession by the Soviet served the extra purpose of helping to brew the so-called "Spirit of Geneva." The Treaty was ratified on June 17, 1955; the Summit Conference opened in Geneva on July 18, 1955. But this was only one small light turned on to show the beauty of peaceful coexistence. Another was the order issued to the F.B.I., in July, 1955, to make no arrest of Communists during the Summit Conference. Much worse was the action taken with regard to the shooting down of our Navy plane, on June 23, 1955, off the coast of Alaska. The Navy had absolute proof that this plane was deliberately attacked, well out over international waters -- which meant that our fliers were brutally murdered. The Russians not only did not deny it, but admitted it by conceding that they "might have been wrong." truth was that they wanted the whole world to know of the incident; to see what they could do to the United States with impunity and still have the U. S. President come smilingly to meet them at Geneva. This was apparently the actual purpose of the attack. And it was entirely successful. The U.S. Navy was asked by the White House, which of course amounted to an order, to suppress the news, until after the Geneva Conference, lest it sour the "warm accord" expected there.

П

But the really huge light of this same kind was Eisenhower's radio-television talk to the nation on the evening of July 15, 1955. This was, as he said, "within a matter of minutes" before he was to leave on a trip "unprecedented for a President of the United States." He called it a trip "to engage in a conference with heads of other governments in order to prevent a war." Further along he stated that his purpose was "to attempt, with my colleagues, to change the spirit that has characterized the inter-governmental relationships of the world during the past ten years." Here was a plug for the "peaceful coexistence" line, which was then the chief burden of Moscow's ballyhoo, that could not have been surpassed by Khrushchev himself.

Later the speech moved into its tone of glowing optimism as to what might be expected from this conference, when, as Eisenhower put it, so many others had accomplished nothing but propaganda for the participants. Not propaganda for the Communists, note, but with blame clearly and equally placed on us, as trifling with men's hopes in order to engage in propaganda. For Eisenhower well knew that his speech would be carried in newspapers all over the world. But this conference was to be different, he said, because from all earlier conferences one ingredient had been missing. That was "an honest intent to conciliate, to understand, to be tolerant, to try to see the other fellow's viewpoint as well as we see our own. " Then came the real sales pitch, expressed as one of the causes of optimism, as follows: "Another item. Did you note this morning the speech made by Premier Bulganin in Moscow? Every word he said was along the line that I am now speaking. He talked of conciliation and tolerance and understanding." We think it unlikely that Malenkov, or whoever was the real boss and planner at

the Kremlin, had both of these speeches, the one by Bulganin and the one by Eisenhower, written by the same person. For it would be hard for one person to get exactly the right slant of the appeal to two such different audiences. But we haven't the least doubt that each speech was written according to specific instructions from the Communist dictator, and that the context, timing, and beautiful meshing together of the two speeches was all planned in the Kremlin.

As to any reality in this promise of a world freed from the Cold War, or even as to Eisenhower's belief in any such possibility, that is an incredible absurdity. He knew what had just happened to our Navy plane. At that exact time, as he and Dulles both well knew, Moscow was giving a hundred million dollars to Ho Chi Minh for the specific purpose of stirring up more trouble in Indochina. At that very time, as he also knew, the Kremlin had already laid the trap, which the Summit Conference was to enable it to spring on Adenauer. And one of the very reasons he was proclaiming for believing in the new conciliatory attitude of Moscow, the Austrian Peace Treaty, he knew to be a complete fraud in that respect. But Eisenhower went right on playing this same Russian game when he arrived at the conference itself; and again, with all of America and the world listening, when he returned home. At Geneva he told the assembled prime ministers, and hence the world, that he was "prof oundly convinced" that the Russians desired peace, just as he did. He dwelt at length on the need for friendship and "a new spirit"; and he talked so much and often about building a "bridge" between East and West that one cynical reporter said he sounded like a general in the Corps of Engineers. He refused to get down to business in any negotiations at all, stuck to generalizations about making progress wherever possible, and exuded exhortations for every-

The Politician

Box 🔔

body to get together.

And get together, of course, they did. It is doubtful if there has ever been another conference of heads of state and top-level diplomats at which there was so much horseplay, drinking, exuberant good fellowship -- and photography. All of which, of course, was exactly what the Russians wanted most! Plus, to be sure, an agreement for the meetings immediately to follow "at the ambassadorial level," including those between Chou En-lai's assistant, Wang Ping-nan and our U. Alexis Johnson, to which we have already referred. Plus such minor dividends as a deal to stop the launching into Soviet territory of bible-carrying balloons, by Billy James Hargis, "in order to carry out the Eisenhower-Bulganin plan of peaceful coexistence." But it was the hail-fellow well-met acts in front of the cameras that made the Summit Conference the most valuable single propaganda event for the Russians in which they had ever engaged.

Neither Eisenhower nor anybody else in our delegation showed any clear idea of anything that we had in mind or wanted to accomplish. So far as they were concerned the purpose of this conference was to hold a conference. It does not take hindsight to see, and even in the spring of 1955 it was perfectly clear to plenty of people besides McCarthy, that there was absolutely nothing America could gain or even hope to gain from Eisenhower's attendance at the Summit Conference. And without his attendance and blessing, obviously there would have been no conference. In our football analogy, this was a forward pass thrown directly into the arms of a waiting enemy player with a clear field in front of him. As a consequence, the Communist gains were tremendous. With minor exceptions they stemmed entirely from the boisterous spirit of camaraderie which prevailed, and the indisputable evidence of that good fellowship in the

thousands of pictures, that made the whole conference a field day for the camera men. We'll list briefly just a few of the major benefits of the Communists.

A. Most important was the firm foundation laid at Geneva for Communists claims that the West welcomed peaceful coexistence, and gladly accepted it at face value. For fear of revolt among their subjects is an ever present and stern reality in the minds and plans of the lords of the Kremlin. Here was clear proof that even Eisenhower himself, the head of the one Western nation in which the enslaved peoples put most hope of help, had abandoned any thought of "liberation," and was in fact a bosom pal of the very tyrants they wanted to overthrow.

A year later one of the best intelligence services, for information from behind the Iron Curtain, printed this paragraph:

"Our correspondents in Moscow and satellite capitals report that every possible boast is being made that Britain and America have accepted the 'new Soviet regime'; therefore Russians should support their own government and satellite peoples should back their Communist regimes; also it is useless for refugees to hope for the support and sympathy of Western governments since these capitalist powers 'have made peace with communism' and therefore the refugees would do better to return home."

This campaign was designed not only to break the spirit of resistance and revolt in both Russia and the satellites, but to discourage any attempt even to escape; and to help to persuade everybody behind the Curtain that they might as well accept the inevitable, make the best of a bad situation, and fall in line as hopefully as possible with Communist planning and the Communists' claims that they can produce a better life. It has been so successful that, in their resulting assurance of greater safety, the Communists have been able to

allow considerably more freedom across the Iron Curtain boundaries in both directions. And by far the greatest single factor in producing that success were the pictures of Eisenhower practically with his arms around Khrushchev and Bulganin at the Summit Conference.

The campaign which was started so effectively by the great show at Geneva has produced such defeatism among Soviet bloc anti-Communists almost everywhere that there is now, according to all reliable reports, only one practicable way it could be overcome. This would be by the United States breaking off diplomatic relations with Soviet Russia and with all of the Soviet-dominated satellites. Such action, and only such action, the anti-Communists say, "will convince us that Bulganin's and Khrushchev's claims of American support are false." And our readers can easily imagine just how much chance there is of that taking place so long as Eisenhower is president.

B. There has been an equal and parallel effect of the Summit Conference, and of the "spirit of Geneva" which it inaugurated, in discouraging anti-Communism among both the peoples and the governments outside of the Iron Curtain. In fact, the evidence of a "rapprochement" between the United States and Russia had become so convincing by one year later that leading publications all over Western Europe were speaking openly of "the United States-Soviet Alliance. " On May 16, 1956, for instance, Der Spiegel, a paper in Hamburg, ran a story about diplomatic European developments. Its headline for that story was the startling phrase: "The American-Soviet Alliance." And this was no rare exception. Perhaps it should be pointed out, too, that the Eisenhower government had not allowed any grass to grow under its feet in encouraging that feeling in Europe,

by various other acts since the Summit Conference. We could list several, but space and time forbid.

Illal la Paland

C. The real significance and effect of the Summit Conference was less understood in the United States than anywhere else in the world. This was because of the falsely favorable light by which this performance, like so many of Eisenhower's steps of conscienceless cooperation with the Soviet, were shaded to look like adventures in idealism. And not even McCarthy often dared to point out the true import of the acts of the President himself, because it was too difficult to make that import clear, through the fog of pseudo-idealism with which the Communists and their dupes had surrounded him. But even in America the Summit Conference did make it unmistakable that the plank in the 1952 Republican platform, calling for efforts toward liberation of the enslaved peoples, had been formally and completely discarded. Eisenhower had already been referring to any attempt of Chiang Kai-shek to liberate his fellow countrymen on the mainland as "aggressive war," in which he would have no part. "Aggressive war" was, of course, the exact term by which Moscow wished to have described any attempt at liberation, by anybody, anywhere. The Summit Conference went further and made a much weaker form of the Truman-Acheson policy of "containment," now called "peaceful coexistence," our visibly official policy. The Republican Party and the American people meekly accepted this callous betrayal of one of the very principles that had helped most to get Eisenhower elected. So the rest of the world, duly observing, henceforth proceeded on the justified assumption that the American people, as well as the American government, had simply washed their hands of any concern about the whole tragic problem.

D. The Summit Conference was completely responsible for forcing on Konrad Adenauer a tragic

~

Γ

1

Ī

Ī

reversal of his policy and of his whole previous course. Among the many disastrous results of our folly in participating in that hypocritical carnival show, none was more harmful to the anti-Communist world than the effects in Germany.

For there Adenauer had personified the whole anti-Communist position. That position was one of solid refusal to consider the tyrants in the Kremlin as within the pale of civilized human beings, or to deal with them on any such basis. He had done a superb job of standing firm against all of Moscow's blandishments and pressures. Then the leaders of our government, and of England and France, engaged in their boisterous display of friendship with these same tyrants -- with the spotlight of world publicity turned on the exhibition. This cut the ground of public opinion right out from under Adenauer. "Why," the Germans now began to ask themselves and each other, "if the American president and other highest officials are willing to treat the lords of the Kremlin as boon companions, and find it advantageous to fraternize with them, does our Chancellor persist in such obstinate, unrealistic, and harmful aloofness?"

The Kremlin, always masterful at timing, had invited Adenauer to Moscow just before the Summit Conference began. When the conference was over the invitation still stood, and was pressed anew. Adenauer found his position more and more untenable. Finally he decided it was best to go. But only after he and the rest of his delegation were in Moscow did the Russians put their cards on the table and reveal the clever trap which they had prepared. Without an iota of shame they announced that, ten years after the war was over, they still held 9,626 German soldiers and officers as prisoners. They would send these prisoners home if Adenauer would agree to the exchange of ambassadors, and to the establishment of regular diplomatic rela-

The Politician

tions between the Federal Republic and the Soviet Union.

It was a tough spot in which to place any man. The Kremlin had been willing to go to great lengths, and undertake long and careful planning, in order to obtain this diplomatic recognition by West Germany. But it was a bad mistake on the part of Adenauer to have gone to Moscow. He had been tricked into a nasty hole, and had to face the consequences. He did not feel that he could go back home emptyhanded, and leave these prisoners exiled any longer at the mercy of their barbarian captors. He agreed to the Russian terms.

It was a far more important concession than might at first appear. The deal not only seriously weakened Adenauer's prestige and position, in his relations with the Kremlin. It practically forced him into a situation which has made his former unyielding stand against "negotiations" and appeasement far more difficult to maintain. And it put the Kremlin, which thus became the only government to have ambassadors in both West Germany and East Germany, in the center of the stage for its constant juggling with the most explosive issue in all Europe -- the unification of Germany.

The renewal of publicity about the great personal friendship between Eisenhower and Zhukov, the discouragement by Eisenhower of any hope on the part of Eden and Faure of getting any concessions whatsoever out of the Russians, and many other aspects of the Summit Conference deserve comment, but there is much other ground still to cover. So let's leave the Geneva carnival with one final remark concerning its bearing on our main theme. It simply was not possible for Eisenhower to agree to, and then attend, the Summit Conference, and put on the exhibition which he did of fraternizing with the Kremlin tyrants -- for

HERP Box 2

them to publicize all over the world -- without being fully aware of the harm it would do the anti-Communist cause everywhere, and of the tremendous help it would be to the Kremlin in all of the ways we have mentioned. And he did everything he possibly could, in the execution of his assignment, to increase that harm on one side and help on the other.

Any adequate effort, however, to continue this enumeration of Eisenhower's actions undermining the anti-Communist cause since the 1955 Summit Conference, would be almost endless. So at this point we'll stop separating such items by giving them numbers, and simply summarize the developments in this area as briefly as we can.

The real key to both the purpose and the results of American foreign policy, as conducted by Eisenhower and his State Department over the past few years, is the extent to which they have contrived to make the United States hated, laughed at, and held in contempt -- in Europe, in the Middle East, in the Far East, in Africa, in South America, everywhere. The evidence of this feeling arises unmistakable on every hand; from the statement of Prime Minister Karamanlis of Greece just before the elections in that country in 1956, that no Greek politician could say a good word for America without being hurt politically, to the treatment accorded Vice-President Nixon and his wife on his tour of South America in the spring of 1958.

Ventriloquist Edgar Bergen once asked his created character, Mortimer Snerd, a very frank question.
"Mortimer," Edgar said, "how can you be so dumb?"
"Well," drawled Mortimer, "I'll tell you. It ain't easy!" And we are sure that John Foster Dulles, who seems to have been assigned the Mortimer Snerd role in our international puppet show, feels the same way. To stage-manage an unending series of betrayals

of America's allies and of our country's best interests, and to have those betrayals accepted one after another as mere stupidities, obviously has not been easy. So much explanation and background would be required, to put each of these dozens of "blunders" of the Eisenhower-Dulles act in its true light, that we shall attempt nothing more here than an indication of a few spots where the light might profitably be focused.

Since the claim has been so loudly and adventitiously shouted by the liberals, that the resentment of the United States and its vice-president in South America was due to our parsimoniousness in handouts to South American countries, the reader might consider the following exhibit. Greece is, both in area and population, about twenty-five percent larger than the island of Cuba. Into this non-industrialized, poverty-stricken small country we had poured approximately one billion four hundred million dollars in foreign aid up to June 30, 1957. And Greece, at the time James Forrestal died in 1949, had become a solidly dependable member of the anti-Communist bloc. Yet in the last six years Eisenhower and Dulles have succeeded, by dozens of barely perceptible steps, in finally and almost completely reversing the orientation of Greece, until today that last non-Communist country of the Balkans is ripe for the Communist plucking whenever the Kremlin thinks the proper time has come. It wasn't easy, even with so much money to spend in the wrong ways and to put in the hands of the wrong people, to alienate so many good friends of America, and to weaken the anti-Communist leaders among the Greeks themselves, to so disastrous an extent. But the results are plainly visible; and even the cunning steps by which these results were accomplished can be discerned and analysed too, by anybody who has the time for the study required.

Much of the clever "fumbling" by which the United

Box 2

States has helped Communist aims with regard to other countries, however, has been easier to identify. In general it follows the same formula which we have tried to make readily recognizable to our readers. This consists of loudly proclaiming a United States policy or position, in "unalterable" support of some anti-Communist stand favorable to one of our allies, until the whole world, including the ally in question, knows that this is the official and announced policy of the American government; and of then sharply backing down from, and abandoning that policy, so as to give disastrous and even decisive importance to our reversal. And recent history is simply loaded with illustrations of this formula at work.

During the winter of 1957-58, for instance, the Eisenhower administration loudly and emphatically insisted -- especially to the chancelleries of Europe -that no new summit conference or other United States talks with the Soviet Union were admissible without an advance understanding of some kind concerning progress towards German reunification. This was the sine qua non of any conference at all. Yet on March 12, 1958, in Manila (so that the statement would get tremendous play in the world press and practically none in the American papers), Dulles announced that the United States would no longer insist on the reunification of Germany even being put on the agenda of the expected summit conference. This statement cut the ground right out from under Adenauer, who didn't even try to hide that he felt he had been betrayed. It stimulated a tremendous resurgence of the spirit of "neutralism" towards Russia, in Germany; and was one of the clear markers of the beginning of the fall of all Western Europe, into a state of "neutralist" dependence on the "good will" of Russia for such autonomous existence as its nations will still enjoy.

The same kind of doublecrossing of France and England, throughout the whole Suez episode, had already prepared the way for our repudiation of Adenauer to be even more impressive to all of Europe. Dulles, with an overbearing arrogance towards allies which was itself calculated to weaken anti-Communist unity, had insisted that France and England leave the whole trouble with Nasser in his hands, for him to have settled through full American support of a Canal Users' Association. When it finally became plain that he had no slightest intention of living up to his promises, England and France embarked on their illfated invasion. It is almost certain that this step was encouraged, and sold to the British and French governments, by Communist influences within those governments, because the Communists knew they could use Dulles and Eisenhower and the power of the American government to convert the invasion into a tragic fiasco. The net results were: (1) to make England and France look like silly third-rate powers, in the whole Middle East, where their influence had been so strong for so long; (2) to glorify Nasser, in the eyes of the whole Arab world, as the native hero who had reduced the lions to slinking cats; (3) to create in both England and France a hatred and distrust of the American government, especially among the real anti-Communists in those countries, which later actions would make even more fatal to any defense of western Europe.

Not only, as is now well known, were all of these steps and results planned in advance, at least as far back as the Twentieth Congress of the Communist Party in Moscow, in February of 1956; not only were the results successfully achieved; but Dulles and Eisenhower carried out their part in the Kremlinconducted drama with consummate skill. Eisenhower even added to the bitterness of the most patriotic British through many personal touches. He ordered

ř

D

the British and French to pull their armed forces back out of the Suez territory, as if they had been tributary powers; and he rubbed salt in the wound by using "barrack room" profanity in confirming these orders personally to Anthony Eden over the transatlantic telephone. When Eden pleaded to be allowed to come to Washington to state the British case, Eisenhower at first agreed; and then publicly humiliated Eden further by cancelling the consent before the British Prime Minister could catch a plane. As to Dulles, anybody who thinks we are hard on this Kremlin-serving hypocrite ought to read the British newspapers of November and December, 1956. They were not excoriating him because of disagreements in points of view, but because of deliberate lies he had told members of the British government, on which they had depended as truth. The London magazine, Punch, later summed up their whole attitude in a long and bitter article which ended with the "discovery" that Mr. Dulles was a schizophrenic. "There exists within him," it said, "a vigorous majority in favor of guaranteeing to tell the approximate truth between 11 A. M. and 3 P. M. on Sundays, Washington time. By other bits of him it is still felt that such a concession would undermine the entire basis of Mr. Dulles' position."

It is with regard to our hand in the French troubles in North Africa, however, that we find both the clearest and the most recent example of our government's most skillful, determined, and brazen service to the Soviet.

(1) We have given all kinds of encouragement and support to the Communist-controlled F. L. N. (Front de la Liberation Nationale), which is committing the atrocities and stirring up all the trouble in Algeria. (2) We have pretended to be trying to help the French settle these troubles, even to having Mr. Dulles' right-hand man, Mr. Murphy, insist on telling the French just what to do -- and what they must do, to retain American "sup-

port" -- in Tunisia and Algeria. (3) Eisenhower personally caused the fall of the Gaillard government, by personally demanding its acceptance of policies of appeasement (which of course only made matters worse, as they were intended to do), and by making our intervention so blatant as to precipitate a crisis in the French parliament. (4) And the net results are that Mr. Murphy in particular and the American government in general are associated with miserable failures, hated by the most patriotic and anti-Communist Frenchmen for having really caused those failures, and have so messed up the whole situation that there is little chance even De Gaulle can keep it from getting worse. The cards in all of north Africa are completely stacked on behalf of the Communists, and an objective study of the developments there over the past three years will show conclusively that Eisenhower (and Dulles) have played a leading part in stacking those cards. The brutal pro-Communist pressure exerted on Gaillard's government, and the current double-crossing obstructions to any prospect De Gaulle might otherwise have of working out a sound anti-Communist solution to the Algerian affair, merely climax a long and successful series of Eisenhower's interferences in north Africa on behalf of Soviet aims.

Illal la Paland

And let us repeat, in final conclusion to this chapter, that the three or four "shows" to which we have turned our dial are simply illustrations of what is going on all over the world. On the other side of the planet from Paris our government, after turning a very cold shoulder to the rebels in Sumatra against the Communist dictator, Sukarno -- whose power in Indonesia we largely created by driving the Dutch out for him -- our government has been openly selling arms to Sukarno. These he can add to those being received from Russia and Red China, to put down the anti-Communist revolt. And just to make our pro-Communist position

clear, our ambassador recently gave a dinner for Sukarno. All southeast Asia, horrified, views this discouragement of opposition to a Communist dictator now consolidating his position, and this deliberate demonstration of high regard for the dictator himself, as a further huge step of betrayal to the anti-Communist cause. Even the Nationalist Chinese press in Formosa has stated caustically that there is no misunderstanding after these incidents as to where the sympathies of the American government really lie.

They are right. There should no longer be any misunderstanding of where Eisenhower's sympathies lie, by anybody -- even by good Americans who were foolish enough to support him for the Republican nomination in 1952.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

The One-Worlder.

It was at least forty years ago when this writer first thrilled to Tennyson's lines:

"Till the war-drum throbbed no longer, and the battle flags were furled In the Parliament of man, the Federation of the world.

"There the common sense of most shall hold a fretful realm in awe,

And the kindly earth shall slumber, lapped in universal law."

Illal la Paland

The poet paints a picture which every human being of good will and good conscience would like to see become a reality. The desire for permanent and worldwide peace, maintained by a just and honorable worldwide government, has become increasingly stronger during the recent centuries while the world itself was growing increasingly smaller. A federation of all nations, strong enough to make warfare between different nations as infrequent and unlikely as warfare between the American states, has become a great ideal. And the Communists have been just as quick to prostitute this ardent longing to the service of their conspiratorial purposes as they have every other humanitarian sentiment or noble dream of modern man.

The Communists want a world government, all right. And they are willing to work towards it through every form of "federation" (like the United Nations) and "parliament" (like the International Labor Organization) that can be devised. But the "one world" government they want is a monolithic tyranny, ruled from Moscow through administrative satrapies -- as they have made overwhelmingly clear, by both words and actions, for over thirty years. The "federations" and "parliaments" which they have been so instrumental in setting up, or go to such lengths to control, are regarded by the Communists as ultimately nothing more than additional agencies and forces, manipulated by them to hasten the surrender of national sovereignties to the Kremlin's international police state. And among the silliest of all the self-deceptions of the Western nations is that they can play along with this game, hoping against cold reality that these organizations will somehow prove to be, or can be converted into, something other than Soviet pawns.

If a group of honest men were to play poker, at which their lives were the stakes, with a group of known crooks determined to snuff out those lives, and were to concede to the crooks the privilege of cheating at every turn, while the honest men bound themselves by ethical standards and the rules of the game, the stupidity of the action would be beyond all understanding. And that, of course, is what appears to be happening, in the United Nations, UNESCO, ILO, WHO, and in all the rest of the international monstrosities. It is what appears to be happening in the countless moves by the United States, unilaterally, to gamble our substance and sovereignty against unsigned checks on a nonexistent bank account of future good will. But if a sufficient percentage of those supposedly "honest men", and the most influential among them at that, are really stooges of the crooks, using their influence and leadership to make participation in the game by themselves and their friends seem plausible, then the mystery disappears and only the foul odor of treachery remains. And it is only when that interpretation is placed on the efforts of the Eisenhower administration to promote oneworldism that such efforts make any sense at all.

This is not the time or place to point out the continuing flavor given the United Nations by Alger Hiss, ILO by Albert Thomas, WHO by Brock Chisholm, or to document the effective domination of all such organizations by the Communists and their sympathizers today. But we must take a few pages to highlight a fraction of Eisenhower's most important contributions towards the creation of a united socialist world -- in the exact sense and for the exact purpose desired by Moscow. And among the greatest of these contributions has been his determined drive for vastly expanded, permanent, American "foreign aid," to be slanted more and more directly in favor of Soviet satellites and dependencies.

Just to analyze our foreign-aid program adequately would take many volumes. One of its intrinsic and vital long-range purposes, a socialist egalitarianism between nations, has seldom even been discussed in the American press. We are all aware that socialism intends and implies a leveling process, as to both property and income, between the individuals within any national boundaries -- except for the special and tremendous prerogatives of the police-state bureaucrats who run the show. Most of us realize that the progressive and confiscatory income tax, for instance, is one of the many Marxian tools designed to see that ultimately no man, no matter how much more industrious and ambitious than his neighbors, has more of anything than do those neighbors. But we are inclined to forget that what the Communists demand is international socialism, under which no nation (or area, or province of Moscow, which had once been a nation) would have more of anything than any other nation.

11. 11 Date 1

As the Communists get ever nearer to their goal of total world conquest, they are visibly putting more drive behind the subsidiary goal of egalitarianism between nations. For just as a socialist economy within national boundaries, that denies individuals the privilege of bettering their own lots except through government rewards, makes it much easier to rule any people by a bureaucratic tyranny, so will a socialized equality between nations and races make control by the gangsters at the top far easier to maintain. In theory, this means bringing the poorer and less industrialized nations up to a certain level of property, production, and prosperity. In fact, of course, and as all human experience has shown, it means bringing the richer nations down to one level of poverty for all. But the Kremlin gangsters are not especially concerned about that. It is the leveling of the differences which is vital to their plans. The constant pouring of American billions into the poorer

Box 🕹

mille Daland

countries, if the stream can be made large enough, is intended as a psychological even more than a substantive step, of huge import in the direction of ultimate equalization.

But there are many intermediate purposes which American foreign aid is intended to accomplish for the Soviets in the meantime. The key to the shorterrange purport of the whole program lies in the supposedly subtle, arrogantly esoteric, arguments by which it is supported. Americans by the millions say to each other such things as: "I can't follow the reasoning in giving planes to Tito"; or, "How on earth our paying a Negro jazz artist like Dizzy Gillespie more salary than we pay the President of the United States, to take his band to Syria and Yugoslavia, does any good in the fight against Communism, is beyond me"; or "With as much wastefulness in the program as has been exposed, it is hard to see whether the gains are worth the cost." And the summarization of all these comments would be: "Of course I'm not on the inside of all the diplomatic bargaining and purposes involved, but from where I sit most of this foreignaid business doesn't make sense to me." If these Americans could ever simply turn their minds around, however, and look clearly, plainly, objectively, at American foreign-aid as a program deliberately designed, continued, and constantly expanded, for the specific and conscious purpose of helping the world-wide Communist conspiracy, the whole program and everything about it would immediately make very solid sense indeed.

The fact that the very conception of American postwar foreign aid was inspired during the war by Earl Browder and other Communists would not be too difficult to prove. Some of the most important seeds are to be found in Browder's book, TEHERAN, published in 1944. The part that Communists like Alger Hiss, Harry Dexter White, and Frank Coe played, in getting

us embarked on this program, is already fairly well known. The way in which, from the very beginning with UNNRA, so much of our foreign-aid money was brazenly steered, to direct help of the Communists, by men like Dean Acheson and Herbert Lehman, is all a part of the record. The fact that the middle part of this program was identified with the name of George Marshall is significant; it was a tip-off to the topflight Communists everywhere in the world as to what was afoot. And today, although a great number of both visionaries and practical politicians have been beguiled into supporting foreign aid, the strongest, most vociferous, and most persistent pressure for its continuance and increase is coming from the extreme Left -- with Eisenhower leading the pack. I have never seen one word against our foreign aid program in either the Daily Worker or the National Guardian; nor, for that matter, in the two great newspapers whose editorial points of view follow those of the Daily Worker most closely, the New York Times and the Washington Post.

The truth is that, as the Communists well realize even though the American people do not, there are five major forms of harm to ourselves in this scattering of our billions. First is the sheer expense. On top of all the other wild extravagancies of our government, this program is doing its part towards taking us, with increasing rapidity, into that cruel and crushing form of bankruptcy which results from wiping out the value of our currency.

Second is the effect of our incredible wastefulness, in making us the laughing stock of the world, subject to the ridicule of the very people whose friendship we are supposed to be winning. When just one out of our ten foreign-aid offices in the small country of Iran, with fifty-five employees including stenographers, has fifty-three official automobiles and forty-one native chauffeurs, we are not making friends out of the

į

Iranians but overbearing fools out of ourselves. Yet this case is a sample par for the course.

Third is the tremendous help we give to socialist governments. They use our millions to cover up the results of their economic folly, to keep themselves in power, to increase the socialization of their respective countries, to fasten their bureaucratic grip more tightly over the daily lives of their citizens, and to create a climate ever more favorable for the poisonous vines of Communism.

Fourth is the extent, already mentioned, to which our foreign-aid money is channelled into direct subsidization of the Communists. The stock illustration is the more than a billion dollars we have given Tito. But from the UNRRA funds which we handed Madame Sun Yat-sen and the Lublin Gang a dozen years ago, to the ninety million dollars we gave Gomulka in 1957, to Eisenhower's present demands for enormous regular gifts to all Communist satellite governments, the record of this idiocy is continuous. Only this year for the first time, however, have the supporters of foreign aid conceded that one of its purposes is to bribe the satellite governments not to revolt against the Kremlin. In other words, the Eisenhower administration is now shamelessly -- if not yet quite openly -- using American taxpayers' millions as one of the effective weapons of the Kremlin for keeping its puppets happily rewarded and under easier control. And the American people have been so brainwashed and befuddled, by the pro-Communist propaganda issued right by our government, that they do not recognize this course as either idiocy or treason.

The fifth harmful effect of our checkbook invasions, however, is even more important and much more fundamental. With our dollars, and our locust swarms of agents to spend those dollars, we act exactly like foreign conquerors everywhere today. Tens of thousands of

our "occupying" forces, both civilian and military, lord it over the natives of the countries where they are stationed; and, as the very reason for their existence, go about telling the poor benighted natives what to do and how to lead their lives. (In 1955, for instance, we spent nine hundred thousand dollars in Turkey, organizing and setting up labor unions -- which they had never had -- so that the Turks would have better industrial relations!)

111.1 1- Valand

The Kremlin-controlled Communist conspiracy is actually the most ambitiously imperialistic force that has ever come into existence on our planet. But a key maxim of Soviet policy is: Always accuse your opponent, first and loudly, of those very crimes which you yourself are committing. And since they realized they could never make us appear to anybody, for very long, as imperialists by the sword, they have steered us into becoming imperialists by the dollar. It is very easy for Russian agents and Russian propaganda to point to us as imperialists; to convince the natives everywhere that we are imperialists; and to get us hated and feared accordingly. For we have actually become imperialists, meddling in the lives, the economics, the politics, and the foreign policies, of almost every remaining country in the free world; and doing so as extensively, as obnoxiously, and almost as damagingly, as ever did a Caesar who had taken over such countries by the sword.

We even help the Communists' propaganda by giving them names on which to hang their charges. By adding a "Truman Doctrine" for Greece and Turkey and then an "Eisenhower Doctrine" for the Middle East to a once highly respected but now easily distorted Monroe Doctrine, we have appeared to intend ultimately to promulgate American "doctrines" which would definitely establish us as imperialist "protectors" of countries all over the world. Nothing could serve the Russian propaganda and psychological needs today

better than the announcement, some eighteen months ago, of the so-called Eisenhower Doctrine. It led immediately to newspaper headlines all over the world, such as: AMERICA SEEKS TO DOMINATE THE MIDDLE EAST. In our opinion, it was deliberately planned and intended for that purpose. The Eisenhower Doctrine epitomizes not only the folly of our course, but the clever treason which determines it.

Whereas Harry Truman was usually too dumb to realize the purpose for which his name and his authority were being used, however, Eisenhower has personally played too clever a hand in the Communist game, too long, in too many different sets of circumstances, for any such assumption even to be reasonable. Especially has he had his hand, consciously, continuously, and emphatically in the promotion of foreign-aid spending. In 1957 he threatened to call a special session of Congress if the foreign-aid appropriation he had currently demanded was cut by just the 13% which was indicated. Although a very suspicious secrecy about what was to be done with the money made it difficult for even Congress to learn any of the details, it was possible to find out that this proposed new appropriation included fifteen million dollars of economic aid for Tito plus "some" military assistance, and many other grants of equally doubtful character. Yet Eisenhower insisted that reducing this foreign-aid appropriation would put the interests of the United States in real jeopardy, and strongly implied that the reduction by even a few millions would be a life-and-death matter for our national security. As the Wall Street Journal said on August 16, 1957, it was almost impossible to find the President's statements about foreign-aid even credible. We insist that they were quite credible and quite understandable, once you realized on which side of the fence he was working.

The repetition of that same drive for huge foreign-

aid appropriations in 1958, with the drive again spear-headed by Eisenhower himself, is raging right while these pages are being revised. Its character can be judged from the fact that on May 22 the chairman of a House Appropriations Subcommittee angrily called a halt to the subcommittee hearings on foreign aid because of the "unprecedented pressure campaign" being exerted on members of Congress by the White House.

111.11. Valand

The U. S. News and World Report can hardly be called biased in this connection, for every page of every issue breathes its childishly unquestioning admiration for Eisenhower. But on August 23, 1957 that magazine said: "President Eisenhower's unusual interest in foreign aid, leading to White House pressure of a kind not exerted for any other legislation, is reported by some Republican leaders in Congress to be a mystery to them." In view of the provable tremendous harm which our foreign-aid program is doing to the United States and the whole anti-Communist cause, such members of Congress (in both the 1957 and 1958 sessions) might well have regarded Eisenhower's eternal pressure for its expansion, and for its frozen projection into future years, as a mystery indeed. But once you accept the perfectly simple fact of Eisenhower's real intentions, that mystery also completely evaporates.

Next to American foreign aid, in promoting one-worldism, Communist style, has now emerged that manifestation of peaceful coexistence known as the "cultural exchanges." And it was Eisenhower's participation in, and actions during, the first Summit Conference, which made this program even possible. For not until escape to America, or defection to the West of any kind, had been made to appear hopeless, through the ostentatious friendship of the American president with the Kremlin brass, did the Soviet Union dare start letting its citizens out of the prison of its borders, to come to the United States in huge

4

_ R SEE3

Inilla Paland

and unending delegations of every kind. Then, when the flood got under way, these delegations received the smiling blessing and studied encouragement of Eisenhower at every turn.

The real purposes of these visits are too obvious, and the real composition of the delegations is now too well known, for us to belabor either point here. Instead, we'll let one illustration simply project the whole argument. After the Russian crew of "housing authorities" had visited many other cities, it came to Boston. A refugee friend of ours got an article into a local newspaper, revealing that one member of this gang, named Manikov, really was quite an authority on housing: He was second in command of all the slave labor camps in Russia. Mr. Manikov, learning of this article and of the warm welcome awaiting him here from the Polish and Lithuanian refugees, dropped out of his delegation before arrival, to join it somewhere later, and never did show in Boston. Actually he was typical of the kind of trusted hard-core Communist agents which the Kremlin has been sending on these excursions, even though most of them have escaped the similar embarrassment of being specifically recognized and identified.

One little-noticed effect, out of the many harmful results of letting all these delegations of Communist agents and spies roam the whole country, has been the terrific dampening of the anti-Communist ardor of various refugee groups and racial minorities from the satellite nations. For on seeing hor cordially such visiting Communists were treated by our government and -- following government example and urging -- by our chambers of commerce and other business organizations, the Americans of Polish or Latvian or Lithuanian origin, and from many other ancestral sources, have begun simply to drop their active anti-Communism in despair. With the United States itself

The second state of the second se

so visibly pulled into the one-world orbit of Communist spying, influence, and governmental reach, they have decided it is folly for themselves -- and even greater folly for their relatives in their respective homelands -- to fight against this spreading monstrous tyranny any longer.

But all of that is, in a way, only a plus on the real returns. A royal welcome is given to the "Christian ministers" from Soviet Russia, at the Council of Churches meeting in Evanston. The Moiseyev Russian folk dancers put on their show in Washington's Capitol Theatre (and many others throughout the country). "Everybody" attends, including of course John Foster Dulles and his brother Allen. During the intermission our Secretary of State visits backstage and chitchats with the troupe on how much happiness they are spreading among the American people. As Fulton Lewis says, it was all very chummy, and not made any less so by the fact that it was the very same evening when the Kremlin announced it had executed Nagy. Nor by the fact that the American guest conductor of this dance group pleaded the Fifth Amendment rather than tell whether he was a Communist.

A half-starving pianist from Texas, named Van Cliburn, is invited to play in Moscow, is awarded a prize, and returns to be given a ticker tape parade and welcome down Broadway -- to be sure the Russian generosity, appreciation of talent, sense of fair play, and ability to make any American artist famous, are all given the widest possible publicity. Then Tovarish Van Cliburn gives a concert, in Washington's Constitution Hall of course, during which the "distinguished" audience stands at rapt attention while the Communist Internationale is played. (And how many members of Mr. Eisenhower's administration thrilled to this foreshadowing of the coming dawn when -- in the words of that anthem -- the Communist Internationale

shall be the human race -- nobody will ever know.

Mr. Cyrus Eaton lavishly entertains Soviet scientists at his Pugwash estate, and Soviet diplomats at his home in Cleveland. And Eisenhower himself is so anxious to show his high regard for every loyal Communist that he makes strenuous efforts to have representatives of the Kadar puppet government of Hungary attend his second inauguration, almost before the dead bodies of the Hungarian fighters for freedom, killed by these Kadar Communists, have been picked up from the streets of Budapest.

From literally ten thousand such evidences that Communists are just the same as everybody else, only more so, most of the native anti-Communist American patriots are learning -- or we are supposed to be learning -- the hopelessness of our cause. The spreading "good will" of one-worldism, which not only includes the Communist murderers but which they visibly dominate, gains momentum from these acts of "neighborliness" and "togetherness" every day. And the support by Eisenhower personally, through both words and example, for a steady increase in such visits and "cultural exchanges" and "international courtesies" of every sort -- that also is exerted almost daily, with all the power of the presidency behind his maneuvers.

The question of GATT and American tariffs is too long, complicated, and bitterly controversial, for us to go into it here. But there is one specific angle of this question which is directly pertinent and important to our present discussion. It is being more and more admitted, and will probably soon be boasted, by the tariff-destroyers led by Eisenhower, that one of their goals is the complete wiping out of national boundaries in all matters of economics. Now if we really could have completely free trade, which was not a one-way street, between all the peoples of the world, there

are few Americans who would object. But of course what the Eisenhower pack is seeking is something entirely different. They want the tariff barriers removed, so that any and every country in the world can dump their products in the United States; while the currency licenses and controls of foreign governments, and numberless other restrictions including outright prohibition, make American exports to those same countries -- even of goods or in areas where our technological advantages would enable us to compete with the immensely cheaper foreign labor -- utterly impossible. And don't let any sophomoric or dishonest "liberal" economist tell you foreign interests cannot sell goods in America for American dollars without also eventually buying the equivalent in some form of American goods, for otherwise they would have nothing to do with the money. There are at least two things to do with it, which Communist governments in particular, now dumping shoes or crockery in America, or acquiring American dollars through other "exchanges" throughout the world, find extremely attractive. One is to convert it into gold (which they are allowed to do, though American citizens are not), and withdraw that gold to spend anywhere in the world. The other is to invest those American dollars in acquiring control or voice in American industrial enterprises. They have already followed both procedures to the tume of billions of dollars.

111.1 1- Walnut

Here again we see the great 'leveling' principle at work. But we see something else at work, too, which is of even more interest at the minute. That is the psychological conditioning of the American people to the idea of weakening, and eventually eliminating, national boundaries. When the United States becomes, in economics, just an area, not a nation, it will have been taken a long way towards becoming

politically just an administrative area in a Communistsocialist one-world. And Eisenhower is taking us in that direction, through that means, just as fast as he can possibly contrive the proper steps -- or his Communist bosses can contrive them for him.

We have already touched on NATO, so far as it affects, and defeats, any honest American defense, against Communist military power. But again there is another and different point which needs to be spotlighted here. Briefly, the three chief features of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization are: (1) its incredible cost; (2) its acceptance by the American people as a substitute for a real defense program; and (3) its subordination of American armed forces and American decisions to the control of an international organization. No. 3 only is our present concern.

Comparatively few Americans have even yet waked up to the fact that the statute binding us into NATO -- which Senator Taft fought so vigorously and so vainly -- was in several respects a direct repeal of our Declaration of Independence. Our military secrets, our defense plans, and the disposition of our forces, have been put into the hands of a "Standing Group," composed of officers of three countries, France, Britain, and the United States, with equal representation. And Walter Lippmann -- who does know what goes on and is very happy about it -- has gloated that "the deciding reason for limiting the war to the Korean peninsula, for not expanding it into China, was that American strategic air power is not only committed to the defense of the Atlantic Community but that it cannot as a matter of technical procedure be employed except with the full and willing collaboration of Great Britain and France." We have italicized the important part of this boast. The United Nations can only argue, recommend, and bring public. and private pressures to bear, as to what we do with

our planes, ships, and troops. The "Standing Group" of NATO can command.

Init to Valored

Most Americans have forgotten that NATO was dreamed up and initiated by Dean Acheson, and fathered by Harry Truman under Acheson's guidance. They recall only its "implementation" and leadership by Dwight Eisenhower, without realizing that the significance of this fact is even more sinister than that of the other two. Nor do they realize that the surrender of any part of American sovereignty to an organization of fifteen nations -- even though that organization was supposedly formed for the purpose of opposing the Soviet Union -- is a huge step, psychologically and substantively, in the direction of eventual surrender of more and more of that sovereignty to one-world organizations increasingly controlled by the Communists.

The truth is that the Communists do not care whether the dilution of American sovereignty, and the breaking down of the Americans' belief in and reverence for the independence of their action, is accomplished by our participation in the United Nations, by our contracted submission to NATO, by the activities of the United World Federalists, by each of a dozen other instrumentalities, or by all of them working together. But the ultimate Communist Internationale is not to be a federation of nations, and contemplates an elimination of national boundaries and national patriotisms. Every weakening of such boundaries and such patriotism -- and especially of the United States boundaries and the formerly fierce and proud American patriotism, is a corresponding gain for Communist purposes. And the further truth is that you cannot find one single important way or means of weakening our national sovereignty and our sentiment for that sovereignty which Eisenhower has not been using or promoting for years, to the very best

Inilla Paland

of his remarkable ability and the full extent of his power.

On October 26, 1957, President Eisenhower and Prime Minister Macmillan of England issued a joint statement in which they said: "The concept of national sovereignty is now out of date." We do not know just what the British law covering such a situation may be. We do know that for a president of the United States such a statement, and even more his countless efforts to support it by his actions, constitute a deliberate violation of his solemn oath of office, justifying his immediate impeachment; and that the lack of any move for such impeachment itself shows the almost unbelievable extent to which he and his Communist bosses have been able to make the American people lose their conscience, their courage, and their sense.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

The Propagandist

In 1949 Herbert Lehman and a group of associates formed an outfit known as the National Committee For A Free Europe, Inc. Just how much Lehman knew or wanted to know about fighting Communism is revealed by his actions while head of UNRRA, when he channeled its rehabilitation millions out through such Communists as Madame Sun Yat-sen in China and the Lublin Gang in Poland.

By what precise steps has never been quite clear,

but with the personal blessing of Dean Acheson and the financial aid of his State Department, in 1950 this embryonic organization grew into the Free Europe Committee, Inc. This was a semi-public, semigovernmental agency (the government's participation and control have purposely been kept confused and undefinable to this day). The Free Europe Committee then fathered two offsprings: The Crusade For Freedom, which would raise money; and Radio Free Europe, which would spend most of it. In that same year the Crusade For Freedom, under the presidency of General Lucius Clay, launched the first of its annual gigantic fund-raising campaigns. (Clay had done as much as any other one man to help Eisenhower to mess up the Berlin situation so favorably for the Russians.) As most Americans have now forgotten, and most commentators and reporters giving the early history of Radio Free Europe seem to prefer to omit, that first campaign was built largely around the prestige and the synthetically created popularity of General Dwight D. Eisenhower. It got under way with a nationwide radio speech by Eisenhower, appealing to the American public to support so noble a cause as enthusiastically as he endorsed it. And it was Eisenhower's part in the establishment of Radio Free Europe which, as indicated at the end of Chapter IX above, we consider his greatest achievement on behalf of the Kremlin during his years as president of Columbia.

In 1951 one of Eisenhower's closest personal friends and political associates, C. D. Jackson -- later to be a member of his White House "Palace Guard" -- moved in as president of the Free Europe Committee. For the next few years, in that capacity, Jackson controlled the planning and dominated the policies of Radio Free Europe. To anybody really familiar with C. D. Jackson's past history and actions,

what then began to happen would have been no surprise -- even if the American people had taken any slightest interest, after putting up their money, in what was being done with it.

At any rate, the first country chosen to be restored by the magic of C. D. Jackson and his Radio Free Europe to the ranks of the free world was Czechoslovakia. Since May 1, 1951 the powerful Czechoslovak station of Radio Free Europe, near Munich, has been broadcasting to that country, in its native languages, for twenty hours a day. To do the job correctly, Eisenhower's pal, Jackson, set up a so-called Council of Free Czechoslovakia to conduct this psychological warfare. And the composition of that committee was something to behold.

For in 1945 a group of Czech renegades had got together in Moscow, formed a "national front" Czech government with Stalin's blessing, and then had followed the Red Army into Czechoslovakia, much as the Lublin Gang had done in Poland. It was this group which, through the positions its members were able to take and the front organizations they formed, paved the way for the Communists to take over the country in the coup d'etat of February, 1948. Yet, of the twenty-five men on Jackson's Council of Free Czechoslovakia, twenty had been members of this "national front" aggregation.

The president of Jackson's Council was Dr. Peter Zenkl, who had been deputy prime minister under the Communist Prime Minister Gottwald. The foreign-secretary of Jackson's Council, Dr. Hubert Ripka, had written in a book published just the year before: "We are not naive enough to believe that our country can be governed without the Communists." In an earlier book he had written: "We, the other Czechoslovaks, do not conceal at all our sincere joy when we see that Soviet Russia engages herself in European and world

politics as a great and mighty power." An important member of Jackson's Council was Vaclav Majer, who had been minister for food under Prime Minister Gottwald. And the rest were all of the same stamp.

Inil 1. Valand

The actual broadcasting at Munich under Jackson's direction was in charge of Pavel Tigrid-Schoenfeld, a selfstyled "former" Communist, who surrounded himself with Reds, and excluded every Czech patriot who had ever shown the slightest hostility to Communism. While back in the New York office, in charge of what might be called the "Czech desk," Jackson installed Ferdinand Peroutka, who had been a leading socialist advocate of Czech collaboration with the Communists before the Communists took over his country. Much of Peroutka's "fighting" of Communism from New York consisted of nasty remarks about Senator McCarthy, General Mac-Arthur, and Senator Taft, to be broadcast in Europe. In his commentary broadcast from Munich on August 3, 1952, reporting the defeat of Senator Taft at the Republican Convention, Peroutka proclaimed, in appropriate English: "Already for a long time have we written no comments with such great joy. " And that, my friends, was nothing compared to the usual stuff you were paying for with your money, to be broadcast over Radio Free Europe as a means of pushing back the Iron Curtain.

Perhaps we should give you a really fair sample, to confirm the above statement. The second country on C. D. Jackson's list for salvation was Hungary. His selection of collaborators, agents, and committee members for that operation was even worse than for Czechoslovakia, so we'll skip the details here. And this bunch of Communists and Communist-sympathizers really went to town. In fact the pro-Communism of their broadcasts was so blatant that in 1954 the West German government, catching several of the leaders out of the country simultaneously, refused to give them

Box ⊆

Inilla Paland

visas to get back in, and threatened to throw the whole station right off German soil. For months these Communists were waiting around all over Europe, drawing pay from Radio Free Europe for doing nothing, until the pressure from the Eisenhower administration on the German government was sufficient to get everything restored to its status quo. But that's getting ahead of our illustration, which occurred on December 11, 1951. On that evening, a few months after this station of Radio Free Europe had started its crusade to encourage the Hungarians in their opposition to Communism, a Communist named Imre Mikes, using the pseudonym of Gallicus as he did for all of his regular broadcasts, under the sponsorship and at the expense of the American people, announced:

"In our 'The Living Hungarian Culture' column Hungarian poets will speak to the nation We shall now read the poem of Laszlo Szabo, poet of the People's Democracy. It's title is: The Age Of Stalin." Then, with his approval and admiration obvious, he read it. And just to show you we are not fooling about what went on, we'll take the space to give that poem in full, in a literal translation. Here it is.

The Age Of Stalin

To the future generation taking our place and from which the heroes of Tomorrow emerge I dedicate my poem, to fix the rhythm and commemorate the timeless creations of the Age of Stalin.

Never forget it: that which we start building today, every stone of it is a cornerstone on steel base, and on it our new age is built, an age where work is a necessity and the new Communist order reigns supreme.

I should start with him, who is always with us, whose smile beautifies all the young ...

It was he who, for all times to come, defeated the exploiters, and achieved final triumph for the sacred cause -- Lenin.

But where Lenin is the branch, Stalin will be the flower, when Lenin is the spark, Stalin will be the flame;

And true to his solemn vow to the master, he now faithfully carries out Iljich's testament, and with strong and sure hands leads humanity toward the final goal -- classless society...

My country, I am speaking to you now -Soviet blood was shed in glorious battles
so you can become a country... now at
last the dreams of Doza, Kossuth and
Petofi came true and Rakosi is leading
you toward great glorious goals!

In our country work has become glory and honor, and new heroes emerge from the work-contests; every carload of steel is a month or a year in our favor: time that takes us ahead on our way to socialism.

Now eight hundred arms defend your peace, my country -- and you are guarding the peace of eight hundred million ...

In the fire of class-struggle thus ripens and boils Tomorrow, and the lame will walk and the blind will see, man will turn his back on poverty and disease, and his machines will topple the walls of class differences.

This is the true empire of Truth, the one

11.11. Daland

Marx was writing about -- Marx the great prophet.

And over all of our days, like a torch on the mountaintop, or a statue of granite, rises the great guardian of our peace, Stalin, opening his arms wide -- to embrace the peoples of the world!

This is the kind of propaganda for Americanism that was going out over Radio Free Europe in 1951, under Eisenhower's close friend, C. D. Jackson. It is the kind that kept right on going out after Eisenhower became President. For instance, at 12:15 P.M., on May 3, 1953, over the Czechoslovak station, in the "Sunday Comments Of Ferdinand Peroutka: "Eisenhower's program, on the other hand, even though America's factories have not been nationalized, stands for the concept of world socialism. There is no better way to describe it. This is socialism..... The aim of the program outlined by the President of the United States is to socialize life."

That was certainly encouraging to the anti-Communists of Europe. As was this, on May 1, 1954, at 2:50 P.M.: "Today, on May 1st, we convey our greetings to all those who are dedicated to the faith in democratic socialism." To Communists, of course, May 1 corresponds to our July 4; "democratic socialism" is their own phony term for the Communist ideology; and such broadcasts frequently end with the playing of the Communist Internationale.

It is propaganda of exactly the same purport -though slightly more subtle -- which is going out over
Radio Free Europe today, under the direction of
another of Eisenhower's close friends, Willis D.
Crittenberger. Fulton Lewis has been making that
fact incontrovertibly clear with example after example,
for months -- to those who were not too wilfully blind,

or too indifferent, to see the truth staring them in the face. And anybody who tries to cut down on the money handed Radio Free Europe by the government (even though it is supposedly a private agency), or to reduce the public's contributions to Radio Free Europe, or to change its policies, or to inaugurate a congressional investigation of the monstrosity, has run into and will run into the determined and vicious opposition of Eisenhower, personally and as President, every step of the way.

Of course a lot of milk-toast anti-Communism has been put out over Radio Free Europe. Of course a little real anti-Communism has been interspersed at rare intervals -- when, where, and how it would do the least harm -- for the record. Of course the Russians have gone through the motions of "jamming" Radio Free Europe stations at times, and of having such jamming widely publicized in the American press. After all, the Communists, engaged in winning the whole world with a careful and gradual deception as their major weapon, do not engage in such deception casually, or as a sideshow; nor do they often make the stupid mistake of overplaying their hand. They give each piece of deception the full professional touch. They know it would be ridiculous, or at least entirely too risky and foolhardy, to expect the American people to permit and maintain the activities of Radio Free Europe, unless when the crises arrive Radio Free Europe could pull some samples of acceptable anti-Communism out of its records, and could give semi-plausible explanations for its general course. But the exhibits are not convincing, and the specious explanations are not plausible, to anybody who looks far enough into the whole record.

The story of the United States Information Agency (first made a separate bureau by Eisenhower after he

1

1

became president) and of Voice of America is just as revealing. But every chapter of this book has to be selective rather than comprehensive. And there are two other entirely different categories of Eisenhower's brilliant public-relations accomplishments for the Kremlin that we wish to cover in this one.

First is the use of official Washington, and especially of the White House itself, as a means of publicizing and glorifying foreign Communists and collaborators with Communists -- to the immense advantage of themselves and discouragement of the anti-Communists in their respective countries. The beginning of the breakdown of the political control of Italy by the Christian Democrats, for instance, and of the development of the present dangerous power there of Nenni's Communist-controlled Left-Wing Socialists and of Enrico Mattei, really came with the death of De Gasperi on August 19, 1954; but it was given a tremendous boost by the election on April 29, 1955, of Giovanni Gronchi as President of the Republic. Gronchi, although a Christian Democrat (in the same way that Eisenhower is a Republican), was elected with the strong and known help of Communist support and votes; and from the very hour of his inauguration speech he began pressing for the extreme left-wing parties to be admitted to the government -- to an extent which, according to the New York Times, "went beyond the wildest hopes of the Communists and fellow travelers."

Signor Gronchi immediately started encroaching on the powers of his prime minister, stealing the limelight, advocating "neutralism" for Italy, and boasting: "I was the first to advocate a so-called opening to the left and I am still in favor of it." This, of course, was just the kind of man Eisenhower was looking for, to honor in Washington. In short order Gronchi was invited on a "visit of state" to this country, was royally entertained at the White House, and was shown every

mark of Eisenhower's approval and esteem. To the American people this meant nothing. Even if they had ever heard of Gronchi, they attached no significance to his being entertained in Washington. But in Italy our treatment of President Gronchi was of great importance in building up his prestige. (To add real body to the insubstantial pageant of our hospitality and favor, the World Bank extended to Gronchi's government seventy million dollars -- the largest development loan it has ever made in Europe.) And to the politicians of Western Europe, watching all of this with some lingering amazement, it was made elaborately clear that the way to gain the blessing and the help of the White House was to collaborate with the Communists.

Nor was it necessary to be in any way pro-American to attract the rain of presidential favors from Washington. In fact, just the opposite, as the next exhibit in this preposterous parade of Eisenhower favorites was to demonstrate beyond all doubt. For Achmed Sukarno of Indonesia first came to the world's serious attention by leading a mob which burned the President of the United States in effigy, as an imperialist, in the streets of Batavia. And although our government was the one decisive factor in driving the Dutch out of Indonesia for him, in establishing him as the "president" and now the virtual dictator of the so-called Republic of Indonesia, and is right now supplying him the arms to put down the Sumatran rebels against his Communist dictatorship, Sukarno has never ceased being an outspokenly bitter enemy of the United States. Before, during, and since he was accorded the honor -- and tremendous help to his personal position in Indonesia -- of the longest state visit in the history of our country, Sukarno has excoriated the United States at every turn.

When you think what an invitation to Chiang Kaishek for an official visit to America, and his being

Вс

feted in Washington, would mean to the whole anti-Communist cause in eastern Asia, and how easy it would be to arrange; and when you then think how damaging to the anti-Communists and helpful to the Communists was our lavish hospitality to, and fawning over, Sukarno; then, just from that consideration alone you can realize how definitely and deliberately the White House and our State Department are giving every aid and encouragement to our Communist enemies that they dare. And increasingly they dare a great deal. For it was not enough to have Sukarno spend nineteen days roaming this country and being royally entertained as the guest of our government, or to have him address a joint meeting of both houses of Congress convened in his honor, or to give him all the publicity about his glorious reception in America. (This was publicity which he immediately used to great advantage for the Communists in Red China, during his visit to his friend Mao that directly followed his visit to his friend Eisenhower,) On top of these "routine" arrows for his propaganda bow, Eisenhower arranged to give him a few silvertipped ones as well -- such as sending Eisenhower's personal plane half way across the Pacific, to pick up Sukarno and bring him to our shores; and such as the high praise which Eisenhower went out of his way to give Sukarno's remarks. Nothing was too good, nor even good enough, for the man whose troops, at that very time, were murdering wholesale the Christians of the Moluccan islands who had been our most unswerving friends in all Oceania for twenty years.

Then came Mr. Nehru. His aggressive activities on behalf of the Communists throughout all of the foul negotiations at Panmunjom should alone have been enough to get him recognized forever as the mortal enemy of the United States. If any reader will just brush aside the smoke of "neutralist" nonsense about

Nehru, blown so blindingly by his "liberal" friends in this country, however, and start looking at the actual facts of his work with and for the Kremlin for more than thirty years, they cannot escape the conclusion that he is a loyal viceroy of the Kremlin in India today. In the No. 6 issue of ONE MAN'S OPINION we gave many pages of evidence to support our belief that Nehru was, and long had been, a conscious wholehearted agent of the Communists. We cannot repeat that evidence here. But since at least 1927, when Nehru became vice-president of the first important world-wide Communist front, the League Against Imperialism formed in Brussels; through the late 1930's, when he was sending shiploads of food to the Communist butchers who were trying to take over Spain; through 1949, when the whole planeload of American correspondents, returning to tell the truth about what was happening in Indonesia, was destroyed in Bombay by an "accident" so convenient for Nehru's good friend, Sukarno; until the present time, when he is brazenly using hundreds of millions of American dollars to make India socialist in her domestic economy and Communist in her international alignment; during all of this period Nehru's status can be most easily clarified by a very old illustration.

D.1 .. 1

Thirty years ago here was an animal that considered itself a tiger, associated regularly and actively with other tigers, and was accepted by them as a leader among tigers. Since then this animal has never ceased to look like a tiger, act like a tiger, spring like a tiger, roar like a tiger, smell like a tiger, or side with the tigers in all of their raids on the lambs. What possible basis is there for Washington's straining and pretended assumption that this animal might be a lamb today, acting the way it does merely because it is afraid of the other tigers?

What's more, Nehru has continuously directed his

٦

٦

pro-Communist energies against the United States as the chief target of his enmity -- as any good Communist would. But he was invited to pay us a state visit, was given an immeasurable amount of free publicity in our press and over the air, and was treated -- for the world to observe -- with all the respect and cordiality due to a great friend and ally. In fact, Eisenhower personally went much further than even the most cordial formalities would have required.

For obvious political reasons there had been a break, in the parade of the captains and kings of Communism to our shores, from June, 1956 until after the election that fall. But not long after; Mr. J. Nehru arrived in December, white riding breeches and all. There are millions of Asiatics whom Nehru wishes to reach, with the kind of propaganda provided him by his glamorous reception in America, to whom a picture is literally worth ten thousand words, because of their illiteracy. So he has skillfully made of the sloppy white pants (called churidar in their Kashmir habitat) a trademark by which he can readily be recognized in any photograph. And the cleverly contrived, brilliantly posed, picture of Nehru, wreathed in smiles, rushing up the White House steps and practically into the arms of an equally friendly and smiling Eisenhower, who was coming out the White House door to greet him (so that the well known and clearly recognizable outside of the White House would be the setting of the photograph) -that picture alone was worth as much to the world-wide Communist parties as if America had started dropping bombs on Bangkok and Baghdad.

Mr. Eisenhower's gushing remarks about the 'privilege and honor' thus given himself, of receiving Nehru like a long-lost brother, were merely additional dividends on the performance, for the sake of Asiatics sufficiently informed to be aware that Nehru was stabbing America in the back at every opportunity. But,

as usual, substance was added to the glory accorded our exalted guest. Shortly before his arrival our government gave him -- pardon us, sold him -- six hundred and fifty-two million dollars' worth of wheat, cotton, rice, and other farm products. At least, that is the price our government had paid for the merchandise. We sold it to Nehru for 360 million dollars, on paper. Out of that 360 million we gave him back 54 million as an undisguised gift. We allowed him a "long-term credit" for 234 million dollars of it. The remaining 72 million dollars, all Nehru was actually paying for the 652 million dollars' worth, we were to take from India in goods we were then to give away in other parts of the world. And this was all entirely aside from the "negotiations" then being conducted, for some long-term "loans" in real money, towards paying the ten billion dollars estimated cost of India's new five-year plan. If you will concede our claim that we are not here discussing this matter as one of the follies of foreign aid, but solely fron the point of view of propaganda, we believe you will then admit that just as the makings of pro-Communist propaganda alone our treatment of Nehru was pretty powerful stuff. And it was primarily Eisenhower's words, actions, and influence which made that treatment something for the Kremlin boys really to write home about.

mill Daland

The magazine Human Events, and other dependable sources of Washington information, convincingly stated it to have been the original intention of Eisenhower and his State Department to have Nehru followed in this parade of Communist visitors by Tito, and then Tito by Khrushchev and Bulganin themselves. And Kiplinger, who can see neither the past nor the future except through the eyes of the Eisenhower administration, bravely announced on December 29, 1956: "Tito probably will visit sometime in early spring..... Washington and Gettysburg. Both are easy to control against

riots and demonstrations." It was discovered, however, that the brainwashing of the American people
was not yet far enough advanced for quite such daring
gestures of camaraderie with the top Communist
tyrants to be feasible. So those "spectaculars" in
Eisenhower's pro-Communist propaganda displays
were postponed until the market was in a more receptive mood.

There is a third kind of pro-Communist propaganda activity, which Eisenhower has been carrying on, which has largely escaped seriously critical attention. For the separate, apparently spontaneous pieces have been too little recognized as parts of a long-range deliberate, cumulative program. This program has two sections. One might be identified as "The Spirit of Geneva Extension Course by Correspondence," although it began long before the Summit Conference which was supposed to have given birth to the "Spirit of Geneva." The other could be called: "Pot Shots for the Pravda Line by the President of the U.S.A."

To illustrate the second section first, we ask you to take a look with us at a fraud known as The Little Red Schoolhouse of New York City. It is a private "progressive" school, of which Randolph B. Smith is director. At least Randolph B. Smith is one of the names he uses -- the one for this purpose. Even under that name he has a Communist-front record a mile long. His record of helping Communists and Communist causes goes back at least as far as 1940, and continues without break right up to this morning. In 1952 he took the Fifth Amendment rather than answer under oath as to whether he was a member of the Communist Party. Mrs. Randolph B. Smith also used the Fifth Amendment, to avoid telling whether she was a member

of the Communist Party, whether she had tried to recruit teachers for the Communist Party when she supervised the N. Y. State WPA nursery school project, and a lot of other things.

61 1

Associated with the Smiths in running the Little Red Schoolhouse, either as teachers or as trustees, have been Hubert T. Delany, Norman Studer, Basil Bass, Dr. Barbara Biber, Adele Lithauer, and other birds of the same feather, all well known to bird watchers who turn their glasses on the nesting grounds of the Communists. To put it bluntly, the Little Red Schoolhouse is a notorious show place of Communist sympathies. Yet on February 28, 1958, at a dinner in New York celebrating the twenty-fifth anniversary of Mr. Smith's pro-Communist educational enterprise, the highlight of the affair was a personal message from President Eisenhower commending the school for "searching out new paths for the training of free citizens."

As the VFW's Guardpost pointed out, a congratulatory message from the President of the United States is a prize eagerly sought after by many institutions. But, to the best of our knowledge, no other private school in the country has ever received this kind of blessing from Eisenhower. He singled out one which carries the word "red," as a brazenly revealing part of its name, on which to bestow such a prize.

Of course the usual claims are made, even by those who condemn this action on the part of Eisenhower, that he was not aware of what he was doing, and was merely guilty of letting himself be imposed on by some bad advisors. This is, in our opinion, as absurd as the thought that he didn't know what he was doing in 1946 when he accepted the Churchman award, or in 1949 when he installed the Communist-endowed chair of Polish history at Columbia. And -- to look now at a far more important illustration of his potshot propaganda -- he was equally aware of the significance and the ultimate purpose of

what he was saying when, in October, 1956, he defied the American Congress with regard to aid to Tito. "My finding," he announced, "that Yugoslavia is not participating in any policy or program for the Communist conquest of the world is based upon the fact that the ideology and doctrine of the Yugoslav Communist Party appear to adhere to the concept that each nation should determine for itself which kind of a society it wishes and that there should be no interference by one nation in the internal affairs of another."

In that involved sentence there are three entirely separate statements of "fact." Every one of the three was utterly false, and being daily proved false by Tito's words and actions at that very time, as Eisenhower well knew. But more relevant to our present discussion than his specious excuse for renewing military aid to Tito (which he was determined to supply anyway) was his use of the occasion to give a tremendous boost to the current Communist propaganda line. The Kremlin was extremely desirous of promoting the belief in the Western nations that the people in the satellite countries were glad to accept Communism, provided only that it was "nationalist" Communism, "independent" of Moscow. It was partly to strengthen this belief that Moscow had planned and provoked the Hungarian revolt. The concept of "nationalist" Communism as a means of weakening the U.S.S.R. is a vital part of the Kremlin's recent and present strategy of deception, and -- under Moscow's direction -- has been played up by every important Communist or Communist stooge in the world for the last few years. Eisenhower simply followed his orders and did his part. And he had hardly sat down, after thus praising Tito's principle of non-interference by one nation in the internal affairs of another, when Tito himself made a speech (November 15, 1956) praising the Soviet Union for having interfered in the affairs

of Hungary, and saying: "..... we must defend the present government of Kadar, we must support it."

Eisenhower's playing of the Kremlin's propaganda pipes for it naturally turns out many different tunes. One of the most effective, which he has played several times, has been his repeated and "generous" defense of "neutralism," as corresponding to the neutral attitude taken towards foreign entanglements by the United States during the first 150 years of its existence. Nothing could be less like the "neutralist" subservience of Nehru's India to the purposes of the Kremlin than America's rugged independence from 1783 to the beginning of Wilson's second term in 1917. But Eisenhower has not only helped the Kremlin mightily with this tune. He has gone much further; and, by pointing out, in support of such wise "neutralism," the dangers facing a weaker nation in a military alliance with a stronger one, has frightened some of our own allies, especially West Germany, into added doubts about its pro-Western position.

Parallel to this has been Eisenhower's support of the "anti-colonialism" slogan, which the Communists have used so maliciously to stir up trouble in Asia and Africa. He has enthusiastically compared the efforts of Communist-led gangs in Indonesia or Algeria, to establish Communist-controlled satrapies of Moscow in those areas, with our own aims in 1776. For instance, in his "State of the Union" message in January, 1956, Eisenhower said that "today's expressions of nationalism are, in spirit, echoes of our forefathers' struggle for independence." Nothing could have been farther from the truth, or better calculated to make the Communists' propaganda line more useful against our allies and ourselves.

As Louis Budenz long since pointed out, the longrange Communist battle cry is "Peace" -- peace always, of course, on Communist terms. A contemporary

AR DEST

Ţ

Box 👤

offshoot of that hardy Communist strategy is the drive for disarmament. In fact, as this is written, and almost entirely unknown to the American people, Mr. Dulles has already consented (at Manila, on March 14, 1958) to a new summit conference at which disarmament will be the only topic on the agenda. In the noble cause of getting us disarmed Mr. Eisenhower is doing all he can to help the Kremlin -- in propaganda as otherwise. On May 22, 1957, he "served notice that he now favors a supreme effort to reach a disarmament agreement with the Soviet Union. " He said that something "just has to be done in the interest of the United States" to end the arms race. Admiral Radford, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, having summed up this nonsense the preceding Sunday with the one sentence, "We cannot trust the Russians on this or anything," Eisenhower issued what amounted to a sharp rebuke to Radford. He made it clear that he preferred the point of view of his special disarmament adviser, Harold Stassen. He said he was prepared to meet the Russians halfway and -- here is the crux of the pro-Communist propaganda -- that his chief concern was to make sure that "we are not ourselves being recalcitrant" or "picayunish."

Standing on any principles whatsoever, in our dealings with Moscow, is in Eisenhower's language being picayunish. And we are sure that is correct; for moral principles of any kind are, with him, most picayunish considerations indeed. One of his most revealing propaganda forays for the Communists has been his high praise of, and bold attempt to give wider readership to, Eric Hoffer's book, The True Believer. The whole thesis of this book is that any man who has any real faith, or beliefs, or principles, to which he is willing to pay anything more than lip service, belongs to the lunatic fringe. It cleverly holds up to ridicule

those thousands of Americans, of whom this writer hopes he is one, who not only believe there are certain eternal truths which should guide the human race, but are willing to fight for that belief and to die for it if necessary. The book is visibly a part of the subtle but long-continuing and increasingly successful Communist efforts to break down Americans' traditions, sense of values, and confidence in the righteousness of their opposition to anything -- including Communism. And Mr. Eisenhower highly recommends it, as one of his favorite volumes.

Along the same line was Eisenhower's at least lefthanded boost for The Investigator. This long-playing record, selling for \$5.95, which held up to vicious scorn not only Joseph McCarthy, but any and all Congressional committees investigating Communists, and the whole United States Senate as well, was written and peddled by one Reuben Ship. Ship was an identified member of the Communist Party who took the Fifth Amendment four times before being ordered deported to Canada as a proved alien Communist. When this record came in from Canada, the Communist Daily Worker plugged it with huge delight. (So, of course, did the New York Times). But a large part of its sale of around a hundred thousand copies -at \$5.95 per record -- was due to the fact that Eisenhower was reported, and did not deny, to have enjoyed it immensely. (The New York Times: "A spokesman for the Little White House in Augusta, Georgia, declined to comment on reports that President Eisenhower had heard and enjoyed the recorded version of the program. ")

But both the number and the range of Eisenhower's efforts to give a lift to Communist propaganda, at home and abroad, are almost unending. On the only occasion when I have ever known him to speak with approval of American scientists and their achievements (now supposedly so outclassed by their Russian counterparts), he carefully went far out of his way to hold up as ex-

amples -- Einstein and Steinmetz! The first of these, as most Americans do not know, had been run out of Germany and had come to America, not because he was Jewish, but because of his pro-Communist activities. He continued those activities in this more complacent country, with increasing boldness, to the day of his death. The second, Steinmetz, had been chiefly famous for his pro-Communist sympathies even in those distant days when most Americans thought Communism was some kind of a foreign joke. And it is a standard, undeviating -- and cumulatively effective -- practice of Communists always to glorify other Communists when you have the chance.

At the other end of the range, it is interesting to note that when "President" Nasser of the United Arab Republic arrived in Moscow this spring for his lengthy visit, and greeted his hosts with "Our people know the Soviet Union stands for peace," the whole sentence somehow sounded familiar to many Americans. It should have. Those were almost the exact words Eisenhower had used in greeting Zhukov, on arrival at Geneva in 1955. With illustrations in between those two we could fill a book, if we were writing one on that subject. In fact, we could almost fill a book with Eisenhower's disingenuous confessions and implications that the prolongation of the Cold War was due just as much to our unreasonableness and selfish purposes as to any fault of the Russians.

But this chapter is already getting far too long. So let's turn only briefly, in conclusion, to the "felicitations" department. Since as soon as he dared after he became President, and with greatly increased frequency and cordiality after the Summit Conference, Eisenhower has poured out these countless expressions of his personal good will towards the Communist tyrants in Moscow and the satellite states. And of course

their wide publication behind the Iron Curtain has been of inestimable value to the Kremlin, in discouraging their restless slaves from dreaming of American aid for any revolt they might start.

12 1 1

Not all of this visible favoritism to Communist potentates and diplomats has even been through written or spoken words. There are other ways. It is unshakable protocol, for instance, that when a new ambassador from any country arrives in Washington, he can do absolutely nothing until he has been received by the President. And when the extremely able Dr. Hollington Tong replaced Dr. Wellington Koo (who was actually dean of the Washington diplomatic corps), as ambassador from Nationalist China, Dr. Tong was pointedly and insultingly kept cooling his heels for three weeks before being admitted to the White House. But then came Mikhail Menshikov, who had advanced his career by using our UNNRA money, in 1946, to feed only the pro-Communist Poles, while allowing the Polish patriots to starve. When Menshikov arrived as the new ambassador from the Soviet Union, Eisenhower all but met his plane. Not only was he received at the White House immediately, but Eisenhower even arranged for a picture to be taken of himself and Menshikov together (deliberately and admittedly breaking all precedent in such cases), for the propaganda use of the new ambassador. Out of an infinite total of such "little things" have the Communists built up their prestige which now blankets the world.

Also, the felicitous concern can be in the other direction, with equal gain for the Kremlin. At Geneva in 1955 Bulganin told Eisenhower: "We hope you decide to run again." To be sure that statement was given sufficient publicity, world-wide, as being unmistakably authentic, Eisenhower himself repeated it to a meeting of Congressional leaders when

I

he returned to Washington, and Drew Pearson sent it on its way. More recently, another slippery left-winger, John Gunther, who happens to be a biographer, admirer, and friend of the President, has given wide circulation to the observation: "So far as I could tell, the Kremlin bosses were strongly pro-Eisenhower, although cool to Nixon." Again there was much useful grist for the Communist propaganda mills in having it widely known, in the right places, that the Kremlin tyrants were entirely satisfied with the friendly and helpful stooge whom their supporters had contrived to put in the White House.

But Eisenhower has given them plenty of more clean-cut grist for the same mills. On November 7, 1955, for instance, he sent a personal message to Kliment Voroshilov, "President" of the Soviet Union: "On this national anniversary of the Soviet Union, I am happy to convey to Your Excellency and to the peoples of the Soviet Union the best wishes of the people of the United States for progress toward a permanent and just peace."

Voroshilov, it should be remembered, is really famous for just one thing. When the city of Kiev surrendered to the Bolshevik troops, it was on the specific promise of Voroshilov, advanced to induce the surrender, that the thousands of loyal Czarist army officers in that city, with their wives and children, would be allowed peacefully to leave for their homes or wherever they wanted to go. Instead, the minute the surrender was complete, Voroshilov had all of the men shot forthwith, and put their wives and daughters in brothels "for the health of his army." When he actually boasted of this foul treachery fifteen years later to William Bullitt, and Bullitt could not refrain from commenting on the treatment of the women, Voroshilov explained it didn't make any real difference that they too had not been shot at once, for they were all dead within three months anyway.

Eisenhower well knew all of this, of course. He also knew that November 7, 1955, was not the thirty-eighth anniversary of the founding of the Soviet Union as pretended, but of the bloody Bolshevik revolution; for the Soviet Union was not even founded until 1922. But James Hagerty, presidential secretary, when asked why Eisenhower had gone so far out of his way to set a precedent of this kind, replied it was simply "because the President wanted to send a personal message to Voroshilov and the Russian people."

121 1

He set a precedent, all right. On January 1, 1958, the President received direct, by commercial cable, greetings from "the Russian leaders," extending to him "best wishes" from the Russian peoples and "from us personally." It went on to declare Russian dedication to the "noble goal" of friendship and cooperation between the American and Russian peoples. It stated the conviction of these leaders that by uniting their strength, the United States and the Soviet Union could bring about the "great, ardent dream of humanity" -- "peace on earth" and "freedom from fear." Eisenhower immediately sent a reply, reciprocating the greetings, and expressing the earnest hope that the New Year would bring "a firmer and better understanding" between citizens of the two countries. He forwarded it by Western Union Telegraph. There was no going through stiff or formal diplomatic channels, you will note, when such palsy-walsy friends wanted to wish each other "happy New Year," and to have all the world see just how palsy-walsy they were.

Anniversaries, of course, of any kind, real or phony, have served as the most useful excuse for such messages, coldly calculated to give the Communist murderers an aura of the highest respectability, and to make resistance to their power appear hopeless. And the Eisenhower testimonials have by no means been confined to the murderers in the Kremlin itself. For

1

_

example, on July 22, 1957, he sent the following message to Aleksander Zawadski, "President of the Polish Council of State," whose real boss, Gomulka, had only recently finished putting down the Poznan and Warsaw riots: "On the occasion of the official holiday of Poland, I am happy to convey my personal greetings to Your Excellency and to extend to the people of Poland the very good wishes of the people of the United States." And it should be noted that the Polish holiday which Eisenhower thus glorified is in celebration of the day in 1948 when the last anti-Communist members of the Polish government were ousted, and Stalin's Lublin Gang took over complete and formal control of Poland, making it officially a Communist dictatorship and a Soviet satellite.

Or, for another example. On November 29, 1957, Eisenhower sent this message to Tito: "I am happy to convey to Your Excellency my greetings and felicitations and to the people of Yugoslavia those of the people of the United States on this anniversary of the Federal Peoples' Republic of Yugoslavia." Since the most important step in the establishment of the so-called Republic of Yugoslavia had been the public murder of Mihailovich, the best friend America ever had in the Balkans and the staunchest anti-Communist, there is an especially nauseating odor about this bouquet to the butcher of Belgrade.

We'll skip all other examples, however, except one. That is Eisenhower's long-continued, tremendously publicized attitude of esteem and affection for his "buddy," Marshal Georgi K. Zhukov. That flirtation has been used to serve many purposes, all of them for the benefit of the Kremlin.

An INS despatch of June 5, 1954 read as follows: "Eisenhower Marks Tenth Anniversary Of Normandy Landings. The President cited the wartime cooperation among the Allies as an example of what can be

accomplished when nations work together toward a common goal, and recalled 'his pleasant association with the outstanding Soviet Marshal Zhukov'." In May, 1955, Eisenhower let it be known that he and his friend Zhukov had been exchanging private letters. And Eisenhower continued to keep the press and the world informed of the unbroken romance, at every feasible opportunity.

One of the results of this highly advertised comradeship was to promote a feeling with the general public that not all of the Soviet leaders are bad, that there could be good Communists and honorable Communists, and that Zhukov was one of those exceptions. Until finally there came the time when Eisenhower's bosses dared have him use his tooted comradeship with Zhukov, whom he called "an honest man" even though "a confirmed Communist," as the launching platform for a rocket of Communist propaganda that startled even the complacent American people.

Having failed, temporarily anyway, in the plan to have Tito and then Khrushchev and Bulganin visit Washington, Eisenhower began plugging for the next best thing to serve Communist propaganda purposes. On July 17, 1957 he told his news conference it might be helpful if his wartime friend, Marshal Zhukov -- then Soviet Defense Minister -- would exchange visits with our Defense Secretary Wilson. (That he has not given up at all on the idea of bringing Khrushchev over to be feted as our guest is shown by his statement in April of this year, 1958: "By no means do I fear the result on America of a visit from Khrushchev." Naturally he didn't say anything about the "result on" the rest of the world, which would be the chief purpose of the visit.)

At any rate, in the course of this July 17, 1957 news conference, Eisenhower -- naturally saying

nothing about Zhukov's 1956 performance as "the butcher of Budapest" -- delivered the following almost incredible "confession":

"I must say that during the years that I knew him (Zhukov) I had a most satisfactory acquaintance and friendship with him We had many long discussions about our respective doctrines. We tried to explain just what our systems meant to the individual. I was very hard put to it when he insisted that their system appealed to the idealistic. I had a very tough time trying to defend our position"

Eisenhower then went on to explain Zhukov's point of view: That our system of government was materialistic, because it allowed each individual to do whatever he wanted, and to look out for himself; while the Communist system was idealistic, because it insisted that the individual give himself to the state and sacrifice for the state. "I am merely saying," he ended up in answer to a question, "that against that kind of a belief you run against arguments that almost leave you breathless, you don't know how to meet them."

There is the completely phony ideological line of the Communists, put in its most favorable possible light; brilliantly condensed into a few sentences of easy words, and reduced to an ad personam type of argument that the man in the street can understand; given a human-interest touch that magnified its attention-getting quality a hundredfold; and spouted for the Kremlin, with the "profound sincerity" the Communists so gleefully eulogize, under the most skillfully arranged circumstances for enormous publicity, by the President of the United States. It would have been interesting to sit in on the briefing sessions at which his Communist bosses prepared him to mouth their supreme argument with what was (for Eisenhower) such unusual coherence and conciseness.

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

Associates And Appointments

1. 1 1 1 1 1 1

In other places in this treatise we have already touched on Eisenhower's association with, praise of, and praise by, high-ranking Communists. Of course we have omitted many illustrations -- such as his going so far out of his way to invite Khrishna Menon to the White House, and to treat Menon as an honored friend.

Perhaps the most important and revealing of the instances omitted takes us back some thirteen years. For Eisenhower is the only man, Russian or American or of any other nation, who was ever allowed to have his picture taken with Stalin (just the two of them together) at the tomb of Lenin. We think it is highly significant that an American would be willing to pay that kind of homage to Lenin, or to let himself be thus "honored" by the Communists as one of their half-gods and heroes. But in this way and others Eisenhower and Stalin were presented as comrades, in both the casual and the technical senses of that term, to all of the Russians, and to all of the eastern European peoples whom Stalin's agents were right then in the process of bludgeoning into slavery.

Let's leave the we-belong-to-the-same-fraternity displays, however, and turn to another kind of association of Eisenhower with Communists -- in this case of a less exalted level than his military and diplomatic comrades. It is equally revealing. For if you will look closely enough you will find that there has always been one (or more) very clever Communist right at his elbow, to guide him, to give him his orders, or to receive his reports, ever since he reached a posi-

HERP Box 2

> tion of any importance. During most of the war years, for instance, Supreme Commander Eisenhower had as the press chief of his headquarters a man named Cedric Belfrage. And very little comment about this character is needed for those familiar with the more active Communist agents over the past twenty years. Sworn and uncontradicted testimony exists that he was a member of the Soviet espionage group headed by Jacob Golos, and that he was a secret party member with a party alias. After the war he wound up in America as editor of the Communist weekly, The National Guardian. About three years ago he was deported as a Communist alien. And the fact that he was not able to find some loophole, to stall or prevent this deportation as so many others have done, was probably due to the wish of Eisenhower's bosses to see Belfrage out of any possible range of the renewed interest of a Congressional committee.

> Another illustration is that during these same war years Colonel Hans Habe, of Eisenhower's Psychological Warfare Staff, was his right-hand man in that nebulous activity. Habe, with half a dozen aliases used in the Communist service, wound up in the chaos of postwar Germany, with a fistful of American money, establishing, running, and subsidizing pro-Communist newspapers. We have lost track of him since.

Even for his book, Crusade in Europe, Eisenhower's chief ghost writer was Joseph Fels Barnes. Not only have Barnes' activities shown him to be a Communist, but he has been independently identified as a Communist agent, on their own personal knowledge, by Whittaker Chambers, Louis Budenz, General Alexander Barmine, Dr. Karl A. Wittfogel, and Hede Massing. Among those who also helped Eisenhower in connection with his book in one way or another were Gabriel Hauge, Clifford Case, and Joseph E. Davies. Hauge is a member of the Bilderberg Group, but we'll skip further mention of his suspicious activities here, because it would require too much

time. We have already touched on the Communist support and connections of Clifford Case. As to Joseph E. Davies, his unceasing pro-Communist sympathies and actions are typified by this statement, which he made to an audience in Chicago in February, 1942: "By the testimony of performance and in my opinion the word of honor of the Soviet Government is as safe as the Bible, " As it had been only two years since the Soviet Union had seized Latvia, Estonia, and Lithuania, in deliberate violation of their most solemn agreements with these small nations, and as Mr. Davies was well aware of this "testimony of performance," he left no possible doubt as to his own character or purposes. Nor have his actions in all the years since left room for any reasonable doubt that Eisenhower's good friend, Joseph Davies, was working for the Kremlin at every turn.

111.11 la Foland.

To continue this chapter in this style, however, when there is so much material like the above available, would make it as long as this whole paper was intended to be. So we'll skip all of the documentation and most of the comment in listing just a few more of the Communists, Communist sympathizers, or extreme leftwingers with whom Eisenhower has personally been on very friendly terms. Such a list would include: John G. Winant, Harry Dexter White, Henry Morgenthau, Jr., Anna M. Rosenberg, Sidney Hillman, Pearl Mesta, Jacob Javits, W. Averell Harriman, Milton Katz, and Harry Hopkins.

The American people have not yet waked up to the clear evidence that Harry Hopkins, instead of being the fumbling half-mystical dogooder for which they took him, was one of the most successful Communist agents the Kremlin has ever planted in the American government. By the time they do, if ever, one piece of that evidence, strange to say, may well be that Dwight Eisenhower called Hopkins one of the greatest and most loyal Americans he had ever known.

Eisenhower's praise of Harry Hopkins is not nearly so revealing, however, as his almost incredible eulogy of Ralph Bunche. As far back as 1936 Bunche was writing glowingly of "the principles of equality and humanitarianism advocated by the Soviet Union," and was working in close association with James W. Ford. Archibald Roosevelt has produced and distributed a 44-page detailed study of Ralph Bunche, showing beyond doubt that Bunche has been consciously and energetically working for the Communist cause for more than twenty years. And yet, on September 25, 1949, Eisenhower stated in a speech, made as president of Columbia University, that Ralph Bunche was "the greatest statesman this country has produced."

Another exhibit of Eisenhower's close personal involvement with the Communists and near-Communists is to be found in the story of the National Committee For An Effective Congress. This organization, considerably left of the Americans For Democratic Action, was formed early in Eisenhower's first administration. Of its thirty-nine officers and letterhead sponsors, more than thirty were either known Communists, Fifth Amendment Communists, or fellow travelers who invariably follow the Communist path. This Committee (which later, incidentally, actually wrote every word of the Censure Motion against McCarthy that Senator Flanders introduced) raised money during the 1954 campaign for the support of Senators Humphrey and Taylor and other extreme leftwingers of the Democratic Party. The only Republican Senator whom they supported was Margaret Chase Smith of Maine, which merely confirms what some of us think of her. It is the clear purpose of the Committee For An Effective Congress to wreck the Republican Party, to put extreme radicals in control of the Democratic Party, and to promote the rapid movement of this country into the orbit of Communism by any means.

Now set this fact and development alongside the

fact that Paul Helms, the head of a California baking company, is one of Eisenhower's earliest, most continuous, and most ardent supporters, and is a very close personal friend who visits Eisenhower in the White House. Set alongside also the fact that Paul Hoffman has been one of Eisenhower's strongest supporters, best personal friends, and most dependable agents for implementing Eisenhower's ideas concerning world affairs. Then note that both Paul Helms and Paul Hoffman contributed one thousand dollars each to the Committee For An Effective Congress; and having done so, did everything they could to cover up and hide these contributions, until Fulton Lewis stated and proved that both contributions had been made. And it is Paul Hoffman, financial supporter of this Communist-dominated Committee For An Effective Congress, who contends that his close friend Eisenhower has been the savior of the Republican Party.

11. 11. Daland

It is the chief purpose of this chapter, however, to turn the spotlight on the general run of appointments which Eisenhower has made since he became president, and to adumbrate their significance. We have already discussed the necessity which he could not dodge, and the advantages he was able to utilize, of appointing some good Republicans and sound Americans to his first cabinet. But his concession to political realities practically ended at that point. Since that time his appointments have almost invariably been characterized by one or more of these three purposes: (1) To split the Republican Party, and weaken the conservative faction, by giving jobs to leftwing Republicans, whenever anybody calling himself a Republican was appointed at all; (2) to frustrate and break down the whole Republican Party, as well as to gather strength and implementation for socialistic measures, by giving important jobs to leftwing Democrats; and (3) to put actual Communists or Communist sympathizers into

influential positions, to whatever extent the political climate made feasible. Eisenhower's catering to this third purpose has steadily increased during the last two or three years.

The political affiliations of some of Eisenhower's appointees, however, are as vague and mysterious as were his own. Also, the categories above do sometimes overlap with regard to a particular individual; that is, he may appear to be a leftwing Democrat, for instance, and actually be a Communist. So we are going to list below some forty appointments made by Eisenhower, or which could not have been made by department heads under him, if he disapproved, without trying to separate them into the three classifications. But we shall try, in most cases, to make clear the place of the appointment in this whole story, by at least a brief word of comment.

1. Milton Eisenhower

Presidential adviser. At least in appearance. Had always been an ardent New Dealer, to put it mildly, and still is. Proof of at least pro-Communist leanings is implicit in his support of Owen Lattimore, and of others like him, at Johns Hopkins. In my opinion the chances are very strong that Milton Eisenhower is actually Dwight Eisenhower's superior and boss within the Communist Party. For one thing he is obviously a great deal smarter.

2. Maxwell E. Rabb

Presidential adviser, and assistant for relations with minority groups. First official title, "Associate Counsel" for the President; then "Secretary To The Cabinet." Now in private law practice. Drew a salary all during 1952, while helping to run the Eisenhower campaign, for a post he never filled with the Democratic-controlled Senate Judiciary Committee. The staff director of this committee did not even know him.

Max Rabb is a very clever and cagey man. Proof

that he is a Communist would not be easy, except as a logical deduction from his overall actions and visible purposes. In masterminding the steal of the Republican nomination at Chicago in 1952, however, he followed so faithfully and cleverly the exact Communist technique, of always accusing your enemy, first and loudly, of the very crime which you yourself are committing, that the long arm of coincidence would be strained in reaching so far.

Valand

111.11.

3. John Foster Dulles

Secretary of State. America's Case Against

Secretary Dulles & Company was presented by Senator

William E. Jenner in an article in the April, 1956 issue
of the American Mercury. We covered a certain amount
of additional ground on Pages 23 to 28 of the June, 1958
issue of American Opinion. We'll try to summarize these
and other appraisals here as briefly as we can.

John Foster Dulles is the man who chiefly persuaded Thomas E. Dewey and the Republican "opposition," in 1944 and 1948, to go along with, instead of fighting, the pro-Communist foreign policies of the Roosevelt and Truman administrations. Dulles has at all times been a close friend, admirer, associate, consultant, and political protege of Dean Acheson. Senator Jenner says that "Mr. Dulles is Mr. Acheson's identical twin." Dulles became officially a right-hand man of Acheson, in 1950; and was so completely a part of the Communist-dominated Truman foreign-policy menagerie that he no longer gave Who's Who In America his address as 18 Wall Street, New York, which was his law office, but as "Office: Department of State, Washington."

Certainly his appointment was a strange and disillusioning one to be made by the kind of Republican which President Eisenhower was pretending to be in 1952. Among other visible parts of his record, Dulles had been a prominent and much publicized member of the first meeting of the World Council of Churches, at Amsterdam in 1948, when that body officially declared capitalism to be just as bad as Communism. Dulles neither protested nor disavowed the statement, which was fully in accord with his own expressed convictions, and which was given so much publicity in this country that I actually heard it, being loudly bleated over a radio from the club house, while I was playing golf.

For many reasons and after a lot of study, I personally believe Dulles to be a Communist agent who has had one clearly defined role to play; namely, always to say the right things and always to do the wrong ones. The Japanese peace treaty, the Austrian peace treaty, and his very definite doublecrossing of the British government in the Suez affair are all cases in point. In speeches and public statements Dulles is always the proponent of the real American position, the man who announces the policies and intentions which the American people want to hear, and which they recognize as right. He thus serves to convince the American Congress and people that the administration is trying to do the right thing. Then Dulles backs down, or is overruled, or appears to be forced by circumstances and pressures he can't control to reverse himself; the government does exactly the opposite of what he has said it would do; and the defeat of our side is worse than if he had never spoken at all. But the American people simply do not grasp that it was all planned that way in the first place.

Although it certainly will not strengthen my argument any, it may perhaps be worth while, just to give the reader a break from so much monotonously respectable language, to quote somebody else's summation of Dulles' character. Once, in a small group, I asked a good friend of mine and prominent American, whose name at least is well known to every reader of this document but who has never held any political office,

what he thought of Dulles. After a moment of hesitation he replied, so that everybody could hear: "I think John Foster Dulles is a sanctimonious, psalm-singing hypocritical son of a bitch, and I know him very well." If Syngman Rhee, Chiang Kai-shek, Nuri es-Said, and other real anti-Communists in the governments of our allies throughout the world, could be persuaded to voice their real thoughts, I am sure they would agree with that sentiment, if not with its phrasing. For it is certain beyond dispute that Dulles (or our State Department as run by Dulles), has been selling them and their countries down the river into Communist hands, as cleverly as he knew how and as rapidly as he dared.

4. Martin Durkin.

First Secretary of Labor. Robert Taft said his appointment was incredible. It was -- so incredible and so revealing that even Eisenhower couldn't make that one stick. But his aims are shown by the fact that he made it at all.

5. Theodore C. Streibert.

First head of the newly independent United States Information Agency. Announced at the beginning of his term that under him the Voice of America would avoid "going violently anti-Soviet." It certainly has. He also stated that "where there are two sides to a question here we shall be sure to give both sides." Taking American taxpayers' money to present, to the people of the satellite nations, the Soviet side of the phony issues they stir up, would be bad enough. Streibert's choice of agents to present the American side, over Voice of America, has been even worse. Eisenhower could get away with so brazen an appointment even then, simply because it seemed to the American people too minor for them to give any of their attention.

6. Philip C. Jessup.

Reappointed by Eisenhower as an Ambassador-at Large. This is the appointment, so early in Eisen-

Associates and Appointments

1,

we

hower's first administration, to which the adjective incredible really should have been applied. He was able to get away with it, even by the use of a great deal of White House pressure and insistence, only because the victory-happy real Republicans, ecstatically gloating over their supposed return to power, were willing to look the other way while their new standard-bearer indulged himself with what seemed to be a blind and peculiar vagary.

Philip C. Jessup had been one of the most important men in the IPR during all the years of its most important treasonous activities. Working hand in glove with his close friend, Frederick Vanderbilt Field, he had done everything he could to turn China over to the Communists and, after the mainland was lost, to see that both Korea and Formosa were abandoned to the Communists as well. Jessup had been officially listed as the sponsor of several Communist fronts. He was a protege of Dean Acheson. He was a great friend of Alger Hiss, and had appeared as a character witness for Hiss at Hiss' trial. He was a vigorous supporter of Owen Lattimore. In hearings before the McCarran Committee, in November, 1949, he had been caught deliberately lying under oath about his previous attitude towards our recognition of Red China. His reappointment by Truman, to represent the United States in the UN General Assembly, had been refused recommendation by the Senate Foreign Relations subcommittee, because of his Communist associations and leanings, less than one year before Eisenhower was elected.

The evidence of Jessup's pro-Communist sympathies, and of his unceasing and energetic efforts on behalf of the Communist cause, was -- and is -- overwhelming. Equally important for this discussion, those sympathies and actions were fully known to Eisenhower. But he brazened out the appointment, because he and his fellow Communists well knew the American people to be ex-

tremely short as to memory and long as to complacency.

7. Chester Bowles.

Ambassador To India. This appointment was much easier for Eisenhower to get away with, because Bowles' sympathies had not been so well exposed. But it was equally revealing of Eisenhower's purposes, to anybody who really looked behind the scenes. Fortunately, we can put Bowles in his proper niche here with just one simple fact: He was one of the principal owners of the pro-Communist publication PM.

8. Charles E. Bohlen.

Ambassador To Russia. This appointment, also made so early in the Eisenhower Administration, was declared even then by a discerning few to be a portent of things to come. Senator McCarthy claimed that there were sixteen pages of derogatory material about Bohlen in the FBI security file on him. Senator Wayne Morse, ardently pro-Bohlen, referred at first to "two or three," then to "six or seven," and finally admitted fifteen such derogatory reports.

Bohlen was a protege of Acheson, and another close friend of Alger Hiss. Even at the hearings on his confirmation he still brazenly supported the Teheran, Yalta, and Potsdam conferences and agreements, in each of which he had participated in a minor capacity. He was vigorously endorsed by Senators Humphrey and Lehman. He was confirmed, despite his record, because most of the Republican senators put peace in the Republican Party at this stage above an honest foreigh-affairs policy, and shared the feeling expressed by Senator Taft that the appointment of Bohlen was a relatively minor question, not worth fighting over. They were wrong. For Eisenhowe was edging Communist sympathizers, right out of the old Acheson-Hiss coterie, into every position of importance that he dared. The total impact of this program was very important indeed. And the total of these "relatively minor matters not worth fighting over" added up to a

Ü

7.7

very clear revelation of the game Eisenhower was playing. But nobody, or very few indeed, even wanted to look.

9. Arthur H. Dean.

Chief American Negotiator in the truce with the Communists at Panmunjom. Already mentioned far earlier in these pages, so we'll add little more about him here. His sympathies can readily be seen from the fact that early in 1954 he stated publicly, with the prestige of an American "Ambassador," that we should take a "new look" at Red China and "be prepared to admit them to the family of nations. " Had already given Red China at Panmunjom everything they could think of to ask for except the White House dome. Longtime law partner of John Foster Dulles. Arthur Dean was the one man who, more than any other, had blocked every effort to clean up the Institute of Pacific Relations from the inside, and had kept it firmly and aggressively on its pro-Communist course. In addition to all of which he is, right on the plain written record, one of the most brazen and incorrigible liars that ever competed in that category with Alger Hiss.

10. Allen W. Dulles.

Head of the CIA. Brother of John Foster Dulles. (They have a sister in the State Department whose pro-Communist slant is less disguised). Law partner of Arthur Dean. Allen Dulles is the most protected and untouchable supporter of Communism, next to Eisenhower himself, in Washington.

How many millions of dollars of American taxpayers' money Allen Dulles has turned over to Walter Reuther's stooge, Irving Brown, to promote Communism in fact while pretending to fight it (through building up the left-wing labor unions of Europe), nobody will ever know. How many millions he has turned over to David Dubinsky and Jay Lovestone, both admitted Communists but claiming to be anti-Stalinist Communists, on the

specious excuse that it is best to fight the Kremlin through such opponents, nobody will ever know. How many millions he has supplied to the NTS, the phony Russian refugee anti-Communist organization, to enable its world-wide branches to wreck real anti-Communist organizations, none of us will ever know. Nobody is allowed by the Eisenhower administration to get close enough even to ask. When a man as highly regarded and highly placed as Major General Trudeau, Director of Military Intelligence, even began to suggest that the CIA under Allen Dulles was of no help in safeguarding America against Communism, Trudeau found himself quickly removed from office as head of Military Intelligence and sent to routine duty in the Far East. When Senator McCarthy, at the very height of his popularity with the American people, began casting even random glances at the CIA, his days were immediately numbered.

When a patriotic young American goes into intelligence work, especially against as ruthless an enemy as the Communists, he knows that he is risking his life. He knows that he must count on his own courage, skill, and resourcefulness. But he has every right to expect loyalty to America on the part of those above him in his own agency. One month before that shuttlecock defector, Otto John, went over to the East German Communists, however, he spent a whole day in Allen Dulles' headquarters in Washington. Then, immediately after John's defection, our agents in central Europe began losing their lives. The inside report is that more than 160 were exposed and killed within the next several weeks. The inference that Otto John took with him from Washington the information that made this possible is clear. Of course there is no way to prove it. McCarthy, if he had been given the full power of the United States Senate behind his investigation, might have been able

Box:

to uncover the whole rotten story, and to show that the CIA is the most Communist-infested of all the agencies of our government. But Eisenhower was able instead to turn the power of the U. S. Senate onto the destruction of McCarthy. And Allen Dulles still goes his slippery way.

11. Arthur F. Burns.

Off-and-on Economic Adviser and Super-adviser to the President. Born and raised in Russia. Preferred by Eisenhower to an American adviser on the American economy. Typical of the kind of economic advice Burns hands out were his statements in 1955 that "our system of free and competitive enterprise is on trial" and that government "must be ready to take vigorous steps to help maintain a stable prosperity." It is quite probable that the job of "economic adviser" has been merely a coverup for Burns' liaison work between Eisenhower and some of his Communist bosses.

12. John J. Corson.

Appointed to head a panel of advisers to the President on higher education, especially as to recommendations to the President, for him in turn to make to Congress, on Federal Aid To Education. This appointment was not subject to approval by Congress, because the "briefing panel" was set up and paid under the President's "emergency funds," for which he does not have to account. Mr. Corson's general point of view can be shown by this paragraph from a paper which he wrote for "The Social Welfare Forum":

"As things stand today, government alone can provide the security that families, churches, and charitable agencies did in the past. The pension programs provided by employers and labor will constitute nothing more than the frosting on the cake. Government must provide basic security, and this means a frank guarantee of a minimum of well-being for every individual, not alone for a fifth of the people at the bottom of the scale."

The Politician

You can certainly tell in advance just the kind of advice concerning federal aid to education that Mr. Eisenhower will get, knows he will get, and wants, from any panel headed by Mr. Corson. And we have listed this relatively quite minor appointment here because it is so completely typical of the kind of appointments Eisenhower is consistently making on the lower as well as the higher levels.

13. James E. Mitchell.

Secretary of Labor. Mitchell has not been one whit less devoted to the aims of the most leftwing labor bosses, or less active on their behalf, than Durkin would have been. He has just been quieter and more subtle about it. From rebuking the American employer-delegate to the ILO for opposing seating of the Russian Communist so-called employer delegates, to repeatedly declaring himself against state right-to-work laws, Mitchell has shown himself to be the answer to Walter Reuther's prayer. And Steve Dunn is authority for the statement, based on his own knowledge and experience, that behind-the-scenes the White House fully supports Mitchell's most biased activities on behalf of the most ambitiously tyrannical labor leaders.

14. Arthur Larson.

2.5

At first, Undersecretary of Labor. Now, Director of U.S.I.A. As Undersecretary of Labor, Mr. Larson publicly favored a union shop. When asked whether he thought that an individual ought to be forced to join a union if he didn't want to do so, Larson replied: "That's a case of the individual, as so often happens in our lives, having to conform to the will of the majority." Mr. Larson proclaims himself as a great believer in the "American center," to which he says that he himself, Adlai Stevenson, Dean Acheson, and President Eisenhower all belong. He also says positively that in all of these expressions he is stating Eisenhower's beliefs as well as his own. We have no doubt that he is

right.

15. G. Bernard Noble.

Head of the Historical Division of the State Department. Actually is a holdover from the Truman Administration, but despite the extensive use of the civil service alibi by the Eisenhower administration, it would be easy enough to get Noble out of this spot if they wished to do so. Under Noble's management of the Division, the suppression, distortion, and falsification of the documents and records concerning our foreign policy have been so continuous and so shameless that two career men in the Division, Bryton Barron and Donald Dozer, gave up their jobs rather than be a party to such machinations.

16. Simon E. Sobeloff.

At first Solicitor General of the United States, in which position he selected and controlled thousands of lawyers working for the federal government. Was then appointed by Eisenhower as Judge of the Court of Appeals for the Fourth Judicial Circuit.

In 1955 the Administration began its drive -later implemented by a Supreme Court decision -- to
allow bureaucrats accused of subversive activities to
"confront their accusers." This plausible sounding
piece of legalistic hocus-pocus was a clever scheme
for forcing exposure of FBI agents and informers working within the Communist party. It was another disastrous blow to whatever internal security system we
still have left. The Department of Justice prepared a
brief against the proposal. Sobeloff as Solicitor General refused to sign the brief!

Sobeloff was born and raised in Russia. We do not think there is any doubt that his known sympathies can fairly be described as un-American. We can see no possible excuse for his appointment to either of his jobs by a Republican president. But we can see plenty of reason for it, just the same.

The Politician

17. James Hagerty.

Presidential Secretary. We know nothing about his background. But his actions speak for him -- and even more for President Eisenhower. Among the accomplishments of which Hagerty is openly most proud is his part in planning and carrying out the scheme to destroy McCarthy.

Valor 1

18. James B. Conant.

High Commissioner To Germany. We do not contend that Conant is a Communist, any more than we do about Hagerty or some of the others above. We do contend that the appointment of Conant to that specific job was made by a Communist president for the specific purpose of damaging the Republican Party and the anti-Communist cause. Conant had been a zealous New Dealer, and an ardent advocate of the Morgenthau Plan. What a man for a Republican president to send to Germany, to help to tie them to us as allies against the Communists!

19. David K. E. Bruce.

Ambassador To West Germany. The chief significance of this appointment by Eisenhower was the deliberate nose-thumbing affront to the Republican Party. Bruce has been an active and partisan Maryland Democrat all of his life. He was Ambassador to France and Undersecretary of State under Truman, and a close supporter of the Truman Administration. In 1956 he supported Adlai Stevenson and contributed one thousand dollars to the Democratic Party. One important Republican senator said that his colleagues were incensed at this appointment of "another Democratic campaign contributor to an important diplomatic post." Making the Republicans incensed and frustrated, of course, was exactly what Eisenhower wanted.

20. Amory Houghton.

Ambassador To France, to succeed Clarence Lapowski, alias Clarence Dillon, whose appointment Box :

we did not bother to discuss. Amory Houghton was chairman of the board of the Corning Glass Works. The fact that Corning Glass had been involved in one criminal and five civil anti-trust actions brought by the Department of Justice over the past several years, or that its board chairman resigned from the War Production Board in 1942 under eyebrow-raising circumstances, did not bother Eisenhower any in appointing this board chairman to an important ambassadorship. We have a strong suspicion that these possible objections were overweighed on the favorable side by considerations of which only one tiny facet stands revealed. In 1951, when a Communist sympathizer and bad security risk, Dr. E. U. Condon, gave up his post as head of the U.S. Bureau of Standards because of actions of the House Un-American Activities Committee, he was immediately given the job of Director of Research of the Corning Glass Works.

This does not mean to say that Amory Houghton or his firm had done anything wrong, to get the persistent attention of the Department of Justice. The anti-trust suits may have been typical examples of New Deal government harassment, for all we know. But it does show how very little the "clean-as-a-hound's tooth" Administration, which couldn't sign the natural gas bill because somebody had merely attempted to bribe somebody else in connection with it, really cares about such considerations except when they make a grand excuse for actions it desires to take.

On the other hand the argument that Houghton's firm employs twenty thousand people and that therefore he could not be expected to be responsible for individuals employed, will not hold when the nature of Dr. Condon's job is remembered. The position of Director of Research of the whole enterprise simply could not be given to anybody in the Corning Glass Works without the approval of the Chairman of the Board. This

The Politician

does not imply that Amory Houghton is a Communist. It does indicate a "softness" towards them, a willingness to discount Communist sympathies and employ and work with people having such sympathies -- which would serve Eisenhower's purposes almost as well.

21. Edward S. Greenbaum.

Alternate U. S. Delegate To The United Nations. Greenbaum is a close friend of Sam Rosenman, and a law partner of Morris Ernst. It hardly seems that anything more needs to be said.

22. Fred Seaton.

Secretary of the Interior, to succeed Donald McKay. This was a part of the move, which began immediately after the 1956 elections, to replace even those reasonably sound men whom Eisenhower had to put in his first cabinet, with the kind of men he wants. In fact, we believe Eisenhower's urging of McKay to run for the United States Senate, in Oregon, may have been primarily to make room for Seaton as his successor in the cabinet.

There was a topflight career man in the Department of Interior, available to succeed McKay. He was so logical a choice, and so urgently recommended by leading Republicans, that many assumed he would be given the job. But Eisenhower thumbed his nose at them again, and appointed Seaton. To give all of Seaton's qualifications that appealed so to Eisenhower would take many pages. But we can summarize them in just one sentence. During his brief term as a so-called Republican senator from Nebraska, Fred Seaton was ranked higher than any other Republican senator, by the Americans For Democratic Action, for voting exactly the way the ADA wanted him to vote.

23. Maxwell S. Stewart.

Writer for the Department of Health, Education, and Welfare. Stewart puts out the official "Public Affairs" pamphlets for that department. They are in-

222

tended to have, and probably do have, considerable influence in forming American public opinion on many subjects. Stewart is typical of hundreds of such writers, public relations experts, and other propagandists throughout the various departments who, while not actually appointed by Eisenhower, could not be where they are without his approval. They could not be there unless these department heads sensed that they are pleasing Eisenhower by having such "liberals" on their staffs. As for this man's type of "liberalism," there is at least nothing equivocal about it. He was a former teacher at the Moscow Institute, a leading participant in the affairs of the Institute of Pacific Relations during the peak years of its pro-Communist accomplishments, and his name has appeared as a member of more than fifty organizations which have been cited by government agencies as subversive.

24. Joseph E. Johnson.

Appointed as chairman of a committee to investigate United States participation in the conferences and activities of the ILO. This committee, of the executive department of the government, was all that the NAM and the U. S. Chamber of Commerce got for their request that the ILO be investigated by a congressional committee, as a prerequisite to continued nomination by the NAM and U. S. Chamber of an employer-delegate.

How smoothly, subtly, and irresistibly the Communists bowl over or push aside all opposition, to their patient but sure progress along the roads they have chosen, was never more clearly revealed than in the NAM board meeting when it was decided to nominate an employer-delegate for 1957. Will McGrath and this writer led the fight for dropping out, and not lending our prestige any longer to a group in which we were completely powerless, and which was using our participation and prestige simply to help them in their plans to enslave us. The vote was very close. About five votes either way would have made the dif-

ference. And at least five or six of those who voted for continued participation either stated on the floor, or told me afterwards, that they did so solely on the strength of the Johnson Committee report. This report, supposedly based on a careful and objective investigation made by a committee appointed by the President, and headed by a man of the caliber of the President of the Carnegie Endowment For International Peace, carried tremendous weight in their minds. And it recommended that we not only stay in the ILO, but greatly increase our interest and participation in its affairs. Not a one of these NAM directors knew, or would have paid any attention even if told, without at least a hundred pages of convincing background material to open his eyes, these plain and important facts: Joseph E. Johnson was a protege of Alger Hiss, who had worked in various government agencies as a subordinate and righthand man of Hiss for years; and when the trustees of the Carnegie Endowment simply had to drop Hiss, as a concession to public opinion, they did all they could to repair damage to the Communist cause by appointing his disciple, Joseph E. Johnson, to succeed him as president of the Endowment. And Eisenhower had become a member of this board of trustees at the time. The report and recommendations of Joseph Johnson and his committee, with regard to the ILO, could have been foretold in advance almost to the last comma, and certainly were foreseen by Eisenhower when he made the appointment.

25. Earl Warren.

Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. Warren is probably not a Communist, although the ardent advocacy of him for the presidency by Eleanor Roosevelt, Joseph Rauh, Jr., and many of their ilk, makes one wonder. As does the sharp turn taken by the Court, in support of rabidly pro-Communist measures, since Warren became Chief Justice. But that he

is actually and at least an extreme leftwing socialist, as well as a consummate hypocrite, was clearly shown by some articles that he wrote for the Saturday Evening Post nearly twenty years ago.

The strongest evidence that Warren is not a member of the Communist Party is that Eisenhower had to check, to make sure that Warren would take the pro-Communist side on the various measures which Eisenhower knew would be coming before the court, as a last-minute precaution before finally making the appointment. Warren was entirely willing to go along the indicated path, and has done so with enthusiasm.

26. Robert McKinney.

United States Delegate to the new International Atomic Energy Agency. Robert McKinney was the publisher of a Santa Fe newspaper, an ardent Democrat who vigorously supported Adlai Stevenson and viciously attacked Eisenhower in the 1956 campaign. He even resorted to the typically Communist tactics of lying about Eisenhower's health and promoting a whispering campaign against Mrs. Eisenhower. All but the last of these facts were told to Eisenhower personally by General Pat Hurley. Yet three months later, under pressure from his associates -- or direct orders from his Communist bosses -- Eisenhower appointed this man to the group which is to share our atomic know-how and atomic wealth with the rest of the world.

We think that one explanation of this strange episode is quite simple. We think that Robert McKinney is a Communist or fellow traveler who had never grasped the full significance of the support of Eisenhower by Leonard Finder, or been told -- until quite recently -where Eisenhower really stood. And that Eisenhower had never heard of McKinney until a few months ago, because McKinney's rising importance in the Communist scheme of things is of recent vintage. But a little matter like McKinney's slander campaign against

Eisenhower was quickly forgotten, when their Communist bosses decided to have Eisenhower put McKinney in a very strategic position to work for the cause.

27. Harry P. Cain.

Head of one of the loyalty boards.

Cain, former U. S. Senator from Washington, once was an outstanding conservative. He was deprived of his senate seat by 'liberals' with a lot of Communist help. He is one of the most conspicuous examples of an increasing number of men who have decided that anti-Communism was a losing cause, that a Communist victory was merely a matter of time, and that if you can't lick 'em -- join 'em! His change of heart obviously was convincingly shown, or made known, to Eisenhower or the Communist bosses, before Cain was appointed to head a loyalty board. In that position he, like any neophyte who must prove himself to his new associates, has out-Tydingsed Tydings in clearing and whitewashing men who were visibly Communist agents. If possible, he has been even more diligent in that respect than Pierce Geraty, another Communist-favoring loyalty board chairman on whom we'll not bother to bestow autonomy in this discussion.

28. William J. Brennan, Jr. Member, U. S. Supreme Court.

One of the most telling blows the Communists and their liberal dupes were able to strike against McCarthy was the accusation that he called everybody a Communist. It wasn't so at all. But naturally, since he had taken on the job of running down and exposing Communists, he found plenty of occasion and need to use the term.

In this treatise, especially in this chapter, we are somewhat in the same position. For naturally we are seeking to list and discuss primarily those people whose appointments have a direct bearing on the thesis of this paper. So we appear to be calling almost everybody a Communist, merely because we have no reason to be

חבת

mentioning the good men in Washington, in all branches of the government, who have no Communist sympathies whatever. Actually a vast majority of the senators and congressmen, in particular, are completely loyal Americans. For, as Fulton Lewis has pointed out, "The liberal-left within the Republican Party has little representation in the Congress; it is concentrated among the Presidential appointees."

But it is Presidential appointees, specifically, whom we are discussing. That brings us back to Mr. William J. Brennan, Jr. And the plain truth is that Brennan's pro-Communist leanings were so clearly established in his record he could not possibly have been confirmed for the Supreme Court only three or four years ago, before the smooth Eisenhower-Communist machine had worn down, browbeaten, and completely demoralized so much of the anti-Communist strength. Anybody sufficiently interested should look up the October 6, 1956 issue of Human Events, for as much of Brennan's history as Frank Hanighen dared to publish. One of McCarthy's very last efforts was to try to get the Senate to pay some attention to the plain facts about Brennan. They were too cowed by past experience to do so. Now McCarthy is dead, Brennan sits on the Supreme Court bench, and the Communist flood slowly engulfs all of the opposition.

29. John S. Graham.

Member, Atomic Energy Commission.

Graham, a Democrat, served as Assistant Secretary of the Treasury under Truman. That's all we know about him. It is also all we need to know, to make evident — Eisenhower's continued purpose of scuttling the Republican-Party.

30. John F. Floberg.

Floberg was Assistant Secretary of the Navy under Truman. Except that he describes himself as a "political independent," exactly the same comments apply as to John S. Graham in the paragraph above.

31. Neil McElroy.

Secretary of Defense.

This is another step in the left-grading of the original cabinet. McElroy's only publicized contribution to the leftwing drive up to the time of his appointment -- that we know about -- was his chairmanship and handling of the White House Conference On Education. The technique known as "group dynamics" is completely a Communist technique, invented and developed by them as a clever means of manipulating the opinions within supposedly free-discussion democratic assemblages, so as to distill out of these gatherings exactly the opinions that the Communist planners wanted arrived at in the first place. McElroy made assured and brilliant use of this technique, in order to come up with a report from this conference favoring the federal government's getting both feet into public education, despite the clear record that the report did not represent the views of a majority of even the carefully selected pawns on this chessboard. So, as other better informed writters have already pointed out, there was reason to regard Mr. McElroy with considerable skepticism. And we can report, out of our own knowledge, that he was already so regarded by many of the outstanding conservative citizens of his home town of Cincinnati.

Since McElroy was made Secretary of Defense, he has shown his true colors much more emphatically. He has been an outspoken advocate of "changing our way of life" because of the Russian threat; that is, of regimenting our whole social organization under bureaucratic economic and political controls. This would impose on us exactly that form and degree of state socialism under an all-powerful central government, which the Communists are so anxious to bring about as a major step towards pulling a communized

America into a worldwide Communist regime.

In his own more proper area of activity, McElroy has gone all out in support of Eisenhower's tricky and dangerous "reorganization plan" for our armed services, which would come nearer to establishing by legislation the foundations for a military dictatorship than any measure the Communists and their dupes have yet proposed. And in supporting this scheme with all of the immense power at his command, McElroy has shown himself just as well versed or well tutored in other Communist techniques as he was in the one called group dynamics. He has made it crystal clear to every high officer of all of the services that the way for any such officer to wreck his career is to express any doubts about this reorganization plan.

We have no idea whether Neil McElroy is an actual Communist, or just an opportunistic left-wing politician "on the make." But he has certainly been doing the Communists' work for them with assurance and determination -- which it was obviously known he would do when he was appointed to so high a job.

Charles Wilson was, in our opinion, an able and honorable but very gullible businessman when outside his own bailiwick, completely befuddled by the snares of Washington. (Almost as befuddled as that now pathetic patriot, Sinclair Weeks, whose gullibility and helpfulness in the Eisenhower schemes have made him, simultaneously, a favorite and a laughingstock of the whole Left Wing.) But we think that Wilson was a far safer man to have in the spot of Secretary of Defense than his more brilliant and sophisticated successor.

32. Ellsworth Bunker.

Ambassador To India.

230

And now we are back in the striped-pants and tinsel world of diplomacy. Mr. Bunker we happen to know and to have worked with personally. And we can assure you there is nothing in his smooth and charming front

to suggest any smelly skeletons in his rear. But there seldom is.

At any rate, Bunker is a life-long Democrat, who served as both Ambassador to Argentina, and then Ambassador to India, under Truman. Which may establish the only point really involved in his appointment. But being of a mean and suspicious nature, we cannot help mentioning at least one bag of bones which somebody found in his immaculate-looking closets. Mr. Bunker is, and for sometime has been, a member of the board of trustees of the Institute of International Education, Inc. A well-informed friend of mine says that describing the Institute as an actual branch of the Communist International, on the basis of the listing on Page 6 of The Communist Conspiracy, issued on May 29, 1956 by the House Un-American Activities Committee, is to make a too ''dogmatic interpretation of a complicated relationship." Nor is there any question but that plain eggheaded liberals have found their starry-eyed way onto the Institute's board, as in the case of all other associations promoting one-worldism. But we confess to a strong prejudice against any organization of which Stephen Duggan and Ed Murrow have been the driving forces, and against any man who would accept their leadership.

33. Lawrence G. Derthick.

U. S. Commissioner of Education.

Derthick is a "liberal" Tennessee Democrat, and a close friend and protege of Senator Estes Kefauver. So we see no reason to gild the lily.

34. Gordon Gray.

Defense Mobilization Director.

Gray is a 'liberal" North Carolina Democrat, who was considered 'liberal" enough to have been acceptable as a successor to Frank Graham as president of the University of North Carolina. Actually we think that Gray, for all of his currently fashionable 'liberal-

al Fila

ism," is a reasonably able and entirely patriotic American. But his appointment was another nail in the coffin of the Republican Party.

35. John K. Emmerson.

Counselor to the American Embassy in Lebanon. Also brought back to Washington temporarily, at the height of the Suez Affair, to assist Henry Cabot Lodge in the United Nations.

Emmerson is one of the men who helped to sell out China to the Communists. He was a favorite visitor to the Chinese Communists in Yenan in the early 1940's, and reported favorably to our government on the Japanese Peoples Emancipation League, which was strictly and completely a Communist organization. And he was one of four State Department advisers in China, assigned to the staff of General A. C. Wedemeyer at the close of the war, whose reports Wedemeyer said "were strongly slanted in favor of Communist aims, contrary to fundamental American policy and harmful to our fighting ally, the Nationalist Government." Emmerson has now been in a position for two years to help in the sellout of Iraq, Turkey, and our friends in the Middle East, exactly as he did in China a decade ago. And yet the American people are surprised -- and the Eisenhower administration pretends to be surprised -- at the developments in Lebanon and Iraq which are taking place right while these pages are being written.

36. Robert C. Strong.

Counselor to the American Embassy in Syria. On October 7, 1957, Attorney George S. Montgomery, Jr., of New York sent the following telegram to Secretary of State John Foster Dulles:

HAVE RECEIVED CONFIRMATION FROM SENATOR WILLIAM JENNER THAT ROBERT C. STRONG ON SEPTEMBER 30 AND PRESUMABLY TODAY IS CHARGE

The Politician

D'AFFAIRES IN THE ABSENCE OF THE UNITED STATES AMBASSADOR AT THE EMBASSY IN DAMASCUS SYRIA STOP PARTIAL RECORD OF THIS MAN ESTAB-LISHES THROUGH SENATE INVESTIGA-TION THAT DURING THE YEARS 1949 AND 1950 ACTING AS CONSUL GENERAL WITH THE POSITION OF CHARGE D'AF-FAIRES ON THE ISLAND OF FORMOSA FIRST HE EXERTED EVERY EFFORT TO ASSIST THE RED COMMUNIST CHINESE TO OVERTHROW THE CHINESE NATION-ALIST GOVERNMENT AND CHIANG KAI-SHEK INCLUDING THE SURRENDER OF FORMOSA SECOND HE SENT DELIBER-ATELY FALSIFIED REPORTS AS TO THE STRENGTH OF THE COMMUNIST CHINESE AND THE WEAKNESS OF THE NATIONAL-IST CHINESE PREDICTING IMMEDIATE FALL OF CHIANG KAI-SHEK IN ORDER TO ACHIEVE THIS VERY OBJECTIVE THIRD HE EXCLUDED MEMBERS OF THE IN-TELLIGENCE STAFF OF GENERAL DOUGLAS MACARTHUR FROM THE ISLAND OF FOR-MOSA FOURTH THAT HE SUMMARILY DISMISSED A MILITARY ATTACHE WHO IN DESPERATION HAD MADE A DIRECT ACCURATE REPORT TO THE WAR DEPART-MENT STOP DO YOU THINK YOU ARE PROP-ERLY PROTECTING THE INTERESTS OF YOUR COUNTRY BY PERMITTING SUCH A MAN TO REPRESENT THE UNITED STATES AT A TIME AND PLACE AS CRITICAL AS ANY IN THE WORLD ACCORDING TO YOUR OWN STATEMENTS STOP DO YOU EXPECT AMERICANS ANXIOUSLY WATCHING PROG-RESS OF EVENTS IN THE NEAR EAST TO

REMAIN TRANQUIL IN THE FACE OF SUCH INCREDIBLE ENTRUSTMENT OF POWER.

That seems to take care of Mr. Strong's back-ground and purposes. But the clear answer to Mr. Montgomery's question was that Mr. Dulles -- and Mr. Eisenhower and their Communist bosses -- did expect the American people to remain ignorant, complacent, and passive, while the betrayal of our remaining friends in the Middle East was completed, and that Mr. Dulles was right.

37. Raymond Ludden.

In Office of Personnel, State Department, with especial responsibility for the Middle East.

In the fall of 1945 Raymond Ludden was summarily fired from his job in the American Embassy in Chungking, by General Pat Hurley, and sent home by Hurley, as too pro-Communist to be allowed to represent the United States in China in any capacity. So strongly were the Communists entrenched in our State Department, however, that almost immediately Ludden was sent back to China -- Hurley having resigned in the meantime -- and soon was assigned by the State Department as an adviser to General Wedemeyer. He was one of the four advisers referred to by Wedemeyer in the quotation two sections above, whose reports were so strongly slanted in favor of Communist aims. And this is the man who is now sitting in Washington and determining, more than anybody else, which employees of the State Department shall be sent or kept in the Middle East, "to save that area from the Communists."

The fact that a number of exactly the same socalled diplomats, who were directly responsible for the treasonous betrayal of our friends in China, are now in positions of equal influence with regard to developments in the Middle East, can have only one realistic explanation.

38. Llewellyn E. Thompson, Jr.

Inial la Valord

Ambassador To Russia.

Between 1946 and 1949 the Free World lost practically all of eastern Europe to the Communists. The Kremlin did not have the military power to take over these nations by force of arms, and it certainly did not have the moral influence and popularity for its agents to be welcomed by the peoples of these nations as their new rulers. The enslavement of Roumania, Bulgaria, Hungary, Yugoslavia, Poland, and Czechoslovakia was accomplished by diplomatic betrayals, always aided and abetted by our State Department, followed by police-state suppressions of all opposition, always with the acquiescence of our State Department and frequently with actual help supplied by it. In some cases, as in Poland, this active aid by our State Department in the betrayal of the country, and in its subjugation to the Kremlin's agents, was carried out right under the eyes of an honest and horrified American Ambassador who did everything he possibly could to make his protests heard. The slipperiness, cunning, and determination of our State Department during those three years, in helping Stalin to make satellite slaves out of the people of eastern Europe, is utterly unbelievable to anybody who has not studied the gruesome details at considerable length. But by 1949 the job was practically finished. There remained only the formalization of the Kremlin's rule over East Germany, in 1950, to make Communist sway over all of eastern Europe complete.

The chief of the State Department's Eastern European Affairs Division, from 1946 to 1949, was Llewellyn E. Thompson, Jr.!!

We'll skip all of Mr. Thompson's other accomplishments for the cause but one. He was responsible for the negotiations concerning, and for the details and

A Dies_

wording of, the Austrian Peace Treaty. President Eisenhower sent him a "Distinguished Service" citation for that achievement. Whenever the Kremlin bestows a medal on some butcher of a million peaceful people, for his "dedication to peace," thus using an exact reversal of the language and principles once understood and honored by the civilized world, we can no longer look virtuously askance at such mockery of man's history and customs. Eisenhower's honoring of Thompson for "the successful conclusion of the Austrian State Treaty" was of exactly the same Communist pattern. The American people, deceived, unaware, complacent, and morally indifferent, are being eased into the world of George Orwell without even knowing that is happening to them. When we learned that Charles E. Bohlen was being transferred from Moscow to Manila, our first thought was: "God help the Philippines. " On learning that his successor in Moscow was to be Llewellyn E. Thompson, Jr., we revised that prayerful thought to "God help the United States of America. "

39. Maxwell H. Gluck. Ambassador To Ceylon.

Mr. Gluck has been described as a "modest unassuming person." To adopt a Churchill phrase, he certainly has a great deal to be modest about. We are sure that Mr. Gluck is not a Communist. The Communists have absolutely no interest in anybody so stupid as a member of the Party. But he is a protege of that leftwing so-called Republican, Senator Jacob Javits. So we are sure Mr. Gluck is serving the Communist cause very well, without ever having the slightest idea of what it is all about. He accomplished quite a lot along that line, by making America look utterly ridiculous to the Asiatics, at the time of his appointment.

40. James D. Zellerbach Ambassador To Italy. We believe our readers are sufficiently familiar with the Institute of Pacific Relations for us not to need to fill in any more details about that instrument of Communist achievement. And Mr. Zellerbach was not only a member of its board of trustees during its busy season, and one of its financial angels, but he joined with Arthur Dean in preventing any cleanup of the organization from the inside.

We think that the purpose and activities of the Fund For The Republic are familiar enough to our readers for no further comment about that Communistaiding agency to be needed. And Mr. Zellerbach has been a director of the Fund For The Republic for years.

We are sure we have talked enough about the National Committee For An Effective Congress, not to need to add anything here. And Mr. Zellerbach is one of its thirty-nine members.

In our book all of these things are very bad and very revealing. But we do not think all three of them together tell as much about where Mr. Zellerbach's sympathies really lie as the fact that he is a close friend of, and strongly supported by, Paul Hoffman. But the sensitivity of the U. S. Senate to subversive tendencies has become so calloused, and most of its members so supine, under the unceasing Eisenhower pressures to have leftwing appointments confirmed, that it not only ratified the appointment of James D. Zellerbach in the face of his record; it refused even to hear witnesses who asked to testify in opposition to that appointment.

With the forty names we have listed here, and similar appointees we have discussed elsewhere in this paper in other connections, we have hardly scratched the surface. Our most glaring -- but entirely conscious -- omission has been that of C. D. Jacobson, alias C. D. Jackson, filling the apparent

Associates and Appointments

position of Gadabout-at-large. My wife is the specialist in our family on Mr. Jackson, and has assembled some thirty or forty pages showing his pro-Communist leanings and almost incredible record. But the material is simply too long and too involved to put in proper order here.

We have said nothing about the appointment to the Atomic Energy Commission of one Isador Isaac Rabi, born and raised in Austria, a former roommate of the traitor Klaus Fuchs at Los Alamos, and more recently a member of the faculty of Columbia University. We have said nothing about the record of the ubiquitous George V. Allen, who succeeded Arthur Larson as head of USIA. We have omitted any previous reference to Robert Murphy, No. 2 man in the State Department. Murphy has shown such an amazing capacity for making America hated, and for getting it blamed by the natives for their troubles, in the Belgian Congo, in Algeria, in France, in the Middle East, and everywhere he has turned his meddling hands, that the consistency of the results makes "poor luck" utterly absurd as an explanation. We have given no attention to Mr. John A. McCone, nominated by Eisenhower to replace Admiral Strauss on the AEC, although McCone was a favorite office-holder under Truman, and is a trustee of the Communist-infested California Institute of Technology, where Linus Pauling is such a shining light. And please give us credit for restraint. We have not said one word in this chapter about Sherman Adams. We do wish to repeat, however, that if Adams sheds many more crocodile tears over the "unfairness" of the Oren Harris committee, he is going to ruin his vicuna coat.

There are dozens of other high-ranking appointments, and literally hundreds at lower levels, which would merely add their weight to the purport of this chapter. For Eisenhower and his Communist bosses and their pro-Communist appointees are gradually taking over our whole government, right under the noses of the American people. Even in our armed forces the same treasonous controls are gradually being established. Kirk Lawton, who tried to live up to his oath of office as an American army officer, by cooperating in the exposure of Communist agents under his command at Ft. Monmouth, found his career ruined, and has been traveling about the country as a lost soul for three years. But Zwicker, who visibly lied under oath to protect the Communists above him, who were in turn protecting the Communists at Ft. Monmouth, has been promoted. And the White House and Eisenhower personally engaged in an extraordinary lobbying campaign to make sure that Zwicker's promotion was confirmed.

In similar vein we could go on for many pages. But this is enough, we hope, to make the pattern and the purpose clear. We think that an objective survey of Eisenhower's associates and appointments shows clever Communist brains, aided by willing Communist hands, always at work to give the Communists more power, and to weaken the anti-Communist resistance. We also think that, while this detail from history does not strictly involve the case of an appointment, there is one very fitting and revealing item with which to end this chapter. In the 1956 campaign for the presidency, Eisenhower had the open and enthusiastic support of Harry Bridges. And we believe Bridges knew what he was doing, even though the American people did not.

The state of the s

F

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

The Word Is Treason

So certain and so rapid has now become the succession of world-shaking events, of crisis on top of crisis, that the memory of the American people concerning earlier crises has become even shorter than it was before. There is one important result, of this obliteration of impressions by ever new and heavier impressions, on which Eisenhower's Communist bosses have counted with assurance. As each new development on the Cold War front takes place, the American people are stuffed to the gills with arguments, in infinite detail, as to why the President did this or did not do that, and are set to debating with each other as to the soundness or wisdom of every piecemeal action or statement of the administration -- with all such arguments and grounds for debate carefully pitched on the foundation that the administration is seeking the best possible course for bringing about the ultimate defeat of Communism. Only as any one major development begins to recede enough in perspective, so that the American people could look at it whole, is there any real chance of widespread suspicion arising that the whole premise, on which the battle of opinions has been fought, was fraudulent in the first place. But by that time a new development has turned the attention of the public once again on the tweedledum-against-tweedledee controversies connected with the new crisis. Yet it is only by getting outside, away from the individual trees and the underbrush, that there is any chance of seeing a woods correctly; and the only way we

have of quickly grasping the nature and important features of any new woods we may find ourselves in at a particular time is by recalling what we have learned from similar experiences in the past. So let's look back, very briefly, at just a few of these "woods" we have recently been through.

Who, for instance, is paying any attention today to the International Atomic Energy Agency, about which there was so much shouting only two years ago? Yet the sell-out of this country's interests and safety to the Communists, which Eisenhower engineered through that scheme, is far more obvious today than it was then. The Agency grew out of a proposal which Eisenhower personally made to the United Nations in 1953. The Charter creating the Agency was approved by the General Assembly of the United Nations in October, 1956. In due course that Charter, in the form of a treaty, was then presented to the United States Senate.

As some concern and indignation did arise over this monstrous betrayal, Eisenhower began making his customary claims of astonishment on discovering some of the features of the treaty -- exactly as he did with regard to provisions of his own "civil rights" bill. In this case, however, the hypocrisy was carried even further. For at the very time Eisenhower was expressing pious surprise at some of the terms of the Charter, his associates were shouting that the Senate must accept it for the explicit reason that this whole plan was President Eisenhower's own idea. (Of course nobody brought forth the fact that helping Russia to get its hands on more nuclear fuels has been an obsession with Eisenhower ever since he took such pains in 1945 to see that Soviet troops got possession of the Czechoslovakian Uranium mines.) In July, 1957, the treaty was ratified -- and promptly forgotten.

millo Folmet.

It shouldn't have been. Any member of the United Nations is automatically eligible to join the International Atomic Energy Agency. Any country, such as Red China, although not a member of the United Nations. may be taken into the Agency by a two-thirds vote of those nations that are already members. Russia almost burned out a bearing in its haste to set the example of ratification. Some eighty other nations had already joined or signified their intention of joining before we did. But the Agency meant nothing until the United States joined, since sharing our atomic materials and knowledge was the reason for its existence. We now pay one-third of the cost of running the outfit (besides supplying all of the nuclear fuel for it to manage), but have only one vote in eighty concerning its management. The head of the Agency today is a Czechoslovakian Communist.

Eisenhower had already committed us'in advance to membership, as far as he dared, by his statement of November 18, 1956 (immediately after the elections) as follows: "It will be our policy to seek to conduct our operations in support of nuclear power development abroad in consonance with the policy of the International Atomic Energy Agency, in whose endeavors we shall take our full part." On October 23, 1956 he had sent a telegram to the conference which was drafting the Agency's statute, as follows: "The United States will make available to the International Agency, on terms to be agreed with the Agency, 5000 kilograms of the nuclear fuel, Uranium-235, from the 20,000 kilograms allocated last February by the United States for peaceful uses by friendly nations. " And even before we had joined, the Atomic Energy Commission was using the Agency as an excuse for sharing our knowledge, by declassifying information of considerable value in the production of fissionable material.

Practically all of the nuclear scientists have stated

that there is no clear line between the production of such materials for power development and its production for bombs. The Agency has no control over what its member nations do with the nuclear fuel allotted to them out of the pool we provide. According to the charter of the Agency we could be obligated by the Agency to deliver our fissionable material directly to such nations as Yugoslavia, Russia, or even Red China. And responsible authorities say that the 20,000 kilograms of U-235, which we were committed from the beginning to put into the pool, would make enough atomic bombs to wipe out every major city in America.

By the original terms of this commitment, our contribution of the remaining fifteen thousand kilograms of that twenty thousand was contingent on the same amount being contributed by all of the other nations of the world combined. But the President could modify that condition at any time. (He may already have. Once the Senate ratified the Charter, this Agency did a clever disappearing act from the pages of American newspapers.) Or he could cause delivery to be made by ourselves on the mere promise of delivery by other nations. Or Russia could actually put fifteen thousand kilograms into the pool, to match ours, and the Agency could then simply -- and perfectly legally -- turn the whole thirty thousand kilograms over to Russia. The only single safeguard against that whole lot, or any amount allocated by the Agency to any nation at any time, being used to produce bombs, is the "treaty" with those nations which constituted the Agency's charter.

There is not one treaty with any non-Communist nation which Russia has lived up to since the Communists came to power in that country. But Eisenhower urgently insisted that we put our necks into this noose, in reliance on the Russian promise not to monkey with the rope. The whole insidious scheme, to wipe

The Word Is Treason

Box :

П

The Word Is Treason

what to do with it, to help Soviet Russia the most, when he got it.

D.1 .. 1

Also, at the very time of the successful negotiations for this loan, Gomulka's government was itself extending loans and credit to Ho Chi Minh, to strengthen the Communist grip of that Moscow agent in Indochina. In other words, Big Soviet Brother Russia was giving Little Soviet Brother Poland the pride and prestige of itself being big brother to a still smaller child of the Soviet family -- namely Ho Chi Minh's government in North Vietnam. There is no other possible reason why a financially hard pressed Poland should be giving handouts to a small Communist regime on the other side of the world, with which it had no historic affiliation whatsoever, except that the whole maneuver was ordered by Moscow to promote solidarity within the Communist family and for other propaganda purposes. And to carry out these purposes required only a small slice of the money which we ourselves were providing Communist Poland. Once again Eisenhower's action did not even make sense, except as a means of helping the Communists in their worldwide plans.

Equally incredible was Eisenhower's enthusiasm for handing out additional hundreds of millions of dollars to Nehru in support of India's Second Five-Year Plan, when the very plan he was boosting had been drawn up by P. C. Malanobis and Oscar Lange. Mr. Lange had left the faculty of the University of Chicago in 1945, renounced his American citizenship, and become a high official of the Communist government of Poland -- which he still is. Professor Malanobis' loyalty to the Kremlin is equally clear. Yet Eisenhower was eager to have these men decide how huge sums of American money were to be spent -- supposedly to make India less vulnerable to Communism!

forty-five million dollar "loan" that five million dollars of this money was to be used for equipment to increase Poland's deliveries of coal to Soviet Russia -- on which tributary deliveries Poland had fallen

behind. It was perfectly clear that the Kremlin was not only helping Gomulka to get this money, in every way that it could, but was telling Gomulka exactly

out the one military advantage over Russia which we

Communist hands, was variously described -- even

by those who opposed it -- as an exercise in starry-

in world politics; or as simply unsurpassable folly.

eyed idealism; or as a premature and incautious play

Frankly, we do not believe it was any of those things.

We think it was camouflaged but deliberate treason;

unwillingness to use the senses God gave us and look

Despite the small amount of space we gave to so

Incredible enough was Eisenhower's early and

government of Poland. This insistence could not be

justified by any naive belief in Gomulka's 'hational-

ism" and independence of Moscow, because Eisen-

hower had been equally insistent on establishing the

excuse was even suggested. But nobody, at all in-

formed on the situation, could possibly believe the

"independence" myth anyway, for many reasons.

"Chair of Polish Studies" at Columbia, when no such

It was stated right in the arrangements for the

and that the camouflage consisted primarily of our

large a subject as foreign aid, we are not going to plunge again into that wild blue yonder. But we do

want to take a quick squint, from the point of view of this chapter, at one or two little clouds in that sky

ardent championing of a loan by us to Gomulka's

which have now floated off in the distance.

squarely at plain facts.

We'll cite just two.

still had, and to put the power to destroy us right into

The Politician

Molah Kalaszl

But we would be willing to rest our case, as to what the whole mountain of foreign-aid evidence proves about Eisenhower's real purposes, before any honest jury which had not been completely hypnotized, on just one thin string of that evidence. And that is his continued and unshakable determination, supported by all of the power of the presidency, to keep right on sending military supplies to Tito. We have already reminded our readers of the way Eisenhower not only defied Congress, in the fall of 1956, with regard to aid to Yugoslavia, but converted that defiance into a marvelous piece of propaganda for the Communists. What we wish to emphasize here is that military aid to Tito has been one of Eisenhower's personal pet projects for years; a project which, but for Eisenhower's unceasing and aggressive backing, would have been dropped long ago.

The best that could ever be said of aid to Tito, the murderous Communist tyrant of an enslaved people, was that it was supreme folly. But even that "admission against interest" became idiotic by the summer of 1956. For in June of that year Tito spent three weeks in Moscow as a guest of the Kremlin. At the end of that visit he and Zhukov signed joint communiques announcing that their governments stood shoulder to shoulder for various causes dearest to the Kremlin's heart, including the unification of Germany by 'negotiations" rather than by free elections, and the handing of Formosa over to Red China. Tito awarded Zhukov Yugoslavia's highest decoration, The Order Of Freedom (no fooling, that's what they call it); and Zhukov stated, with Tito's full approval, that in any future war their two countries would fight shoulder to shoulder "for the well-being of mankind."

Since that time, while Tito has of course gone through some of his usual off-again on-again mouthings about his independence of Moscow, in reality he has openly and continuously acted as the Kremlin's ally and agent, guiding Nasser, Nehru, and others according to Communist instructions. He is not only irrevocably our enemy, as he always has been; but any pretense that he is not a part of the top Moscow Communist hierarchy has become ridiculous. Yet in May, 1957, after a short interlude caused by Congressional awareness of these obvious facts, the State Department announced plans to resume shipments of military aid, including jet planes, to Tito; and further announced that this was with the specific approval of President Eisenhower. Shortly thereafter Eisenhower emphatically reaffirmed that such shipments would be continued. They were, to the tune of some fifty-five million dollars' worth of military equipment during the fall of 1957, with special attention to jet planes. The shipments are still being continued today.

During Eisenhower's tenure of office the United States has "invested" nearly three-quarters of a billion dollars (on top of all other aid to Tito) to arm the Yugoslav Communists. The Yugoslav army now has twenty-eight divisions, eight of which have been wholly equipped by the United States -- to help overrun Western Europe on the ground whenever the Kremlin is ready. But the proportion of United States equipment in the Yugoslav Air Force is immensely higher. Almost all of Tito's combat-worthy planes have been given him, by us -- which really means by Eisenhower. This arming of a known enemy with our military equipment could not be any more clearly of treasonous intent if the planes were being delivered direct to Moscow. It is sheer hallucination to regard it in any other light.

Professor Slobodan Draskovich says, and proves, in his book, TITO, MOSCOW'S TROJAN HORSE:
"To promote Titoism for the sake of world conquest

by the Communists makes sense. To promote Titoism for the sake of freedom does not." Frankly, we believe that Eisenhower fully agrees with Draskovich. We believe that he insists on sending military aid, especially jet planes, to Tito, specifically because it does help the Communists in their plans for world conquest. And we believe that the reader, if he will be honest with himself, cannot even find any other plausible explanation.

Eisenhower has waged an unrelenting campaign to break down our immigration laws, and nullify our immigration restrictions, in order to increase the flood of aliens now pouring across our borders. And the criminal and subversive part of this flood, just from what is actually known, is enough to make any American's hair stand on end.

Eisenhower's program -- like so many of his other activities -- is a continuation and expansion of one begun under the Communist-dominated Truman administration. Since 1948 we have legally received into this country, under three special laws pushed through for that purpose, four hundred thousand "displaced persons" and two hundred thousand "refugees," in addition to our normal quota of immigrants. How many of them have been Communists there is no way of guessing with any reasonable accuracy. Any man who tried to do a conscientious and proper screening job, in admitting these immigrants, has been either discharged or transferred. (As Almanzo Tripp, Robert C. Alexander, and others will gladly testify.) Eisenhower's urgent recommendations, if followed, would now be adding at least 378,000 -- Congressman Francis E. Walter estimates 500,000 -- immigrants annually to the influx provided by the Walter-McCarran Act. How many of these would be Communists can be surmised only from the pressure by Communist fronts to get

Eisenhower's proposals adopted.

or File

As the July 15, 1957 Bulletin of the Southern States Industrial Council pointed out, the study and preparation that went into the Walter-McCarran Act were the most extensive, and over the longest period of time, ever devoted to a single piece of legislation by the American Congress. The Act became law, over the Communist-dictated veto of President Truman, on June 26, 1952, by a vote of 278 to 113 in the House and 57 to 26 in the Senate.

Prior to that time, our immigration laws and naturalization policy were not coordinated, and our whole program for admitting immigrants was a snarl of separately enacted and conflicting statutes. The Walter-McCarran Act straightened out the conflicts, cleared away many injustices, carefully made humanitarian provision for emergencies, and put our whole procedure on a generous but sensible basis. It is an excellent law -- to everybody except those who wish to admit enough Communists to form a fifth column large enough to help mightily in our destruction.

But the Communists don't like it. They call it "fascist," "racist," and all the other smear names they can devise. The House Un-American Activities Committee disclosed in the spring of 1957 that the Communists had created more than 180 fronts for the specific purpose of bringing about "grass roots" pressure on Congress to destroy the Walter-McCarran Act. Today they have more than 200 organizations on this assignment. And leading the pack of these wouldbe destroyers, with his idealistic-sounding subterfuges and his unceasing "emergency" proposals, is Dwight D. Eisenhower. Congressman Walter himself said, specifically of these attempts to punch fatal holes in the Walter-McCarran Act, that "the pressure from the White House is stronger than any I have seen in my twenty-one years in Congress and by far the most

HERF

effective. "

(Let us call attention, in passing, to the recurrence of this same description of White House pressure, by different Congressmen and Senators in connection with entirely different pieces of legislation. Eisenhower has a diligently earned reputation for being gentle, lackadaisical, even indifferent about much that goes on around him, and ready to compromise tolerantly and generously with views that differ from his own. But let any matter come up in which the Communists are vitally concerned! Then the legislators involved, separately and repeatedly, report that the "White House pressure" on them, always to go along in the direction desired by the Communists, is the greatest they have ever known. This is just as true whether the issue be the Bricker Amendment, Foreign Aid, or Immigration.)

Immigration.) Another quotation from Congressman Walter, our country's greatest authority on the immigration problem and on legislation connected with it, is also well worth noting. On Monday, February 11, 1957, the United Press reported a statement made by Walter, the day before, in a radio debate with Senator Jacob K. Javits. The Congressman had said that, of the Hungarian refugees admitted to the United States, the first 6200 had all been Communists, including some secret police agents; and that the United States Refugee Relief Administration had taken 6200 visa numbers, belonging to "real refugees" from Europe, assigned those numbers to these Hungarian Communists, and thus provided for their permanent lawful residence in this country. Some of us, including this writer, had been saying in print that this was happening, weeks before Congressman Walter gave such official confirmation. Nor is there the least doubt that thousands of the other Hungarian "refugees" admitted, with so much fanfare made over them, were also Communists. And

it will be easily remembered that it was Eisenhower who made more and louder 'humanitarian' noises, about rushing all of these "refugees" to our shores, than any other man in America.

If Madame Roland were living today, she could amend her famous lament to 'Humanitarianism -what treason is committed in thy name!" For on top of the speciously legalized flood of immigrants of suspicious character, the influx of illegal entrants is even worse. The Communists went diligently to work, with their usual organized fronts, on both methods of massive infiltration, in the early 1930's. We have now reached the point that, on the solidest authority, from three to five million unnaturalized aliens are illegally within our borders. Nothing is being done about them, and the Eisenhower administration, largely through Max Rabb, made it clear that it will "get" anybody who tries to do anything about them. In New York City alone, in just one recent year, the files on between fifty and seventyfive thousand illegal aliens were stamped "Closed" and simply stored away. Today the streams of such aliens, known to contain a large proportion of subversives, are pouring in on us in ever greater volume, from Canada, from Cuba, from Mexico, and from other sources. And not even an honest and patriotic member of the Immigration Service could do anything to stop even the most notorious subversive from entering.

We'll pause for one quick illustration, just to substantiate that last point. There are known to be at least fifty thousand Communists in Havana alone. And in the district office of the Immigration Service in Miami you will find, on any visit, dozens of files on Communist agents whom that office knows to be enroute to America, from or through Cuba, at that very time -- in order to enter the United States il-

a 7

p -

Box

legally and remain here. But the Immigration Service cannot intercept a single one. Why? Because Eisenhower's State Department has waived -- for more than two years now -- all documentation for all persons coming to this country from Cuba, if they claim they are coming for less than twenty-nine days. On being asked about this ruling, the State Department explained: "The law says we may waive documentation in certain emergency cases so we gave a blanket order. "But," the State Department was then asked, "What is the emergency to justify the waiver?" They replied: "The emergency is the terrific pressure we are under to get people into the United States. " And that pressure stemmed right back to Max Rabb, using all of Eisenhower's power and prestige, with Eisenhower's full knowledge and consent.

Actually, the breakdown of our whole immigration barrier and screening service, for the visible purpose of letting Communists pour in, is so brazen and so nearly incredible that we cannot begin to present the matter properly in the space available here. Again, a whole book is needed. But for anybody who wishes to get at least some inkling of the treason involved in this area, right through the Truman administration and then increasingly under Eisenhower, we recommend a speech made by Mr. Richard C. Arens, Staff Director of the Committee on Un-American Activities, on April 18, 1957. Its sheer recital of facts will, or should, chill your spine. It will also go far to explain how the Communists now control enough numerical voting strength in this country, as a marginal body which they can influence to go in either direction (or both directions at once, as in 1956), to bring off the miraculous stunts that have been puzzling the analysts out of their sleep ever since Truman was reelected. (For a shocking confirmation of the growing Communist influence in our elections, please note that in the

California primaries a couple of months ago 425,000 votes were cast for a known Communist as a candidate for an important state office!) Any conservative or anti-Communist politician in America today is having to face not only the honestly Democratic or "liberal" voters in his constituency, but a sizable bloc -- depending on the area -- of controlled votes that are not amenable to reason or arguments of any kind. That the Eisenhower State Department and its Immigration Service are deliberately and constantly increasing this bloc is common and public knowledge to everybody who has studied the plain facts. That Eisenhower personally is fully aware of this program, and is its chief supporter, is the plain fact that we wish to make clear here.

For six years Eisenhower and his associates have carried on a persistent and energetic campaign to break down the independent sovereignty of the United States, and to submerge that sovereignty under international agreements and the control of international agencies. The open boasts of the United Nations crowd -- as in the book, Revolution On East River, by James Avery Joyce -- that there is a day-by-day de facto surrender of American sovereignty to the UN, are well justified. And Eisenhower's support of this transfer of sovereignty by installments is continuous. He has emphasized over and over, for instance, that our troops are to be used, in implementation of the Eisenhower Doctrine, under the control of the United Nations Security Council.

In that Council we have one vote in eleven; Russia has a veto power over everything it doesn't like; and the United Nations Secretary for Security Council Affairs, who would have the most direct control of any such troops, has been either a Russian Communist or a Polish Communist ever since the United Nations

The Word Is Treason

was founded. Also today, since a smooth, clever, and quiet "reorganization" of the inner workings of the UN was put through about four years ago, it is administratively almost completely under the thumbs of a triumvirate consisting of Dag Hammarskjöld, Ralph Bunche, and a Soviet "diplomat," Ilya S. Tchernychev. The whole Secretariat and administrative staff below them consists almost entirely of people of the same stripe. Yet, right while this is being written, Eisenhower is doing his utmost to put into the hands of this group our prestige, our interests, and the command of our armed forces, in the Middle East. We are supposed to be fighting Communist aggression there, but Eisenhower will see that we turn over to these same Communists the control of everything we do in the fight.

In this connection the drive to put our money also, as well as our troops, under the command of this same body is worth noting. Two of Eisenhower's favorite lieutenants, Harold Stassen and Christian A. Herter, have spent much time in building up the arguments and working on public opinion to have us spread our foreign aid to all of the world under a new dispensation. Either we must enter into a partnership with Russia, whereby benevolent Russia and rich America together help to "develop the underdeveloped nations" -- which is the exact plan Earl Browder set forth for the future, in 1944; or we must contribute the money first to a United Nations pool, and let the United Nations then allocate our aid to the have-not nations, according to its superior wisdom and more impartial approach. Herter began plugging this Browder line months before he was taken into the Department of State. And while, fortunately for the United States, Childe Harold seems at present to be a lost cause, Eisenhower will find plenty of other helpers in his steady whittling away of America's substance and sovereignty, for

this purpose and many others.

el Tila

As one means to that end Eisenhower has entered into more than four hundred so-called "Executive Agreements," all of them completely by-passing Congress, and many of them committing this country to obligations and aims of which even a supine Congress would never have approved. And most of these agreements Eisenhower was able to put into effect, unhindered and uncriticized, simply because not enough members of either the Congress or the public ever heard of them at all.

There are many other ways in which Eisenhower has gradually been putting his official weight more openly on the side of International Communism. But we'll make one illustration of these other ways suffice here. This instance came a few months after the Summit Conference. He forced on our National Security Council a formal policy of encouraging satellite governments to 'maintain military alliances' with the Soviet. We'll let the intensely pro-Eisenhower Christian Science Monitor tell the story:

"It was recognized that if the 'spirit of Geneva' was to lead to a safer and easier relationship between Washington and Moscow, Washington would have to renounce any encouragement to movements in Eastern Europe which in any way could appear in Moscow's eyes as a threat to its security.

"On the basis of these assumptions the National Security Council, under the leadership of the President himself, decided to take a truly extraordinary step. It framed a policy under which the United States actually would encourage the governments of Eastern Europe to remain the military allies of the Soviet Union."

"Extraordinary" was the right word. This policy, stripped of all the specious dialectics used to disguise it, and looked at through glasses not clouded by the

F

or Mala

Box

mists of Communist doubletalk, has just one objective:
To make the whole Soviet System more closely knit,
less vulnerable to revolt, and more powerful as an
enemy of ourselves. And please note that this huge
victory for the Kremlin was obtained 'under the leadership of the President himself.'

Of course the material for this chapter is endless, but the patience of our readers is not. While we believe, therefore, that a thorough investigation of such crises and affairs as those identified by "Little Rock," "Sputnik," "NATO Paris Conference," and many others, would reveal Eisenhower's hand at work in every case, skillfully aiding Communist aims, we are simply going to indicate the direction a very few of those investigations might take, as briefly as we can.

A most interesting subject for detailed study would be Eisenhower's role in connection with the segregation storm in the South; his part in bringing about that storm, in subtly promoting its increasing violence, and in steering it towards the ultimate objective of his Communist bosses who planned the whole thing far in advance. This writer, in a six-thousand word article published two years ago, pointed out that the whole "civil rights" program and slogan in America today were just as phony as were the "agrarian reform" program and slogan of the Communists in China twenty years ago; and that they were being used by the same people, in the same way, for exactly the same purpose -of creating little flames of civil disorder which could be fanned and coalesced into the huge conflagration of civil war.

The real "activists" and inciters on both sides of the issue don't care any more about actual Negro "rights" than they do about growing mushrooms on the moon. What they want is the bitterness, strife, and the results of that strife -- such as the acceptance

of the use of federal troops to put down local "rebellion" -- which can be brought about by urging both sides to resistance and violence. The whole program in America, from its strong but deceptive appeal to the idealistic, to the ruthless utilization of conflicting human emotions to create a maximum of trouble, is remarkably similar to the one carried out in China. This program is of too typical a Communist pattern, in every thread, for it not to have been woven by Communist hands from the beginning. And Eisenhower's central responsibility for inaugurating and carrying forward this program is too clear for argument. But for any more detailed analysis of the strategy and tactics employed by Eisenhower and his Communist bosses in this scheme, we shall have to refer any interested reader to the article mentioned above.

It is now well-established that several of the largest foundations in the United States are operating under directives "so to change the economic and political structure of this country that it can be comfortably merged with the Soviet Union," or to that effect. From the time when the Institute of Pacific Relations, using \$2,600,000 of the money of these foundations, was so important a factor in the betrayal of China to the Communists, right up to the support by these foundations of trouble-making agencies in the South today, they have been extremely powerful influences, at work, in a hundred different ways, on behalf of International Communism.

When the Reece Committee set out, however, to expose the tremendous support of Communist activities by the foundations, it was Representative Hays who, by such antics and obstructionism as have never been witnessed in any other hearings of a Congressional Committee, made it literally impossible for the Reece Committee to do its job at all. And Hays boasted that

The Word Is Treason

of Cla

he was acting on behalf of the White House, with Eisenhower's personal blessing.

As to Sputnik, we would begin with a hundred pages to substantiate Igor Gouzenko's flat assertion that the combination of spying and treason was more responsible than all other factors combined for the Soviet exploit in the earth satellites race. We think that, even from what is known, we could convince any open-minded American that the Soviets were kept well informed of everything we had; and that our own launching of an earth satellite was deliberately held back for years to enable Russia to launch one first.

With that established, we would then begin the look at Eisenhower's part in the whole deal, with the following transcript from a Congressional committee hearing as a starting point.

Senator Symington: "Mr. Lamphier, I think the so-called ballistic missile was started in 1946 and canceled in 1947 when the Army Air Corps was part of the Army Is that correct?"

Mr. Lamphier: "Yes, sir. We checked the records before we came and it was July of 1947."

Senator Symington: "At which time, I think the record should show that the Chief of Staff of the Army was General Eisenhower."

At a later point I would certainly bring in the fact, publicized by David Lawrence, that it was President Eisenhower's decision to separate work being done by the Services on intercontinental missiles from work on satellites, and to put emphasis on the former. Short of the actual use of missiles in a shooting war, the public cannot tell how much feet-dragging has been contrived in work on the ICBM, or how far Russia may have stolen and utilized our own developments to be ahead of us in that field too. But her achievement in putting the first earth satellite into orbit was to be

visible to the whole world as a propaganda stunt of immeasurable value. And we think that the over-whelming importance of Eisenhower's scheming and authority, in providing the Communists with this great "victory," could be proved beyond question.

Leaving other large affairs and long-term developments untouched at all, we still wish to crowd in here a few miscellaneous items which demonstrate which way, and how strong, the Eisenhower wind has been blowing. President Remón of Panama, for instance, was a real anti-Communist. Before he was assassinated he had been very strict on Communist agitation; so strict, in fact, that his unpopularity with the Eisenhower administration was obvious. And we have read reports which we believe that our government was holding up Panama's rental on the Panama Canal, as a part of pressures amounting to a blackmail effort, to get Remón to ease up on arrests of Communist spies.

During the Hungarian revolt, and after the anti-Communists despaired of getting the help which they had been led, by Radio Free Europe, to believe we would provide, Franco offered to send arms, provided only that Adenauer would allow Franco's planes to land on West German soil for refueling. Adenauer agreed. With unwonted haste, our State Department went to work immediately to prevent this arrangement from being carried out. And "it took Eisenhower's prestige as President to bring enough pressure to bear on Franco and Adenauer," in order to keep the Hungarian patriots from getting arms through this plan Franco had devised.

With regard to the present mess in the Middle East, we'd like to remind our readers that during the Indochina crisis, while Dienbienphu was still holding out, Eisenhower emphatically and constantly overruled the Pentagon, as to any thoughts of our stepping

of Cla

7

Ŧ

~

=

¥

111

in on the side of the anti-Communists. And at the time of the Suez affair, let Intelligence Digest state the case:

"Whereas American pressure on Mr. Ben Gurion to withdraw from the Sinai Peninsula was so tremendous (even that word is hardly adequate) and of such a nature as to be virtually irresistible, the Pentagon was not in agreement with the White House. The Pentagon approved of both Israel and Anglo-French military action. The Pentagon well understands the Middle East strategic situation and wants Nasser out. It not only approved but was envious of the recent military moves.

"What the State Department did was President Eisenhower's personal policy. He entirely disregarded the Pentagon's advice. He insists that placation of Nasser is the way to win over the whole Afro-Asian bloc against Russia, and brushes aside any advice to the contrary." (And the article then went on to show how Nasser was working directly for the Soviet all over the Middle East.)

BUT -- in the present crisis, Eisenhower has used the advice of his Joint Chiefs of Staff as his excuse for sending American troops into Lebanon. On July 14 he went through all the motions of listening to a whole afternoon's debate, at a meeting attended by both Dulles brothers, many other officials of the executive branch, and twenty-two Congressional leaders. Two hours later, he ruled for armed intervention, supposedly on the strength of what the Pentagon representatives had advised, against much opposition.

Anybody who thinks this decision really depended on this advice, or was not cut-and-dried before the meeting, or that the meeting itself was anything but sheer window dressing, is showing a naivete that apparently no amount of past experience can dispel. The newspapers, commenting on the "swiftness and smoothness" with which our troops moved into Lebanon, point out that "we were completely alerted and ready. The plans obviously were -

already drawn. " There is no doubt about that. Eisenhower's Communist bosses had already planned all of the early steps in this new crisis, and their timing, and the bases for all of the usual rash of arguments as to the wisdom of the course -- far in advance.

We have stayed clear of predictions in this document, and we have a healthy respect for James Russell Lowell's advice: "Don't never prophesy onless ye know." But we think the easiest way to show just why Eisenhower's bosses arranged for our present intervention in Lebanon is to look at the inevitable result. It is perfectly obvious that, when "the dust has settled" in the Middle East, four things will have happened:

- (1) Our remaining prestige and influence in the Middle East will have been destroyed as completely as was that of France and England, through the "backing down" which we forced on them at the time of the Suez affair.
- (2) The prestige of the United Nations, our subservience to the United Nations, and the Kremlin's domination over the United Nations, will all have been immeasurably increased.
- (3) Nasser, as a viceroy of the Kremlin, will be in complete and dictatorial power over the whole Arab World.
- (4) Western Europe will be supplied the oil, on which its whole economy so heavily depends, on the sufferance and "good will" of Nasser and the Kremlin; and the Kremlin will use this all-decisive weapon as a means of forcing ever more appeasement and "neutralism" on the governments of Western Europe.

It was to bring about these things -- while of course pretending just the opposite -- that Eisenhower landed our marines on the soil of Lebanon.

Winding up this list of maneuvers for which "the word is treason," we ask the reader's forbearance for

undated

of Ma

undaded

one more rotten apple out of the foreign-aid barrel. Right now Eisenhower is vehemently proclaiming that restoration of the 872 million dollars, tentatively cut from what is known as "the President's foreignaid program, " is vital for "fighting Communism." But the little southeastern nation of Laos has been receiving a larger annual per capita share of our foreign aid money than any other country in the world -- forty million dollars per year for its two million inhabitants. According to Eisenhower it would be disastrous to our fight against Communism to slash any part of that sum for Laos scheduled for the coming year. But the man who controls the spending of this American money -- the Minister of Planning and Reconstruction in Laos -- is the open leader of the Communist movement in that country!

It is simply impossible any longer to classify the gift of jet planes to Yugoslavia, or of forty million dollars per year to Laos, as stupidity. This is plain unadulterated treason -- and everybody knows it. But the game has gone so far that nobody knows how to do anything about it. For, as Sir John Harington said long ago, if treason prospers sufficiently, then none dare call it treason. And this certainly applies to those patriots in our government who are well aware of what is happening.

Finally, we'll end this parade with a rather strange exhibit, whose significance is lost on most Americans but well understood by those Europeans it is most intended to impress. This is a booklet, put out by NATO for distribution in Europe, with an excellent picture of Eisenhower on the cover. In the caption under this picture, and also inside the booklet, the title of its hero is given as: Citizen General Eisenhower. This description, going back to the days of the French Revolution for the background of its meaning, very clearly implies to any informed European that the man assuming or ac-

cepting such a title is definitely on the revolutionary side, the Jacobin side, in any struggle between the surging proletariat and the forces of traditionalism. And clearly this booklet, with this caption under the picture on the cover, could not or would not have been put out by NATO without Eisenhower's approval. Standing alone, the episode would mean little. But when added to all of Eisenhower's other actions in Europe, to show his sympathies with the Communist cause and friendship for the Kremlin tyrants, it becomes just one more convincing and discouraging symbol of hopelessness to the Kremlin's enemies.

Standing alone -- as I said in the beginning -- Eisenhower's maneuverings on behalf of the Kremlin, in connection with atomic fuel, with immigration, through NATO, or through any other activity touched on so inadequately in this chapter, could each somehow be explained on the basis of gullibility or idealism or ignorance. But when put together they add up entirely too plainly to another answer.

In September, 1956, Mr. Stanislaw Maskievicz, a former Premier of the Polish Government-in-Exile, announced sadly that he was returning to Poland. He made it clear that this was not due to any "return home" propaganda of the Moscow line, and that he would remain an ardent anti-Communist as long as he might live. He said simply: "I consider it my duty to return to my native country because America and Britain have betrayed us."

Maskievicz, though voicing the sentiment of all satellite Europe, was not quite right. The peoples of America and Britain have not betrayed the enslaved peoples of Europe, consciously or intentionally or in any way except through their complacency and ignorance. But Eisenhower, and many men of lesser standing like him in both governments, have deliberately betrayed not only Mr. Maskievicz's Poland, and the patriots of

of Fig

Several questions will naturally arise in the mind of any normal reader.

The first is, if so many situations within our government are as bad as I have described them, why do not a few good patriotic Americans here and there simply resign, tell the true story, and blow the whole mess wide open? The answer is that they do, constantly.

That is, they resign and tell the story, with complete documentation out of their personal knowledge. And the results are the most discouraging single feature of the whole life-and-death struggle in which we are now engaged. They but out their brains against a wall of complacency, reinforced by Communist propaganda, and die of broken hearts. From Dr. Wirt in 1934, through Arthur Bliss Lane in 1948, to Bryton Barron in 1956, the role is long and pathetic. The truth, in pieces -- even as large a piece as Arthur Bliss Lane was able to reveal -- gives no terror to the Communists. They smother it with ease, and ruin the man who tells it.

Arthur Bliss Lane, for just one illustration, was an able career man in our diplomatic service, with an impeccable reputation, for thirty years. As our Ambassador to postwar Poland, he saw with his own eyes, lived through, and fully understood, the acts of deliberate treason by which Dean Acheson, Donald Hiss, and others turned over Poland to the Com-

munists. He gave up his career, as a conscious sacrifice, for the specific purpose of telling the truth to the American people. He put that truth in his book, I Saw Poland Betrayed. And neither his sacrifice nor the book created even a ripple.

During the following years Arthur Bliss Lane became a good friend of mine, and has visited in my home. I know what happened to him, and how pathetic was his death. I also know that Dean Acheson and Donald Hiss are both still members of a highly respected law firm in Washington. Their treason has been so glossed over by the opinion-molding rollers of the Communist propaganda machine, and is regarded with such indifference, that the Chairman of the Tax Committee of the United States Chamber of Commerce does not have the least scruple about being a partner in the same law firm.

The Communist influence over the total information reaching us through all media, and over the resulting attitudes of the American people, is simply overwhelming; so overwhelming today that a frontal attack against the Communists is like walking headon into a mowing machine, and has become one of the more unpleasant forms of suicide.

The second question is: Could Eisenhower really be simply a smart politician, entirely without principles and hungry for glory, who is only the tool of the Communists? The answer is yes. With the benefit of comments from friends who have read earlier versions of this document, I have made this revision of the manuscript from that point of view.

For it is obvious that the Communist thinking and planning for Eisenhower's actions, and for the tenor of his public statements, are all done by others. He is only the shell through which the Communist mix of action and propaganda is extruded. He is kept

of Fila

playing golf, or "on vacation," or otherwise out of the way all that the exigencies of the presidential office will possibly permit. This is for the very purpose of keeping the road clear for actions to be taken and decisions made, in his name, to suit Communist needs—and without him having to know both the real reason and the specious reason for every detail of what he "does." McCarthy pointed out, what could readily be observed, that frequently "they" had not had a chance to tell Eisenhower what his opinion was on some matter until after his decision had already been announced.

For the sake of honesty, however, I want to confess here my own conviction that Eisenhower's motivation is more ideological than opportunistic. Or, to put it bluntly, I personally think that he has been sympathetic to ultimate Communist aims, realistically willing to use Communist means to help them achieve their goals, knowingly accepting and abiding by Communist orders, and consciously serving the Communist conspiracy, for all of his adult life.

The role he has played, as described above, would fit just as well into one theory as the other; that he is a mere stooge, or that he is a Communist assigned the specific job of being a political front man. In either case the Communists are so powerfully entrenched by now that, even if Eisenhower disappeared from the scene, all the momentum and strength of the forces we have seen at work would still have to be overcome before we would be reasonably out of danger. The firm grip on our government, of the forces that have worked through Eisenhower, is more important than Eisenhower himself. And so long as I can make clear the power and pervasiveness of the conspiracy, as it reaches right inside the White House, I have no wish to quarrel with any reader who finds it easier to believe that Eisenhower is a more personable Harry Truman than

that he is a more highly placed Alger Hiss. For such an interpretation of his conduct brings us out at almost exactly the same point as my own, so far as the disastrous effects on the present and future of our country are concerned.

At this stage of the manuscript, however, perhaps it is permissible for me to take just a couple of paragraphs to support my own belief. And it seems to me that the explanation of sheer political opportunism, to account for Eisenhower's Communist-aiding career, stems merely from a deeprooted aversion of any American to recognizing the horrible truth. Most of the doubters, who go all the way with me except to the final logical conclusion, appear to have no trouble whatever in suspecting that Milton Eisenhower is an outright Communist. Yet they draw back from attaching the same suspicion to his brother, for no other real reason than that one is a professor and the other a president. While I too think that Milton Eisenhower is a Communist, and has been for thirty years, this opinion is based largely on general circumstances of his conduct. But my firm belief that Dwight Eisenhower is a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy is based on an accumulation of detailed evidence so extensive and so palpable that it seems to me to put this conviction beyond any reasonable doubt.

This inevitably prompts the third question, as to how a man born in the American Midwest, who went through the United States Military Academy, could ever become a convert to Communism (or even to the service of Communism for personal glory). The answer, of course, is that very few could, or do. That's why there are probably not more than twenty-five thousand American-born actual Communist traitors in the United States today -- out of a population of 160 million.

These converts are most likely to occur among

warped but brilliant minds, which have acquired either by inheritance or circumstances a mentality of fanaticism. And it should be no surprise to anybody that Eisenhower was raised with this mentality of fanaticism, for as recently as 1942 his mother was arrested for participating in a forbidden parade of Jehovah's witnesses. But whereas in most historical cases fanaticism takes the form of outspoken promotion of the fanatic's cause, at whatever personal cost, the Communists have sold their converts the fundamental principle that the goals of their fanaticism can best be achieved by cunning deception. Everything Eisenhower has done for the past eighteen years can be fitted into the explanation based on that type of mentality. And I do not believe that the events of his personal story during those eighteen years can be satisfactorily explained in any other way.

The Communists can now use all the power and prestige of the presidency of the United States to implement their plans, just as fully and even openly as they dare. They have arrived at this point by three stages. In the first stage, Roosevelt thought he was using the Communists, to promote his personal ambitions and grandiose schemes. Of course, instead, the Communists were using him; but without his knowledge or understanding of his place in their game. In the second stage, Truman was used by the Communists, with his knowledge and acquiescence, as the price he consciously paid for their making him president. In the third stage, in my own firm opinion, the Communists have one of their own actually in the presidency. For this third man, Eisenhower, there is only one possible word to describe his purposes and his actions. That word is treason.

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

of Cla

Ŧ

The Present Danger

This paper is much longer than I wanted it to be. But the subject is big, and broad, and important. Even with the ninety thousand words used, I have barely scratched the surface of all the mud that might be revealed underneath. The Communist design for taking over the planet involves trickery and schemes and organized implementation of almost infinite diversity and ramifications. The best we have been able to do was simply to give an inkling of what is going on, in just one channel of activities, in the workings of the largest, most complex, most solidly organized, most realistically flexible, and most ambitious conspiracy the world has ever known.

According to an official NATO statement, the Communists now have over six million men under arms, with sufficient war materiel and equipment of every kind for at least twice that many. They have over twenty thousand planes, a large proportion of which are modern jets. They are building more planes rapidly, and have more than trebled the airfields in eastern Europe, which will handle jets, within the past few years. They have more submarines than all the other navies of the world put together; 450 against about 65 with which the Germans all but destroyed Allied shipping.

While we do not think that NATO is the most trustworthy source of information about anything, there are independent advices which indicate that this is a factual military report. The number of submarines, for instance, is confirmed by Jane's Fight-

of Ma

F

F

ing Ships, which has long been the final authority on that subject. Jane's also says that since World War II the Russians have built more naval destroyers and cruisers than all the rest of the world combined. It cannot be doubted that the Russian total war potential is tremendous, modern, and constantly increasing.

We have 1,500,000 men under arms, scattered all over the world, in comparatively small and isolated detachments where they could be mowed down like match sticks in a surprise attack. The truth is, we planned it that way. And on the authority of Ridgway and other patriotic generals, the strength and morale and fighting potential of our armed forces, instead of improving over the past few years, has steadily deteriorated. In my opinion, this was "planned that way" also.

I do not pretend to know the comparative total fighting strength of the United States against that of Russia. Our Strategic Air Command is supposed to be extremely powerful, and let's hope that it is. But I do know that the American people have been beguiled into putting their confidence, as to their own safety, in allies who will be more of a burden than a help in any showdown; and in that glittering and expensive soap bubble called NATO, largely blown up by Eisenhower, to which we have already referred.

We have spent the money for defense all right, because spending American money was a prime objective of Eisenhower and his Communist bosses. But what we have got for it is another and doubtful matter. Even Kiplinger says that the waste in connection with our military establishment is bigger than anybody knows. We strongly suspect it is far bigger than even Kiplinger knows. Everybody knows that the three divisions, Army, Navy, and Air Force, have long been fighting disastrously among themselves. I believe it is possible to prove that the fighting was

subtly encouraged and partly caused by Eisenhower, for many purposes -- including ultimate support of the dictatorially dangerous reorganization plan he is now promoting.

We are not supposed to worry too much, however, about our ability to withstand the Communists in an aggressive conventional war. For they will be deterred from using their potential, so the theory goes, by our superiority in the field of atomic weapons. But nowhere has treason been more rampant than in connection with our building and handling of our atom bombs.

The security regulations in our atomic energy plants have been lax, and rotten, beyond all credibility. Five years ago the chief of security training and administration for our Atomic Energy Commission resigned, after finding how bad conditions were and how little he could accomplish to improve them. He gave a year of his life to writing a book, to tell the American people his belief, based on his own knowledge and observation, that the Communists had simply walked off from our plants with enough parts for Russia to assemble at least twenty atom bombs of their own before they ever built one.

Nobody paid any attention, and beyond question the situation is even worse today. We do not know what is happening to the bombs we are building; where they are being stored or under whose control. We cannot be sure that many of them are not being shipped -- like jet planes to Tito -- where they will immediately be at the disposition of the Kremlin.

We have reason to believe that, at long last, for the past two or three years Russia has actually been building atom bombs of its own. Its stockpile of such bombs, whether manufactured, stolen, or both, does not have to match ours, nor even to be large. It is taken for granted that we will not use such a bomb first, while Russia will not hesitate to do so. In the

7

case of so destructive a weapon the element of surprise would more than offset an inferiority in numbers. So it does not seem that our "deterrent" should be counted on too heavily or too long.

Except that these millions of men and hundreds of submarines and dozens of hydrogen bombs and earth-circling missiles are held up by the Russians for us and other nations of the world to worry about, however, I don't think we should worry about them. In other words, it is their existence, and the mere threat of their use, which gives them far more value in the propaganda war than they are likely to have in a shooting one. For we think the Kremlin plans to take us and the rest of the world over without any big war, if possible. Then, having established enough control so that there can be no large clear-cut war between Communist and non-Communist nations, but only civil wars, separate little wars on which they can concentrate all of their force that may be necessary against single enemies, one at a time -- then the Kremlin gangsters will use their armies and ships and planes all right, and even atom bombs if necessary, to suppress "insurrections" and to consolidate their organizational tyranny. We think that today the chance of their success in these endeavors is terrifying.

It is, as it has been, the cunning of the Communists and not their martial might that we have to fear -- until after they have taken us over. But in the meantime this martial might has become one of their increasingly important weapons in the psychological war which they wage so eternally and so successfully. And their cunning has the benefit of long experience and many victories to support it.

The Communists now have six thousand schools and colleges teaching political warfare, propaganda, agitation, and subversion. The most important ob-

jective of all that tremendous effort is to encircle, infiltrate, and take over the United States. Towards that end they are making remarkable progress.

The legislative branch of our government has been brought so far in line that it will ratify an Austrian Peace Treaty without debate, approve the appointment of a Zellerbach without a question, and listen to the speech of a Sukarno with applause.

Our Supreme Court is now so strongly and almost completely under Communist influence that it shatters its own precedents and rips gaping holes in our Constitution, in order to favor Communist purposes. Its "Red Monday" decisions in 1957 were described by a notorious Communist in California as "the greatest victory the Communist Party ever had." This gloating comment may have been entirely correct. Just one result of those decisions was that more than three hundred known Communists or Communist sympathizers were actually restored to their positions within our federal government. Other results were equally disastrous to the anti-Communist cause; and other decisions by the Supreme Court since then have been equally bad.

As to the Executive Department of our government, it has become, to a large extent, an active agency for the promotion of Communist aims -- as the preceding two hundred pages of this book have tried to show. It is certain that the situation must grow worse, under present circumstances, even if and when Eisenhower ceases to be president, unless we can understand and undo so much that he has accomplished. There is one important reason for this which most Americans have not stopped to notice. We still see and read about hearings of the House Un-American Activities Committee and the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, although so much of the steam has now been let out of their boilers. And we take for granted that these

el Ma

H

patriotic legislators are looking for flagrantly dangerous Communists wherever they can find them. But this is not the case. They are looking for such Communists everywhere except in government.

You may discover either committee investigating, or seeking to expose, Communists in labor, or in education, or in the entertainment world -- though their efforts are pathetically small and brutally handicapped in proportion to the size and power of the enemy. But no longer do you ever see such a committee even questioning a suspected Communist in government. For Eisenhower's gag rules have made the field of government out of bounds to such committees, and have made utterly useless their even attempting to investigate Communists in government agencies. In fact, these committees cannot even get answers from anybody inside government to any questions they might ask concerning suspected Communists outside of government. For those same gag rules, issued and enforced by Eisenhower, prohibit agencies of the executive branch from giving these Congressional committees any information whatsoever, about anything. So both Communists and their activities, in departments like State and Treasury and Commerce, are as free to multiply as rabbits on a farm grown to weeds.

But the recent progress of the Communists in non-governmental areas of our public life has been almost as great as within the government itself. Since Eisenhower became president, practically all of the known termites have come out of their holes and begun going boldly about their business again. Communist sympathies and even actual pro-Communist subversive activities are daily made more respectable, not only by our government, but by our labor unions, our great universities, the councils of our religious denominations, much of our press, and the complacency of our people. Owen Lattimore more safely ensconced at

Johns Hopkins, Dirk Struik restored to the good graces of M.I.T., Alger Hiss expounding at Princeton, Robert Oppenheimer lecturing at Harvard, Telford Taylor speaking at West Point, Communist "clergymen" from Russia welcomed as members of religious councils in this country, openly Communist labor union leaders thumbing their noses at laws designed to weed them out; all of these are but symptons of a spreading, deepening, Communist influence throughout our national life.

The primary objective of these brazen exhibitions of Communist leanings is to metamorphose Communist conspirators into just members of another political party; to make treason not treason at all, but merely a difference of opinion. And we have been heading rapidly, under Eisenhower's leadership, toward the acceptance of that Communist point of view.

In the meantime, the official Communist party in this country has become almost negligible in strength and influence, in comparison with the legions of crypto-Communists and undercover agents of the conspiracy. It will remain so for a while, even if and after the status of a recognized political party is attained. For the unknown and especially the unsuspected Communists can accomplish so much more for the cause. Only the small fry, as a general rule, are and will be allowed to sacrifice their effectiveness for the sake of Party size and activities.

In Czechoslovakia in 1947 the Communist Party was accorded the same standing as any other political organization. A great many open Communists had been duly elected to various government positions, including the second highest office in the nation. Yet, when the coup d'etat came in February, 1948, the most surprising part of the whole affair was the number of important people -- in business, in the professions, in education, in government -- who turned out to be Communist agents, whom nobody had ever suspected of Communist sym-

el Filo

*

There are known to be at least thirty huge espionage rings operating in this country, against the two or three that have been only partly exposed. Beyond any question the secret Communists are many times as numerous and immeasurably more potent and dangerous than the known or suspected ones. On June 12, 1956, Bella Dodd testified to her certainty that the secret strength of the Communists in this country was greatly and rapidly increasing all of the time. Fulton Lewis published, in the summer of 1957: "Your editor is informed by U. S. intelligence experts that Soviet agents continue to receive secret cooperation from highly placed Americans. In one known case a Soviet agent, under twenty-four hour surveillance, was observed visiting the homes of nationally-known political personalities, a respected jurist, and a leading industrialist." And of course not only is the FBI helpless to do anything about this situation, but all really effective exposure of Communist agents has now been completely stopped.

The bosses of the International Communist Conspiracy are playing the United States exactly like a huge fish on the end of a line. They never reel in too fast. They let out a little line when necessary. They show patience and skill and determination. Little by little they have been wearing down the fish's fight and resistance, and hauling him gradually closer, until their assurance of pulling in their catch becomes ever greater and the hour nearer at hand. They are doing the same thing with other and lesser fish throughout

the world, and have been for a long time, netting them one by one.

In playing these fish the Communist bosses know and use every trick of the art. Brilliant timing is one. It was no accident, for instance, that the treatment of Nixon in South America occurred during a lull between Soviet-precipitated international crises, so that there would be no competition for headlines in the newspapers, nor interference with the fullest world-wide publicity for this heaping of indignities on the Vice-President of the United States.

Another trick is the prostitution of existing political machinery to their uses. With the aid of their socialist allies and gullible dupes, the Communist bosses have now manipulated our "primaries" system so that anti-Communists no longer have any way to make their voices heard or their votes count, in national elections, or now even in many state elections. There are dozens of other wiles, artifices, and maneuvers on the grand scale; some of them for the main purpose of simply creating so much and such widespread confusion of thought that few people know whom to believe or what to believe about anything. And just as a fish is allowed to exhaust himself in his seeming escape, by running a taut line, we are being taken into the Communist camp more and more under the guise of fighting Communism.

Only the honest anti-Communist refugees, who have lived through the same conditions in other countries, seem to understand what is happening. A Chinese friend of mine, a well-known educator, says: "All of the same signs are now visible here as in China in the 1930's, when nobody would believe them." A Polish refugee says: "Now I realize we are living through what we witnessed in Poland more than twenty years ago." There are others by the score who make the same observations and issue the same warnings. But nobody here will listen, or believe them, either. As Dr. Schwarz of

IIInlah Enlapyl

Australia truly says: "Our ignorance, our complacency in the face of an observable impending catastrophe is so profound that it verges on insanity itself."

But as the fish is pulled nearer, the net is all prepared. The blueprint has already been drawn, and actually published, for the declaration of complete martial law by Eisenhower or any president at the first touch of emergency. J. Edgar Hoover himself has said that beyond any doubt thousands of Communist agents have worked themselves into the most strategic possible positions, ready to emerge when the time comes and carry out their parts for Mother Russia. The seizure of radio and television stations, the broadcasting of false information, the appearance of false leaders, the incredible planned confusion and terror, if the Communists should decide to strike suddenly as they did in Czechoslovakia, is a nightmare to consider.

The fundamentally decent American mind just will not grasp the kind of enemy with which it has to deal. One disastrous manifestation of this innocence is that the American people refuse to suspect Eisenhower of complicity in the Communist plot, despite all of the clear evidence right in front of their faces. Even those to whom I entrust this manuscript, unless already well informed as to a lot of the background, will be reluctant to believe the indictment. For here we have another case of the Communists' most disarming technique -- the use of the Big Lie; the lie so big that nobody will believe it is a lie.

Yet what has happened in so many countries in the thirteen years since 1945 -- and which would have been even more incredible thirteen years ago -- must be believed. What has happened in this country during the past five years must also be believed. And somebody has caused it. To shut our eyes to the most obvious and probable causes, simply because we don't like them, is to be as silly as the Communists want us to be.

To paraphrase Elizabeth Churchill Brown, "the only enemies the American people have to fear are the enemies in their midst." The most conspicuous and injurious of these enemies today, I believe, is named Dwight David Eisenhower. He is either a willing agent, or an integral and important part, of a conspiracy of gangsters determined to rule the world at any cost. And it is probably an appropriate way to end this treatise by simply summarizing how far this conspiratorial group has already gone toward total victory.

From 1924, when Lenin died, until 1929, Stalin was occupied with winning dictatorial power in Russia. From 1929 to 1933 he was busy saving this regime, of which he had become dictator, from utter collapse. Our recognition in 1933, giving his credit and prestige throughout the world a tremendous boost, was the turning point in that struggle. From 1933 to 1936, by indescribable mass cruelties and murders, Stalin whipped the Russian economy into enough compliance with socialist planning to make it at least a going concern. From 1936 to 1938 Stalin's energy and cunning were taken up with the great purge and the mock trials, whereby he cut down all of the tall corn around him, and made his own eminence and power absolute. But all of this time, by infiltration into other countries, he had been looking ahead to the day when he could really get started on Lenin's strategy for the Communist conquest of the world.

When the second World War -- which the scheming of his agents in other capitals so largely helped to bring on -- began in 1939, Stalin was ready to make use of the opportunities which he knew it would bring. Keeping, through the influence of his agents, the eyes and anger of other nations focused on the crimes and conquest of Hitler, he himself embarked on a series of far more brutal crimes and more extensive conquests -- which

in lated

H

Bc

=

ج:

īī

7

he and his successors have continued right up till today. Here is the chronological history of Communist conquests up to the point where both chronology and conquests cease to be discrete, and were made intentionally vague by the Kremlin itself.

- 1. Russia taken, 1917. Boundaries determined by Treaty of Brest-Litovsk, 1918.
- 2. Union of Socialist Soviet Republics organized, 1922. Besides the reduced Russia listed above, there were taken into the U.S.S.R.:

Russian Armenia, Azerbaidzhan, Georgia, Ukraine, Byelorussia.

- 3. Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Eastern Poland, Karelian Isthmus of Finland. Seized 1939-40. Temporarily lost to Germany during World War II. Reverted to U.S.S.R. in 1944.
 - 4. Mongolia, 1945.
- 5. Albania, Yugoslavia, Hungary, Roumania, Bulgaria, 1946.
 - 6. Poland, 1947.
 - 7. Czechoslovaka, North Korea, Manchuria, 1948.
 - 8. Mainland of China, East Germany, 1950.
 - 9. Tibet, 1951.
 - 10. North Vietnam, 1954.

Since 1954 the Kremlin, partly to keep from making its rapid progress toward world rule too obvious, has been establishing or solidifying "neutralist" dependencies, instead of satellites; and has preferred an increasing permeation of Communist influence throughout all the remaining countries of the world, instead of the more revealing step of formally taking any of them over. And before offering any readings of the levels of this influence, we should take a quick look at one or two guages which definitely record Communist progress from various points of view.

At the last congress of International Communism, just before World War II, delegates from all the Com-

munist Parties of the world represented a total of slightly more than four million members. But in November, 1957, at the triumphant meeting in Moscow to celebrate the fortieth anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution, delegates came from seventy-five Communist Parties, with thirty-three million members. This is approximately an eight hundred percent expansion in the twenty years. And that is just about the rate of growth of Communist power throughout the world during that time, no matter from what angle you measure it, or with what unit of comparison.

Since the Communist masters do not have -nor want -- but from one to five percent of any subject population as members of the actual party, we
can assume three to four percent as a rough average.
These thirty-three million party members, therefore, constitute the hard core of tyranny over almost
a billion subjugated people. This figure is confirmed
by our information from many other sources. But
twenty years ago the total Communist-ruled population was only around a hundred and twenty-five million. And practically all of the huge difference has
been added since the end of the war.

From the summer of 1945 to the summer of 1958 the communists have averaged adding to their empire seven thousand newly enslaved subjects every hour. And let us remind you that these people -- of Czechoslovakia or of China or wherever they may be -- have the same love for their families, think of concentration camps with the same despairing horror, and feel exactly the same pain under torture, as do you and I. Seven thousand more human beings, just like ourselves, have been brought under the incredibly brutal rule of a Communist police state, on the average, every hour, twenty-four hours of every day, 365 days of every year, for the past thirteen years. And today this rate of conquest and enslavement is being rapidly accelerated.

Bc

A far-flung and insidious tide may not even seem to be rising, at any specific spot briefly watched. But the rate of its rise can be determined, by measurements made at long enough intervals -- as we have done above. And how much it has already climbed up the sides, and seeped into the eddies, of areas once firm and dry, can also be noted. We have undertaken to assess how far the Communist tide has gone, percentage-wise, towards swallowing up such areas entirely. Our observations for that purpose have been as conscientious and objective as I could make them. We present the results, on the next two pages, exactly as they appeared in The American Opinion Scoreboard for 1958, and as published in the July-August, 1958 issue of the magazine.

Welch Kolaert

The American Opinion Scoreboard

In the following tabulation we have measured with any exactness. But we undertaken to estimate the present deeree of Communist influence or control over the economic and political affairs world. (The omissions have been due to lack of size, importance, or autonlabor unions (as in Uruguay), or Communist sympathizers in government (as successful Communist agitation and cases, of course, that total cannot be entirely destroyed.

of Cila

believe the appraisals given below to be conservative, as of June 1, 1958.

It is only when this scoreboard is of almost all of the "nations" of the compared with any similar one, which might have been compiled as recently as 1952, that its significance becomes so omy.) The chief source of such control shockingly apparent. The progress of or influence may be Communist-run the International Communist Conspiracv has now become so great and so rapid that the Kremlin's biggest concern in India), or powerful Communist is no longer guns or butter. It is how political parties (as in Italy), or highly to keep the remainder of the free world, and especially the people of the United propaganda (as in Mexico). The total States, from realizing the speed and extent of Communist control or influ- certainty with which the Communists ence over any country, however, is due are completing their conquest of the to the impact of all Communist pres- planet. We intend to publish a revised sures, direct and indirect, visible and scoreboard once a year until the conundercover, working together. In most spiracy is entirely successful or has been

COMMUNIST INFLUENCE

As A Percentage Of Total Control

1.	Aden	20 to 40%	19.	Chile	40 to 60%
2.	Afghanistan	80 - 100	20.	Communist China	100
3.	Albania	100	21.	Nationalist China	0 - 20
4.	Argentina	40 - 60	22.	Colombia	20 - 40
5.	Australia	0 - 20	23.	Costa Rica	20 - 40
6.	Austria	20 - 40	24.	Cuba	40 - 60
7.	Belgian Congo	0 - 20	25.	Czechoslovakia	100
8.	Belgium	20 - 40	26.	Denmark	20 - 40
9.	Bolivia	40 - 60	27.	Dominican Republic	0 - 20
10.	Brazil	40 - 60	28.	East Germany	100
11.	Britain	20 - 40	29.	Ecuador	0 - 20
12.	British Guiana	80 - 100	30.	Egypt	100
13.	Bulgaria	100	31.	El Salvador	20 - 40
14.	Burma	60 - 80	32.	Ethiopia	60 - 80
15.	Cambodia	80 - 100	33.	Finland	60 - 80
16.	Canada	20 - 40	34.	France	40 - 60
17.	Central African Federation		35.	French Equatorial Afr	ica 20 - 40
		0 - 20		French Togoland	
18.	Ceylon	60 - 80	37.	French West Africa	40 - 60

The Politician

er Cila

3 €

. 21

: F

7.

;a

īŧ

23

The Scoreboard

38.	Ghana	80 to 100%		Outer Mongolia	100% 20 - 40	-	
39.	Greece	40 - 60	73.	Pakistan	60 - 80		
40.	Guatemala	60 - 80	74.	Panama	0 - 20		
41.	Haiti	20 - 40	75.	Paraguay	20 - 40	7	
42.	Honduras	40 - 60	76.	Peru		1	
43.	Hungary	100	77.	Philippines	20 - 40 100		
44.	Iceland	80 - 100	78.	Poland		~1	
45.	India	60 - 80	79.	Portugal	0 - 20 100	l	
46.	Indonesia	80 - 100	80.	Roumania			
47.	Iran	20 - 40	81.	Saudi Arabia	• • •	_	
48.	_	20 - 40	82.	Sierra Leone	20 - 40	7	
	Iraq Ireland	0 - 20	83.	Singapore	60 - 80	•	
49.		40 - 60	84.	Somalia	40 - 60		
50.	Israel	40 - 60	85.	South Korea	0 - 20	٦	
51.	Italy	20 - 40	86.	South Vietnam	40 - 60	28	
52.		20 - 40	87.		100		
53.	,	20 - 40	88.		0 - 20	٦	
54.		80 - 100	89.		20 - 40	l	
55.		40 - 60	90.		20 - 40		
56.		20 - 40	91.		20 - 40	-	
57.		60 - 80	92.		100	1	
58.		20 - 40	93.		20 - 40	-	
	Luxembourg	20 - 40	94.	<i>C</i> .	40 - 60		
	. Madagascar	40 - 60	95		80 - 100	٦	
61		40 - 60	96		80 - 100	i	
62		60 - 80	97		0 - 20		
63		60 - 80	98	· ·	20 - 40	٦	
64		0 - 20	99		Africa 0 - 20	1	
65			100		20 - 40		
66		-	101		40 - 60		
67			101		20 - 40		
68			102		0 - 20		
69	. North Korea	100 100	103		80 - 100		
70			105		100	_	
71	. Norway	40 - 60	102	, Ingostaria			

THE OVER-ALL RECKONING

Basic Communist strategy for conquest of the world, as laid out thirty-five years ago and relentlessly followed ever since, consisted of three steps: (1) Take eastern Europe; (2) next take the masses of Asia; (3) then take the rest of the world, including the United States. The Communists completed their first step in 1950; the second step is now about three-fourths accomplished; and they have gone at least one-fourth of the way towards carrying out their third step. Which means that the Communists have now covered about two-thirds of the total distance to their final goal of world-wide dominion. And the momentum and the speed of their progress are steadily increasing.

In support of our score for No. 100, the United States, we wish to add just one specific item. It derives from, and illustrates, the Communist domination of the unions which control many strategic parts of our economy and our defense. It is factual rather than interpretive, and it is easy to understand.

Seventy-five vital links in the most secret communications of our government, including those of the Pentagon to Air Force bases in New York, Maine, England, Canada, and Newfoundland, are all available to the members of one union, the American Communications Association. But this union was kicked out of the CIO in 1950, as being too Communist even for that outfit. In May, 1957, the president of this union and five other officials and members invoked the Fifth Amendment when questioned about Communist membership. Yet the members of this union are -- and for years have been -- in position to put their hands on any and all messages over these top-secret channels of our government's own communications system.

The significant point of the above paragraph, however, is that this door to betrayal is known to be wide open; and nobody -- in Congress, in the executive branch, in the Pentagon itself -- nobody even dares to try to close it. Those who want it kept open are too completely in charge. And this is just one more indication of how powerful the Communist influence has now become in almost all of our federal agencies.

But actually a large part of this treatise has served, we hope, to support the bracket of Communist influence within which we have listed our own country. We believe that the Communists have already gone more than twenty percent of the way towards taking us over. We do not believe that their influence has yet reached forty percent of

285

 \overline{b}

16

H'

total control of our whole social, economic, and political organization. And we believe that the score which we have assigned to the United States is correct.

Because the level of Communist influence in certain Middle Eastern countries has markedly moved upward, since this scoreboard was prepared as of June 1, we also wish to call attention here to the increasingly precarious position of Western Europe. By looking at a map you can readily see how, for the Communists, the road to Paris has led through Peking and Calcutta -- and then Cairo and Damascus -- exactly as Lenin and his associates predicted and planned thirty-five years ago. Note the present encirclement of Western Europe. There is Russia itself (and its firmest satellites) to the north and east. Then you follow clockwise around the Mediterranean, with Syria, Egypt, Libya, Tunis, Algeria, and Morocco. Then jump across the British Isles, and on the northwest are Iceland and Norway. The Communists are now in position to close in on Western Europe and take it, at any time they think it is strategically wise to do so. And, incidentally, they would kill or capture our own men scattered over that continent like so many helpless boy scouts, if they found it desirable or necessary to use force at all.

Repeatedly over the past forty years, and increasingly during the past thirteen, we have been told about one mistake after another which the Communists were making. Time after time we have been told that some mistake they had made, or some supposed reverse they had suffered, was so important that the whole Communist system was about to go up in smoke. The only answer to such nonsense, and all we really need to show us how real and how imminent is our danger, is simply: Look At The Score.

As we said in The Scoreboard, the Communists

now are at least two-thirds of the way towards carrying out Lenin's strategy, and ruling the whole world. They are gaining speed and momentum fast. We are now the only real obstacle left in their way. And we have a Communist, or a politician who serves their purposes every bit as well, sitting right in the chair of the president of the United States.

Mr. Khrushchev was being cute, cautious, and clever when he said that our grandchildren would be living under socialism. Even that remark was meant to disarm us, by making the danger seem remote. If we do not wake up to the real facts fast, and wake up enough of our fellow citizens, it will be our children and ourselves living as enslaved subjects of the Kremlin -- possibly within five years, and certainly within ten to fifteen years at the very most. The danger is present, and it is very clear.